

William Johnston
Of Isle Of Wight County, Virginia
And His Descendants
1648-1964

A Genealogical Study of One Branch
of the Family in the South

By
COY K. JOHNSTON
and
HUGH B. JOHNSTON

Published by
COY K. JOHNSTON
WEST HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT
1965

*This book is dedicated in loving memory to
Coy Johnston (1867-1927)
who walked with God here on the earth
and now sees Him face to face.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword	vii
Second Foreword	ix
Historical Note—Johnstons in Scotland	x
Annandale	xii
The Battle of Dryfe Sands	xiii
Addenda	345

Part I

Johnstons in the Colonial Period

Chapter	Page
1. William Johnston (1648-1719), and branches (not later treated) settling in Southampton and Nansemond Counties (Va.) and in Halifax, Edgecombe, Northampton, Warren, Wake, Johnston, Bladen, Columbus, Bertie, Duplin and Wayne Counties (N. C.)	3
2. Benjamin Johnston, Sr. (1693-1767), and branches (not later treated) settling in Southampton and Isle of Wight Counties (Va.), Nash, Wake and Johnston Counties (N. C.) and in Wilkes and Oglethorpe Counties (Ga.)	29
3. Jacob Johnston, Sr. (1714-1781), of Edgecombe County	45
4. Capt. Nathan Johnston (1738-1807), Revolutionary Patriot and Soldier, of Beaufort District (S. C.)	49
5. Col. Jonas Johnston (1740-1779), Legislator, Patriot and Soldier in the Revolution, of Edgecombe County	56
6. Celia Johnston (1742-1764), of Edgecombe County — wife of Owen Cravey, and their descendants in Sumter and Dallas Counties (Ala.)	77
7. Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq. (1744-1808), Legislator and Planter, of Jones County (N. C.)	80
8. Col. Amos Johnston (1746-1816), Merchant, Planter and Mill-owner, of Edgecombe County	90

Part II

Descendants of Capt. Nathan Johnston

9. Jordan Johnston (1762-1833), and his descendants (of Alabama, Utah, Idaho and California)	101
10. Capt. Jonas Johnston (1766-1843)	106
11. Capt. Nathan Johnston (1794-1869)	109
12. Salina Maria Houston Johnston (1818-1893), wife of William Youmans, Jr.	118
13. Children and Descendants of Salina Maria Houston Johnston, wife of William Youmans, Jr.	121
14. The Reverend Jonas Johnston (1821-1881)	132

Chapter	Page
15. Children and Descendants of the Reverend Jonas Johnston ----	137
16. William Cuyler Johnston (1823-1894) -----	143
17. Children and Descendants of William Cuyler Johnston -----	145
18. Children and Descendants of Margaret Maria Johnston (1850-1876), wife of Col. Augustus Marion Youmans -----	147
19. Nathan Henry Johnston (1828-1903), M. D. -----	152
20. Children of Nathan Henry Johnston, M. D. -----	156
21. Children and Descendants of Catherine Louisa Johnston (1855-1911), wife of Charles Laughlin Peeples, Sr. -----	163
22. Children and Descendants of Kruger Edward Johnston (1856-1941) -----	165
23. Children and Descendants of Nathan Cleburne Johnston (1864-1906), M. D. -----	170
24. Children and Descendants of Coy Johnston (1867-1927) -----	172
25. Children and Descendants of Fannie Belle Johnston (1870-1950), wife of Benjamin Edward Dickinson -----	174
26. Franklin Johnston (1835-1899), Planter and Trader -----	176
27. Louisa Elizabeth Johnston (1859-1942), wife of Paul Ford Eve Bowers, M. D. -----	180
28. Drucilla Johnston (1796-1877), wife of William Shuman, Joseph Trowell, Sr., and James H. Prescott -----	182
29. Children of Drucilla Johnston, wife of Joseph Trowell, Sr. ----	184
30. Descendants of Drucilla Johnston, wife of Joseph Trowell, Sr. ---	187
31. William Tuten Johnston (1798-1871), and his descendants (of the families of Darracott, Blocker, Trowell, Hefin, Ivey, Bryan, etc.) -----	196
32. Amos Johnston (1769-1815) -----	203
33. Children of Amos Johnston -----	206
34. Josiah Daniels Johns(t)on (1798-1858) -----	208
35. Children and Descendants of Josiah Daniels Johnson (of the families of Johnson, Fogler, Waldrep, Williams, Smith, Hart, Dunbar, Seabrook, etc.) -----	213
36. Children and Descendants of Sarah Ann Johnston (1800-1880), wife of William Joyce Mixson -----	222
37. John Johnston (1778-1867) — Children and Grandchildren ---	225
38. Preston Cornelius Johnston (1840-1924) — Children and Descendants -----	228

Part III

Descendants of Col. Jonas Johnston

39. Children of Col. Jonas Johnston (1740-1779) — Celia (Johnston) Hines, Carr; Elizabeth Maund (Johnston) Bell, Andrews; Prudence (Johnston) Hines; Mary Ann (Johnston) Ruffin; William Johnston -----	237
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

Chapter	Page
40. Descendants of Col. Jonas Johnston (of the families of Andrews, Carr, Eason, Hilliard, Hines, Horne, Tartt, Turner, Vines) ---	241
41. Descendants of Col. Jonas Johnston — Continued (of the families of Andrews, Barnes, Carr, Cobb, Eason, Hilliard, Hines, Hinton, Tartt, Vaughan, Vines) -----	249
42. Descendants of Col. Jonas Johnston — Concluded (of the families of Andrews, Barnes, Bostick, Bynum, Carr, Cobb, Ellen, Fillmore, Fugate, Hilliard, Hines, Hinton, Isley, Silver, Vaughan, Watson, Wells) -----	256

Part IV

Descendants of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq.

43. Children of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq. (1744-1808) — Randall Johnston; Amos Johnston; Lewis Johnston; Mourning (Johnston) Doty; Mary (Johnston) Fonville; Susan Randall (Johnston) Williams, Doty -----	269
44. Descendants of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq. — Concluded (of the families of Atkins, Barksdale, Calkins, Craig, Doty, Hackett, Harris, Hudson, Jackson, Johnston, Julienne, McGough, Murphy, Oldham, Pendleton, Runnels, Smith, Snelling, Wortham) ----	280

Part V

Descendants of Col. Amos Johnston

45. Children of Col. Amos Johnston (1746-1816) — Jacob Johnston; Esther (Johnston) Wilkins; Richard Williams Johnston; Mary Palmer (Johnston) Battle; Nancy Ann (Johnston) Evans ----	291
46. William Horn Battle (1802-1879) — His Children and Descendants (of the families of Bacon, Battle, Brooker, Cobb, Lewis, Miller, Palmer, Peters, Stitt, Van Wyck, Wall, Winstead) ----	295
47. The Reverend Amos Johnston Battle (1805-1870) — His Children and Descendants (of the families of Applewhite, Archibald, Battle, Bradshaw, Bullock, Deans, Foy, Harrell, Hines, Horne, Lyon, McDaniel, McLain, Pennington, Pleasants, Rhodes, Smith, Tocce, Turner, Vigoroux, Woolfolk) -----	305
48. Battles — Other Children and Descendants of Mary Palmer (Johnston) Battle (of the families of Barrier, Battle, Bland, Burrus, Crosland, Dortch, Emory, Faison, Gulick, James, Jones, Josey, Kinman, Kitchin, Lewis, McKee, Michaux, Mills, Moore, O'Bryan, Patrick, Phillips, Rivers, Russell, Shields, Suiter, Taylor, Verner) -----	318
49. Children and Descendants of Nancy Ann (Johnston) Evans (of the families of Berry, Black, Chapman, Chipley, Dameron, Douglas, Eager, Evans, Firth, Fox, Griffith, Guion, Hall, Hicks, Hill, Huske, Jarman, Johnston, Jones, Manning, McIntyre, Meyer, Newman, Noell, Norton, Reid, Riddick, Shields, Sinclair, Skey, Smith, Sutton, Taylor, Thompson, Thorne, Tomlinson, Venable) -----	334

FOREWORD

The account of William Johnston and his descendants is the culmination of years of investigation, consisting of consultation with living sources (many of whom are now deceased), an examination and study of original family, official and other records. Names have been spelled as taken from the records, and an effort has been made to achieve an orderly and understandable arrangement.

All available pertinent information bearing upon the family has been reported. It is regretted that several family lines, of necessity, must remain untraced; further investigation would have required additional research without indication or expectation of success, and it would have delayed and perhaps aborted this publication.

Hugh B. Johnston is credited with the wide scope of the account, particularly for the detail of the outflow of Johnstons from Isle of Wight and Southampton and the spread of the story at the fourth generation. Your writer originally contemplated a condensed account beginning with William Johnston and more detailed at the branches emerging from Capt. Nathan Johnston (1738-1807) in the sixth generation. Mr. Johnston vigorously urged that "the posterity of William Johnston deserved better and more comprehensive treatment."

Mr. Johnston, it is regretted, is not among the Johnstons in the account. He is of the Isle-of-Wight Johnstons, and doubtless James Johnston, his ancestor there, was a kinsman of William Johnston, but the relationship has not been established. His family has lived in Edgecombe since Colonial days; in fact, he was born and lives upon land which has been in his family since 1747. He is a member of the faculty of Atlantic Christian College, of Wilson, North Carolina, an historian, antiquarian, and is in demand as a lecturer. Your writer gratefully acknowledges his work and counsel.

Coy K. Johnston

West Hartford, Conn.
December 1, 1964

SECOND FOREWORD

The reader of this family history will doubtless wonder why one of its authors is not a descendant and yet was able to contribute such a large and valuable body of material to it. Since William Johnston, Sr., Robert Johnson, Sr., James Johnston, Sr., and John Johnson, Sr., were in 1700 residents of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and since their descendants continued to live neighboringly in Southampton, Northampton, and Edgecombe Counties, it soon became obvious that I should have to collect all their records in order to determine with reasonable certainty those pertaining to my own two lines of descent.

Although I was not planning to publish my history before the end of 1965, when I became acquainted with Coy K. Johnston and learned that he wished to publish the William Johnston line by the end of 1964, I readily agreed to make available to him whatever pertinent information I already had or could conveniently secure before his manuscript went to the printer. Another year of additions and corrections would have been ideal, but the resulting body of material could have proved too extensive for use in one convenient volume.

It has been both a pleasure and privilege to work so closely with a man who fully exemplifies the designation of "gentleman and scholar." The descendants of old William Johnston comprise a generally distinguished Southern family, and Coy K. Johnston is worthy to take his place among the best of them. Liberally educated and a lawyer by profession, he has for many years held a position of responsibility with the Hartford Accident and Indemnity Company of Hartford, Connecticut, far from his native South Carolina where his Johnston connections have enjoyed for generations a prominent place in public and private life.

Hugh B. Johnston

"Thomas Farms"
Wilson, North Carolina
December 5, 1964

Historical Note — Johnstons in Scotland



Clan Johnston

Johnston as a family name first appeared in Scotland in the 12th century. In ancient documents and rolls it is recorded in several variations, *viz.*: Jhonestoun, Johnnestoun, Johnnestoun, Johnnestoune, Johnnstoun, Johnstown, Jonestone, Jonestoune, Jonistun, Jhonston, Johnstone, and more often Johnston. In America many Johnstons have dispensed with the "t," and the name appears as Johnson in the early land grant and patent records of the Colony of Virginia.

Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale and King of Scotland, in the 12th century granted lands in Annandale, referred to as John's Town or Johnston, to John, designated John de Johnstoun. MacVeigh, a Scottish authority, has written: "... from the position taken by this John of Johnston and descendants, it is evident that he was a man of gentle birth and he probably came to Dumfriesshire with the Bruces." It is judged that the Johnstons were a branch of the celebrated Comyn family, and came originally from Loraine in Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066. This judgment is based on the seal used by Sir John of Johnston and his son, Sir Gilbert of Johnstoun, in 1296 when they signed the Ragman Roll, an act of submission to Edward I. Sir Gilbert of Johnstoun is sometimes credited with the establishment of the Clan Johnston.

Early records associate John and his son Gilbert of Johnston with the Bruces, Lords of Annandale. One such record is a pledge of an early Sir Gilbert of Johnston for his overlord, Sir Robert of Bruce, in an agreement with his mother and her second husband,

the Earl of Dunbar, dated November 1, 1218. A still earlier record of a John of Johnston is from the year 1165.

In ancient times the Chief of the Clan Johnston held the office of Steward of Annandale, and often was Warden of the western marches. In suppressing predatory border incursions, the Johnstons distinguished themselves by their valor, and assumed the device of the winged spur and the motto, "Aye Ready." A later Sir John Johnston was a leader in the famous Battle of Chevy Chase, fought in 1338 in which the English were defeated, and another, Adam Johnston, commanded the right wing of the Scottish Army at the Battle of Lochmafenstone, fought in 1448 in which 6,000 Englishmen were routed. When not in conflict with the English, the Johnstons waged constant warfare with the Douglasses and Maxwells, thoroughly defeating the latter at the celebrated Battle of Dryfe. They not only patrolled the western marches, but were daring border raiders. Sir Walter Scott in *The Fair Maid of Perth* said:

Within the bounds of Annandale
The gentle Johnstones ride;
They have been there a thousand years,
And a thousand more they'll bide.

About 1347 the Johnstons discarded the old Johnston Arms, which resembled those of the Comyn family, then unpopular, and new Arms were adopted, based, like the Arms of most Annandale families, on those of overlords Bruce and Randolph. The new Coat was: Argent a saltire sable, on a chief of the second three cushions of the first.

Several titles have been conferred on the Chief of the Clan Johnston. Sir James Johnston was created Lord Johnstone and Earl of Hartfell. His son James, by whom he was succeeded, was created Earl of Hartfell and Annandale, and his son William was made Marquess of Annandale. This branch of the family is now represented by the Hope-Johnstones. Two other titles are the Barony of Johnston (represented in 1925 by the 10th Baronet, Sir George Johnston) and the Baronetcy of Nova Scotia, the seat of which is Caskieben in Aberdeenshire.

After the annexation of Scotland in 1603 upon the ascension to the throne of England of James IV of Scotland, the need to guard the border ceased, and as that had been the principal occupation of the Johnstons many were idled. And many of them emigrated to Virginia in the decades following the establishment of the Colony in 1607. "Ships, more or less ill-provided for carrying human beings, went direct from . . . the mouth of the Annan . . ." In this setting William Johnston appeared in Virginia — but whether by birth or as an emigrant has not been established.

Coy K. Johnston

ANNANDALE



The surviving ruins of Castle Lochwood, the ancient ancestral Johnston fortress, in Annandale, Dumfriesshire, Scotland.

Barren wastes and dismal weather
Make me long for Scottish heather
Blooming 'neath fair sunny skies
In a land like Paradise.

Morrow yields itself to morrow
While my heart reviews in sorrow
Only dreams of yesterday
Passed in scenes now far away:

Annan River gently flowing
Through the valley green and growing,
Past the ancient pile and wood
Where the castle Lochwood stood;

Sheep upon the hillside browsing,
Cattle in the meadows drowsing,
Sunset ere the fall of night
Soothing man with gentle light;

Peaceful cots there in the village,
Safe from worldly strife and pillage,
Near the Kirk so old and gray
Where my bonnie sleeps today.

—Hugh B. Johnston (*January 16, 1941*)

THE BATTLE OF DRYFE SANDS

December 7, 1593

"Ye men of Annan, are ye ready?" cried
The chieftain of the Clan, and they replied,
"Aye, ready!" and against the Maxwell foe
Addressed their claymores, striking blow on blow.
The Sands of Dryfe had ne'er before beheld
The like of wounds from which the life-blood welled;
And though outnumbered nearly two to one,
The Clan of Johnstone fought from sun to sun,
Until the Maxwell ranks grew thin and tired
And cursed that Castle Lochwood e'er was fired.
The blood-red sun had nearly run its race
When Sir James Johnstone met Lord Maxwell face
To face, and now at last their ancient strife
Was settled by the all-avenging knife.
Lord Maxwell frowned with deadly hate and smote
A back-hand blow at Sir James Johnstone's throat.
Sir Jamie nimbly stepped aside and pressed
His swordpoint deep into Lord Maxwell's breast,
And coldly smiled to see him sink down dead,
While all the craven Maxwells turned and fled.

—Hugh B. Johnston (April 16, 1935)

Note: The feud was renewed in 1602, and at a meeting in 1608 arranged to attempt a reconciliation of the Clans Johnstone and Maxwell, Sir James Johnstone was treacherously murdered by John, 9th Lord Maxwell, who fled from Scotland. Lord Maxwell was tried *in absentia*, convicted and condemned to death. On returning to Scotland four years later, a kinsman betrayed him; he was apprehended, and hanged at Edinburgh May 31, 1613. The feud is celebrated in two old Scottish ballads — *The Lads of Wamphray* (a Parish of Annandale), of about forty couplets, and *Lord Maxwell's Last Goodnight*, in two versions, each of sixteen quatrains.

PART I

Johnstons in the Colonial Period

CHAPTER 1

William Johnston

First Generation

William Johnston, who lived from 1648 to 1719, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, is the ancestor of the Johnstons and their descendants who are the subject-matter of this study. His ancestry has not been established as yet, but it has always been claimed by his descendants that he was of the ancient Annandale stock of Dumfriesshire, Scotland. Surviving records of Virginia in the crucial area for this period are limited; it is not until 1665 that William Johnston, as the ancestor of the Johnstons who follow can be established with reasonable certitude despite intriguing earlier appearances of the name.

On December 23, 1636, William Johnson patented fifty acres of land on the Nansemond River, in the present Isle of Wight County, for his personal adventure to the Virginia Colony,¹ and the grant was renewed October 29, 1637.² On October 12, 1640, Percivall Champion patented fifty acres on Nansemond River adjoining the land of William Johnson.³ On August 10, 1642, William Johnson was used as a headright by William Prior in Charles River (now York) County.⁴ On April 10, 1644, William Johnson and John Johnson were used as headrights by Samuel Abbott in James City County.⁵ On April 23, 1646, William Johnson and Daniel Johnson were used as headrights in Upper Norfolk (now Nansemond) County by Richard Moore and William Walton.⁶ On September 9, 1648, William Johnson and John Johnson were named as headrights of Randall Crew in Nansemond County.⁷ They were also used as headrights by Lieut.-Colonel John Blake and Edward Ison in Nansemond County on February 20, 1664/65,⁸ and again June 7, 1666, by Capt. Joseph Bridger and William Burgh of Isle of Wight and Nansemond Counties.⁹ William Johnson does not appear in the records for the next twelve years, and then suddenly as the father of an illegitimate child by a daughter of Colonel Thomas Woodward (1604-1677), first Surveyor-General of the Carolina Colony.

Philarete Woodward, on December 21, 1678, signed a receipt for 4,000 pounds of tobacco in a cask from William Johnson "for ye maintenance of my child"; it was witnessed by Thomas Woodward (Jr.) and John (ID) Duffie.¹⁰ By August 24, 1680, Philarete Woodward was the wife of John Giles of Isle of Wight County; for with her consent he executed a deed of gift to Jane, "daughter of said Philarete," of a plantation of 400 acres at Blackwater where Edward Hayes lived, with reversion to said John Giles in event of Jane's death without issue; witnessed by

John Harris and Richard (x) Poole.¹¹

It is evident Jane was the daughter of William Johnston by Philarete Woodward. It has not been ascertained whether she lived to maturity; a careful examination of land records after 1695 might reveal Jane with a husband and the same 400 acres.

William Johnson owed the estate of Colonel Joseph Bridger of Isle of Wight 527 bushels of wheat on June 28, 1686, according to an appraisal of the estate.¹² On August 16, 1690, William Johnson of the Lower Parish of Isle of Wight County bought 100 acres on a branch (part of 2,100 acres patented by George Pierce September 21, 1674) in said parish from George (P) and Ann (x) Pierce of the same place; witnessed by John Browne and William Crumpler.¹³ On October 9, 1691, William Johnston, Dr. John Johnson, Major Arthur Allen and others received payments from the estate of Christopher Wade.¹⁴

William Johnston married Sarah Griffeth, daughter of Owen Griffeth. Sarah and son-in-law William Johnson, and his widow Mary Griffeth, were named in Owen Griffeth's will, dated July 15, 1698, and witnessed by Jane Bragg and Henry Applewhite.¹⁵ On December 9, 1698, William (W) Johnson in a deposition relating to Thomas Norsworthy testified that he, William, was fifty years of age, thereby fixing 1648 as the year of his birth.¹⁶ On September 11, 1700, William (W) Johnson and William (W) Williams witnessed a deed of William and Elizabeth (E) Crumpler to William Carver in the sale of land south of Blackwater Swamp in the Lower Parish.¹⁷ On September 8, 1701, William (W) and Sarah (S) Johnson of the Lower Parish of Isle of Wight County, Blacksmith, sold 100 acres of the Pierce purchase land to John Bardin of the Upper Parish; witnessed by William Crumpler and William Williams.¹⁸ On October 20, 1702, William Johnson patented 428 acres of land south of Blackwater River in Isle of Wight County on account of having imported nine persons into the colony.¹⁹ In 1704 William Johnson, John Barden, Arthur Whitehead, and George Pierce appraised the estate of John Cooke.²⁰ On April 9, 1705, William Johnson, Henry Pope, and Arthur Whitehead appraised the estate of George Pierce.²¹

On August 18, 1715, Madison and Margaret (M) Street and Ann (A) Surby and Sarah (S) Surby of Newport Parish, daughters of the late John Surby, sold William Johnson for 2,100 pounds of tobacco a tract of 150 acres in said Parish (from 200 bought by John Surby from George Pierce July 27, 1691); witnessed by William (W) Brewer, William (W) Daniel, and Nicholas (S) Berren.²²

William (W) Johnson made his will in Isle of Wight County April 10, 1719. It was probated September 28, of the same year. He named his son, John Johnson, to be his executor, and

also gave him a reversional interest in his home plantation. Other devises and bequeaths were: a life estate in the home plantation of 150 acres to his widow, Sarah Johnson; a plantation of 150 acres to his son, William, on which he lived; 128 acres to his son, Thomas Johnson; his blacksmith tools [and apparently a tract of 150 acres of land] to his son, Benjamin Johnson, and ten shillings, sterling money, to Hardy Council, a friend.²³

The estate of William Johnson, Sr., was inventoried October 24, 1719, by John Johnston, executor, and personal property as follows was reported: 31 cattle, 5 calves, 75 hogs, 2 horses, a mare and foal, 12 sheep; 6 chairs, 3 chests, 2 trunks, looking glass, small table, framed table, 4 beds with cording and steads; 4 books, gun, £0.14.6 in cash, 2 wallets, 2 saddles, 3 bridles; 9 pewter dishes, 6 pewter basins, 19 pewter plates, 8 pewter porringers, 24 spoons, stone mug, drinking glass, earthen plate, pewter tankard, brass candlestick, 7 glass bottles, 2 knives and forks, glass salt cellar; tin funnel, earthen pot, 2 frying pans, 2 iron pottracks, iron spit, pair of fire tongs, 4 iron pots, 2 trays, meal bag; drawing knife, handsaw, crosscut saw, pair of steelyards, pair of sheepshears, pair of tailor's shears, 2 iron pestles, pair of wedges, broad hoe, 2 sickles, part of a set of smith's tools, 3 grindstones, horse collar, pair of hames, 2 old halters, 8 cider casks; canoe, flat; some tallow, some beeswax, bushel of salt, barrel of corn, some old pewter, some old iron, some cooper's ware; 4 sides of leather, 2 raw deerskins, 5 deerskins, some yarn, some wool, some cotton, half-pound of thread, some silk and mohair buttons, 26 yards of ozenberg, 11 yards of carsey, 3 yards of blue linen, 9 yards of white ozenberg, 3 yards of ticking, 15 yards of serge, 6 yards of drugget, 4 yards of shawl; quire of paper, blank book, some pipes, some powder and shot; wearing clothes, 6 hankerchiefs, pair of worsted stockings, and a muslin neck cloth.²⁴

Children of William Johnston and wife Sarah Griffeth:

I. JOHN JOHNSTON: He lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, most of his life, but died in 1753 in Northampton County, North Carolina. He married Mary ——— who was still living in 1755.

On October 28, 1717, Francis Bracy sold John Johnson, son of William Johnson, for 600 pounds of tobacco 100 acres south of Blackwater Swamp adjoining William Johnson in Isle of Wight County; witnessed by Arthur Smith and Philip (R) Raiford.²⁵ On December 31, 1725, John Johnson and John Williams witnessed the will of John Thomas.²⁶ On June 8, 1726, John Johnson, Joseph Price, and Francis Williamson appraised the estate of John Thomas.²⁷ On November 26, 1729, John Johnson, Edward Cobb, and Richard Williams witnessed the will of Edward Cobb.²⁸

On October 22, 1733, and on October 28, 1734, John Johnson, William Pope, and Richard Williams appraised the estate of John Row of Isle of Wight County.²⁹ On November 26, John Johnston and Richard Williams appraised the estate of Richard Baten.³⁰ On July 25, 1737, John Johnson, John Williams, and John Pope appraised Richard Bayton's estate.³¹ On November 8, 1737, John Johnson and James Garner witnessed the will of Richard Williams;³² and on November 21 he and Nathan Godwin witnessed

the will of John Williams.³³

On August 25, 1740, and again on August 24, 1741, John Johnson, William Pope, Edward Cobb, and James Edwards appraised the estate of Henry Applegate of Isle of Wight County.³⁴ On June 25, 1744, John Johnson, John Lawrence, and William Fowler appraised James Tullaugh's estate.³⁵ On ———, 1748/49, John Johnson, Sr., and John Johnson, Jr., of Isle of Wight County sold James Fowler for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 150 acres on Blackwater at the mouth of Deep Branch adjoining James Peden, John Johnson, Sr., the patent line, and Blackwater Swamp (from a patent of 428 acres to William Johnson of October 28, 1702); witnessed by Matthew Griffin, Joseph Jones, and Robert (x) Carr.³⁶

On February 22, 1748, John Johnson of Isle of Wight County paid Thomas Davis of Northampton County, North Carolina, £5.0.0 current Virginia money for 75 acres in the latter county south of Kirby's Creek on Mandue's Branch; witnessed by Joseph Johnson, Oliver Woodard and John Woodard.³⁷ On January 14, 1750, John Johnson of Northampton County sold Noah Predham for £22.10.0 current Virginia money 113 acres adjoining Benjamin Thomas and a swamp (formerly owned by Thomas Richardson); witnessed by William Baker, Susannah Baker, and Esther Caudell.³⁸

John Johnson, "Being Old and in years," signed his will in Northampton County on January 27, 1745/46, and it was probated there in August Court, 1753. He left granddaughter Mary Johnson Bridger, a feather bed and furniture, iron pot, 4 dishes, 2 plates, small tankard, 12 spoons, and an iron skillet; his wife and executrix Mary Johnson, he referred to as the heir of other real and personal property; presumably the rest of his estate was given to her, and witnesses were James (†) Johnson and Nicholas Boon.³⁹ On June 15, 1755, Mary (M) Johnson of Northampton County deeded to her granddaughter Mary Johnson Bridger of the same place for love the home plantation and all other of the estate; witnessed by James Washington, Robert Tharp, and Theophilus Tharp.⁴⁰

Son: John Johnson, Jr. Granddaughter, daughter of John Johnson, Jr.: Mary Johnson Bridger.

II. WILLIAM JOHNSTON, JR.: He lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, before moving to Bertie County, North Carolina, and later to Edgecombe County.

On December 19, 1716, William Johnson was granted 480 acres in Chowan Precinct on Sandy Branch near Roanoke River and bounded by Great Fresh Pond, Reedy Branch, and Sea Side Hills.⁴¹ On September 5, 1723, William Johnson patented 165 acres in Isle of Wight south of Lightwood Swamp adjoining Bartholmew Andrews and Round Hill Swamp.⁴² On November 7, 1723, he patented 200 acres in Bertie Precinct north of Morratuck (Roanoke) River adjoining William Green and Falling Run.⁴³

On September 22, 1729, William Johnson of Bertie Precinct sold Anthony Lewis, Jr., for £30.0.0 a tract of 150 acres in Isle of Wight County south of Blackwater (part of a grant to William Johnson, Sr., of 428 acres on October 28, 1702); witnessed by John Johnson, Benjamin Johnson, and Richard (RB) Beel.⁴⁴ On April 20, 1733, William (WJ) Johnson of North Carolina sold John Ingram of Isle of Wight County 165 acres south of Lightwood Swamp adjoining Bartholomew Andrews and Round Hill Swamp (patented by said William Johnson September 1, 1723); witnessed by William Branch, Etheldred Taylor, and Joseph Gray.⁴⁵

On August 17, 1734, John (x) Lee sold William Johnston for £12.0.0 a tract of 200 acres in Edgecombe County north of Conoconary Creek adjoining said Johnston and Joseph Moore; witnessed by Needham Bryant and Thomas Cook.⁴⁶ On February 14, 1739/40, William Johnston patented 300 acres in Edgecombe County north of Conehoe Creek adjoining John Lee and Rocky Run.⁴⁷ On November 10, 1743, William Johnston proved *three*

rights with three whites, for taking up land in Edgecombe County.⁴⁸ On March 1, 1743/44, William Johnston patented 640 acres in Edgecombe County on the Miry Branch of Chokeot Swamp adjoining Cureton.⁴⁹ On May 12, 1744, William Johnston of Edgecombe County sold John Gambell for £10.0.0 sterling money of Great Britain a tract of 125 acres; witnessed by Robert Harris, William (x) Smith, and Mary (x) Smith.⁵⁰

On May 14, 1744, William Johnston of Edgecombe County sold Robert Harris for £5.0.0 sterling money of England 125 acres adjoining John Gambill; witnessed by William (x) Smith and Mary Smith.⁵¹ On January 8, 1744/45, William Johnston sold Robert Harris for £50.0.0 sterling money of England 640 acres south of Chockeyot Creek adjoining William Smith and Richard Cuerton; witnessed by Richard Cuerton, Jr., and Hannah (x) Cuerton, "ye younger."⁵² On April 11, 1745, William Johnston patented 600 acres in Edgecombe County on Chokeot Creek.⁵³

William Johnston died after August of 1747, and before February 22, 1748. He did not leave a will of record, and the Edgecombe County *Book of Inventories, Accounts, Sales, and Divisions of Estates, 1732-53*, does not contain the pages for the period between August Court, 1747, and May Court, 1748. The Christian name of his wife does not appear of record. However, the family can be largely reconstructed by a study of their land transactions in Edgecombe (now Halifax) County. Sons:

1. William Johnston, III: He lived near the boundary between Halifax (then Edgecombe) and Northampton Counties, North Carolina, and died in Northampton County in the latter part of August, 1777.

On May 18, 1744, John and Richard Moore sold William Johnson for £20.0.0 English money 80 acres in Northampton County north of Beaver Pond Creek and along "the Country Line"; witnessed by William Acock and Henry Bishop.⁵⁴ On August 17, 1752, William Barrow sold William Johnson for £36.0.0 current Virginia money 320 acres on Kekukee Swamp in Edgecombe County adjoining Killingsworth; witnessed by John Whitaker and Joel (+) Vassor.⁵⁵ On May 21, 1753, Samuel Hackney of Edgecombe County sold William Johnson of the same place for £5.7.6 current Virginia money 400 acres in Northampton County north of Beaver Pond Creek adjoining David Razar, the Edgecombe County line, said Hackney, and said Johnston; witnessed by John Moore, William Allen, and Arthur Harris.⁵⁶

On November 4, 1755, William (x) Johnson sold Thomas Barnes for £30.0.0 Virginia money 320 acres on Kehukee Swamp in Edgecombe County; witnessed by Isaac Edwards and John Whitaker.⁵⁷ On May 24, 1760, William Johnson of Northampton County sold Ransford Flower for £20.0.0 current Virginia money 150 acres north of Beaver Pond Creek, at the mouth of Tar Kiln Branch, and Mitchell's Branch; witnessed by Henry Crittenden, William Mitchell, and John Crittenden.⁵⁸

On January 11, 1769, William Johnson of Northampton County sold William Mitchell for £40.0.0 current Virginia money 175 acres north of Beaver Pond Creek adjoining Flowers, Tar Kiln Branch, Mitchell's Branch, David Razar, Hackney, and the County Line; witnessed by John Johnson, Jesse Mitchell, and John (x) Mitchell.⁵⁹ On October 11, 1769, William Johnson of Northampton County sold Isham Johnson of the same place for ten shillings money of Great Britain 155 acres north of Beaver Pond Creek adjoining William Mitchell, Tar Kiln Branch, and the County Line (patented by John Moore and Richard Moore on May 18, 1744); witnessed by John Johnson and Noel Vaughan.⁶⁰

William Johnson made his will in Northampton County on August 13, 1777, and it was probated in September Court, 1777. His estate was left as follows: (a) to wife Sarah Johnson, use of two slaves, gift of feather bed with rug and blanket, 2 pairs of sheets, other bed furniture, 2 cows with calves, 2 steers, 2 sows with pigs, 8 hogs, horse, side saddle, bridle,

corn, fodder, sheep, 2 pots, pan, gridiron, box iron and heater, broad axe, weeding hoe, 3 case knives and forks, meat, brandy, cotton wheel, cards, wool, cotton, chest, meal sifter, leather, tubs, pails, desk, 2 basins, 2 earthen bowls, 2 mugs, 6 plates, 6 spoons, and a table; (b) to son and executor John Johnson, reversion right to one slave, and half of the residue; (c) to son James Johnson, reversion right to one slave, plus 2 cows with calves, 3 sheep, 8 young hogs, 10 geese, and half of the property given to his mother upon her death; (d) to son Isham Johnson, one slave and half of any residue; (e) to daughter Ann Clark, £5.0.0; and (f) to grandson William Johnson, reversion right to half of the property left to his grandmother.⁶¹ Children: (a) John Johnston; (b) James Johnston; (c) Isham Johnston; (d) Ann Johnston — married ——— Clark.

2. Joseph Johnston: He lived in Edgecombe County (now Halifax) County, North Carolina, before moving to Duplin County. He married Susannah ——— who survived him.

On February 22, 1747/48, Joseph (JJ) Johnston of Edgecombe County, son of William Johnston, deceased, sold Robert Harress of the same place for £1,000.0.0 sterling money of England 195 acres "given to me by my deceased father William Johnson" adjoining said Harress and Chockyot Creek; witnessed by Susannah (x) Johnston, Richard Harress, and Nathaniel (N) Merret.⁶² [The price suggests that the land was mostly cleared and included an excellent house.] On April 4, 1768, Henry McCulloch sold Joseph Johnston of Duplin County for £77.0.0 a tract of 228 acres and for £45.0.0 Proclamation Money 147 acres on a branch of Buckskin Branch in Sampson County.⁶³

On May 30, 1777, Joseph (x) Johnston of Duplin County sold Francis Johnston of the same place for £120.0.0 Proclamation Money 228 acres on Golden Grove Swamp (Buckskin Branch); witnessed by John Johnston and David Green.⁶⁴ On January 3, 1794, John Farrior, Planter, sold Joseph Johnston, Planter, for £40.0.0 specie currency of North Carolina 200 acres east of Northeast River, south of Muddy Creek, and both sides of Great Branch; witnessed by Lemuel (x) Williams and William Farrior.⁶⁵ On January 17, 1794, Joseph Johnston sold Lemuel Williams for £80.0.0 current N. C. money 100 acres on both sides of Limestone Swamp; witnessed by William Jones and John Jones.⁶⁶ On August 26, 1800, Solomon Carey sold Joseph Johnston of Duplin County for £100.0.0 a tract of 75 acres on the upper side of Island Creek, west of Northeast River, and along the Sylvester Cavanaugh line; witnessed by John Bailey, Sarah Bailey, and Jenny Southyland.⁶⁷

Joseph (x) Johnston made his will in Duplin County on September 5, 1794, and it was probated in January Court, 1802, according to which he gave (a) his son William Johnston 320 acres below the mouth of Big Branch on Buckskin Branch; (b) his son Robert Johnston, 125 acres in one tract and 100 in another; (c) his son James Johnston, the home plantation; (d) his daughter Susannah, a fourth of the personal property; plus 2 cows with calves, a mare, colt, side saddle, and loom; (e) daughter Jane, a fourth of the personal property; (f) daughter Sarah, the same; (g) daughter Isabel, the same. Executors named were John Robinson, Charles Ward, and Edward Pearsall, and witnesses were Charles Ward and Edward Pearsall.⁶⁸ Children:

(a) William Johnston: He paid James Lanier £50.0.0 current N. C. money on February 15, 1804, for 100 acres in Duplin County east of Northeast Branch and south of Cypress Creek on Long Branch; witnessed by Edward Armstrong and E. McGowan.⁶⁹

(b) Robert Johnston: He appears to have died in Duplin County in 1815, possessed of 451 acres of land valued at \$960, which was disposed of: (a) to Andrew Stokes, 58 acres bounded by Buckskin Branch, and William John-

ston; (b) Sarah Johnston, 77 acres on Middle Branch adjoining Best; (c) William Johnston, 43 acres on Middle Branch; (d) John Middleton, 145 acres on Big Branch; and (e) James Houston, 128 acres bounded by William Johnston and Big Branch.⁷⁰ His heirs may have been his brother and sisters: (i) ——— Johnston — married Andrew Stokes. (ii) Sarah Johnston. (iii) William Johnston. (iv.) ——— Johnston — married John Middleton. (v) ——— Johnston — married James Houston.

(c) James Johnston: He patented 15 acres in Duplin County on July 16, 1801, on the head waters of Northeast Branch adjoining Levin Watkins, William Dunkin, and Shuffield.⁷¹ James Johnston made his will in Duplin County December 17, 1801; it was probated in January Court, 1802, and terms were: (a) wife Jane Johnston, use of a third of his land, and a gift of all personal property; (b) if a child shall be born, *it shall have half of the personal property and all land*; (c) brother William Johnston, half of the reversional interest in two-thirds of the land "whereon my father lived"; (d) brother Robert Johnston, the other half; (e) sister Jane, a third of \$135; (f) sister Sarah, the same; (g) sister Isabel, the same. Executors named were his brother William Johnston and Edward Pearsall, and witnesses were Edward Pearsall, Sarah (x) McCulloch, and Ann McGee.⁷²

(d) Susannah Johnston.

(e) Jane Johnston.

(f) Sarah Johnston.

(g) Isabel Johnston.

3. John Johnston (untraced).

4. Benjamin Johnston: He was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and died in Edgecombe (now Halifax) County, North Carolina, unexpectedly and intestate in 1742, leaving a widow Elizabeth ——— and some nine children. This apparently was the only Johnston family resident in Halifax County in the years immediately prior to the Revolution, of which only Abraham Johnston's branch has been identified as living there at the turn of the century.

On November 2, 1739, John Jenkins sold Benjamin Johnston for £20.0.0 sterling money 600 acres on Yorahah Swamp in Bertie (now Northampton) County.⁷³ On February 12, 1739/40, Benjamin and Elizabeth Johnston of Edgecombe County sold Richard Hill for £20.0.0 sterling money of Great Britain 300 acres in said County on Cypress Swamp and the patent line; witnessed by J. Edwards and John Jenkins.⁷⁴ On February 25, 1739/40, Benjamin Johnson was on the list of Bertie and Edgecombe Jurymen.⁷⁵ On February 26, 1739/40, it was moved and granted "that Benja^a Johnson might be Exempt from paying publick & parish Taxes & all publick service" in Bertie County.⁷⁶

On May 8, 1742, the inventory of the estate of the late Benjamin Johnston of Edgecombe County was taken by his widow Elizabeth Johnston, administratrix,⁷⁷ and the personal property was exposed to sale August 17, 1742.⁷⁸ An additional inventory was reported by her on November 20, 1742,⁷⁹ and a final accounting was made in May Court, 1743.⁸⁰ On April 21, 1756, Sheriff Nathan Williams sold at public auction to John Dawson, Esq., for £13.1.0 Proclamation Money by virtue of a writ of execution issued out of the Edgecombe County Court on the property of Benjamin Johnston, deceased, in the possession of Elizabeth Johnston, his administratrix, the same being 600 acres in Northampton County south of Uraha Swamp adjoining John Blackman and William Braswell.⁸¹

On November 10, 1767, Reuben and Betty (x) Harper sold Elizabeth Johnson and Rejoice Johnson of Halifax County for £24.0.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres north of Choceot Creek adjoining Thomas Jarby (Irby); witnessed by Greenham Dodson and John (x) Corpender.⁸² On November —, 1774, Joyce (R) Johnson of Halifax County sold Elizabeth Johnson for

£10.0.0 a tract of 50 acres north of Chockeott Creek adjoining Thomas Irby (half of the Harper purchase); witnessed by Joseph Winter and Sarah (I) Irby.⁸³ On February 25, 1782, Elizabeth (E) Johnston of Halifax County sold David Arnold for £80.0.0 a tract of 100 acres on Cha[ce]ott Creek adjoining Ogilvie and Ptolemy Powell (being the Harper purchase of November 10, 1767, including the deed of Rejoice Johnston's interest — November, 1774); witnessed by Rebeckah (R) Johnson and Richard Norwood.⁸⁴

Elizabeth (E) Johnson made her will in Halifax County December 3, 1783, and it was probated in February Court, 1785. She gave her daughter Elizabeth (*sic*) Taylor, five shillings; daughter Hannah Rawlings, the same; daughter Elizabeth Doe, the same; daughter and executrix Rebecca Morress, her real and personal estate, which consisted of land, stock and household furniture. Witnesses were Charles Moore and Elizabeth (E) Stafford.⁸⁵ In the 1782 Tax List of Halifax County for District 16, Elizabeth Johnston was listed with 140 acres of land.⁸⁶ Children:

(a) Richard Johnston. He was probably the eldest son. On October 22, 1761, Richard Johnston of Halifax County sold George Brogdon for £40.0.0 in Virginia currency 240 acres on the Miry Branch of Chockeot Swamp adjoining Curlew; witnessed by Samuel Harper, George Norwood, and Edward Seagers.⁸⁷ The will of Sterling Johnston, his brother, would imply that he died prior to 1774.

(b) Sterling Johnston: He lived and died, unmarried, in Halifax County in 1774.

On November 15, 1762, Sterling Johnston patented 114 acres in Halifax County adjoining Richard Moore, Sikes, Branch, Taylor, and Raser.⁸⁸ Starling Johnson (Johnston in the probate record) made an undated will probated at May Court, 1774, in Halifax County. He gave (a) Rebecca Johnson, his youngest sister, all his lands and tenements; (b) Robert Johnston, his eldest brother, one shilling sterling money; (c) his brother-in-law and executor Ralph Doe and his wife Elizabeth, the moveable estate and lifetime right to live on the land; (d) unnamed brothers and sisters, equal shares in any residue, and (e) mother and executrix Elizabeth Johnson, the right to spend her natural life on the land. Witnesses were Rebecca (R) Johnson and Hannah Wise.⁸⁹

(c) Hannah Johnston — married ——— Rawlings.

(d) Elizabeth Johnston: She married Ralph Doe, and lived in Halifax County, where she died in 1794.

In 1786 in the Tax Lists for District 16, Halifax County, Elizabeth Doe appeared with two males under twenty-one, four females, and two slaves.⁹⁰ She made her will in Halifax County on October 6, 1791; it was probated in August Court, 1794. She left her daughter Charity Taylor 3 beds, household furniture, and all livestock, and her son Norris Doe, a horse, saddle and bridle when he reached the age of twenty-one, and Charity's bequest if she should die without children. Witnesses: Joseph Stewart and Sarah Stewart.⁹¹ Children: (i) Charity Doe — married ——— Taylor. (ii) Norris Doe.

(e) Robert Johnston: He lived for some years in Halifax before moving to Chatham County, North Carolina. He married Tabitha Harrington, a niece of Drewry Harrington of Halifax County.

On November 11, 1785, Robert (x) Johnston of Chatham County sold Philemon Harrington of Halifax County for £30.0.0 his wife's share in the estate of her late uncle Drewry Harrington; witnessed by Zacka. Harmon.⁹² On January 20, 1786, Robert (x) and Tabitha (x) Johnston of Chatham County gave Philemon Harrington a power-of-attorney to receive their part of the estate of their late uncle Drewry Harrington of Halifax County; witnessed by Zacka. Harman.⁹³ In the Chatham County Census of 1790, Robert Johnson was listed with two males over sixteen, three males under sixteen, and six females.⁹⁴

(f) Rejoice Johnston — probably married a Taylor.

(g) Abraham Johnston: He lived in Halifax County, where he died in 1791. By 1767 he was married to Susannah —, but he had sons, John Johnston, Abraham Johnston, Jr., and William Johnston by an earlier marriage.

On July 2, 1760, Abraham Johnston patented 120 acres in Halifax County adjoining Nathaniel Norris, Nathaniel Merritt, and Anderson.⁹⁵ On October 15, 1762, Abraham Johnston patented 360 acres north of Great Creek adjoining Green, Emrey, Carter, Francis Reddin, Gorgoss, and Robert Williams.⁹⁶ On May 6, 1763, Abraham (x) Johnston sold Green Emery for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 180 acres north of Great Creek adjoining Emery and a branch (from said Abraham's patent to 360 acres of October 15, 1762); witnessed by John Doyles, John (x) Earwood, and Edward (x) Mory.⁹⁷ On January 14, 1764, Abraham (x) Johnston, Planter, sold William Johnston, Planter, for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres adjoining Jolly, Garrigus, Robert Williams, and King's Branch; witnessed by Mathew Garrigus and John Morris.⁹⁸ On January 14, 1764, Abraham Johnson of Halifax County sold Matthew Garrigas for £6.0.0 current Virginia money 75 acres adjoining King and Jollie; witnessed by William Johnson and John Morris.⁹⁹ On February 19, 1764, William Jones of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, sold Abraham Johnson of Halifax County for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 75 acres on Long Branch adjoining Morris; witnessed by Abraham Jones, Peter Jones, and John Jones.¹⁰⁰ On January 2, 1765, David (x) Hyde of Northampton County sold Abraham Johnston of Halifax County for £27.10.0 Proclamation Money 335 acres south of Roanoke River adjoining Thomas Yarrow, Mrs. Anderson, and Great Creek; witnessed by Robert Jones, Jr., and Willie Jones.¹⁰¹ On October 5, 1767, Abraham (A) and Susannah (x) Johnson of Halifax County sold William Eaton of Northampton County for £27.12.0 current Virginia money 335 acres adjoining Thomas Yarrell, Anderson, Great Creek, and Roanoke River; witnessed by Nicholas Long and William Martin.¹⁰²

On April 11, 1769, John Mills, Jr., sold Abraham Johnston for £100.0.0 Proclamation Money 299 acres on Reedy Branch and south of Great Creek "near the head"; witnessed by John Morris, John Hyde, and F. Wyatt.¹⁰³ On May 16, 1769, Abraham (A) Johnston sold John Hyde of Northampton County for £70.0.0 current Virginia money 195 acres adjoining Nathaniel Norwood, Nathaniel Merritt, Morriss, Anderson, and Long Branch; witnessed by John Morriss, Elizabeth Mills, and Augustin (x) Williams.¹⁰⁴

On February 13, 1773, Simon Mills sold Abraham Johnson for £50.0.0 current Virginia money 150 acres adjoining said Johnson, John Mills, Raccoon Branch, Great Creek, and John Mills's Spring Branch; witnessed by Lewis Williamson, Edward Irby, and Stephen Matthews.¹⁰⁵ On February 24, 1783, Isteph Matthews sold Abraham Johnston for £50.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres adjoining John Perry, Charles Carter, and Willis Alston; witnessed by John Johnston and Lewis Johnston.¹⁰⁶ In District 6 of the 1782 Tax List for Halifax County, Abraham Johnston was listed with 350 acres.¹⁰⁷ In District 6 of the 1786 List he appeared with himself and one male over 21, seven males under 21, one female, and 4 slaves.¹⁰⁸

In Halifax County, District No. 6, the Tax List for 1790, shows Abraham Johnson with one white poll, 2 black polls, and 450 acres.¹⁰⁹ In the Halifax County Census of 1790 Abraham Johnston was listed in one place with 4 males over twenty-one, five males under twenty-one, two females, and three slaves;¹¹⁰ and in another place with three males over twenty-one, three males under twenty-one, two females, and one slave.¹¹¹

Abraham (x) Johnson made his will in Halifax County July 3, 1789, and it was probated in August Court, 1791. He devised the home plantation to (a) his "present wife" Susannah Johnson for life and then to (b) her children; gave son William Johnson land on Haw Branch where he then

lived; John Johnston, a son, £0.5.0 current N. C. money, and named sons Sterling Johnson and Lewis Johnson, and wife to be executors; witnesses were Roe Harris, W. Alston, Edward Elms, and W. Jenkins.¹¹²

On October 21, 1815, pursuant to an order of August Court, 1815, John Alston, Littleberry Wilcox, and John Patrick divided 505 acres on both sides of Great Creek adjoining William P. Little, James Bradley, and Rothers, which the late Abraham Johnston had devised in his will, to wit: (a) James Johnston, 43 acres worth \$215; (b) the heirs of Willis Johnston, 43 acres worth \$215; (c) Dudley Johnston, 43 acres worth \$172; (d) Lewis Johnston, 43 acres worth \$172; (e) Davis Johnston, 43 acres worth \$129; (f) Sterling Johnston, 43 acres worth \$107.50; (g) Randolph Johnston, 43 acres worth \$172; (h) Bird Johnston, 97 acres worth \$291; and (i) Actrel Johnston, 107 acres worth \$214.¹¹³

Children of Abraham Johnston and wife ———:

(i) Abraham Johnston, Jr.: He was born about 1757, and in the 1782 Tax List of Halifax County, District No. 6, was listed as unmarried and without land.¹¹⁴ On January 23, 1791, Starling Johnson testified in court that "Abraham Johnston's desire on his Death Bed" was that his wife should have the use of a feather bed, chest, slave, and other property until her death or remarriage, and that Lavinia Johnston, daughter of William Johnston, and Roper Johnston, son of William Johnston, should have a reversional interest in half of the property given to Abraham Johnston's wife.¹¹⁵

(ii) John Johnston: He was listed living alone in District No. 6, Halifax County, in 1782.¹¹⁶ He apparently had moved away before the 1790 Census.

(iii) William Johnston: He was born about 1761, and died in the first part of May, 1817, in Halifax County. He married Mary Roaper, daughter of John and Lucy Roaper, who was to share in the Roaper estate after the death of her mother, under the will of John Roaper of Halifax, dated May 14, 1794.¹¹⁷

In the Halifax County Tax List of 1782, District No. 6, William Johnston was listed with 100 acres; in 1786 he was recorded with one male over twenty-one, one under twenty-one, three females, and one slave.¹¹⁸ In the 1790 Tax List, District No. 6, William Johnston was shown with 100 acres, one white poll, and one black poll.¹¹⁹ He was shown with himself, two males under sixteen, four females, and three slaves in the Halifax County Census of 1790.¹²⁰

On December 12, 1785, William Camp sold William Johnston for 3,000 pounds of tobacco a slave boy named James; witnessed by Abraham (x) Johnston and Charles (x) Carter.¹²¹ On August 30, 1794, William Johnston of Halifax County sold James Bradley for £60.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres on Great Creek bounded by Mills's Spring Branch and Haw Branch; witnessed by Thomas Montfort, James Mallory, and Mark Rickman.¹²² On May 3, 1796, William Farris of Washington County sold William Johnston of Halifax County for \$400 a tract bought from James Gill and bounded by Butterwood Swamp, James Williams, Gill, Lewis, Harris, and Thomas Pearson; witnessed by John Alston and Willis Alston.¹²³

On November 15, 1796, James Gill sold William Johnston of Halifax County for £5.0.0 current N. C. money five acres adjoining James Wilson; witnessed by J. J. Alston and John Mason.¹²⁴ On January 4, 1803, William Johnston deeded to his daughter Lavinia Johnston for love three slaves; witnessed by W. Alston.¹²⁵

William (x) Johnston, Sr., made his will in Halifax County April 29, 1817; it was probated in May Court, 1817. His wife Mary Johnson was given the use of the homeplace until her death or remarriage; gifts to his daughter Elizabeth Smith were confirmed, and equal shares of the same value for his other daughters in the final division were provided; his son

William Johnson, "he being my youngest son," was given a horse, saddle, bridle, and \$500 for his schooling, and his sons were to share in "my Western Lands" and in the final sale of the homeplace. He appointed his friend Congressman Willis Alston executor; witnesses were W. M. West and Tippoo Brownlaw.¹²⁶

Children: (aa) Lavinia Johnston; (bb) Roper Johnston; (cc) Elizabeth Johnston — married ——— Smith; (dd) William Johnston, Jr.

(iv) Willis Johnston: He died about 1816 in Halifax County, North Carolina. The name of his wife has not been ascertained at this time. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War; in 1802 he was granted 182 acres of land by the State of North Carolina.¹²⁷ On August 19, 1816, William Johnston (alias Willis or William Willis) of Halifax County gave a power of attorney to Richard Jones, Esq., to secure a duplicate of his land grant from the Secretary of State.¹²⁸ On January 8, 1822, pursuant to an order of court of November, 1821, Commissioners John Carter, William E. Webb, and Benjamin Cambell divided 326 acres of land left by the late Willis Johnston of Halifax County, to wit: Francis Johnston, 50 acres worth \$145, adjoining William E. Webb, Sterling Johnston, and William Dicken; Mason Johnston, 50 acres worth \$169; Eliza Willis Johnston, 50 acres worth \$197; Samuel Johnston, 44 acres worth \$154; W. W. and Sally Johnston Vaughn, 44 acres worth \$168; James and Hester Johnston Vaughn, 44 acres worth \$174; and Eaton Johnston, 44 acres worth \$169.¹²⁹

Children: (aa) Francis Johnston; (bb) Mason Johnston; (cc) Eliza Willis Johnston; (dd) Samuel Johnston — married Matilda Miles in Halifax County October 13, 1832; bonded by Charles Gee; (ee) Sally P. Johnston — married William W. Vaughn August 9, 1819, in Halifax County; bonded by P. V. Harris; (ff) Hester Johnston — married James Vaughn; (gg) Eaton Johnston.

(v) Lewis Johnston, born July 4, 1763, in Halifax County, and died May 21, 1850, in Burke County, North Carolina. He is buried in the Isaacs family cemetery at Morganton. [*See addendum 1.*]

In May, 1780, Lewis Johnston was drafted, at Halifax Town, for a brief period of military service; he applied unsuccessfully for a Revolutionary War Pension on May 18, 1840.¹³⁰ In the Halifax County Census of 1790 Lewis Johnston was listed with himself, two males under sixteen, and two females.¹³¹ In the Burke County Census of 1800 he was shown with one male under ten, one male 10-16, himself 26-45, two females under ten, one female 10-16, and one female 16-26.¹³² On October 12, 1816, Lewis Johnston of Bertie County sold Randolph Johnston of Halifax County for \$200 the 43 acres he had received from the estate of his father, Abraham Johnston; witnessed by Willis Alston, Jr., and Levin Lacham.¹³³

(vi) James Johnston: He was unmarried at the time of the Halifax County Census of 1790.¹³⁴ On October 12, 1816, James and Dudley Johnston for \$473 sold Randolph Johnston Lots 1 and 3 adjoining William P. Little which they received upon the division of their father Abraham Johnston's estate; witnessed by Willis Alston.¹³⁵

(vii) Sterling Johnston was born in 1770 in Halifax County, and died in 1843 in Warren County, North Carolina. In 1791 he married first Sarah McGregor, daughter of Anthony and Chloe McGregor of Halifax County, of which union there were four children. He married secondly Nancy Carter of South Carolina. They became acquainted at Shocco Springs, a summer resort in Warren County. She had travelled there from Norfolk, Virginia, where she had been visiting, to escape a yellow fever epidemic.

On April 29, 1796, Willis Alston sold Sterling Johnston of Halifax County for £120.0.0 current Virginia money 200 acres southeast of Bear Swamp adjoining Hyde, William Brown, and Poplar Branch; witnessed by John Alston and Edwin Clyfton.¹³⁶ On May 20, 1800, Thomas Turner sold Starling

Johnston for £145.0.0 current Virginia money 105 acres (part of the Henry Hyde purchase) adjoining Dicken's Branch, Brewer's Branch, and Bear Swamp; witnessed by Ambrose V. Winter.¹³⁷

On ———, 1800, Starling Johnston of Halifax County sold William Dickens for £18.18.0 current Virginia money 13½ acres adjoining said Dickens, Dickens Branch, and Brewer's Branch (from said Johnston's purchase from Thomas Turner); witnessed by Ambrose V. Winter and Elias (x) Brown.¹³⁸ On May 13, 1810, Starling (x) Johnston sold Willis Johnston of Halifax County for \$1,641.47 a tract of 339 acres (part of the old Roper tract) south of the road from Col. Willis Alston's to Thomas Turner's and bounded by Chambliss, Bear Swamp, and the mouth of Big Branch; witnessed by William (x) Johnston and O. Vaughn.¹³⁹

Sterling Johnston made his will in Warren County May 7, 1838; it was probated in May Court, 1843. Executors were Anthony M. Johnston and Thomas W. Harris; it was witnessed by Edward and Henderson Kearney.

Children (of 1st marriage): (aa) John Pitman (Jack) Johnston; married Rebecca Hervey of Halifax County February 16, 1824 — son: Sterling Johnston. (bb) Willis Johnston, born in 1794; died in January, 1835; married on October 18, 1818, Margaret Binford, daughter of ——— Binford and wife Nancy Walker. (cc) Anthony McGregor Johnston, born in 1795; married Nancy Newell January 15, 1844. (dd) Littlebery Johnston, born about 1797; died in 1833; married on January 14, 1829, Martha Louisa Campbell, daughter of Benjamin Campbell and wife Nancy Walker Binford of Halifax County. [She later married secondly in Mississippi a Finney].

Children (of 2nd marriage): (ee) Atherton Johnston. (ff) Wade Hampton Johnston. (gg) Andrew Jackson Johnston. (hh) Augustus Johnston. (ii) Francis Marion Johnston — married J. Florence Macon of Halifax County on January 15, 1866. (jj) Mary Ann Sacca Johnston — married Robert Montgomery. (kk) Amanda Johnston — married Henry Shearin — daughter: Amaryllis Shearin.

(viii) Byrd Johnston: Byrd Johnston of Halifax County sold John Harper for \$320 on July 24, 1822, a tract of 91½ acres adjoining Carter, Great Creek, the mouth of Raccoon Branch, and the mouth of Sway Backed Branch (from the division under his father's will); witnessed by Willis Alston.¹⁴⁰

(xi) Acrel Johnston: Acrel Johnston of Halifax County sold Ambrose V. Winter for \$457.93¾ on July 22, 1816, a tract of 170¾ acres adjoining Little, Winter, Raccoon Branch, and Dromgoole; witnessed by Edward Dromgoole, T. Carter, and Jesse Bradley.¹⁴¹ On June 15, 1822, Ackill Johnston married Patsy Young of Halifax County; bonded by Henry Wilkinson.

(x) Randolph Johnston: Randolph Johnston of Halifax County sold Edward Dromgoole, Jr., on July 24, 1815, for \$265 a tract of 139 acres adjoining William P. Little; witnessed by Jesse B. Pelham and Lewis H. Willie, Jr.¹⁴² On December 17, 1819, Randol Johnston patented 72 acres in Halifax County adjoining Abraham Johnston, W. P. Little, and Big Branch.¹⁴³

(xi) Dudley Johnston.

(xii) Davis Johnston. He married Miranda Jolley of Halifax County on August 14, 1817; bonded by Charles Pearson. On February 25, 1817, Davis (x) Johnston sold Willis Alston, Jr., for \$125 a tract of 43 acres on both sides of Great Creek adjoining Randolph Johnston and Sterling Johnston (from the old Abraham Johnston tract); witnessed by A. V. Winter and Willis Johnston.¹⁴⁴

(g) Vaughn Johnston, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Johnston, lived for some time in Halifax County. On August 5, 1779, John Norwood sold Vaughn Johnston of Halifax County for £200.0.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres north of a branch; witnessed by Samuel Weldon and Thomas Coleman.¹⁴⁵ On January 1, 1780, Vaughn (x) and Winney (x) Johnston of

Halifax County sold Ptolemy Powell for £650.0.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres north of Chokeot Creek adjoining Irby, Powell, and Fennel; witnessed by William Smith, James Spann, and Francis Weaver.¹⁴⁶

(h) William Johnston: He lived for some time in Halifax County. He married Frances ———.

On February 24, 1755, Edward Moore sold William Johnson for £3.0.0 current Virginia money 130 acres north of Maple Creek in Edgecombe County; witnessed by William (x) Wise, Humphrey (H) Kirby, and Solomon (S) Whitley.¹⁴⁷ On February 15, 1761, William Johnson, Thomas Underwood, and Solomon Bracewell witnessed the will of John Fort of Edgecombe County.¹⁴⁸ On December 2, 1761, William Johnson of Edgecombe County sold John Johnson for £3.0.0 Virginia currency 30 acres on Maple Creek (from a patent of 474 acres of May 1, 1752); witnessed by David Bunn, Arthur (x) Whitley, and Solomon (S) Whitley.¹⁴⁹

On January 14, 1764, Mathew Garigus sold William Johnston for £4.0.0 Virginia current money 4 acres in Halifax County adjoining said Garrigus; witnessed by Abraham (x) Johnston and John Morriss.¹⁵⁰ On January 14, 1764, Abraham (x) Johnston, Planter, sold William Johnston, Planter, for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres adjoining Jolley, Garrigus, Robert Williams, and King's Branch; witnessed by John Morriss and Matthew Garrigus.¹⁵¹ On December 14, 1768, John and William Johnston of Edgecombe County sold Benjamin Bunn for £10.0.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres south of Maple Creek and Jumping Run (from Edward Moore's patent of May 1, 1752); witnessed by Duncan Lamon, Archibald Lamon, and William Davis.¹⁵²

On February 16, 1773, William and Frances (x) Johnson of Halifax County sold Turner Hunt Christian for £35.0.0 Virginia money 109 acres adjoining James Dyer (the old Jollie line), Garigus, Williams and King's Branch (the same being William Johnson's purchase from Abraham Johnston of January 14, 1764); witnessed by James Jackson, William Pike, and John Mabry.¹⁵³

(j) Rebecca Johnston: She married John (?) Morris. On December 1, 1784, Rebekah (R) Morriss of Halifax County sold Charles Moore for £57.0.0 current money 114 acres adjoining Richard Moore, Lack's Branch, Taylor, and Rosier, "it being a parcell of land granted to Sterling Johnston, by direction of John Johnston, the first"; witnessed by William Powell and John (x) Powell.¹⁵⁴ In the 1786 Tax List for District No. 6, Halifax County, Rebecca Morris appeared with four males under sixteen and four females.¹⁵⁵

III. THOMAS JOHNSTON, SR.: Thomas Johnston, Sr., son of William Johnston and wife Sarah Griffeth, lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He married Mary ———.

On April 26, 1739, Thomas (T) Johnson of Nottoway Parish in Isle of Wight County sold Holladay Fort for £20.0.0 current money of Virginia 185 acres where said Fort lived north of Hornet Swamp.¹⁵⁶ On May 17, 1740, Thomas (x) Johnson, Sr., of Nottoway Parish made a deed of gift to Thomas Johnson, Jr., of 83 acres north of Three Creeks on Plowman's Branch (from said Thomas' patent of 250 acres).¹⁵⁷ On May 19, 1740, Thomas (x) Johnson, Sr., of Nottoway Parish "Doth give and bequeath" to John Johnson of the same Parish 83 acres north of Three Creeks adjoining Thomas Johnson, Jr., and Plowman's Branch (from a grant of 250 acres to Thomas Johnson of March 24, 17—); witnessed by Nathaniel Ridley and Vaughan Hilburn.¹⁵⁸ On May 22, 1740, Thomas (x) Johnson, Sr., of Nottoway Parish, "Doth Give and Bequeath" to Barneby Johnson of the same parish a gift of 100 acres north of Three Creeks at the mouth of Plowman's Branch (from a grant to said Thomas Johnson of 250 acres of March 24, 17—); witnessed by Nathaniel Ridley and Vaghan Hilburn.¹⁵⁹

On July 22, 1745, Thomas (T) Johnson of Nottoway Parish, Planter, sold Joseph Phillips for £18.0.0 a tract of 125 acres south of Main Blackwater in Isle of Wight County.¹⁶⁰

Thomas (J) Johnson made his will in Isle of Wight County on April 25, 1744; it was probated May 8, 1746. He gave his son Joseph Johnson, 200 acres from the tract where he lived; his son Moses Johnson, a reversional interest in the home plantation, and his wife, Mary, use of the home plantation. Witnesses were Joseph Johnson and Thomas Pate.¹⁶¹ On May 8, 1746, the estate was appraised by Timothy Thorpe, John Myrick, and John Thorpe, and the appraisal was signed by the widow Mary Johnson.¹⁶² Children:

1. Thomas Johnston, Jr.: He married Elizabeth ———, and lived in Southampton County, Virginia, before moving to Johnston County, North Carolina, where his wife died in 1790. He was living as late as 1774.

On June 11, 1748, Thomas Johnson of Bertie County, Planter, deeded for love to his son Josiah Johnson (then under 18 years of age) all goods, chattels, implements, household stuff, and ready money; witnessed by Peter Evans and Joseph Harrell.¹⁶³ On November 26, 1750, Thomas Johnson of the Northwest Parish of Northampton County sold Charles Chapman for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 150 acres north of Roanoke River; witnessed by George Harper and John Osling.¹⁶⁴

On November 18, 1752, Thomas (T) and Elizabeth (x) Johnson of Southampton County sold John Ivy for £30.0.0 current Virginia money 205 acres at the mouth of Huckleberry Branch on Great Ploughman's Swamp adjoining Samuel Bass, Little Ploughman's Swamp, and Joseph Larke; witnessed by Edward Pate, John Rawlings, Frances (F) Hillard, and William (x) Morgan.¹⁶⁵ On November 18, 1752, Thomas (T) and Elizabeth (x) Johnson of Southampton County sold James Larke for £15.0.0 current Virginia money 105 acres adjoining said Johnson, Great Ploughman's Swamp, and the mouth of Huckleberry Branch; witnessed by Edward Pate, John Rawlings, Frances (F) Hillard, and William (x) Morgan.¹⁶⁶

On August 12, 1755, Thomas (T) and Elizabeth (x) Johnson of Southampton County sold Henry Applewhite for £40.0.0 current Virginia money 70 acres north of Three Creeks and along Little Plowman's Swamp (from said Thomas's patent of October 24, 1752).¹⁶⁷ On March 25, 1763, in Johnston County, Joel Johnson deeded to Thomas Johnson his father "for the trouble and charge . . . and the care he has to take of me when under the Doctor," 300 acres north of Middle Creek adjoining Richard Blunt, a sorrel horse, saddle, housing, young mare, gun, and 35 hogs; witnessed by Amos (A) Johnson and Joshua Johnson.¹⁶⁸

On July 8, 1763, Thomas (T) Johnson sold Joseph Johnson for £5.0.0 Proclamation Money 40 acres south of Middle Creek adjoining Joel Johnson.¹⁶⁹ On January 8, 1774, Thomas (T) Johnson sold his son Moses Johnson for £10.0.0 Proclamation money the home plantation of 119 acres north of Middle Creek (part of a tract granted to George Johnson in 1761, and part of a grant to Joel Johnston in 1762); witnessed by Joel Johnson.¹⁷⁰

Elizabeth (x) Johnson made her will in Johnston County on April 25, 1790; it was probated in November Court, 1790. Terms were: son Moses Johnson and daughter Elizabeth, executors; son Moses Johnson, one shilling current money; Starling Johnson, one shilling; Elizabeth, red and white cow and calf, best pair of cotton cards, 2 piggins; daughter Polly, cow and calf, pair of cotton cards, washing tub, and sifter; daughter Sarah, heifer, flax wheel, sley and harness, and iron skillet; daughter Rebeckah, heifer, washing tub, and churn; son Henry Johnson, calf, Dutch oven, geese, and feathers; Amos Johnson, Sr., and Amos Johnston, Jr., to divide the hogs among four daughters.¹⁷¹ Children:

(a) Joel Johnston: On July 17, 1764, Joel (x) Johnson sold Frederick Johnson for £70.0 Proclamation Money 250 acres south of Middle Creek adjoining Joseph Johnson; witnessed by John Gower and Thomas Gower.¹⁷² On June 22, 1780, Joel Johnson and Lewis Moore witnessed a deed of William and Lucy Blount to John Sanders.¹⁷³ On February 27, 1781, Joel (x) Johnson sold William Blunt for £50.0 a tract of 20 acres north of Middle Creek on Jonas's Branch, John Sanders, and Samuel Smith; witnessed by Jesse Adams.¹⁷⁴ In the Johnston County Census of 1790 he was listed with one male over sixteen, one under sixteen, and one female.

(b) Moses Johnston: He resided in Johnston County, and married Lucy —, who survived him.

On August 11, 1780, Moses Johnson sold Amos Johnson for £60.0 North Carolina money 250 acres north of Middle Creek adjoining Thomas Johnson's old line; witnessed by John Moore, Sr., and Lewis Moore.¹⁷⁵ He signed his will November 14, 1804, and it was probated in November Court, 1804. He named his wife Lucy Johnston executrix, and left her the lifetime use of his land and other property, the same to be divided equally among his children in the final division. He also named Gideon Allen to serve as executor.¹⁷⁶ [See addendum 2.]

Sons: (i) Gerald Johnston. (ii) Thomas Johnston; married Anne —; lived in Johnston County, where he died in 1829; his will, dated August 6, 1827, was probated November 24, 1829. He appointed his wife Anne Johnston and Jesse Adams as executors, referred to 650 acres of land where he lived and formerly owned by his deceased mother Lucy Johnson, and gave his wife 257 acres, use of other lands, books, etc.; Gerald Johnson, heir of the late Moses Johnson, a share in the undivided lands; his son Moses A. Johnson, a third of the land; son Green Johnson, the same; daughter Edith, the same; and the witness was Josiah Johnson.¹⁷⁷ Children: (aa) Moses A. Johnston; (bb) Green Johnston; (cc) Edith Johnston.

(c) Starling Johnston: He was listed in the Johnston County Census of 1790 with three males over sixteen and three females. [See addendum 3.]

(d) Elizabeth Johnston — untraced.

(e) Polly Johnston — untraced.

(f) Sarah Johnston — untraced.

(g) Rebeckah Johnston — untraced.

(h) Henry Johnston: He lived in Johnston County, where he died in 1807. He married Patsy —, who apparently died in 1819.

On August 27, 1783, Henry Johnson sold Martin Johnson for £100.0 a tract of 300 acres between Middle and Swift Creeks adjoining Buffalo Creek, Travis Pate, and William Gower; witnessed by William Ward.¹⁷⁸ On December 26, 1795, Henry Johnson of Johnston County sold Benjamin Pate of Wake County for £60.0 a tract of 210 acres in the latter county adjoining Britain Sanders, Edward Penny, William Whitley, the Smithfield Road, and east of Little Creek; witnessed by Drury Johnston and Abner Jordan.¹⁷⁹ In the Johnston County Census of 1790 Henry Johnston was listed with two males over sixteen, two under sixteen, three females, and five slaves.¹⁸⁰

Henry (x) Johnson, Sr., made his will in Johnston County on October 7, 1807; it was probated in November Court, 1807. Terms: He named his son Drury Johnson executor, and gave him three slaves; daughter Jerusha Busbee, the same; daughter Drusilla Pate, the same; wife Patsy Johnson, 300 acres south of Marsh Branch, a slave, and a bay mare "Nance"; and referred to other children but did not name them.¹⁸¹

On April 15, 1819, the real estate of Henry Johnston of Johnston County was divided into six lots, and disposed of as follows: Rhoda Poole, 57 acres adjoining Drewey Johnston and then owned by Dempsey Boon; heirs of Robin Johnston, 53 acres adjoining Marsh Branch and Dempsey Boon; heirs of Simon Johnston, 47 acres on the west prong of Marsh Branch; Easter

and Starling Johnston, Drusilla and Benjamin Pate, Jerusha and Edmund Busbee had sold Reuben Gower their 157 acres on the west prong of Marsh Branch adjoining William Gower.¹⁸² Children: [See *addenda 4 and 5.*]

(i) Drury Johnston: He is probably the Drury Johnston whose widow Ann Johnston's dower of 187 acres on Swift Creek at the mouth of Marsh Branch was laid off on February 3, 1853, in Johnston County.¹⁸³

(ii) Esther Johnston: She married Starling Johnston, who died in the latter part of 1821 in Johnston County. On January 29, 1822, the dower of Esther Johnston, widow of Starling Johnston, consisting of 255 acres on Marsh and Watery Branches, was laid off.¹⁸⁴ In 1808 Starling Johnston had been a Justice of the Peace in Johnston County.¹⁸⁵ On February 2, 1822, the real estate of Starling Johnston, lying on Marsh and Camp Branches near Carrell Mill, Judah's Hole Branch, and the fork of Marsh Branch with Swift Creek, was divided among his heirs: Warren Johnston, 155 acres plus 183 in No. 11; Betsey Pate, 90 acres plus 185 in No. 14; Luensy Johnston, 90 acres plus 186 in No. 12; Patsy Johnston, 120 acres plus 181 in No. 13; Sally Pool, 144 and 218 acres in No. 8; West Johnston, 150 acres plus 182 in No. 9; and Ridley Penny, 54 acres plus 182 in No. 10.¹⁸⁶ Children: (aa) Warren Johnston; (bb) Betsey Johnston — married — Pate; (cc) Luensy Johnston; (dd) Patsy Johnston; (ee) Sally Johnston — married — Pool; (ff) West Johnston; (gg) Ridley Johnston — married — Penny.

(iii) Drucilla Johnston: She married Benjamin Pate. About 1809 they moved from Wake County to Bladen (now Columbus) County, where they died and are buried [in a small cemetery near Hallsboro]. She left a short will of record in Columbus County, dated August 9, 1836, and presumably died in 1836. Sons:

(aa) Edwin Johns(t)on Pate, born September 24, 1808; died January 19, 1862; married Catherine Campbell, daughter of Daniel and Jane Downey Campbell. She was born May 18, 1811; died January 5, 1862. They are buried in Shiloh Methodist Churchyard in Columbus County. Children:

(aaa) Francis Marion Pate, born June 12, 1828; died March 3, 1862; married May 10, 1860, Martha Elizabeth Sessions (born February 14, 1835). Daughter: Dorcas Marian Pate, born July 3, 1861; married April 4, 1878, William Compton Johnson, Esq. — daughter: Catherine Vista Johnson, born September 17, 1898; married June 10, 1923, G. Clayton Johnson — daughters (of the 10th generation): Helen, born May 17, 1924 (married R. E. Brown); Christine, born October 3, 1930 (married Finley S. Bryan); Dorcas Ann, born April 23, 1935.

(bbb) William Washington Pate, born May 2, 1830. (ccc) Edwin Arnold Pate, born May 26, 1832; died February 14, 1888. (ddd) Edward Daniel Pate, born October 18, 1834. (eee) Drucilla Jane Pate, born June 7, 1837; died April 13, 1932. (fff) Catherine Ann Pate, born January 29, 1840; died March 11, 1897. (ggg) Malcolm Downey Pate, born April 9, 1842; died August 30, 1915. (hhh) Mary Caroline Pate, born May 23, 1844. (iii) Euphemia Virginia Pate, born July 12, 1846; died January 8, 1862. (jjj) Margery Melissa Pate, born February 26, 1849; died January 17, 1862. (kkk) Ora Emma Pate, born June 17, 1852; died January 18, 1862. (lll) Preston Johnson Pate, born October 24, 1855; died October 16, 1898.

(bb) Henry Pate; married Anne Sessions — removed about 1840 to Alabama. [It is said there was a third child of Drucilla J. Pate, a daughter, Ella Jane, who died at the age of 15 years.]¹⁸⁷

(iv) Jerusha Johnston — married March 16, 1788, Edmund Busbee, and resided in Wake County.

(v) Rhoda Johnston — married — Poole.

(vi) Robert Johnston: He died in August, 1798, in Wake County. He married Amy Buzby February 5, 1784; bonded by Thomas (x) Stephens. She died about 1815.

On September 1, 1786, Thomas Busbey, Sr., sold Robert Johnston of Wake

County for £20.0.0 current money 109 acres in the fork of White Oak Creek; witnessed by William Tomlinson and James Hinton.¹⁸⁸ On September 1, 1786, William Tomlinson sold Robert Johnson for £30.0.0 a tract of 114 acres north of White Oak Creek; witnessed by James Hinton and Thomas Busbey.¹⁸⁹ In the Wake County Census of 1790, Robert Johnson was listed with two males under sixteen and three females.¹⁹⁰

Robert Johnson made his will in Wake County August 14, 1798; it was probated in September Court, 1798. Terms: to wife Amy Johnson, use of the plantation, furnishings, and equipment; daughters Clarinda Johnston, Irena Johnston, Lotte Johnston, and Jerusha Johnston, a reversional share of the personal estate, with a similar bequest to an *unborn* child; sons — not named — a reversional interest in the land. Amy Johnson, his wife, and Thomas Busby were named executors; witnesses were Walter Rand and Michael Frederick.¹⁹¹

On April 18, 1815, Simon Johnson of Wake County sold Thomas Busbee for \$186 his third-interest in the land left by the late Robert Johnson to his sons Kader, William and Simon Johnson and located on White Oak Creek adjoining James Lewis, Allen Griffis, Nicholas Jordan, and Holleman Sturdivant; witnessed by John Price and Hardy Lewis.¹⁹²

Children: (aa) Kader Johnston; (bb) William Johnston; (cc) Simon Johnston; (dd) Clarinda Johnston; (ee) Irena Johnston; (ff) Lotte Johnston; (gg) Jerusha Johnston; (hh) ——— Johnston. [*See addendum 6.*]

2. Amos Johnston, Sr.: He lived in Southampton County, Virginia, before settling in Johnston County, North Carolina, where he died about 1797. He married Mary ———. She may have been the Mary Johnson called daughter in the will of Edward Pate (wife Ann) made in Southampton County December 19, 1755, and witnessed by Richard Rose, Abram Wiggins and Charles Spence.¹⁹³

On May 3, 1757, Amos (x) and Mary Johnson of Johnston County sold Timothy Thorpe of Southampton County for £12.0.0 current Virginia money 50 acres south of Nottoway River, north of Three Creeks, and north of Little Plowman Swamp; witnessed by William (x) Johnson, Amos Harris, John (†) Johnson, and Joseph Larke.¹⁹⁴ [The date and location of this land indicates that it represented an unrecorded deed of gift by the late Thomas Johnston, Sr., of Southampton County, some twelve years earlier.]

On May 2, 1774, Amos and Mary (M) Johnson of Johnston County sold Joshua Johnson for £15.0.0 Proclamation Money 12 acres north of Middle Creek; witnessed by Moses Johnston.¹⁹⁵ On December 6, 1790, Amos (A) Johnson sold Abel Johnson for £133.0.0 current money 269 acres north of Middle Creek adjoining Thomas Johnson, Moses Johnson, Joel Johnson, and George Johnson's patent line; witnessed by Amos Johnson, Jr.¹⁹⁶ In the Johnston County Census of 1790 Amos Johnston was listed with three males over sixteen, one under sixteen, and two females.¹⁹⁷

Amos (x) Johnson made his will in Johnston County on September 2, 1797. Terms: to wife Mary Johnson, use of the home plantation of 236 acres; son James Johnson, a reversional interest in the plantation; daughter Mary Johnson, bed and furniture, 2 cows, 2 new pewter dishes, 3 basins, 6 plates, small iron pot, bell-metal skillet, new washing tub, pail, can, large glass bottle; son Abel Johnson, five shillings; son Amos Johnson, the same; son Allen Johnson, the same; son Willie Johnson, the same; daughter Lucy Stevenson, the same; daughter Phebe Matthews, the same. Sons Amos and Willie Johnson were named executors.¹⁹⁸ Children:

(a) James Johnston: He lived on Middle Creek in Johnston County, and died there in 1839. He married Mary ———. [*See addendum 7.*]

James Johnson, Sr. "of Middle Creek," made his will in Johnston County September 29, 1837; it was probated in October Court, 1839. Terms: to sons Aldridge Alvin Johnson and James William Johnson, his land, half to

each. Other bequests were to his wife Mary Johnson, daughter Pensavilla Woodall, wife of William Woodall, daughter Ginsey Coats, wife of Alvin Coats, daughter Eliza Johnson, daughter Martha Penny Johnson, daughter Elizabeth Jane Johnson, daughter Angelina Johnson, and daughter Tranquilly Johnson. He named Needham Bryan executor; witnesses were Britton Johnson and Needham Bryan.¹⁹⁹ Children:

(i) Aldridge Alvin Johnston; (ii) James William Johnston; (iii) Pensavilla Johnston — married William Woodall; (iv) Ginsey Johnston — married Alvin Coats; (v) Eliza Johnston; (vi) Martha Penninah (Penny) Johnston; (vii) Elizabeth Jane Johnston; (viii) Angelina Johnston; (ix) Tranquilly Johnston.

(b) Mary Johnston — untraced.

(c) Abel Johnston: He lived in Johnston County, and died there in 1820. He married Ann ——. In the Johnston County Census of 1790 he was listed with one male over sixteen, four under sixteen, and four females. On May 22, 1813, Abel Johnson sold Amos Johnson 540 acres on Middle Creek; witnessed by Amos Johnson.²⁰⁰ Abel (x) Johnson made his will in Johnston County February 19, 1817; it was probated in November Court, 1820. Terms: He gave son Amos Johnson, and daughters Nancy, Elizabeth and Edith Johnson each a feather bed and furniture; sons Jonathan, Henry and Samuel Johnson, and daughter Sally Dupree each twenty shilling; wife Ann Johnson, the home plantation, tools, crop, household furniture, horses, cattle, hogs, stock, notes, judgments due, and cash. Sons Jonathan, Henry and Samuel Johnson were named executors; witnessed by Reuben H. Johnson.²⁰¹ Children: [See addendum 8.]

(i) Amos Johnston; (ii) Nancy Johnston; (iii) Elizabeth Johnston; (iv) Edith Johnston; (v) Jonathan Johnston; (vi) Henry Johnston; (vii) Samuel Johnston; (viii) Sally Johnston — married ——— Dupree.

(d) Amos Johnston, Jr.: He lived in Johnston County where he died in 1824. The name of his first wife is not available. [See addendum 9.]

On April 12, 1800, Moses Johnston sold Amos Johnston 111 acres north of Middle Creek and bounded by Mountain Branch, said Amos, Starling Johnston, and Drewry Johnston; witnessed by Whitmel Johnston and Wiley Johnston.²⁰² On February 11, 1802, William Pool, Sr., sold Amos Johnston 115 acres south of Neuse River on the branches of the Stony Fork of Hannah's Creek; witnessed by Allen Johnson.²⁰³ On March 29, 1802, Wile Johnston sold Amos Johnson 44 acres on Middle Creek and Mountain Branch adjoining James Johnson and John Smith; witnessed by Drury Johnston and Moses Johnston.²⁰⁴ On April 28, 1802, Amos Johnston was granted 8½ acres in Johnston County adjoining Moses Johnston.²⁰⁵

Amos Johnston signed his will in Johnston County on March 4, 1824. It was probated in August Court, 1824. Terms: to son Reubin Johnston, a plantation west of Mountain Branch; son Britton Johnston, 110 acres adjoining Willis Johnston, Warren Johnston, Drury Johnston, and Willie Johnston, and also a feather bed and furniture; son Allen Johnston, 315 acres in Stony Fork of Hannah's Creek; son Hardy Johnston, the home plantation of 140 acres, a feather bed, furniture, and a cow; and he referred to and named daughters Polly and Lydia. Reubin Johnston was named executor, and the will was witnessed by W. W. Johnston.²⁰⁶ Children:

(i) Reubin Johnston; (ii) Britton Johnston; (iii) Allen Johnston; (iv) Hardy Johnston; (v) Polly Johnston; (vi) Lydia Johnston. [See addendum 10.]

(e) Allen Johnston. [See addendum 11.]

(f) Willie Johnston: He lived and died in Johnston County — in 1855. He married Fereby ——. Willie (x) Johnson executed his will in Johnston County October 29, 1853; it was probated in November Court, 1855. Terms: to wife Fereby Johnson, the home plantation of 297 acres and the residue of the estate; sons Rigdon and Merritt Johnson, shares of the

slaves; son Osborne Johnson, 212 acres of land and certain slaves; daughter Louisa Johnson, 277 acres, slaves, etc.; son Alec Johnson, \$1; and he referred to others, to wit: grandson Sidney Johnson, son of Alec; grandson Larkin Johnson, son of Alec; grandson W. A. Griffis, son of Leacy Griffis; grandson Rufus Griffis, son of Leacy; granddaughter Lucetta Griffis, daughter of Leacy; granddaughter Jane Johnson; children of deceased son Edmund Johnson; children of deceased son Carroll Johnson; and son Rigdon Johnson was named executor.²⁰⁷ Children: [See addenda 12 and 13.]

(i) Rigdon Johnston — married Fanny Baucom April 13, 1847; died in Wake County in 1854. He made his will July 5, 1854; it was probated in August Court, 1854. Witnesses were John F. Ellington and W. Irving Busbee. John Griffis was named executor. He referred to his wife Fanny Johnson; daughter Polly Johnson; Esther Ann Johnson, heir of Polly; Zilphia Ann Johnson, heir of Polly; daughter Delia Johnson; deceased granddaughter McAuley Ellen; Elizabeth Ellen, heir of McAuley; Sarah Ellen, heir of McAuley; Josephine Ellen, heir of McAuley.²⁰⁸ Daughters: (aa) Polly Johnston; (bb) Delia Johnston. (ii) Merritt Johnston. (iii) Osborne Johnston. (iv) Louisa Johnston. (v) Alexander (Alec) Johnston. (vi) Leacy Johnston — married ——— Griffis. (vii) Edmund Johnston. (viii) Carroll Johnston.

(g) Lucy Johnston — married John (?) Stevenson.

(h) Phebe Johnston — married ——— Matthews.

3. John Johnston: He lived in Isle of Wight and Southampton Counties, Virginia, and died in the latter in 1794. He was married four times: first to Ann ———; by 1777 secondly to Eliza ———; on November 27, 1786, thirdly to Mourning Revill, sister of the late Sampson Revill of Southampton County — bonded by Ethelred Holt; on April 12, 1788, fourthly to Mrs. Ann Atkins of Southampton County, who survived him [Rev. William Hubard performed the ceremony].

On May 19, 1740, Thomas (x) Johnson, Sr., of Nottoway Parish made a deed of gift to John Johnson of the same parish of 83 acres north of Three Creeks adjoining Thomas Johnson, Jr., Plowman's Branch (from 250 acres patented by said Thomas Johnson March 24, 17—); witnessed by Nathaniel Ridley and Vaughan Hilburn.²⁰⁹ On August 20, 1740, John (†) and Ann (J) Johnson and John Phillips witnessed the deed of Joseph (M) Franco to William Pope to land south of Notoway adjoining William Edwards, Henry Pope, and the Indian Land.²¹⁰

On March 26, 1744, John (†) Johnson of Isle of Wight County sold Arthur Vick for five shillings ten acres adjoining said Vick, Mr. William Edwards, and John Underwood; witnessed by Samuel Blow, D. Osheal, and Samuel Underwood.²¹¹ On August 12, 1746, Barnaby (B) and Patience (P) Johnson sold John Johnson for £21.10.0 current Virginia money 100 acres north of Three Creeks on Plowman's Branch (from 250 acres patented by Thomas Johnson, father of Barnaby Johnson, March 24, 17—), adjoining John Thorp, John Tuder, and John Spence.²¹²

On January 8, 1754, John (I) Johnson of Southampton County sold John Reace for \$25.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres north of Three Creeks at the mouth of Plowman's Branch (from a grant to Thomas Johnson, given to his son Barnaby Johnson, and sold to John Johnson); witnessed by Joseph Larke, John Tharpe, and Benjamin (B) Hail.²¹³ On March 19, 1761, John Johnson, Jeremiah Ellis, and John Blow witnessed the will of Thomas Williams of Nottoway Parish.²¹⁴ On September 1, 1771, John Johnson and Henry Pope witnessed the will of Simon Harris.²¹⁵

On January 8, 1777, John (†) and Eliza (E) Johnson of St. Luke Parish sold John Reece for \$50.0.0 Virginia money 83 acres north of Three Creeks and south of Little Plowman Swamp adjoining Benjamin Lewis (from 250 acres patented by John Johnson's father Thomas Johnson and deeded

to said John by gift on May 19, 1740); witnessed by Edward Reese, Matthew McKinney, and John Ivey, Sr.²¹⁶ On February 12, 1778, John Johnson, Lawrence Joyner, and Mathew Charles appraised the estate of John Bufkin.²¹⁷ On October 14, 1779, John Johnson and Lawrence Joyner audited the John Bufkin estate; the appraisal was signed by Tuke Denson.²¹⁸

The 1783 *Land Book* of Southampton County listed John Johnson with 100 acres of land. On September 7, 1785, John Johnson manumitted a slave named Milley, aged 23 or 24 years.²¹⁹ On December 14, 1786, John (x) and Mourning (x) Johnson, Sr., of St. Luke Parish deeded to John Johnson, Jr., of the same parish for £0.5.0 100 acres "now in the Tenure & Occupation of the said John Johnson jr and has been for ten or fifteen Years past," the same being a plantation south of Nottoway River adjoining John T. Blow, Benjamin Williams, Thomas Williams, and divided by a branch from John Johnson, Sr.²²⁰ On December 6, 1788, John Johnson, William Cricklow, and James Butts appraised the estate of Mathew Vick, Sr., and the appraisal was signed by Joseph Vick.²²¹

On November 30, 1789, John Johnson, James Clark, Shadrach Lewis and Daniel Simmons were named trustees in the will of Hardy Pope.²²² On September 14, 1790, John Johnson and Josiah Vick were referred to as friends and named executors in the will of Robert Speed; witnessed by Hardy Doyel and Lucy Pledger.²²³ In 1790 John Johnson and Robert Speed, as executors, signed the account current in the estate of Jesse Cooper.²²⁴ On September 20, 1791, John Johnson, Mathew Charles, and Henry Jones appraised the Hardy Pope estate, and the appraisal was signed by Mary Pope.²²⁵ In the 1799 *Land Book* the John Johnson estate was listed with 66 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres.

John (†) Johnson, Sr., made his will in St. Luke Parish of Southampton County January 30, 1779. It was probated December 11, 1794. He named his son John Johnson executor, and gave him two-thirds of the home plantation adjoining John T. Blow, Benjamin Williams, and Thomas Williams, and a reversional interest in land left to his mother, the wife of the testator. He gave his wife Ann Johnson a horse, lifetime use of a third of the remainder of the estate; and to four other children — not named — he gave shares in two-thirds of the remainder. William Pope, his son-in-law, was named executor along with his son John Johnson. Witnesses were John Thomas Blow, Mary Blow, and Sally Jarrell.²²⁶

Children (by Ann Johnston): (a) John Johnston, Jr. (b) - (d) Unidentified. (e) — Johnston — married William Pope, whose estate was appraised by John Johnson, Mathew Wills, and Simon Murfree August 14, 1783.²²⁷

4. Barnaby Johnston: He lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, before moving to Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He married Patience —.

On August 1, 1746, William Dortch sold Barny Johnson for £25.0.0 current Virginia money 200 acres north of Swift Creek adjoining John Scott and William Hays in Edgecombe County; witnessed by Richard Whittington.²²⁸ On August 12, 1746, Barnaby (B) and Patience (P) Johnson of Isle of Wight sold John Johnson for £21.10.0 current Virginia money 100 acres north of Three Creeks on Plowman's Branch (from a patent of 250 acres to Thomas Johnson, father of said Barnaby, of March 24, 17—); witnessed by John Thorp, John Tudor, and John Spence.²²⁹ The minutes of the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions mentioned Barnaby Johnson on October 14 and 15, 1766, May 22, 1770, and February 28, 1772.²³⁰ A Barnaby Johnston was listed in the Cumberland County Census of 1790 with himself, four males under sixteen, and three females.²³¹

5. Joseph Johnston: He resided in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, before settling in Northampton County, North Carolina, where he died early in 1789.

On August 26, 1746, Joseph Woodard sold Joseph Johnson of Isle of Wight County for £12.0.0 in silver money 150 acres southeast of Kirby's Creek on Mandew's Branch in Northampton County; witnessed by John Bryan and John Wade.²³² On January 13, 1747/48, Samuel Strickland sold Joseph Johnston of Northampton County for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 75 acres south of Kerby's Creek (from a grant to Thomas Mandue of April 1, 1723); witnessed by Joseph Woodard, Oliver Woodard, and John Dew.²³³ On November 26, 1754, Thomas (T) Moore, Planter, of Northampton County, sold Joseph Johnson, Planter, of Southampton County for £12.15.2 current Virginia money 400 acres in the former county (from Moore's deed of June 22, 1749) on Stony Branch and Great Branch adjoining William Eldridge and John Martin; witnessed by William Sikes and Joseph Sikes.²³⁴

In the 1762 Northampton County Tax Lists Joseph Johnson is No. 23, and Joseph Johnson, Jr., No. 27, on a list made by Joseph Sikes; Joseph Johnson was No. 25, and Joseph Johnson, Jr., No. 5, on a list by Robert Washington.²³⁵

On November 12, 1766, Hardy (x) Pearse of Northampton County sold Joseph Johnson of the same place for £16.0.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres adjoining William Eldridge, John Martin, and said Johnson; witnessed by John Washington and John Hoof.²³⁶ In January, 1768, Sheriff Howell Edmunds sold Joseph Johnson for £12.10.0 Proclamation Money 100 acres of the late Arthur Davis on Burnt Branch and Great Branch adjoining Wall, to settle a judgment against Jonathan Roberts, administrator of Davis's estate.²³⁷ On March 7, 1777, Absolom Mann of Northampton County sold Joseph Johnston of the same place for £17.10.0 Virginia money 100 acres adjoining said Mann, John Martin, and the south side of Pati's Delight; witnessed by Joseph (x) Bridges and Hezekiah Hough.²³⁸

On November 3, 1780, Joseph Johnston, Sr., Planter, of Northampton County, sold Joseph Johnston, Jr., for £100.0.0 a tract of 75 acres south of Kirby's Creek; witnessed by Micajah Woodard and Benjamin (B) Woodard.²³⁹ On March 2, 1789, Joseph (x) Johnson deeded to John Johnson for £30.0.0 in specie 270 acres on Great Branch at the mouth of Burnt Branch adjoining Britton; witnessed by Elisha Lewis and William Benthall.²⁴⁰ On February 10, 1791, Joseph (x) Johnson, Planter, of Northampton County, sold Silas Johnson, Planter, for £20.0.0 in N. C. money 200 acres bounded by William Eldridge, Patty's Delight, John Martin, and Joseph Bridgers; witnessed by John Johnson and Hezekiah Hough.²⁴¹

Joseph (†) Johnson made his will in Northampton County October 27, 1788; it was probated in March Court, 1789. He gave his son Joseph half of the personal estate; his daughter Unity Robinson, a cow and calf; his other children, equal shares in half of the personal estate. Joseph Johnson and Jacob Bgon were named executors; witnesses were Joseph (x) Woodard and Nathan (x) Mann.²⁴²

Children: (a) Joseph Johnston, Jr.; (b) John Johnston; (c) Silas Johnston; (d) Unity Johnston — married — Robinson.

6. Moses Johnston: He lived in Southampton County, Virginia, and later in Northampton and Wayne Counties, North Carolina. He married Rachel ———, whom he survived. [See addenda 14 and 15.]

On June 1, 1750, Moses Johnson was granted 213 acres in Nansemond County, Virginia, at the head of Barbecue Swamp adjoining Joseph Baker and Long Causeway Pocason.²⁴³ On February 25, 1755, William and Ann (x) Sikes of Northampton County sold Moses Johnson, Planter, of the same place for £10.0.0 current Virginia money 150 acres adjoining Osbern Jeffreys and Wilcat Branch (from a deed to Sikes of June 22, 1749); witnessed by Joseph Sikes, William (W) Moore, and James (x) Cally.²⁴⁴ In March, 1756, the land of Moses Johnson adjoining Joseph Baker and Joseph Skinner

was *processioned* in the Upper Parish of Nansemond County.²⁴⁵ In March, 1760, this land apparently was considered abandoned inasmuch as that land "Belonging to Moses Johnson [was] left undone by the Reason he was out of the Government."²⁴⁶

Probably he was the Moses Johnson included in the seven taxables listed in 1757 by George House, Sr., in Bertie County. On April 3, 1759, Moses and Rachel (x) Johnson of Northampton County sold Samuel Davis for £19.0.0 Virginia money 150 acres adjoining Osborn Jeffreys, Joseph Sikes, and Wildcat Branch (the purchase from William Sikes); witnessed by Joseph Sikes and John Ingram.²⁴⁷ On January 24, 1761, Moses Johnson, Hardy Darden, and John Darden, Jr., witnessed the will of Robert Johnson of the Upper Parish of Isle of Wight County.²⁴⁸

On February 3, 1764, Moses (x) and Rachel (x) Johnson of Dobbs County, North Carolina, sold Henry Raines for £20.0.0 Proclamation Money 200 acres south of Little River and north of Neuse River; witnessed by William Oliver.²⁴⁹ On October 14, 1765, Moses and Rachel Johnson of Dobbs County sold William Oliver for £7.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres south of Little River adjoining Edmond Smith; witnessed by William Talton and Henry Rains.²⁵⁰

Moses Johnston made his will in Wayne County August 26, 1788; it was probated in October Court, 1788. Terms: to son James, five shillings sterling money (including a debt of 45 barrels of corn); son William, a small pot and pothooks, 3 pewter plates; son Moses, five shillings sterling money; son Robert, the same; son Aaron, 100 acres adjoining Richard Pearce, a bay mare, saddle and bridle; son Amos, 100 acres adjoining the fork of the Swamp and Great Branch and also adjoining James Johnston, and a young horse, cow, calf, and a gun; daughter Rebecca Faulk, a heifer and an old side saddle; daughter Alse Johnston, 100 acres on Great Branch, a bed, stead, and furniture; daughter Sarah Johnston, a bed, stead, and furniture; daughter Edith Johnston, a bed and furniture; daughter Rachel Johnston, all sheep. He called Michael Fulghum and William Powell friends, and named them executors; witnesses were Willoby Rogers, Hardy Talton, and Simon Branch.²⁵¹ The inventory of the estate was taken by Michael Fulghum and William Powell on October 14, 1788.²⁵²

Children: (a) James Johnston; (b) William Johnston; (c) Moses Johnston, Jr.; (d) Robert Johnston; (e) Aaron Johnston; (f) Amos Johnston; (g) Rebecca Johnston — married — Faulk; (h) Alse Johnston; (i) Sarah Johnston; (j) Edith Johnston; (k) Rachel Johnston.

IV. BENJAMIN JOHNSTON: Benjamin Johnston, son of William Johnston and wife Sarah Griffeth, is treated in the next chapter.

¹ Nell M. Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers* (Richmond, Va., 1934), p. 53.

² *Ibid.*, p. 740.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 120.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 132.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 152.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 167.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 177.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 444.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 559.

¹⁰ Isle of Wight County, *Will & Deed Book*, No. 1, 1662-1715, p. 392.

¹¹ John B. Boddie, *Seventeenth Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia* (Chicago, Ill., 1938), p. 589.

¹² Isle of Wight County, *Will & Deed Book* 2, pp. 255 - 267.

¹³ *Deed Book* No. 1, 1688-1704, p. 31.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 127-128.

- 15 *Will & Deed Book* 2, p. 397.
- 16 *Deed Book* No. 1, 1688-1704, p. 266.
- 17 *Ibid.*, pp. 319-320.
- 18 *Ibid.*, p. 347.
- 19 *Patent Book* 9, p. 470, Va. State Dept. of Archives.
- 20 Isle of Wight County, *Will and Deed Book* 2, p. 464.
- 21 *Ibid.*, p. 466.
- 22 *Great Book*, 1715-1724, p. 90.
- 23 *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, Part 2, p. 8.
- 24 *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, Part 2, p. 16.
- 25 *Ibid.*, p. 111.
- 26 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
- 27 *Will Book* 3, p. 6.
- 28 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 251.
- 29 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 370; 4, p. 26.
- 30 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 380.
- 31 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 173.
- 32 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 193.
- 33 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 195.
- 34 *Ibid.*, 4, pp. 290 and 367.
- 35 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 493.
- 36 *Deed Book* 8, p. 205.
- 37 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 367.
- 38 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 470.
- 39 J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills* (Raleigh, N. C., 1910), p. 188.
- 40 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 302.
- 41 N. C. Land Grant Office, *Patent Book* 111-B, p. 92.
- 42 *Grant Book* 11, p. 260, Va. State Dept. of Archives.
- 43 N. C., *Patent Book* 111-A, No. 709.
- 44 Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book* 4, pp. 34-35.
- 45 *Ibid.*, 4, pp. 235-237.
- 46 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 131.
- 47 N. C., *Patent Book* 4, p. 46, and *Book* 5, p. 36.
- 48 William L. Saunders, Editor, *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh, N. C., 1886), Vol. IV, p. 640.
- 49 N. C., *Patent Book* 5, p. 161, and *Book* 10, p. 12.
- 50 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 5, p. 227.
- 51 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 226.
- 52 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 365.
- 53 N. C., *Patent Book* 5, p. 225, and *Book* 10, p. 69.
- 54 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 113.
- 55 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 333.
- 56 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 129.
- 57 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 335.
- 58 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 3, p. 64.
- 59 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 206.
- 60 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 289.
- 61 *Will Book* 1, p. 290.
- 62 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 3, p. 270.
- 63 Sampson County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 322.
- 64 Duplin County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 58.
- 65 *Ibid.*, 3-A, p. 1.
- 66 *Ibid.*, DFTU, p. 224.
- 67 *Ibid.*, L, p. 292.
- 68 *Will Book* A, pp. 247-249.
- 69 *Deed Book* P, p. 193.
- 70 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 438.
- 71 *Ibid.*, G, p. 265.

- ⁷² *Will Book A*, p. 249.
- ⁷³ Bertie County, *Deed Book E*, p. 532.
- ⁷⁴ Halifax County, *Deed Book 1*, p. 311.
- ⁷⁵ Saunders, *op. cit.*, IV, p. 523.
- ⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, IV, p. 526.
- ⁷⁷ Edgecombe County, *Inventories, Accounts, Sales & Divisions of Estates*, 1732-1753, p. 81, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 77.
- ⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 50 and 57.
- ⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 64-65.
- ⁸¹ Northampton County, *Deed Book 2*, p. 291.
- ⁸² Halifax County, *Deed Book 10*, p. 219.
- ⁸³ *Ibid.*, 13, p. 295.
- ⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, 14, p. 276.
- ⁸⁵ *Will Book 3*, p. 86.
- ⁸⁶ *Halifax County Records*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ⁸⁷ Halifax County, *Deed Book 8*, p. 15.
- ⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 255.
- ⁸⁹ *Will Book 1*, p. 352.
- ⁹⁰ *Halifax County Records*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ⁹¹ Halifax County, *Will Book 3*, pp. 232-233.
- ⁹² *Deed Book 16*, p. 191.
- ⁹³ *Ibid.*, 16, p. 190.
- ⁹⁴ *Heads of Families, etc., in The Year 1790: North Carolina* (Washington D. C., 1908), p. 84.
- ⁹⁵ N. C., *Patent Book 14*, p. 146.
- ⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, 14, p. 147 — No. 82.
- ⁹⁷ Halifax County, *Deed Book 8*, p. 383.
- ⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 396.
- ⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, 9, p. 53.
- ¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, 9, p. 106.
- ¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, 9, p. 143.
- ¹⁰² *Ibid.*, 10, p. 48.
- ¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, 10, p. 391.
- ¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, 10, p. 399.
- ¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, 12, p. 315.
- ¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, 15, p. 39.
- ¹⁰⁷ *Halifax County Records*, in the N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*
- ¹¹⁰ *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 61.
- ¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 63.
- ¹¹² Halifax County, *Will Book 3*, p. 198.
- ¹¹³ *Deed Book 23*, p. 219.
- ¹¹⁴ *Halifax County Records*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ¹¹⁵ Halifax County, *Will Book 3*, p. 193.
- ¹¹⁶ *Halifax County Records*, in N. C. Dept., of Archives.
- ¹¹⁷ Halifax County, *Will Book 3*, pp. 282-283.
- ¹¹⁸ *Halifax County Records*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*
- ¹²⁰ *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 62.
- ¹²¹ Halifax County, *Deed Book 18*, p. 676.
- ¹²² *Ibid.*, 17, p. 681.
- ¹²³ *Ibid.*, 18, p. 102.
- ¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, 18, p. 91.
- ¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, 19, p. 131.
- ¹²⁶ *Will Book 3*, p. 605.
- ¹²⁷ *North Carolina Military Papers*, Folder 174, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

- 128 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 23, p. 329.
- 129 *Ibid.*, 25, p. 471.
- 130 *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. R 5643*, in *The National Archives*.
- 131 *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 63.
- 132 *Census*, National Archives.
- 133 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 24, p. 106.
- 134 *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 66.
- 135 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 24, p. 103.
- 136 *Ibid.*, 17, p. 906.
- 137 *Ibid.*, 18, p. 660.
- 138 *Ibid.*, 18, p. 662.
- 139 *Ibid.*, 21, p. 471.
- 140 *Ibid.*, 25, p. 524.
- 141 *Ibid.*, 24, p. 204.
- 142 *Ibid.*, 23, p. 193.
- 143 N. C., *Patent Book* 134, p. 147.
- 144 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 29, p. 61.
- 145 *Ibid.*, 14, p. 278.
- 146 *Ibid.*, 14, p. 401.
- 147 *Ibid.*, 2, p. 315.
- 148 Ruth S. Williams and Margarette G. Griffin, *Abstracts of The Wills of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, 1733-1856* (Rocky Mount, N. C., 1956), p. 131.
- 149 Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 365.
- 150 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 8, p. 372.
- 151 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 396.
- 152 Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* D, p. 39.
- 153 Halifax County, *Deed Book* 12, p. 334.
- 154 *Ibid.*, 15, p. 332.
- 155 *Halifax County Records*, *op. cit.*
- 156 Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book* 5, p. 337.
- 157 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 529.
- 158 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 527.
- 159 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 532.
- 160 *Ibid.*, 7, p. 147.
- 161 *Will Book* 5, p. 17.
- 162 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 58.
- 163 Bertie County, *Deed Book* G, p. 267.
- 164 Northampton County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 452.
- 165 Southampton County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 427.
- 166 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 430.
- 167 *Ibid.*, 2, p. 79.
- 168 Johnston County, *Deed Book* Trans. 1, p. 81.
- 169 *Ibid.*, Trans. 1, p. 88.
- 170 *Ibid.*, H 1, p. 140.
- 171 *Will Book* 2, p. 277.
- 172 *Deed Book* D 1, p. 170.
- 173 *Ibid.*, L 1, p. 130.
- 174 *Ibid.*, L 1, p. 199.
- 175 *Ibid.*, O 1, p. 145.
- 176 *Will Book* 2, p. 273.
- 177 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 471.
- 178 *Deed Book* Trans. 2, p. 190.
- 179 Wake County, *Deed Book* V, p. 32.
- 180 *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 142.
- 181 Johnston County, *Will Book* 1, p. 205.
- 182 *Land Divisions*, A 1, p. 17.
- 183 *Ibid.*, A 1, p. 472.

- 184 *Ibid.*, A 1, p. 60.
- 185 *List of Justices of the Peace, 1800-1810*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- 186 Johnston County, *Land Divisions*, A 1, p. 49.
- 187 *Family Records of Mrs. G. Clayton Johnson, Elizabethtown, N. C.* For the will (*muncipative*) of Drucilla Pate: See *Will Brook A*, p. 42, Columbus County.
- 188 Wake County, *Deed Book H*, p. 147.
- 189 *Ibid.*, H, p. 500.
- 190 *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 102.
- 191 Wake County, *Record Book 4*, p. 215.
- 192 *Deed Book Y*, p. 383.
- 193 Southampton County, *Will Book 1*, p. 215.
- 194 *Deed Book 2*, p. 161.
- 195 Johnston County, *Deed Book H 1*, p. 178.
- 196 *Ibid.*, Trans. 2, p. 373.
- 197 *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 142.
- 198 Johnston County, *Will Book 1*, p. 112.
- 199 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 510.
- 200 *Deed Book H 2*, p. 191.
- 201 *Will Book 1*, p. 317.
- 202 *Deed Book Z 1*, p. 173.
- 203 *Ibid.*, A 2, p. 219.
- 204 *Ibid.*, D 2, p. 107.
- 205 *Ibid.*, B 2, p. 128; *Patent Book 114*, p. 409.
- 206 *Will Book 1*, p. 371.
- 207 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 686.
- 208 Wake County, *Record Book 28*, p. 589.
- 209 Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book 5*, p. 527.
- 210 *Ibid.*, 5, pp. 514-517.
- 211 *Ibid.*, 6, pp. 361-362.
- 212 *Ibid.*, 7, p. 401.
- 213 Southampton County, *Deed Book 2*, p. 55.
- 214 *Will Book 2*, p. 176.
- 215 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 23.
- 216 *Deed Book 5*, p. 245.
- 217 *Will Book 3*, p. 199.
- 218 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 290.
- 219 *Deed Book 6*, p. 456.
- 220 *Ibid.*, 6, p. 589.
- 221 *Will Book 4*, p. 494.
- 222 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 425.
- 223 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 556.
- 224 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 616.
- 225 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 456.
- 226 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 662.
- 227 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 29.
- 228 Halifax County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 8.
- 229 Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book 7*, p. 401.
- 230 *Minute Books of Edgecombe County Court*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- 231 *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 39.
- 232 Northampton County, *Deed Book 1*, p. 262.
- 233 *Ibid.*, 1, p. 331.
- 234 *Ibid.*, 2, p. 178.
- 235 *File No. S. S. 837*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- 236 Northampton County, *Deed Book 4*, p. 23.
- 237 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 148.
- 238 *Ibid.*, 6, p. 144.
- 239 *Ibid.*, 7, p. 61.
- 240 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 188.

- ²⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 9, p. 19.
²⁴² *Will Book* 1, p. 480.
²⁴³ *Grant Book* 30, p. 155, *op. cit.*
²⁴⁴ Northampton County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 196.
²⁴⁵ Wilmer L. Hall, Editor, *The Vestry Book of The Upper Parish, Nansemond County, Virginia, 1743-1793* (Richmond, Va., 1949), p. 114.
²⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 138.
²⁴⁷ Northampton County, *Deed Book* 3, p. 6.
²⁴⁸ Isle of Wight County, *Will Book* 7, p. 424.
²⁴⁹ Johnston County, *Deed Book* D 1, p. 215.
²⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, E 1, p. 16.
²⁵¹ Wayne County, *Wills & Settlement of Estates*, 1, 1782-1791, p. 61, ff. 3-4, File No. C. R. 103.002, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
²⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 62.

CHAPTER 2

Benjamin Johnston, Sr.*Of the Second Generation*

Benjamin Johnston, Sr., son of William Johnston, Sr., and wife Sarah Griffeth, was born *circa* 1693 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and died in 1767, in Southampton County. He married Mary ——— whose maiden name has not yet been established.

On December 24, 1719, Richard Williams sold Benjamin Johnston of Isle of Wight County for £50.0.0 sterling money of England 200 acres south of Nottoway Swamp adjoining James Bryant (from a patent of 400 acres to said Williams of November 13, 1713); witnessed by Thomas Bryant, Philip (P) Brantley, and Robert Scott.¹ On February 28, 1725/26, William Hickman sold Benjamin Johnson for £40.0.0 sterling money 100 acres south of Main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Hickman's Swamp and Henry Bosman (from a patent of 370 acres to said Hickman of November 13, 1713); witnessed by John (B) Barnes, Henry Summerell, and John (†) Sumerell.²

On March 24, 1728, Benjamin Johnston, Henry Applewhite, and George Washington appraised the estate of Robert Scott.³ On March 25, 1728, Benjamin Johnston, John Barnes, Sr., and George Washington appraised the estate of John Gent.⁴ On April 22, 1728, Benjamin Johnston, George Washington, and Oliver Woodward appraised the estate of Henry Flowers.⁵ On October 15, 1731, John (R) Reavell and wife Sarah (S) Reavell sold Benjamin Johnson for 2,000 pounds of tobacco 75 acres east of Nottoway Swamp adjoining said Johnson (from a patent to William Farecloth and deeded to his daughter Sarah Revell on April 22, 1727); witnessed by Henry (H) Flowers, Francis

Jones, and George Washington.⁶

On July 14, 1738, Benjamin Johnston of Isle of Wight County sold William Hickman for £40.0.0 sterling money 100 acres south of Main Blackwater and bounded by Hickman's Swamp and Henry Bosman.⁷ On February 20, 1738/39, Benjamin Johnston, Sr., deeded to his son, Benjamin Johnston, Jr., for love 135 acres where he then lived on Nottoway Swamp and a pond.⁸ On August 22, 1742, Benjamin Johnson and James Edwards, Sr., witnessed the will of Edward Cobb.⁹

On April 5, 1743, Benjamin Johnston and William Pope witnessed the will of James Edwards.¹⁰ On July 25, 1746, Benjamin Johnson patented 150 acres north of Nottoway River at Round Meadow in Isle of Wight County.¹¹ On August 13, 1747, Benjamin Johnston, Sr., Benjamin Johnston, Jr., and Nathan Vassar appraised the estate of Robert Grimmer.¹² On March 10, 1747/48, Benjamin Johnston, William Hickman, and Francis Wills appraised the estate of Richard Price.¹³ On June 14, 1750, Benjamin Johnson, Nathan Vassar, and Phillip Brantley appraised the estate of Francis Wills in Southampton County.¹⁴

Benjamin Johnston executed his will in Southampton County March 29, 1764, and added a codicil April 15, 1764. It was probated February 12, 1767. Terms: to his wife Mary Johnston the lifetime use of the home plantation, etc., including without reservation all cotton and wool and a third of "the moveable estate"; son Joseph Johnston, the reversional interest in the home plantation (65 acres); son Job Johnston, 150 acres of land at Round Meadow patented in 1745, a gun, sow with pigs, and a heifer; son Stephen Johnston, a young horse, iron pot, pewter dish, and a share in two-thirds of the residue of the estate; son Jacob Johnston, daughter Mary Godwin, son John Johnston, son William Johnston, daughter Ann Wooten, daughter Sarah Barrett, daughter Lydia Beal, and grandson Jesse Johnston — one shilling sterling each; son Henry Johnston and daughter Lucy Johnston — to each a share in two-thirds of the residue; and he named as executors his son Joseph Johnston and son-in-law John Beal. Witnesses to the will and codicil were George Washington, Job Wright and James Jordan Scott.¹⁵

The estate of the late "Benja Johnson" was inventoried March 4, 1767, by Job Wright, George Washington, and John Joyner, and the inventory was recorded August 13, 1767.¹⁶ The accounts were examined by Job Wright, John Beal and James Jordan Scott by order of court of July 11, 1768, and the accounting was reported, accepted and ordered recorded July 14, 1768. Disbursements were, all in sterling: to Mary Johnson, widow, £15.1.10; Stephen Johnson, £10.1.3; Lucy Johnson, £10.1.3; Henry Johnson, £10.1.3; appraisers, £0.12.6 — total, £59.7.10.¹⁷

The inventory exhibited an appraised value of the estate of

£54.19.0, later corrected to £59.7.10, and listed the following items: sorrel filly, 6 pigs, 7 cattle; parcel of apparel, cash in the house £1.10.6, pocket book, slate, sword, large Bible, parcel of old books, pair of money scales, pair of steelyards, razor and hone, 2 guns; set of smith's tools, pair of sheepshears, 8 reap hooks, pair of shears, 4 bells, pair of iron wedges, parcel of old chisels, 2 axes, 7 old hoes, plow, hand adze, 3 augers, 2 drawing knives, grindstone, hand saw, crosscut saw, whipsaw; 4 pewter dishes, 3 basins, parcel of old pewter, pewter funnel, tin funnel, quart pot, earthen bowl and cup, 3 drinking glasses, tin box, vial, 7 bottles, 2 old basins, 2 trays, 2 stone jugs, 2 stone pots, 2 large stone jugs, parcel of knives and forks, 28 spoons; 2 brass skillets, brass skimmer, crane, 2 iron pottrucks, 2 frying pans, box iron, 2 iron pots with hooks, gridiron, handmill, pair of bellows; linen wheel and cards; gilded trunk, 2 chests, table, 8 chairs and 2 old boxes, looking glass, 4 feather beds with furnishings; tub, 13 cider casks, 6 barrels, 4 old baskets, $4\frac{3}{4}$ gallons of brandy, side of leather, 2 cowhides, 3 small parcels of "lumber" (i.e., "odds and ends.").

Children:

I. JOSEPH JOHNSTON: Joseph Johnston lived in Southampton County, where he died in the fall of 1781. He married Charity ——— who survived him.

On July 9, 1767, Joseph Johnston, Job Wright, and John Beal appraised the estate of Joshua Joyner of Southampton County.¹⁸ On February 14, 1771, Joseph Johnson, Thomas Lawrence, and Mathew Wills appraised William Speed's estate.¹⁹ On September 13, 1777, Joseph Johnson was named as executor in the will of John Beall.²⁰ On ——— 20, 1779, Joseph Johnson, Hardy Johnson, Benjamin Williams, and George Washington witnessed the will of Benjamin Barnes.²¹

Joseph Johnston made his will in Southampton County February 23, 1781, and it was probated November 8, 1781. He gave his son Henry Johnston the home plantation after his mother's death; his wife Charity Johnston, use of all property not otherwise disposed of; his son Benjamin Johnston, a brandy still and a share in the residue; his daughters Molly and Olive Johnston shares in the residue. Henry Briggs and Drury Beal were named executors, and witnesses were Joshua Beal, Thomas Butts, and Shadrach Lewis.²² The estate was appraised by Mathew Wills, David Wright, and James Wright on June 12, 1783, and the account was audited by George Gurley and William Thomas, and signed by Drewry Beale.²³ Children:

1. Henry Johnston: He lived in Southampton County for several years. On October 6, 1796, Henry Johnson of Southampton sold Albrington Harvey for £100.0.0 current money 150 acres on Nottoway Swamp (a devise from his father Joseph Johnson, and last surveyed November 30, 1795); witnessed by Asa Beal, A. Jones, and Nathan Pope.²⁴ On April 23, 1796, Henry Johnson of Nottoway Parish mortgaged to Miriam Scott for a debt of £31.15.0 current Virginia money 150 acres on Nottoway Swamp and a small branch (land taken under the will of his father Joseph Johnson); witnessed by Amos Pretlow, Amos (x) Doyel, and James Scott.²⁵ On April 14, 1797, Miriam Scott was paid and released the foregoing mortgage; witnessed by Joseph Vick, James Scott, Josiah Murdaugh, and Benjamin Conneley.²⁶

2. Benjamin Johnston: He held 263 acres of land in the 1799 Tax List

of Southampton County. He is probably the Benjamin Johnston who on March 22, 1789, married Mary Waller of Southampton County, daughter of Winifred Waller and granddaughter of Arthur Waller.

3. Martha ("Patty") Johnston — untraced.

4. Mary ("Molly") Johnston — untraced.

5. Olive Johnston: She married Richard Doyel of Southampton County on July 1, 1786 — with the permission of her guardian, Josiah Vick.

II. JOB JOHNSTON: He lived in Southampton County, Virginia, and died there in January, 1773. He married Elizabeth ———, who survived him.

Job (x) Johnson made his will in Southampton County January 13, 1773, and it was probated February 11, 1773. Terms: to his wife Elizabeth Johnson, half of the estate; an *unborn* child, the rest of the estate; friend John Beale, executor. Witnesses were Stephen (x) Johnson, Benjamin Waller, and George Washington.²⁷

On March 11, 1773, Elizabeth (x) Johnston, widow of Job Johnston of Southampton County, sold Simmons Jones for £100.0.0 current Virginia money her dower right in 150 acres of land devised to Job Johnston by his late father Benjamin Johnston and called "the Round Hill Meadow Survey"; witnessed by Jacob Johnston and Robert Ricks.²⁸ On August 12, 1773, the estate of Job Johnston was appraised by William Williams, James Wright, and David Wright, and the appraisal was signed by John Beal, executor; the account was examined by Lemuel Jones and J. Denson.²⁹ Child: ——— Johnston.

III. STEPHEN JOHNSTON: Stephen Johnston, son of Benjamin Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary ———, lived in Southampton County, where he died in the latter part of January, 1764. He married Anne ———, who died in 1776.

On November 26, 1744, Jordan Thomas sold Stephen Johnson of Isle of Wight County for £30.0.0 current Virginia money 125 acres (purchased from Nicholas Williams); witnessed by John Darden, Exum Scott, and Thomas Gale.³⁰ On December 9, 1756, Thomas (x) and Alse (x) Edwards sold Stephen Johnson for £10.0.0 sterling money of England 100 acres south of Main Blackwater Swamp along Broad Swamp, Horsepen Swamp, and the "head of the Cross"; witnessed by Richard Ricks, and John (†) Liles.³¹

On July 10, 1761, John and Sarah (x) Oney sold Stephen Johnson of Southampton County for £20.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres where they were then living in Nottoway Parish adjoining William Drake, Nottoway Swamp, and "the main Road that leads to Southampton Courthouse" (from a tract of 200 acres granted to Richard Drake November 13, 1713, "the ^{sd} Sarah Oney being the only child & heir at Law to the ^{sd} Richard Drake the Patentees by right of Inheritance"); witnessed by James Jordan Scott, Thomas Crenshaw, and Thomas Gresswitt.³²

Stephen Johnston made his will in Southampton County January 23, 1764, and it was probated March 8, 1764. Terms: to wife Anne Johnson, use of land and slaves, a feather bed and furniture, chest, 2 pewter dishes, and 2 pewter basins; son Mathew Johnson, the home plantation (125 acres) and 100 acres lying between Horse Swamp and Broad Swamp, 2 slaves, desk, and half of the ready money; son Henry Johnson, 100 acres bought from John Oney, 2 slaves, smith's tools, and half of the ready money; daughter Rebeckah, a slave and a share in the residue. He named his friend James Jordan Scott executor, and the will was witnessed by James Jordan Scott and Anne (x) Johnson.³³ On June 14, 1764, the appraisal of the estate, signed by Anne Johnson, was recorded by Job Wright and John Beal.³⁴ On January 20, 1769, the will of John Beal of Southampton County mentioned

land adjoining the late Stephen Johnson.³⁵ Children:

1. Mathew Johnston: He lived for some years in Southampton County, settled in Nash County, North Carolina and died there early in 1812. He married Mary ———, who was probably the Mary Johnson whose estate was inventoried and sold in a public sale conducted September 3, 1835, in Nash County, by Eli Strickland, administrator, and in which the account current and settlement were recorded in February Court, 1837.³⁶

On December 10, 1772, Mathew Johnson of Southampton County sold Benjamin Barnes for £13.10.0 current Virginia money 100 acres south of Main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Horsepond Swamp, "the head of the Cross," and Broad Swamp.³⁷ On September 16, 1776, Mathew Johnson of Nottoway Parish gave a mortgage to Isaac Williams (to protect a bond of £55.18.10 posted by said Williams "For the said Matthew Johnson's True and Faithfull administering The estate of Anne Johnson Deced:") on his home plantation of 125 acres on Nottoway Swamp, 5 slaves, a gray mare, a gray horse, 10 cattle, 3 featherbeds and furniture, desk, "Chest with Drawers," all pewter, and all other possessions; witnessed by Joshua Beel, John (x) Bryant, Benjamin Williams, and Lewis Williams.³⁸

On January 1, 1778, Mathew and Mary Johnson of Nottoway Parish sold Hardy Johnson for £190.0.0 current Virginia money two tracts of land on "the main road that leads to Southampton Courthouse," one on each side of Nottoway Swamp: 125 acres "being the plantation and Lands whereon the said Matthew Johnson now lives which was given him by his father Stephen Johnson who purchased the same of Jordan Thomas" on November 26, 1744, and 100 acres, the same being "the plantation which descended to the said Matthew Johnson by the death of his brother Henry to whome it was given by the aforesaid Stephen Johnson who purchased the same of John Oney and Sarah his wife" on July 9, 1761; witnessed by J. Denson, Absolom Joyner, and Jacob (x) Jinkins.³⁹ [See addendum 16.]

On ——— 20, 1779, the will of Benjamin Barnes of Southampton County mentioned land bought from Matthew, Richard, and Joshua Johnson, son-in-law Stephen Johnson, and witnesses were Hardy Johnson and Joseph Johnson.⁴⁰

On December 28, 1799, Mathew Johnston patented 100 acres of land in North Carolina lying on Tumblin Creek in Nash County adjoining Counsel Bass.⁴¹ On February 7, 1804, Mathew Johnson of Nash County sold Edwin Edwards for \$100 in silver dollars 121 acres on Tumblin Run adjoining Bass; witnessed by William Kirby.⁴²

Mathew Johnson made his will in Nash County July 17, 1811, and it was probated in May Court, 1812. He gave his wife Mary Johnson use of a small trunk, large trunk, black walnut chest, good feather bed and furniture, 3 pewter plates, quart basin, gallon basin, and dish; use of 631 acres of land and the hire of slave Peter; his son Littleberry Johnson, his personal property at his mother's death and a share in the residue; his son Stephen Johnson, a share in the land; his sons Henry and William Johnson, the same. He named Hardy Pridgen and Thomas Stokes executors. Witnesses were Ellen Macon and Polly Sanders.⁴³

On December 29, 1814 Mary Johnson was granted 383 acres south of Turkey Creek in Nash County on Cowpen Branch adjoining Rice, Winborn, and Cattail Branch.⁴⁴ On August 24, 1821, Mary (x) Johnson deeded for love to Littleberry Johnson, her son, 383 acres on Cowpen Branch adjoining Rice, Fowler, Winborne, Cattail Branch, and Crafford Hopkins; witnessed by Jesse Hammons, Jr., Irvin Finch.⁴⁵ On March 11, 1824, William Carpenter sold Mary Johnson for \$250 a tract of 277 acres on Mocassin Creek and Little Creek adjoining Burrell Strickland and Crafford Hopkins; witnessed by Berry Johnson and I. Finch.⁴⁶ Children:

(a) Stephen Johnston: He died intestate in 1823 in Nash County. He married Teresa Collins, daughter of Jesse Collins.

On May 26, 1805, Jesse (x) Collins deeded to son-in-law Stephen Johnson for love his home plantation of 731 acres at the mouth of Cabin Branch and along Beaver Dam Branch in Nash County, the same to be enjoyed after said Collins's death; witnessed by Drew Williams and Burrell Kent.⁴⁷ On January 13, 1813, Stephen Johnson of Nash County sold Henry Horn of the same place for \$250 the 731 acres of "the land whereon Jesse Collins formerly lived"; witnessed by Drew Williams, Willoughbough Ballentine, and Levy (x) Hogg.⁴⁸ On February 13, 1813, Stephen Johnson mortgaged to Noah Strickland for \$350 his home plantation of 400 acres adjoining Hardy Pridgen, Jumping Branch, and Moccasin Creek; witnessed by Mathew Carter and Pilgrim L. Williams.⁴⁹ On April 26, 1817, he deeded to Noah Strickland's executors all his interest in the home plantation; witnessed by Dolly Harrison.⁵⁰ On November 15, 1823, the inventory of the estate of the late Stephen Johnson was taken by Jesse Johnson, his administrator, and his personal property was sold December 4, 1823. Purchases were made by Jesse Johnson, Berry Johnson, and Teresa Johnson, his widow.⁵¹ Children:

(i) Jesse Johnston: He lived for some time in Nash County. On March 27, 1821, Jesse Johnston paid David Hopkins \$125 for 100 acres north of Moccasin Creek adjoining Burrell Strickland, William Driver, and Hardy Pridgen; witnessed by Moore Lee, William Ezell, and Drewry Taylor.⁵² On March 1, 1834, the estate of the late Jesse Johnson was inventoried and his personal property was sold by Nathan Johnson, his administrator. Purchasers were Matthew Johnson and Trecey Johnson. The account current was recorded in August Court, 1835, after which the residue was divided among his seven heirs.⁵³

(ii) Matthew Johnston: He lived for some time in Nash County. On January 27, 1835, Mathew Johnson paid John and Sarah (x) Winborne, Hilliard and Nancy Hinton, James and Elizabeth (x) Bryant, Richardson and Treasey (x) O'Neal, and Patsey (x) Johnson \$120 for 100 acres in Nash County north of Moccasin Creek adjoining Burrell Strickland, William Driver, and Hardy Pridgen.⁵⁴

(iii) Sarah Johnston — married John Winborne.

(iv) Nancy Johnston — married Hilliard Hinton.

(v) Elizabeth Johnston — married James Bryant.

(vi) Treasey Johnston — married Richardson O'Neal in Nash County February 28, 1834; bonded by Eli Strickland.

(vii) Patsey Johnston.

(viii) Nathan Johnston.

(b) Matthew Johnston.

(c) Henry Johnston.

(d) Littleberry Johnston: He lived in Nash County, and died there in the winter of 1847-1848. He married Nancy ———. [See *addendum 17*.]

On August 24, 1821, Mary (x) Johnson deeded to her son Littleberry Johnson for love 383 acres on Cowpen Branch adjoining Rice, Winborne, Cattail Branch, and Crafford Hopkins.⁵⁵ Berry (x) Johnston made his will in Nash County July 31, 1846; it was probated in February Court, 1848. Terms: to his wife Nancy, use of his land and personal estate (presumably for her lifetime), and equal shares of the estate to son Henry Johnston, son Lemmon Johnston, son Jasper Johnston, son Emerson Johnston, son Wilby Johnston, daughter Milbry, daughter Nancy, and son Dennis Johnston. Witnesses were A. J. Taylor and James Byrant. He named his wife Nancy Johnston executrix.⁵⁶ Children:

(i) Henry Johnston: He married Lucy A. Mecombe in Nash County October 12, 1847; bonded by Davis (x) Barrett. On January 16, 1875, Henry (x) and Lucy (x) Johnson sold John Johnson for \$150 a tract of 50 acres south of Cowpen Branch adjoining Liney Balentine, Claiborne Perry, and others, it having been his share in the division of the estate of Berry Johnson; witnessed by H. H. Medlin.⁵⁷

(ii) Lemon Johnston: He married Lucinda Wells in Nash County November 4, 1841; bonded by Presley Allen. On November 7, 1857, Lemon (x) Johnson of Nash County sold Nancy Johnson, widow of Berry Johnson, his interest in the land formerly owned by the said Berry Johnson; witnessed by B. C. Strickland and William E. Stott.⁵⁸

(iii) Jasper Johnston.

(iv) Emerson Johnston: He married Diletha Strickland in Nash County January 17, 1861, and witnesses were Bryant P. Strickland and D. J. Bunn, J. P.

(v) Willoughby Johnston.

(vi) Milbry Johnston.

(vii) Nancy Johnston: She married Carson Strickland in Nash County December 5, 1858, and witnesses were Bryant P. Strickland and D. H. Bunn, J. P.

(viii) Dennis Johnston: He lived in Nash County, and married Ardellah H. ———. On December 12, 1872, L. T. and Eliza Brantley sold Dennis Johnson for \$150 a tract of 89½ acres from the Wiloby Balentine tract adjoining Calvin Strickland and Alfred Stokes; witnessed by H. H. Medlin and Z. T. Brantley.⁵⁹ On February 1, 1876, Dennis (x) and Ardellah H. (x) Johnson of Nash County sold Theodore Stokes for \$250 a tract of 75 acres adjoining Carisen Strickland, Nancy Johnson, Balentine, Hayles, and Alfred Stokes; witnessed by H. H. Medlin.⁶⁰ On March 10, 1881, Dennis and Ardellah "Dellah" (x) Johnson of Nash County sold Robert Johnson of the same place for \$200 a tract of 48 acres adjoining William Richardson, Liny Balentine, and Cowpen Branch.⁶¹

2. Henry Johnston — died unmarried.

3. Rebeckah Johnston — untraced.

IV. JACOB JOHNSTON, SR.: Jacob Johnston, Sr., son of Benjamin Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary ———, was born in 1714. He is treated in the next chapter.

V. MARY JOHNSTON: She married ——— Godwin, and is untraced.

VI. JOHN JOHNSTON: He lived in Southampton County, Virginia, and died there in 1775. He married Rebecca ———, who survived him.

On April 12, 1770, Moses and Mary (M) Johnson of Nottoway Parish sold John Johnson of the same place for £30.0.0 Virginia money 100 acres on Seacock Swamp adjoining Thomas Jones, William Jones, and Arthur Smith.⁶² On February 23, 1771, John Johnson executed his will; it was probated August 10, 1775. Terms: to son Moses Johnson, a feather bed and furniture, and chest; son David Johnson, five shillings current money, a mare, bridle, saddle, feather bed and furniture, 5 cattle, 5 sheep, and 7 hogs; daughters Patty Doyle and Sarah Doyle, five shillings to each; daughter Charity Johnson, a heifer, feather bed and furniture; son James Johnson, the home plantation; grandson Shadrach Doyle, son of Josiah Doyle, and Rawls Johnson, son of Moses Johnson, were referred to, and to his wife Rebecca Johnson, the residue. Moses Johnson, his son, was named executor, and witnesses were Bly Williams, Thomas Jones, and Joseph Crenshaw.⁶³ The estate was appraised April 11, 1776, by Benjamin Griffin, Hardy Doyel, and John Worrell.⁶⁴

Children:

1. Moses Johnston: He married Mary ———, and lived in Southampton County.

On January 24, 1761, Moses Johnson, Hardy Darden, John Darden, Jr., and William Baker witnessed the will of Robert Johnson of the Upper Parish of Isle of Wight County.⁶⁵ On February 9, 1764, Holoday Revel and wife Grace (x) Revel of Northampton County sold Moses Johnson of Isle of

Wight County for £30.0.0 current Virginia money 100 acres in Southampton County adjoining Thomas Jones, William Jones, Arthur Smith, and Seacock Swamp.⁶⁶ On October 10, 1765, James and Sarah Bridger of Isle of Wight County sold Moses Johnson of Southampton County for £18.0.0 current Virginia money 95 acres in Nottoway Parish south of Seacock Swamp adjoining William Jones and Roundabout Branch (a grant to said Bridger of June 27, 1764).⁶⁷

On February 10, 1768, David and Selah Johnson and Sarah Jones, widow of William Jones, sold Moses Johnson for £40.0.0 current money 100 acres in Nottoway Parish adjoining Thomas Jones, Jr., Thomas Jones, Sr., Moses Johnson, and Main Seacock Swamp (land devised by William Jones to Albrington Jones, which fell to Sarah [Selah] before she married David Johnson); witnessed by Robert Johnson, Thomas O'Berry, and Hardy Doyle.⁶⁸ On July 13, 1769, Moses Johnson, Mathew Smith, and Hardy Doyle appraised the estate of Thomas Jones.⁶⁹ On April 12, 1770, Moses and Mary (M) Johnson of Nottoway Parish for £30.0.0 Virginia money sold John Johnson of the same place 100 acres adjoining Thomas Jones, William Jones, Arthur Smith, and Seacock Swamp.⁷⁰

In 1773 Moses Johnson of Southampton County sold Josiah Doyle for £16.0.0 Virginia money 75 acres adjoining said Johnson and Round About Branch; witnessed by John Johnson, Hardy Doyle, and Laurence Joyner.⁷¹ On January 9, 1776, John Wilkinson sold Moses Johnson for £30.0.0 current Virginia money 94 acres on Buckhorn Branch adjoining Isham Jones (patented by John Spence June 15, 1773); witnessed by John Denson.⁷² On November 14, 1776, Josiah (x) and Sarah (x) Doyle of Nottoway Parish sold Moses Johnson of the same place for £18.0.0 current Virginia money 75 acres adjoining James Johnson and said Moses; witnessed by Hardy Doyle, Thomas Jones, and James (x) Johnson.⁷³

On November 3, 1777, Moses Johnson, Joshua Johnson, and Josiah Pope witnessed the will of Patience Pope of Southampton County.⁷⁴ On March 11, 1778, Moses Johnson, John Summerell, and Benjamin Crumpler appraised the Nathan Jones' estate.⁷⁵ On April 7, 1779, Moses Johnson was named executor in the will of William Grizzard, who referred therein to wife Mary and daughter Milly Johnson.⁷⁶ On July 15, 1779, the account current in the estate of William Grizzard was signed by Moses Johnson and filed.⁷⁷ On January 18, 1780, Hardy Harris sold Moses Johnson for £700.0.0 current Virginia money 195 acres north of Meherrin River adjoining Benjamin Harris and Alexander Watson; witnessed by Michael Harris, Mary (x) James, and Lucy James.⁷⁸

On January 10, 1782, Moses Johnson was appointed administrator of the estate of Charles Powers, and the estate was appraised by Carr Doyle, Edward Tyler, and Sampson Pitman.⁷⁹ In 1783 the *Land Book* listed him with tracts of 289 and 195 acres. On March 22, 1783, Moses Johnson, Lazarus Cook, and Elijah Crocker appraised the estate of Sarah Beal.⁸⁰ On January 20, 1784, Moses Johnson, Samuel Haisty, and Thomas Edmunds witnessed the will of Henry Vaughan.⁸¹ On August 27, 1784, Moses and Mary Johnson sold James Harris for £40.0.0 Virginia currency 195 acres adjoining Benjamin Harris and Alexander Watson (patented by Ambrose Grizzard in 1756).⁸²

On January 21, 1788, Moses Johnson was appointed administrator of Henry Williams' estate, and the account was audited by E. Herring, Lemuel Jones, and Sampson Pitman.⁸³ On February 14, 1788, Moses Johnson was appointed administrator of the estate of Charles Powers, and the account was audited by Arthur Bowin and Lemuel Jones.⁸⁴ On March 21, 1788, Moses Johnson, John Williford, and James Wilkinson witnessed the will of Cordall Norfleet.⁸⁵ On January 17, 1794, Moses Johnson sold Samuel Edmunds for £22.10.0 current Virginia money 37½ acres adjoining Nathan Pope and a branch; witnessed by Joel Drake, Rebecca (x) Drake, and

Edward Hardy.⁸⁶

On January 8, 1795, Moses Johnson of St. Luke's Parish sold Thomas Fitzhugh of the same place for £20.14.0 a tract of 36 acres on the run of Rose's Swamp adjoining Howell Vaughan; witnessed by James Foster, Arthur Foster, and Lewis Knight.⁸⁷ On May 15, 1797, Moses and Elizabeth (x) Johnson sold Benjamin Blunt for £20.10.0 Virginia currency 23 acres adjoining Nathan Pope, said Blunt, said Johnson, a small branch, and Rose's Swamp.⁸⁸ On July 30, 1797, Moses Johnson and Robert Mabry witnessed the will of Edith Lundy.⁸⁹ Sons:

(a) Moses Johnston, Jr.: He resided in Southampton County, before moving to Halifax County, North Carolina. He married on February 3, 1786, Sally Gay, daughter of William Gay of Southampton County, and married secondly on January 14, 1806, Mary ("Polly") Britt in Southampton County — bonded by Herod Summerell.

In 1799 the Southampton County *Land Book* listed Moses Johnson with 34 acres. On January 16, 1808, Commissioners Arthur Holleman and John Harris sold Moses Johnson for \$800 a tract of 200 acres adjoining Lucy Williamson, Matthew Britt, and John Clayton.⁹⁰ On January 18, 1808, Moses Johnson owed Timothy Tynes and William Lawrence \$800 in seven bonds and mortgaged to William Bailey 200 acres of land, a gray mare, cow and calf, and two beds and furniture.⁹¹

In February, 1809, Moses (x) and Mary (x) Johnson sold Benjamin Drew of Isle of Wight County for \$144 a tract of 96 acres "which Said Land is at present occupied by Isaac Hedgepeth & William Brister under dower right of the widow of Moses Johnson & Rawles Johnson deceased" adjoining James Johnson, Lucy Stephenson, a small branch, and Seacock Swamp.⁹² On October 14, 1809, Timothy Tynes, William Lawrence, and William Bailey, Trustees, for \$2 and the payment of the indebtedness, released the mortgage by Moses Johnson on 200 acres of land and certain personalty; witnessed by William Washington, Martin Stephenson, Willis Williams, Sol. Holmes, and John Urquhart.⁹³

On November 18, 1809, Moses (x) and Polly (x) Johnson of Nottoway Parish sold Solomon Holmes for £65.0.0 a tract of 66 acres (bought from the late Benjamin Britt's estate) adjoining themselves, Matthew Britt, Lucy Williamson; witnessed by William Bailey, William Lawrence, and John Urquhart.⁹⁴ On December 15, 1809, Moses (x) Johnson owed John Urquhart \$386.58, and mortgaged to Solomon Holmes the homeplace of 150 acres (formerly property of the late Benjamin Britt), a bay horse, 2 beds, cow, yearling, and cart and wheels; witnessed by George B. Cobb and George O. F. Andrews.⁹⁵

On November 14, 1818, Moses (x) Johnson of Halifax County, North Carolina, sold Ann Johnson, widow of Edward Johnson of Southampton County, for \$25 "all my right interest claim or demand of a certain tract or parcel of land which fell to me by the death of my brother Edward Johnson who died in the service of the United States to a certain tract or parcel of bounty Lands lying and being in the Territory of the Illinois"—160 acres in the N. W. of Section 34, Township 13 N., Range 3, No. 10914; witnessed by Benjamin Griffin, Margrit Griffin, and Emma Shelly.⁹⁶

(b) Rawls Johnston: He died in Southampton County in 1789. On August 25, 1787, Ralls and Patty (x) Johnson of Nottoway Parish sold James Johnston for £25.0.0 current Virginia money 95 acres at the mouth of Round About Branch and along Seacock Swamp; witnessed by Shadrach Doyel, Mathew (x) Jones, and Bizzell Hedgepeth.⁹⁷ On February 16, 1789, the estate of Ralls Johnson was appraised by James Johnson, Arthur Bowing, and Joseph Bradshaw.⁹⁸

(c) Edward Johnston — married Ann —, and died in the military service of the United States.

2. David Johnston: He lived for a time in Southampton County, and may

have moved to North Carolina. He is untraced.

On June 19, 1763, David Johnson, Arthur Smith, and Virgus Smith witnessed the will of Robert Carr of Nottoway Parish, who referred to a daughter Sarah Johnson.⁹⁹ On August 14, 1766, David Johnson, John Carr, and Joseph Bradshaw witnessed the will of John Bennett.¹⁰⁰ On February 10, 1768, David and Selah Johnson and Sarah Jones, widow of William Jones, sold Moses Johnson for £40.0.0 current money 100 acres in Nottoway Parish adjoining Thomas Jones, Jr., Thomas Jones, Sr., Moses Johnson, and Main Seacock Swamp (land devised to Albrington Jones and which fell to said Selah before her marriage to David Johnson); witnessed by Robert Johnson, Thomas O'Berry, and Hardy Doyle.¹⁰¹ On February 10, 1757, the will of William Jones had been recorded, naming daughter Sely, wife Sarah Jones, and others.¹⁰²

3. Martha ("Patty") Johnston — married ——— Doyle.

4. Sarah Johnston — married Josiah Doyle, and secondly Stephen Johnson.

5. James Johnston: On April 4, 1816, James Johnson of Southampton County sold James Clayton for \$152 a tract of 100 acres on Seacock Swamp, mouth of Roundabout Branch, Long Branch, Joseph Joyner, B. Drew, and Herod Summerell; witnessed by Herod Summerill and Elizabeth (x) Carrell.¹⁰³ On September 29, 1823, James and Amelia Clayton sold James Johnson for \$150 their lifetime interest in 100 acres of land; witnessed by Silas Summerell, Benjamin Griffin, and Wilbon Stephenson.¹⁰⁴ On September 29, 1823, James and Elizabeth (x) Johnson sold James Clayton for \$300 a tract of 95 acres adjoining said Clayton, the Old Pond Branch, and along the same to Seacock Swamp; witnessed by Silas Summerell, Benjamin Griffin, and Wilbon Stephenson.¹⁰⁵

6. Charity Johnston — married Josiah Johnson.

VII. WILLIAM JOHNSTON: William Johnston, son of Benjamin Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary ———, lived in Southampton County, Virginia, and after the Revolution moved to Wilkes County, Georgia. He married Hester (or Esther) Matthews, daughter of Hugh Matthews whose will in Southampton County, dated November 7, 1747, named daughters Hester Johnson and Patience Johnson.¹⁰⁶

On November 8, 1749, Henry and Mary (x) Rose of Southampton County sold William Johnson of the same place for five shillings current Virginia money 300 acres (patented by them February 10, 1748), half north and half south of George's Branch, south of Three Creeks, and along Little and Fork Branches; witnessed by Timothy Thorp, Joel Harriss, and Lewis Harriss.¹⁰⁷ On May 10, 1752, William (W) Johnson of Southampton County sold Joseph Matthews for £25.0.0 a tract of 150 acres in Nottoway Parish south of Nottoway River on Fork Branch and the head of Wolf Pond; witnessed by Thomas (T) Johnson and Nathaniel Ridley.¹⁰⁸

In 1752 William Johnson and John Gilliam were parties in a suit for debt brought in Southampton County by David Henison, and sureties for William Johnson were "Jacob Johnston and Nicholas Williams who now here in court surrendered the body of the said defendant to prison in discharge of this their undertaking."¹⁰⁹ In another suit against the same defendants by David Mason, the court committed William Johnson to the custody of the sheriff on an execution for debt upon failure to pay the costs and £150.0.5 with interest from June 30, 1752.¹¹⁰

On May 6, 1771, John Thorpe of St. Luke Parish in his will devised land adjoining William Johnson and Arthur Mathews, and witnesses were Claray Johnson, Hardy Harris, and Joseph Nicholson.¹¹¹ On December 24, 1778, William (W) Johnson, Sr., of Southampton County sold Moses McKenney for £131.15.0 current money 100 acres south of Three Creeks and bounded by Samuel Westbrook, the head of Deep Bottom Branch, George Stephen-

son, Joseph Turner, Wolf Pond Branch, and George's Branch (from a grant of 400 acres to Joseph Larke of July 15, 1776, and sold to James Westbrook, by Westbrook to John Thorpe, and by him to said Johnson); witnessed by Clary (x) Johnson, Amos Harris, William Harris, and John Thorpe.¹¹²

On December 24, 1778, William (W) Johnson, Sr., sold John Thorpe for £150.0.0 current money 40 acres south of Three Creeks at the mouth of a branch of Gum Branch adjoining John Thorpe, Piney Branch, and George's Branch (from a patent to Henry Rose); witnessed by Clary (x) Johnson, John (JB) Blake, Joshua Nicolson, Amos Harris, and William Harris.¹¹³ On December 24, 1779, William (W) Johnson, Sr., sold Clary Johnson for £220.1.0 current Virginia money 100 acres south of Three Creeks at the mouth of Great Pond Branch and bounded by Arthur Matthews, Jacob Westbrook, Samuel Westbrook, Sr., the head of Deep Bottom Branch, and George's Branch (from the Henry Rose patent and the Joseph Lark patent); witnessed by John (JB) Blake, Joshua Nicolson, Amos Harris, Moses McKeny, and John Thorp.¹¹⁴ On July 15, 1785, William Johnson, Joshua Thorpe, and Thomas Peete witnessed the will of Amos Harris of St. Luke Parish.¹¹⁵

On May 11, 1787, William (x) and Esther Johnson of Wilkes County, Georgia, sold Jesse Cooper of Southampton County for £100.0.0 current Virginia money 75 acres in St. Luke Parish south of Three Creeks, south of the Great Meadow, and adjoining John Thorp, Pine and George's Branches, and Amos Harris; witnessed by William Johnson, Jr., Charles (x) Newsum, William Newsum, and Thomas Turner.¹¹⁶ On May 18, 1787, William (x) and Esther (x) Johnson (or Johnston) of Wilkes County sold James Porch of Southampton County for £100.0.0 current Virginia money 50 acres in St. Luke Parish at the mouth of Gum Branch, George's Branch, the mouth of Great Pond Branch, Arthur Matthews, the head of Little Pond Branch, and John Thorp; witnessed by William (x) Johnson, Jr., William Newsum, Charles (x) Newsum, and Thomas Turner.¹¹⁷

On October 17, 1794, Owin and Emmelah Thornton sold William Johnson 100 acres on Mack's Creek in the southeastern area of Oglethorpe County, Georgia, a few miles from the Wilkes County line.¹¹⁸ [This was probably not the William Johnson of Southampton County who married Patsey —, and settled in Oglethorpe County by 1815.]

Sons:

1. William Johnston, Jr. — untraced.
2. Claray (Clary) Johnston: He died in Southampton County in 1782. On May 6, 1771, Claray Johnson, Hardy Harris, and Joseph Nicholson witnessed the will of John Thorpe of St. Luke Parish.¹¹⁹ On December 19, 1790, Clary (x) and Lucy (x) Johnson of St. Luke Parish sold Samuel Westbrook for £4000.0.0 Virginia money 100 acres south of Three Creeks, south of George's Branch, mouth of Great Pond Branch, mouth of Deep Bottom Branch, Samuel Westbrook, Sr., Jacob Westbrook, and Arthur Matthews (from a grant to Joseph Lark of July 15, 1760); witnessed by John Barrow, Burwell Westbrook, and John Claud.¹²⁰ On May 9, 1782, the inventory of the estate of the late Clairey Johnson of Southampton County was signed by William Johnson.¹²¹

VIII. ANNE JOHNSTON: She married ——— Wooten, and is untraced.

IX. SARAH JOHNSTON: She married ——— Barrett, and is untraced.

X. LYDIA JOHNSTON: She married John Beal of Southampton County. John Beall made his will in Southampton County September 13, 1777, and it was probated February 12, 1778. Terms: He named therein sons Drury Beall, Burwell Beall, John Beall, and wife Liddia Beall; land was devised to son Drury Beall which adjoined land of Dr. Browne and Howell Whittington. Joseph Johnson was named executor, and witnesses were Thomas Ed-

wards, George Gurley, and Jacob Braswell.¹²² The account of the estate of John Beal was examined by Howell Williamson, Samuel Story, and John Crenshaw, and was recorded November 12, 1778. Legacies had been paid to Liddia Beal, John Beal, and Drury Beal.¹²³

Sons: 1. Drury Beal; 2. Burwell Beal; 3. John Beal — all untraced.

XI. BENJAMIN JOHNSTON, JR.: He died in Southampton County, Virginia, in 1752. He married Anne ———, who apparently survived him and died at an undetermined date.

On February 20, 1738/39, Benjamin Johnston, Sr., of Isle of Wight County gave Benjamin Johnston, Jr., a plantation of 135 acres on Nottoway Swamp (and a pond) where he then lived.¹²⁴ On May 25, 1741, Benjamin Johnston, Jr., Thomas Drake, Sr., and George Washington appraised the estate of Thomas Allen.¹²⁵ On April 21, 1744, Benjamin Johnson, Jr., Joseph Woodward, and Arthur Edwards witnessed the will of Richard Braswell of Isle of Wight County.¹²⁶ On October 12, 1752, Job Wright, George Speed, and Arthur Edwards appraised the estate of the late Benjamin Johnson, Jr.¹²⁷ On January 12, 1759, the estate of Benjamin Johnston was settled by George Gurley, Jr., James Jordan Scott, and Samuel Brown.¹²⁸

Although not named in his father's will, Benjamin Johnston, Jr., was represented by means of the nominal bequest to Jesse Johnston, his eldest son.

Benjamin Johnson signed his will in Southampton County May 16, 1752, and it was probated August 13, 1752. Terms: to his wife Anne Johnson, use of the estate during her widowhood; son Jesse Johnson, one-fifth of the estate; son Joshua Johnson, then under eighteen years of age, one-fifth; daughter Martha, the same; daughter Elizabeth, the same; daughter Anne Johnson, the same. He named his brother Jacob Johnson executor, and witnesses were Mary (x) Johnson, James Scott, and Mary (x) Speed.¹²⁹

Children:

1. Jesse Johnston: He married Sarah ———, and died in Southampton County in 1765. Although he was apparently survived by at least two children, land devised to him in his father's will and to take effect upon the death of his mother, reverted to his surviving brother Joshua Johnston. On June 13, 1765, the estate of Jesse Johnson was appraised by John Beal, Richard Johnston, and William Speed, and the appraisal was signed by Sarah Johnston, his widow.¹³⁰ The estate was audited by James Jordan Scott and A. Jones, and the account was signed by Sarah Johnson, administratrix. Payments were a third to the widow and two-thirds to the children of the deceased.¹³¹

2. Joshua Johnston: He grew up in Southampton County, but by 1779 lived in the Wake County area of North Carolina. He married Sarah ———. He may have been the Joshua Johnston who lived at one time in Johnston County.

On November 3, 1777, Joshua Johnson, Moses Johnson, and Josiah Pope witnessed the will of Patience Pope.¹³² On ——— 20, 1779, Joshua Johnson, Richard Johnson, Matthew Johnson were mentioned in the will of Benjamin Barnes, and it was witnessed by Joseph Johnson and Hardy Johnson.¹³³

On October 6, 1781, Joshua (x) Johnston sold Moses Johnston for \$500.00 a tract of 150 acres south of Black Creek and "above Pindars ford" in Johnston County, North Carolina; witnessed by James (x) and Nancy (x) Allen.¹³⁴ The Southampton County Tax List of 1783 reported Joshua with 152 acres of land. On December 30, 1784, Joshua (J) and Sarah (S) Johnson of Wake County sold Albridgeton Jones for £135.00 current money 137 acres in Southampton County on Nottoway Swamp (it being part of a tract left by Benjamin Johnson to his son Jesse Johnson, now deceased, and which had descended to Joshua, a surviving brother of Jesse); witnessed by Richard (x) Johnson, Barnaby Drake, Jr., and Joseph Scott, Jr.¹³⁵

On March 7, 1788, Joshua (J) Johnston of Wake County sold William

Ridley for £300.0.0 in specie 480 acres south of Walnut Creek adjoining Christopher Curtis, James Hinton, James Brackins, and Silas Green (a grant to said Joshua Johnston of August 9, 1779).¹³⁶ In The Johnston County Census of 1790 Joshua Johnston was listed with two males over sixteen, three males under sixteen, and three females.¹³⁷ No one by that name was recorded in Wake County.

3. Martha Johnston — untraced.
4. Elizabeth Johnston — untraced.
5. Anne Johnston — untraced.

XII. HENRY JOHNSTON: He lived in Southampton County, Virginia, and died there in 1770. The identity of his wife has not yet been established.

On March 25, 1752, Henry Johnson was named executor of the will of Samuel Woodard of Southampton County, and was devised the plantation on which the testator lived on condition of payment to the estate of £35.0.0, and the will was witnessed by Jacob Johnson and David Johnson.¹³⁸ On July 23, 1757, Henry Johnson, Joseph Newsom, and George Gurley witnessed the will of Richard Vick of Nottoway Parish.¹³⁹ On August 11, 1757, Jacob and Mary (x) Johnson of Southampton County sold Henry Johnson of the same place for £80.0.0 current money a tract of 200 acres on a branch of Nottoway River below the Indian Field (patented by William Scott June 16, 1714); witnessed by George Gurley, Jr., and James Counsell.¹⁴⁰

On April 22, 1761, Richard Kello of Nottoway Parish, Gent., and wife Mary Kello sold Henry Johnson, tailor, for £45.0.0 current Virginia money, 210 acres adjoining Duke, Horsepen Swamp, Richard Vick, Stephen Johnson, and Richard Ricks; witnessed by D. Fisher, Thomas More, and Thos. Storrs.¹⁴¹ On July 12, 1770, Henry Johnson, Benjamin Williams, and Thomas Blunt appraised the estate of Robert Ricks, and the appraisal was filed in court.¹⁴² On July 12, 1770, the estate of the late Henry Johnston was registered with the court.¹⁴³

Sons:

1. John Johnston: He was resident in Nottaway Parish, Southampton County, in 1785. He married Celia Johnston, widow of his cousin David Johnston; she was probably a Jones by birth.

On December 14, 1769, John Johnston of Southampton County sold Richard Ricks for "a fishing place being the place known by the name of the great oak formerly the property of Colo Thomas Jarrell" in exchange for (a) "all my part of the neck well known by the name of Cockes neck" on Nottoway River, and (b) "a small peace of land chiefly cleared & tended by the said Richard Ricks about two years past"; witnessed by William Taylor, James Moore, and William Spivey.¹⁴⁴ On December 10, 1774, John and Celea (x) Johnston sold Josiah Johnson for £45.0.0 current Virginia money 210 acres adjoining Duke, Horsepen Swamp, Richard Vick, Stephen Johnson, and Richard Ricks, which "land was inherited by the said John Johnston in right of his father"; witnessed by Sally (x) Johnstone, Burrell (x) Rallings, and William Edwards.¹⁴⁵

On July 13, 1775, John Johnstone "of Henry" of Nottoway Parish, Planter, mortgaged to Joseph and William Scott as security for a debt of £133.3.4 and "one farthing" the home plantation of 640 acres, a slave Robin, 4 work horses, and 2 beds; witnessed by John Scott, John Brown, and Jacob F. Randolph.¹⁴⁶ On October 2, 1777, John Johnston, William Wilson, and Howell Myrick witnessed the will of Thomas Curl.¹⁴⁷ On June 9, 1785, Joseph and William Scott of Nansemond County released the previously referred to mortgage and acknowledged the payment of the debt and interest.¹⁴⁸ The 1783 *Land Book* listed John (Carter) Johnson with 620 acres.

On June 9, 1785, John and Celah (x) Johnson of Nottoway Parish sold

Hardy Pope of the same place for £400.0.0 current money 320 acres south of Nottoway River (from 120 acres taken by his father under the will of Samuel Woodard, and 200 acres acquired by his father by purchase from Jacob Johnson on August 11, 1757, which descended to him as the eldest son and heir), and "a sein or fishing place upon Nottoway River, opposite to a Place Called the Great Oak bay which was formerly held Occupied & used as such by Virtue of a Deed from Samuel Woodward to Thomas Jarrell." ¹⁴⁹

2. Jesse Johnston — probably a second son: On January 9, 1777, the estate of Jesse Johnson of Southampton was appraised by John Mitchell, William Branch, and John Collier, and the appraisal was signed by the administrator, Samuel Cooper. ¹⁵⁰ On February 14, the account current was audited by Timoth Thorpe, John Blunt and Mark Nicolson, and the report was signed by Jesse Cooper, administrator. ¹⁵¹

XIII. LUCY JOHNSTON: She was still unmarried in 1768 — untraced.

¹ Isle of Wight County, *Great Book*, 1715-1724, Vol. 2, Part 1, p. 325.

² *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, Part 2, p. 736.

³ *Will Book* 3, p. 152.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 136.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 106.

⁶ *Deed Book* 4, p. 129.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 242.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 315.

⁹ *Will Book* 4, p. 428.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 464.

¹¹ *Patent Book* 25, p. 133, in Va. State Dept. of Archives.

¹² Isle of Wight, *Will Book* 5, p. 88.

¹³ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 99.

¹⁴ Southampton County, *Will Book* 1, p. 14.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 187.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 215.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 245.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 208.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 367.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 197.

²¹ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 284.

²² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 347.

²³ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 393; 4, p. 23.

²⁴ *Deed Book* 8, p. 462.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 330.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 464.

²⁷ *Will Book* 3, p. 25.

²⁸ *Deed Book* 4, p. 518.

²⁹ *Will Book* 3, p. 68.

³⁰ Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book* 6, p. 531.

³¹ Southampton County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 122.

³² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 49.

³³ *Will Book* 2, p. 78.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 83.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 272.

³⁶ Joseph W. Watson, *Abstracts of Early Records of Nash County, North Carolina, 1777-1859* (Rocky Mount, N. C., 1963), p. 204.

³⁷ Southampton County, *Deed Book* 4, p. 499.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 6, p. 66.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 302.

⁴⁰ *Will Book* 3, p. 284.

- 41 Nash County, *Deed Book 2*, p. 198, No. 494.
- 42 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 174.
- 43 *Will Book 1*, p. 256.
- 44 *Deed Book 10*, p. 273, No. 638.
- 45 *Ibid.*, 10, p. 355.
- 46 *Ibid.*, 15, p. 341.
- 47 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 81.
- 48 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 380.
- 49 *Ibid.*, 9, p. 26.
- 50 *Ibid.*, 7, p. 456.
- 51 Watson, *op. cit.*, pp. 15 and 204.
- 52 Nash County, *Deed Book 15*, p. 336.
- 53 Watson, *op. cit.*, p. 204.
- 54 Nash County, *Deed Book 15*, p. 339.
- 55 *Ibid.*, 10, p. 355.
- 56 *Will Book 1*, p. 542.
- 57 *Deed Book 28*, p. 679.
- 58 *Ibid.*, 21, p. 457.
- 59 *Ibid.*, 30, p. 160.
- 60 *Ibid.*, 30, p. 544.
- 61 *Ibid.*, 46, p. 191.
- 62 Southampton County, *Deed Book 4*, p. 254.
- 63 *Will Book 3*, p. 131.
- 64 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 148.
- 65 Isle of Wight County, *Will Book 7*, p. 33.
- 66 Southampton County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 288.
- 67 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 388.
- 68 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 61.
- 69 *Will Book 2*, p. 286.
- 70 *Deed Book 4*, p. 254.
- 71 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 520.
- 72 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 241.
- 73 *Ibid.*, 5, p. 232.
- 74 *Will Book 3*, p. 264.
- 75 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 216.
- 76 *Ibid.*, 3, p. 268.
- 77 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 518.
- 78 *Deed Book 6*, p. 147.
- 79 *Will Book 3*, p. 362.
- 80 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 54.
- 81 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 52.
- 82 *Deed Book 6*, p. 288.
- 83 *Will Book 4*, 251.
- 84 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 250.
- 85 *Ibid.*, 4, p. 288.
- 86 *Deed Book 8*, p. 49.
- 87 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 144.
- 88 *Ibid.*, 8, p. 539.
- 89 *Will Book 5*, p. 833.
- 90 *Deed Book 11*, p. 414.
- 91 *Ibid.*, 12, p. 4.
- 92 *Ibid.*, 11, p. 582.
- 93 *Ibid.*, 12, p. 222.
- 94 *Ibid.*, 12, p. 74 (second recording).
- 95 *Ibid.*, 15, p. 361.
- 96 *Ibid.*, 16, p. 295.
- 97 *Ibid.*, 7, p. 55.
- 98 *Will Book 4*, p. 369.
- 99 *Ibid.*, 2, p. 58.

- ¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 158.
- ¹⁰¹ *Deed Book* 4, p. 61.
- ¹⁰² *Will Book* 1, p. 218.
- ¹⁰³ *Deed Book* 15, p. 165.
- ¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, 19, p. 211.
- ¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, 19, p. 217.
- ¹⁰⁶ *Will Book* 1, p. 55.
- ¹⁰⁷ *Deed Book* 1, pp. 31-34.
- ¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 328.
- ¹⁰⁹ *Order Book*, 1749-1754, p. 265.
- ¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 1749-1754, pp. 303-304.
- ¹¹¹ *Will Book* 2, p. 457.
- ¹¹² *Deed Book* 5, p. 377.
- ¹¹³ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 379.
- ¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 445.
- ¹¹⁵ *Will Book* 4, p. 325.
- ¹¹⁶ *Deed Book* 7, p. 440.
- ¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 10.
- ¹¹⁸ Oglethorpe County, *Deed Book* A, p. 205.
- ¹¹⁹ Southampton County, *Will Book* 2, p. 457.
- ¹²⁰ *Deed Book* 7, p. 199.
- ¹²¹ *Will Book* 3, p. 403.
- ¹²² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 197.
- ¹²³ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 242.
- ¹²⁴ Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book* 5, p. 313.
- ¹²⁵ *Will Book* 4, p. 340.
- ¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 541.
- ¹²⁷ Southampton County, *Will Book* 1, p. 97.
- ¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, 1, 283.
- ¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, 1, 94.
- ¹³⁰ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 130.
- ¹³¹ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 228.
- ¹³² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 264.
- ¹³³ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 284.
- ¹³⁴ Johnston County, *Deed Book* L 1, p. 174.
- ¹³⁵ Southampton County, *Deed Book* 6, p. 352.
- ¹³⁶ Wake County, *Deed Book* H, p. 196.
- ¹³⁷ *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 143.
- ¹³⁸ Southampton County, *Will Book* 1, p. 84.
- ¹³⁹ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 260.
- ¹⁴⁰ *Deed Book* 2, pp. 183-184.
- ¹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 36.
- ¹⁴² *Will Book* 2, p. 330.
- ¹⁴³ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 328.
- ¹⁴⁴ *Deed Book* 4, p. 214.
- ¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 152.
- ¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 5, p. 166.
- ¹⁴⁷ *Will Book* 3, p. 190.
- ¹⁴⁸ *Deed Book* 6, p. 420.
- ¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 6, p. 421-423.
- ¹⁵⁰ *Will Book* 3, p. 162.
- ¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 255.

CHAPTER 3

Jacob Johnston, Sr.

Of the Third Generation

Jacob Johnston, Sr., son of Benjamin Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary ———, was born *circa* 1714 in what is now Southampton County [then a part of Isle of Wight], and died December 11, 1781, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He apparently lived about a mile and a half southeast of the present Courtland, and he was born and reared between there and Main Blackwater River. He married Mary Waller; she died about November 21, 1790, in Edgecombe County.

On October 18, 1736, Thomas Gale sold Jacob Johnston for £20.0.0 current money 200 acres in Isle of Wight County bounded by the mouth of a branch on Nottoway River below the Indian field and on the head line of a patent.¹ On February 20, 1738/39, Jacob Johnston acknowledged a debt of £20.0.0 current Virginia money to Benjamin Johnston, John Johnston, and William Johnston and gave them liberty to take cypress timber from his home plantation in Isle of Wight County; witnessed by Nathan Godwin, Samuel Williams, and Thomas (x) Williams.²

In 1752 in an action *in debt* against William Johnson in Southampton County, "Jacob Johnson & Nicolas Williams came also into court and undertook for the said defendant Johnson that in case the said defendant shall be cast in the suit that he shall pay the condemnation of the court or render his body in prison for the same or that they will do it for him. And thereupon the said Jacob Johnston and Nicholas Williams now here in court surrendered the body of the said defendant to prison in discharge of this their undertaking."³

In the summer of 1757, Jacob Johnston and his family moved to Edgecombe County, North Carolina. On July 10, 1757, Francis (x) Bettis sold Jacob Johnson, Planter, for £63.0.0 North Carolina Proclamation Money a tract of 660 acres south and east of Beaver Dam Swamp, a branch of Town Creek, from a patent dated March 25, 1749; witnessed by Charles Evans, Jr., William Stokes, and John Wooten.⁴ On August 11, 1757, Jacob and Mary (x) Johnson of Southampton County sold Henry Johnson of the same place for £80.0.0 current money a tract of 200 acres on a branch of Nottoway River below the Indian field (patented by William Scott on June 16, 1714); witnessed by James Counsell and George Gurley, Jr.⁵

On August 18, 1757, Jacob Johnson was referred to in the Minutes of the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. On September 25, 1759, he served on the Grand Jury;

and on September 22, 1761, he petitioned the court for permission to build a mill on Beaver Dam Swamp.⁶ Johnston's Mill and Run were to be for many years landmarks of the area east of the present Pinetops; the location is now known as Bynum's Mill Run after a later owner of the property.

In January, 1767, Jacob Johnson, "the elder," executed a deed of gift to his son Amos Johnson of the home plantation of 400 acres on Beaver Dam Swamp, and reserved for the lifetime of himself and wife Mary Johnson five acres of land south of Little Swamp adjoining the Grist Mill.⁷ On June 13, 1769, Jacob Johnston and Amos Johnston sold John Cartwright for £15.0.0 Proclamation Money 80 acres from the tract Jacob Johnston had bought from Francis Bettis adjoining Peach Tree Branch; witnessed by Jonas Johnston, John (x) Bullock, and Peter Cartwright.⁸

On March 8, 1770, Jacob Johnson, "the elder," of Edgecombe County, by deed of gift, conveyed title to Jacob Johnson of Dobbs County to 150 acres of land from the Francis Bettis purchase lying north of the Beaver Dam on Little Swamp, including the Grist Mill and the five acres on that side of the Swamp and Mill, title thereto to vest after the deaths of Jacob Johnson and his wife; witnessed by N. Johnson, Owen Cravey, and Hugh Cravey.⁹ On February 26, 1772, Jacob Johnston, "the elder," by deed, gave his son Jonas Johnston "for love" a tract of 56 acres of land adjoining "my mill pond" and "bounded by the mouth of the first branch above the pond, Spring Branch and the Bettis line"; witnessed by Amos Johnston, Edey (x) Waller and Seley (x) Dunagin.¹⁰ In a 1778 grant of land to Abraham Belcher, Beaver Dam Swamp was described as "now called Jacob Johnston's Mill Swamp."¹¹ On February 19, 1779, Jacob Johnston, "the elder," by deed reciting love as the consideration therefor, gave his son-in-law Owen Cravey a tract of 50 acres of land adjoining Bettis's Mill Branch, Evan's Path, and the Cartwright land; witnessed by Jordan Johnston, Amos Johnston and Redden Stokes.¹²

Jacob Johnston executed his will February 27, 1780, and it was probated in February Court, 1782. Executors named were "my well beloved sons Amos Johnston and Jacob Johnston and my Worthy Friend Owin Cravey." His estate was devised and bequeathed as follows: sons Nathan Johnston, Jacob Johnston and Amos Johnston, five shillings each; grandson Hugh Cravey, "son of Owin Cravey and my daughter Sely his former Wife," £2,000.0.0 in current North Carolina money "in the care of my son Amos Johnston . . . and delivered to him said Hugh as soon as he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years"; wife Mary Johnston the remainder of his estate for her lifetime "and after her deceas to be Equally Divided betwixt my sons Jacob Johnston and Amos Johnston and Grandson Jordan Johnston son of Nathan Johnston his part to be left in care of my son Amos and Delivered

to him as he shall think proper and my Grand children Daughters & son of Jonas Johnston and Grand Children Daughters & son of Owin Cravey and Sely his former wife . . . ” Witnesses were Richard Tomlinson, Philip Belcher and Demcy Skinner.¹³

On January 1, 1782, the executors of the late Jacob Johnston counted £8.1.8 in cash at his home; on January 5, 1782, they paid Benjamin Barnes £1.12.0 for making his coffin, the Reverend Nathaniel Blount £2.0.0 for preaching the funeral sermon, and Dr. Robert Williams £0.16.0 for medicines.¹⁴ In the Edgecombe County Census of 1790 Mary Johnston was listed with two females and two slaves.¹⁵ On November 21, 1790, Rhoda Allen was paid £1.13.0 for making Mary Johnston's Coffin; on November 29, 1790, the executor found £0.11.6 in cash in her home.¹⁶

“A Just and True Inventory of the Estate of Jacob Johnston Decd taken by the Executor February 25th day of 1782” by Amos Johnston, Executor :

2 slaves, 4 horses, 24 cattle, 29 sheep, 84 hogs; 5 beds and furniture, 5 bedsteads, 6 chests, oval table, looking glass, 10 chairs, 2 broken chair-frames, case and bottles, 2 pine tables, 2 small trunks; skillet, griddle, gridiron, 2 iron ladles, iron hook, iron scraper, fire shovel, pair of firetongs, iron tea kettle, brass tea kettle, 4 iron pots, 3 pairs of pothooks, 2 iron pottracks, coffee pot, iron spoon, box iron and heaters and frames, 4 earthen pots, earthen pan, 12 earthen plates, 2 milk pots, pickle pot, 2 butter pots, 10 large jugs, 12 chunk bottles, 2 snuff bottles, 2 teapots, water pitcher, large pitcher, small pitcher, 3 oil flasks, tea strainer, 2 large punch bowls, poringer, spice mortar and pestle, pewter half-pint pot, 6 pewter dishes, 11 pewter basins, 14 pewter plates, 6 large cups and saucers, 3 teacups and saucers, 3 tickler bottles, drinking glass, 3 small vials, salt seller, vinegar cruet, 5 glass tumblers, 11 round wooden bowls, 2 pepper boxes, 12 knives, 13 forks, 13 teaspoons, 28 spoons, 2 meal sifters, 4 breadtrays, canister, tin funnel, 2 candlesticks and snuffers, 3 candel molds and melter, lantern; 3 churns, 6 tubs, loom and gear, 2 woolen wheels, 2 linen wheels, 2 flaxbreaks, 2 coarse hackles, 3 pairs of cotton cards, pair of wool cards, pair of “pulicans,” pair of flax-drawers; roundshave, spaying knife and needle, lancet, claw-hammer, pair of iron wedges, howel, pair of marking irons, 2 iron pestles, pair of shears, 3 augers, gouge, jointer, 3 planes, square, large gimlet, 2 chisels, foot adze, grindstone, a fourth of a cross-cut saw, frow, handsaw, spade, set of lumber irons, pair of steel-yards, 2 old dressing knives, 4 bells, 2 grubbing hoes, hilling hoe, 4 weeding hoes, 3 reap hooks, sturgeon hook, 14 old casks, 13 baskets, 20 cider casks, 5 piggins, 3 pails, riddle, plow frame and hoe, pair of cart wheels, pair of collar and hames, old plow bridle, 5 cowhides; 2 pairs of money scales and weights, large Church Bible, “Sundry other old Books,” pair of spectacles, sword and

cartouche box, £8.1.8 hard specie, \$931.00 State Dollars, 2 "peaces of state" (i. e., pieces of eight), man's saddle and bridle, woman's saddle and bridle, and an old saddle.¹⁷

On January 7, 1792, after the death of Mary Johnston, final disposition of the estate of Jacob Johnston was made by Peter Hines, Henry Hines and Beverly Belcher, Commissioners; £40.14.5 was paid to each of the following: Jacob Johnston; Amos Johnston; Jordan Johnston; Selah Johnston, Elizabeth Johnston, Prudence Johnston, Mary Johnston, William Johnston, children of Jonas Johnston; Hugh Cravey and Mary Cravey, children of Owen Cravey.¹⁸

On March 16, 1782, the public auction of "part of the Estate of Jacob Johnston ded Sold by Amos Johnston exor." had been attended by Amos Johnston, Jesse Lee, John Corbitt, Nathaniel Moore, Philip Belsher, Thomas Belsher, Richard Proctor, John Lee, Thomas Cartwright, Benjamin Dupree, Laurance Anderson, and John Wadford, and Jos Johnson bought a sword and cartouche box for £0.5.6.¹⁹ "The Remaining part of the Estate of Jacob Johnson decd. as was left at the death of his wife Mary Johnson and Sold by Amos Johnson exor" on December 17 and 18, 1790, and on February 26, 1791, realized a total of £436.7.-10½; among the purchasers were Esther Johnson, Jacob Johnson, Amos Johnston, Jesse Hines, Owen Cravey, Hugh Cravey, Jr., Mary Cravey, James Scarborough, Wright Permenter, Beverly Belcher, Hardy Norvell, Benjamin Waller, John Bell, Jesse Drake, Simon Harrel, Henry Holland, William Dickinson, John Williams, John Chitty, William Fleming, Orman Allen, Amos Wooten, Joel Wooten, Leaven Eagle, James Story, Henry King, Benjamin Arrington, Edward Arnold, Caleb Killibrew, Henry Parton, Darby Riffin, Leaven Edge, John Colwell, and Hezekiah Cartwright.²⁰

Children of Jacob and Mary (Waller) Johnston:

1. Nathan Johnston, born in 1738 (*See later*).
2. Jonas Johnston, born in 1740 (*See later*).
3. Celia Johnston, born in 1742 (*See later*).
4. Jacob Johnston, Jr., born in 1744 (*See later*).
5. Amos Johnston, born April 8, 1746 (*See later*).

¹ Isle of Wight County, *Deed Book* 5, pp. 61, 62.

² *Ibid.*, p. 314.

³ Southampton County, *Order Book*, 1749-1754, p. 265.

⁴ Halifax County, *Deed Book* 6, p. 209.

⁵ Southampton County, *Deed Book* 2, pp. 183, 184.

⁶ Original *Minute Books*, Edgecombe County Court, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

⁷ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* C, p. 417.

⁸ *Ibid.*, D, p. 148.

⁹ *Ibid.*, D, p. 235.

- ¹⁰ *Ibid.*, D, p. 451.
¹¹ Land Grant Office, State of N. C.
¹² Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 392.
¹³ *Will Book B*, p. 101. The date of death is recorded in a Bible entitled the *Jonas Johnston Bible* (Edinburgh, 1795), owned by Mrs. Marvin R. Robbins, Rocky Mount, N. C.
¹⁴ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales of Estates*, 1790-1792, pp. 151, 152, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.
¹⁵ *Heads of Families*, etc., in *The Year 1790: North Carolina* (Washington, D. C., 1908), p. 56.
¹⁶ See footnote 14.
¹⁷ Edgecombe County, *Will Book B*, pp. 268-270 (of Inventories and Estates section).
¹⁸ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales of Estates*, 1790-1792, p. 193, *op. cit.*
¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 46.
²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 47-56.

CHAPTER 4

Captain Nathan Johnston

*Revolutionary Patriot and Soldier
Of the Fourth Generation*

Nathan Johnston, son of Jacob Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary Waller, was born *circa* 1738 on the plantation of his father in Southampton (then a part of Isle of Wight) County, Virginia, and died *circa* 1807 in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. His birth place is located about a mile and a half south-east of the town of Courtland.

In 1757 Nathan, then nineteen years of age, moved with his parents to Edgecombe County, North Carolina, where the family settled upon lands located in the lower portion of the county on Tar River near Beaver Dam Swamp, not far from the present town of Pinetops.

Nathan Johnston and Elizabeth Henry were married *circa* 1760, and they settled in Pitt County, on Tar River, not far from the plantation of his father. Tar River, which winds through the middle of the two counties, was an important artery of communication and transportation during that period.

Nathan and Elizabeth Johnston of Pitt County, as grantors, conveyed title to Jonas Johnston, his brother, of Edgecombe County, to 406 acres of land adjacent to the lands of their father situated on Tar River and bounded by Beaver Dam Swamp. This tract was acquired by deed to Nathan dated February 26, 1761, apparently *post factum* to clear the title. Both deeds were proved in Edgecombe County Court September 22, 1761.¹ This is the

only record of the ownership of land by Nathan Johnston in Edgecombe County.

Nathan Johnston appears first in the records of Pitt County in 1762 in the Pitt County List of Taxables.² It is believed he earlier acquired land in Pitt, but on January 7, 1763, he was given a grant of a hundred and two acres of land by John, Earl of Granville. This land was situated in St. Michael's Parish south of Tar River and south of Deep Creek "*adjoining his corner.*"³ That he was firmly settled in Pitt is borne out by two other land transactions in which he was the seller. On January 21, 1763, he sold twenty and a half acres of land "at the head of Indian Branch adjoining the said Johnson (*sic*)," and on August 29, also in 1763, he conveyed seven hundred acres of land "south of Tar River and south of Deep Creek bounded by Indian Branch, Jacob's Branch and Osborne Jeffreys line," to Mathew Sturdivant, of Sussex County, Virginia, for a hundred and eighty pounds (Proclamation money).⁴ The latter deed was witnessed by Jacob Johnston, Jr., his brother, and Mary Johnston, probably his mother. It should also be noted that over in Edgecombe, in April, 1765, Nathan Johnston was named as a party in a law suit docketed against him in the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, but the nature of the action and the disposition of the litigation does not appear in the record.⁵

Nathan disposed of his lands in Pitt County February 19, 1768, apparently in preparation for removal to South Carolina. This was accomplished by three deeds by Nathan and Elizabeth Johnston: to John Wooten for 120 acres; to Mathew Sturdivant for "certain land bought from Jacob Evans, Sr.," the acreage of which was not specified; and to George Evans for forty acres. The names of witnesses indicate all three deeds were executed on a single occasion.⁶

And in the spring of 1768, Nathan and Elizabeth Johnston and their family, with the exception of their son, Jordan Johnston, migrated to and settled in the Indian Lands of upper St. Peter's Parish of Granville County in South Carolina (at a site now in Hampton County).⁷ It is extremely likely they traveled along the Oconeechee Path which, at that time, was the main highway from Virginia to middle South Carolina. It ran from near Petersburg, across North Carolina, passing east of what is now Raleigh and west of what is Fayetteville, crossed present Clarendon and Sumter Counties and thence to an Indian town now the site of Augusta, Georgia. Over it had poured the Virginia-North Carolina settlers of the "High Hills" region; and it would be reasonable Pitt County people would follow the Path to its connection with the old Orangeburgh Road (another old Indian way).

The Indian Lands of St. Peter's Parish in 1768 had not been

open to settlement very long even though close to the more settled areas of Carolina and with easy access thereto via the Savannah. Indians still roamed the countryside; habitations were few and widely separated. Beech Branch Baptist had been established only nine years, and Pipe Creek Baptist Church (now Lawtonville) was not formed until seven years later.⁸

Nathan Johnston and his family settled upon lands adjoining the old Orangeburgh Road, in St. Peter's Parish, in the general neighborhood of the Lawtonville Community (which developed later), most of which are now located in Goethe Township, Hampton County. His land, as then described, lay "on the waters of the Savannah River and Branch called Boggy Gutt and partly on the waters of Coosawhatchie and Branch called Black Creek." His first acquisition of land was by private purchase, presumably in 1768 from William Greffin, who, according to the record, had acquired title thereto by royal patent.⁹

The Greffin purchase, and perhaps others, was followed in 1772 by two royal patents of two hundred and three hundred and fifty acres, respectively, which were adjacent to each other. The first patent, for two hundred acres, abutted upon the Greffin purchase. These patents were issued in the name of "George the Third by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, so forth (*sic*)," and title was granted " . . . in free and common socage . . . " to him and his heirs and assigns forever at an annual quit-rent "in every year at the rate of three shillings, sterling, or four shillings proclamation money, for every hundred acres, and so in proportion, according to the numr. of acres . . . the same to commence" two years thereafter.¹⁰

There were additional acquisitions of land by land grants in subsequent years until as late as 1802. The two royal patents and the land grants, according to the terms thereof, comprised 3,065 acres of land.¹¹ The extent of other land holdings, such as the Greffin purchase, is not a matter of public record.¹²

It is believed Nathan and his family were members of the Episcopal Church when they arrived in St. Peter's. This is based on the fact that his mother was an Episcopalian. In any event, in St. Peter's he became a Baptist and a member of the Beech Branch Baptist Church, and Johnstons and their descendants have appeared upon its rolls over the years.¹³

As in the case of his brothers in North Carolina — Jonas, Amos and Jacob — Nathan was active in the cause of the Americans in the Revolution. He served as a private and later as a captain in the militia of South Carolina. He was a captain in Colonel William Harden's Regiment of the Granville County Militia; he was usually engaged in guerrilla activities. There are two recorded engagements in which he participated. In one, in

1781, he was accompanied by his son, Jonas Johnston, then fifteen years old, who fought in his father's company and apparently without compensation. That was fortunate, for Captain Nathan Johnston was wounded in the battle — the Battle of Wiggins' Hill, the site of which is in Allendale County.¹⁴

After the fall of Savannah to the British in 1778 dark and evil days for the Revolutionary cause settled along the Savannah, and as one historian of the period has said, the Revolution assumed aspects of a class warfare, Whigs against Tories and the Indians. Raids and counter raids were the order of the day.

Edward McCrady in his *History of South Carolina in the Revolution — 1780-1783*,¹⁵ at pages 258 to 261, has written:

... The Whig captains Johns(t)on and McKoy, with a few active followers, had taken a position in the swamps of the Savannah River, and were employed in watching the communications between Augusta and Savannah. They had frequently intercepted boats laden with provisions and other stores, which they secured or destroyed. To put a stop to this Colonel Browne, who commanded the British garrison at Augusta detached (*sic*) Lieutenant Kemp of the King's Rangers with ten soldiers and twenty militia to dislodge them. Captain McKoy hearing of the advance of the party, took an advantageous position near Matthews' Bluff and attacked them, though much superior in number to his own, killed the officer in command and fifteen of his men, and compelled the remainder to retreat precipitately to Augusta.¹⁶

Continuing the account further, McCrady reported:

Hearing of Colonel Harden's party in the neighborhood of the Coosawhatchie, Colonel Browne ordered his royal militia to repair to Augusta to defend it; but they, covered with crimes, had no intention to be cooped up in a garrison, lest they might be taken and receive the punishment due them for their criminal offenses. Many of them fled to the Indians and joined in warfare against the frontier settlements.

Having called his troops, Browne determined to strike at Harden. He marched with the greater part of his own force and a number of Indians to drive him from the neighborhood. Guided by one Wylley, he encamped in a field at Wiggins' Hill for the night. Harden, joined by Johnston and McKoy, had advanced within a mile of the place where Browne was encamped, unaware of his approach. The two parties were there in striking distance, each ignorant of the other's position. Harden, first learning of Brown's position, decided to attack at once, hoping to carry Brown's encampment by surprise. Browne, it is said by McCall, had been warned by Wylley of the dangerous position he had taken, and the necessity to be on the alert when opposing an officer of Harden's enterprise, but impudent, and possessing no quality of an officer but courage, he retired to a house some distance from the camp and had gone to sleep. By some intelligence Browne's officers were apprised of Harden's approach, and were forming their ranks when Harden's troops commenced the attack. The contest lasted half an hour, when over-powered by superior numbers and discipline, Harden was compelled to retreat, which he effected in good order and carried off his wounded. The American loss was seven killed and eleven wounded. The loss to the enemy was about the same. Colonel Harden returned to an island in the Coosawhatchie swamp, upon which, like Marion at Snow Island in the Pee Dee, he established his headquarters. There his wounded were sheltered and furnished with food and other necessities by three whigs, William Rawls, Cotton Rawls, and Leonard Tanner. Unfortunately Tanner was

taken prisoner by some neighboring Loyalists while he was engaged in this service, and murdered because he would not discover the place where the wounded were concealed.

McCall, referred to by McCrady and the source for his story of the Battle of Wiggins' Hill, said, "The American loss was seven killed, and eleven wounded; amongst the latter was Captain Johnston."¹⁷ McCrady reported elsewhere that one American was taken prisoner, and speaking of Browne's force said that it consisted of 670 men, largely Loyalists and Indians. Wiggins' Hill is located near old Burton's Ferry and is approximately eight miles north of Matthews' Bluff.¹⁸

Tradition in the Johnston family tells us that the Revolutionary sword of Captain Nathan Johnston came down to his grandson, another Captain Nathan Johnston, and was to descend to whom-ever in the next generation bore the name of Nathan. The sword was displayed over the mantel in the parlor of the second Captain Nathan Johnston's home, and in 1865 it and many other things were carried away by union troops as they marched and "looted" their way along the Orangeburg Road en route to Columbia.¹⁹

Children of Nathan and Elizabeth (Henry) Johnston were five sons and at least two daughters. Their sons were:

1. Jordan Johnston, born September 4, 1762.²⁰ (*See later*).
2. Jonas Johnston, born October 19, 1766.²¹ (*See later*).
3. Amos Johnston, born *circa* 1769.²² (*See later*).
4. Jacob Johnston, born *circa* 1770 — untraced.²³
5. John Johnston, born December 11, 1778.²⁴ (*See later*).

The names of his daughters or other sons, if any, are not known. It is possible there was another son, either older than Jordan, or born between the births of Jordan and Jonas, named Josiah Johnston. There was a Josiah Johnston living in St. Peter's Parish prior to 1790; he married one of the seven daughters of John and Mary (Stafford) May.²⁵ The statement of "at least two daughters" is based upon the tabulation of three white females without classification as to age as members of the household of Nathan Johnston in the *First Census*, for 1790, enumerations from Beaufort District.²⁶ His wife would account for one, and the assumption is that the other two were daughters. In addition to himself, two males over the age of sixteen years and two under sixteen, as well as five slaves, were reported. Other Johnstons (Johnsons) appearing as "Heads of Family" in the census were John Johnston, William Johnson and Thomas Johnson.

Nathan Johnston was listed again in the *Second Census*, in 1800, as a Head of Family. Five white males, no females and four slaves were attributed to his household. Three of the males are carried in the over forty-five years of age category. These would include Nathan, then sixty-two, Jonas, thirty-four, and

Amos, thirty-one. Allowances must be made for frequent inaccuracy in the recording of ages in early census enumerations. Two males, one under twenty but over sixteen years of age, and the other under ten, are shown. John, twenty-two at the time, was undoubtedly the first; a grandson was perhaps the latter. The absence of females is not understandable except as evidence of the looseness of the return. Jacob, incidentally, is separately listed as a Head of Family. Jonas and Amos, both of whom were married and with children of their own in 1800, do not appear in the census enumerations until 1810.

Tradition has accorded Nathan Johnston two additional wives at one time or another. The only extant contemporaneous evidence is limited to Elizabeth Henry,²⁷ although there are references to Salina Houston, "the Belle of Tar River," and Hester Bryan in later records.²⁸

Nathan died *circa* 1807.²⁹ For many years his grave, as well as several others of the family in a private burial plot on land on which he lived and owned, was marked by ordinary stones of the neighborhood. These have now disappeared, and the earth in which his remains repose is in an open, plowed field, owned incidentally by one of his descendants, six generations away.³⁰

Historical Note

Upper St. Peter's Parish comprised the region lying between the Coosawhatchie and Savannah River now in Hampton and the lower edges of Allendale Counties. This region was a part of the Indian Lands, and was not open to general settlement until 1761 when the last remnant of Indian power was eradicated. Early communities were located at Matthews' Bluff, Beech Branch and Duck Branch. The only town of the Parish was Puryburg, in lower St. Peter's, settled in 1732 by a band of Huguenots from Switzerland led by Peter Pury. St. Peter's was one of four parishes of Granville County, one of five counties under the Lords Proprietors, which were nothing more than major geographical divisions. For a brief period, around 1785, upper St. Peter's was known as Lincoln County (apparently for General Benjamin Lincoln); Prince William Parish; essentially that part of Hampton County between the Coosawhatchie and the Salkehatchie Rivers, was named Shrewsbury County. Beaufort District came into existence in 1798, and it functioned as a modern county. Parishes remained as principally election districts. The first district-seat was Coosawhatchie; it was also the principal crossing of the Coosawhatchie. Because it was unhealthy, the seat of the district was moved to Gillisonville, and it became a thriving town and the center of the activities of the district. Gillisonville was destroyed in February, 1865, by Sherman's troops. All public records had been previously removed to Columbia for safe-keeping, but were burned in a bon-fire on the grounds of the capitol February 17, 1865, or lost when the wagons transporting them to Columbia overturned.

Districts and parishes were abolished by the constitution of 1868. Beaufort District became Beaufort County, and townships appeared. Beaufort was the county-seat. Hampton County was created in 1878, and parts thereof were lost to Jasper (in 1912) and Allendale (in 1919).

Upper St. Peter's was originally a stronghold of the Yamassee Indians, and one of their major towns was Palachicola, situated on a high bluff

overlooking the Savannah River. The site was later named Stokes Bluff, and as such was the terminus of the Orangeburgh Road when it was diverted from Hudson's Ferry sometime prior to 1820. Other great Yamassee towns — not villages — were Coosawhatchie and Pocotaligo, and it was from Palachicola and these two towns that the "Great Yamassee War" of 1715 was launched.

¹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book O*, pp. 334, 332.

² *Accession S. S. 837*, N. C. Dept. of Archives.

³ N. C. Land Grant Office, Book 6, p. 86; Pitt County, *Deed Book B*, p. 452.

⁴ Pitt County, *Deed Book B*, p. 287; *Deed Book B*, p. 443.

⁵ *Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Minutes 1760-1790*, back page, N. C. Dept. of Archives.

⁶ Pitt County, *Deed Books D*, p. 13; *D*, p. 27; *F*, p. 382.

⁷ *Ibid.* And the year of removal and re-settlement is stated in the obituary of his son, Jonas Johnston, published in the *Charleston Mercury*, Charleston, S. C., 1843.

⁸ Nolan L. Brunson's *Beech Branch Baptist Church: 1759-1962*, 21 pp., Luray, S. C. Also see *The Savannah*, by Thomas L. Stokes (Rinehart & Co., Inc., N. Y., 1951).

⁹ *Plat Book*, Vol. 17, pp. 300-301, Archives Dept. of S. C.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, and *Royal Patents*, Vol. 31, pp. 300-301, Archives Dept. of S. C.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, and *Land Grants*, Vol. 13, p. 185; Vol. 1 Q, p. 77; Vol. 13 Q, pp. 180, 186, 189; Vol. 30, pp. 270, 279; Vol. 34, p. 479; Vol. 36, p. 235.

¹² All Beaufort District public records were destroyed February 17, 1865.

¹³ *The Beech Branch Church Book*, Vol. 1, p. 4, in the Library of the University of S. C. In an 1814 list of members the entry "Dead" is opposite the name of Nathan Johnston.

¹⁴ Other engagements in which he probably was involved were Coosawhatchie (May 3, 1779), Four Holes (April 7, 1781), Barton's Post (April 8), and Pocotaligo (April 9).

¹⁵ MacMillan & Co., New York, 1902.

¹⁶ Cohen's Bluff is a half mile north of Matthews' Bluff; McKoy's Bluff is a mile north of Matthews' Bluff. It is believed that the engagement with Lieut. Kemp was fought at McKoy's Bluff and that the bluff derived its name from Captain McKoy.

¹⁷ Captain H. McCall's *History of Georgia*, pp. 511 and 512 (Savannah, 1811; reprinted, A. B. Caldwell, Atlanta, 1909).

¹⁸ Burton's Ferry appears upon an 1843 map of South Carolina (Copyrighted by Morse and Breese).

¹⁹ There are other variations of the sword story which are inconsistent with the possible facts.

²⁰ Last will of his grandfather, Jacob Johnston, Sr. — Edgecombe County, *Record of Wills*, Vol. B, pp. 101-102.

²¹ His obituary, *Charleston Mercury*, Charleston, S. C., 1843. Also privately printed.

²² Writings of Josiah Seth Mixson (1836-1899), of Allendale, South Carolina. He referred to his mother, Sarah Ann Johnston, a daughter of Amos Johnston, as the granddaughter of Capt. Nathan Johnston. Also D. A. R. Application in No. 295699 wherein Amos is listed as a son of Nathan Johnston (D. A. R., Washington).

²³ Tradition. He appears as a Head of Family in census returns from St. Peter's in 1800 through 1830. In 1830, his age is fixed between sixty and seventy years and four white males are attributed to his household. — *Censuses of the U. S. — Population Schedules*, National Archives, Washington.

²⁴ Yates Snowden's *History of South Carolina*, Vol. V, p. 168 (Lewis Pub-

lishing Co., Chicago and New York, 1920); D. A. R. No. 295699, *op. cit.*; Writings of Aquilla R. Johnston (1816-1875), Beech Branch, S. C., and Pilot Point, Texas, and his son, Preston C. Johnston (1840-1924), St. George, S. C.

²⁵ Annie Elizabeth Miller, *Our Family Circle* (The J. W. Burke Co., Macon, Ga., 1931), p. 512.

²⁶ *Census, op. cit.*

²⁷ Obituary of Capt. Jonas Johnston, *op. cit.*, and his gravestone; D. A. R. Lineage Books, Vol. 141, p. 47, etc., *op. cit.*

²⁸ In the *Youmans Family Chart*, a privately circulated genealogy, Salina Houston, "the Belle of Tar River" is listed as the wife of Capt. Nathan Johnston and mother of Jonas Johnston. If she were not a later wife, the error probably arose from the name of a great-granddaughter, *Salina Maria Houston* Johnston (1818-1893), who was probably named for Mrs. Selina Houston, wife of Samuel Houston, and daughter of Reverend William Best, whose death on Oct. 17, 1804, in Savannah, where Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy, later Mrs. Nathan Johnston (II), then resided, was reported Oct. 20, 1804, in *The Columbian & Savannah Advertiser*. Selina Anne Houston is listed as the second wife of Capt. Nathan Johnston in D. A. R. No. 295699, *op. cit.*, and in *D. A. R. Lineage Books*, Vol. 52, p. 256, Hester Bryan is mistakenly shown as the wife of Nathan Johnston and the mother of Jonas Johnston.

²⁹ An arbitrary date. Nathan Johnston does not appear in the census enumeration for 1810. His last land grant was in 1802. In 1806 in the *Georgia Gazette*, of Savannah, this advertisement appeared: Martha Millen of Oakateas, S. C., Executrix of will of John Millen, will sell at court house in Coosawhatchie in St. Luke's Parish Nov. 18, 1806, 415 acres of land on May River 14 miles from Savannah, also 445 acres in St. Peter's Parish adjoining Nathan Johnston.

³⁰ Corrin F. Bowers, Estili, S. C.

CHAPTER 5

Colonel Jonas Johnston

*Legislator, Patriot and Soldier in the Revolution
Of the Fourth Generation*

Colonel Jonas Johnston, son of Jacob Johnston, Sr., and his wife, Mary Waller, was born in 1740 in Southampton County [then a part of Isle of Wight], Virginia, and died July 29, 1779, in Bladen (now Robeson) County, North Carolina. On November 17, 1768, he married Esther Maund at the home of Aquilla Sugg, her kinsman, near Tarboro. Esther Maund was born February 15, 1751/1752, in Norfolk County, Virginia, and died December 19, 1840, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Lott and Prudence (Hughlett) Maund, and she was survived by her daughters Prudence and Mary.

In 1811 Jeremiah Battle in *A Statistical and Historical Account of Edgecombe County* included the following sketch of Colonel

Johnston:

It would be unpardonable on this occasion not to mention the merits of Col. Jonas Johnston, who rose from obscurity, & acted a conspicuous part in our revolutionary struggle. He was born in the year 1740, in Southampton County, Virga., & came with his father to this country when quite young. He was raised a plain, industrious farmer, without education. (After one of his speeches in the general assembly, which was more remarkable for the good sense it contained than for grammatical style, he was asked by a professional gentleman "where he got his education?" He replied, "at the handle of my plow.") Nor was it discovered that he possessed such eminent talents until the commencement of the war.

He at a very early period stepped forth in the cause of liberty, & ever proved himself the true patriot, the hero & statesman as long as he lived. He from time to time filled every office in the county, both civil and military. He represented our county in the state conventions, & in the Legislature. Altho he was almost destitute of education he was a considerable orator; & whenever he rose to speak in those public assemblies the greatest attention was paid to his opinions, as they ever carried the strongest marks of good sense. His language was bold & nervous; well adapted to incite the people to patriotic exertion. He was modest, yet confident, prompt & decisive; ready to stand foremost (if required) in every matter he advised.

At a public meeting at Tarborough, not long after the commencement of the war, information was brought that there was an insurrection of Tories near Cape Fear, & that assistance was much needed to quell them. Mr. Johnston being present, addressed the people in a speech of remarkable length & eloquence; & soon obtained a band of volunteers; who marched with him at their head that same evening. In the year 1776 he went out to Moor's Creek against the Tories; & in the same year was a member of the convention that formed the State Constitution, after which he was constantly & actively employed as a legislator & military officer until the year 1779, when he took command of a regiment of Militia and went to the assistance of South Carolina. As his regiment was a considerable time detached from any other army he had frequent occasion to address, sometimes to the Legislature of this State, & at others the Governor of S. Carolina, by letter — nor would those letters (in matter & diction) have discredited any statesman. He was not long enough in the army to distinguish himself much as a soldier. He was in the battle of Stono, & there conducted himself with the intrepidity & coolness of a veteran.

This was the last service he rendered his country. There, he being in a debilitated state, so exhausted himself, as to hasten the disease of which he died on his return home. (His tenderness & love for the soldiers under his command are spoken of to this day by those who had the pleasure to serve under him. He could not bear to see any soldier suffer more hardship than himself.) ¹

Dr. Robert Williams of Pitt County stated on November 25, 1839, that he had known Jonas Johnston well since about 1771 and that "at the commencement of the Revolution Col: Johnston was a conspicuous man both in a civil and military capacity which he continued to do up to the period of his death while on an expedition to South Carolina." ²

The late historian A. R. Newsome added a brief statistical summary of the dates and offices held by Colonel Johnston and also pointed out that the failure of Battle, an Edgecombe man writing while Judge Amos Johnston was still alive in 1811, to mention any wound received by Colonel Johnston at the Battle

of Stono Ferry in 1779, throws the gravest suspicion on such an assertion made by John H. Wheeler in 1851.³ Since the soldier was not suffering from a wound and therefore seeking the most direct route home, there is no inconsistency in his dying near Drowning Creek which is situated "on the Head of Little Peedee."⁴

Practically nothing is known of the youth of Colonel Johnston, but it appears he was of good moral habits and a communicant of the Episcopal Church. [His Prayer Book was lately in the possession of the Andrews family of Raleigh.] He passed his first seventeen years in Virginia, and continued to enjoy the life of a small planter after coming to Edgecombe County in 1757. James Kelly Turner and John L. Bridgers, Jr., went too far in their *History of Edgecombe County* when they said he was "without the rudiments of learning,"⁵ because he obviously had acquired a good working knowledge of reading, writing and ciphering. There are few records of his business and public life before "He left all the comforts of home, and the enjoyments of his family, and joined the standard of his country."⁶

On April 1, 1763, the agents of the Earl of Granville granted Jonas Johnston a patent of 600 acres of land adjoining tracts owned by Jacob Johnston, Charles Evans and himself in Edgecombe County.⁷ On May 31, 1771, the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions appointed him a Magistrate to the take the Taxes and Taxables in his District of the County, an office he held as late as October 20, 1774.⁸ On February 26, 1772, Jacob Johnston "the elder" gave him, by deed reciting love as the consideration therefor, a tract of fifty-six acres adjoining "my Mill Pond," the mouth of the first branch above the pond. Spring Branch, and the Bettis line; witnessed by Amos Johnston, Edey (x) Waller and Seley (x) Dunagin.⁹ On April 20, 1774, the Court placed Jonas Johnston on a commission to repair the bridge over Town Creek. On April 20, 1775, he and the two James Permenters were directed to divide the property of the late James Scarborough.

"When the war came," wrote a descendant, "Col. Johnston had just started to erect a residence. The frame dwelling had been completed on the outside, and the laths within were ready for plastering. Work was necessarily suspended and was not resumed during the owner's lifetime. Col. Johnston was less than 40 years of age at his death and had given too much of his time and attention to public matters to have accumulated any considerable property. Mrs. Johnston was left with a small farm and five small children. Devoting all her energy and resources to the education of her children, she abandoned all plans for completing her home and did not resume the work until each child had received what for that age was a good education. By in-

dustry and economy she met with entire success the responsibilities which her husband's death imposed upon her and won the respect and admiration of all her neighbors."

Although in his middle thirties and with nothing of particular note in his background prior to the outbreak of hostilities with England to suggest military talents, Jonas Johnston "rose from obscurity and acted a conspicuous part in the Revolution."¹⁰ His patriotic ardor was first excited by the grave anxiety occasioned in eastern North Carolina by the Loyalist activities along the Cape Fear River. When news arrived that a considerable body of Tories under Donald MacDonald were planning to march to Wilmington for a junction with the British fleet under Sir Henry Clinton, and thereby to secure this Colony for King George III, Captain Johnston immediately assembled his Company of volunteers (including Sergeant James Scarborough) and joined Colonel Richard Caswell in time to distinguish himself in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on February 27, 1776.¹¹

Captain Johnston was described about that time as "robust in person, active, and capable of bearing much fatigue, vigilant and brave as an officer, and high-minded & honorable as a man; which, joined to a mind distinguished for its strength and fortitude, rendered him an invaluable auxiliary in defense of the liberty of his country."¹² His early expeditions against the British and Tories eminently justified the esteem that he enjoyed among his fellow citizens, and later services confirmed the reputation that was to survive a hundred years after his death.

On April 19, 1776, Captain Jonas Johnston and Henry Horn of Edgecombe County were appointed by the North Carolina Provincial Congress at Halifax "to receive, procure and purchase fire arms for the use of the troops."¹³ On April 22, in recognition of his leadership in forays against the Tories, he was appointed 1st Major of the Field Officers of the Edgecombe Militia Regiment; Thomas Hunter, 2nd Major, Simon Gray, Lt. Col., and Exum Lewis, Colonel.¹⁴ About that time Colonel Henry Irwin of Tarboro presented his accounts of the Moore's Creek expedition, and on November 19, 1777, a House Committee was appointed with John Rand as Chairman and Johnston as one of the Members to re-examine these accounts.¹⁵ The following report was presented to the House on December 17, and to the Senate on December 19:

That it appears to them from the accounts in the rations of Capt. Johnston's and Horne's Companies on the expedition to Moore's Creek, of forty-one pounds, nineteen shillings and six pence, and an error in extending the time of pay in the said account of nine pounds, eighteen shillings and five pence, and an overcharge of one pound, ten shillings for getting guns, said to be paid for by Capt. Johnston. It also further appears to your committee that there is an overcharge in the rations of Capt. Johnston's, Horn's and Hart's Companies on the expedition to Wilmington, and for getting

guns and for one broke, for an error in extending the price of barrels of salt allowed for, and for pork and flour kept by Col. H. Irwin of fifty-eight pounds, fourteen shillings, the said several sums amounting in the whole to one hundred and twelve pounds, one shilling and eleven pence, which appears to be due from Col. Irwin to the public and ought, if received by them, to be refunded by his Executors.¹⁶

Among the representatives from Edgecombe County who took their seats in the Provincial Congress at Halifax on November 12, 1776, were Jonas Johnston, William Horn and Elisha Battle,¹⁷ and on the next day Johnston was placed on the Committee of Inquiry.¹⁸ On November 28 he was permitted to "have leave of absence until Monday next,"¹⁹ and on December 4 he was on the Committee "to inquire into the conduct of said Folesome [Colonel Ebenezer of Cumberland County] and make Report to this House."²⁰ On December 7, 1776, Jonas Johnston, Thomas Amis (of Bladen County), William Horn, and others, voted in favor of accepting the report of the Committee that had been studying the difficulties of Paymasters.²¹ On December 14 he was placed on the Committee "to take under consideration the petition of a number of soldiers in Wake County, etc.,"²² and on December 23 the Congress of General Assembly ratified his appointment as a Justice of the Peace for Edgecombe County.²³

The May, 1777, Session of the North Carolina General Assembly allowed Jonas Johnston £16.10.8 for his previous attendance.²⁴ At the behest of the Congress of the United States, the Council of State in session at New Bern on September 2 appointed him Recruiting Officer to enlist men in Edgecombe County for the State Regiments in Halifax Military District.²⁵ He was at New Bern on November 17 as a Member of the House and presented the "petition from a number of the inhabitants of Edgecombe County, praying to have the same divided, and after three readings it was forwarded to the Senate through said Johnston and Benjamin Pamerly."²⁶ Nash County resulted from this division.

Letter to Governor Richard Caswell

Edgecombe
County

June the 13 day 1777

To His Excelency the govner and gentillmen of the Councill of State

Sir this is to informe your Excelincy and gentillmen of the Councill that about 10 days ago Colenal Jurdin returned a List of dusarters harbered in This County when I Imedeately Issued orders to Every Captain in the County to search their dustricts for the same amongst howme was Tristem Noswary [Norsworthy] and Matha Joiner who did not Consider Them sulves as dusarters for the reesons showe By dimishons herein inclosed But Came foarth with and surrendered them sulves to me and only Beged as a faver of me to Lay astate of theair Case Befoar your Excelency and Councill and what Ever is deetermined on they will rust perfectly satisfied with and Shoould it Be the Sence of your Excelincey and Councill for them To returne or not to returne to their ridgemunt you will be kinde anufe to Lut me know that I may know how to proseed with them and so no moar at pru-

sente But Sir I Still remain your Excelenceys and the Honerabell Councils
moste obeedent Humbell servant

JONAS JOHNSTON

On November 18, 1777, Jonas Johnston was placed on the Committee to prepare a "Bill for establishing Courts of Justice in this State," and was also directed "to act in conjunction with the Committee appointed by the Senate for the purpose . . . of a Land Office and regulating the same."²⁷ The next day he served on the Committee to consider a letter received by the Governor from Cornelius Harnett, and also on the Committee "to dispose of the public salt, etc."²⁸ On November 20 he served on the Committee to consider the "petition of the executors of Richard Blackledge, etc."²⁹ On November 21 he was "to act in conjunction with the committee appointed on the part of the Senate to prepare and bring in a Bill for erecting a State House, Treasurer's office, Land Office and Secretary's office in the most convenient and central part of this State."³⁰

On November 22, 1777, Colonel Johnston was on the House Committee "to report what Bills of general and public concern it will be necessary to prepare . . . who will act jointly with such gentlemen of the Senate as shall be appointed for that purpose";³¹ also, he and Nathan Boddie were sent back to the Senate with the Bill for Dividing Edgecombe County after it had been read three more times, amended, and passed.³² This concluded the November Session and he was paid £58.0.0 for his expense in attending.³³

On December 1, 1777, Jonas Johnston was back in New Bern and sat on the Committee "to take into consideration what price shall be allowed the Commissioners for rations, etc."³⁴ On December 3 Johnston, Boddie, and others were ordered to examine the "Bill to prevent abuses in taking up stray horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep,"³⁵ and the next day Johnston and Boddie were sent to the Senate to see a proposed amendment to the Bill for Dividing Edgecombe County.³⁶ On December 9 they were the Messengers sent with another Bill to the Senate.³⁷ On December 11 Johnston voted for a motion to amend the Bill for establishing Courts of Law.³⁸

On December 12, 1777, Johnston was on the Committee to employ persons to engross the new Bills passed by the House.³⁹ On December 13 he voted against the Bill allowing householders to vote for Senators, and served on the Joint Committee "to settle the accts. of James Stuart and Andrew Greer."⁴⁰ On December 15 he was on the Committee to amend the Militia Bill,⁴¹ and on the 17th "Mr. Johnston moved that the Justices of the peace in Certain Counties might be exempted from receiving fees for granting warrants, &c.," but was voted down 35 to 24.⁴² On December 18

he served on the Joint Committee to amend the Tax Assessment Bill.⁴³

On December 19, 1777, Captain Johnston voted for amending the "Bill for ascertaining the method to be pursued in taking up and granting lands in this State, etc.,"⁴⁴ and he and Joseph John Williams of Halifax County were appointed to convey to the Senate "the Bill to amend an act intituled an act establishing a militia in this State."⁴⁵ On December 23 Johnston voted against an amendment to the "Bill levying a tax for the year 1778, etc.,"⁴⁶ and on the 24th he voted for "the salary recommended to be allowed to His Excellency for Governor, etc."⁴⁷

On April 14, 1778, the Sheriff of Edgecombe County certified to the General Assembly in session at New Bern that Jonas Johnston and Issac Sessums had been duly elected Members of the House from said County,⁴⁸ and on the 17th they and others "appeared, were qualified and took their seats accordingly."⁴⁹ On his first day Johnston was "added to the Committee of Claims,"⁵⁰ and to the Joint Committee acting on "the petition of Monsieur Chariol praying to be admitted to raise a regiment of French soldiers, &c."⁵¹ Also, "Mr. Jonas Johnston moved for leave to take out and amend the Bill for securing lots in the town of Tarborough. Ordered that he have leave accordingly."⁵² On April 18 he "brought in the same amended, which was read the first time, passed and ordered to be sent to the Senate."⁵³

On April 20 Captain Johnston was on "a committee to re-examine the accounts of Mr. William Gilbert,"⁵⁴ and he and Alexander Clark conveyed to the Senate Richard Caswell's letter of acceptance of the Governorship for a third term.⁵⁵ On April 21 "Mr. Johnston moved for leave and presented a Bill for appointing Commissioners to build a bridge across Contentney Creek and for other purposes therein mentioned, which he read in his place and delivered in at the table, where it was again read, passed and ordered to be sent to the Senate."⁵⁶ Also, he served on the Joint Committee considering "the Petition of John Wilcox, etc.,"⁵⁷ and "a petition of Peter Theodore Cailland, etc."⁵⁸

On April 23 Jonas Johnston and Jacob Hunter of Chowan County carried to the Senate "The Bill for regulating Campbelton and erecting public buildings,"⁵⁹ and he and Willie Jones of Halifax carried "a Bill for raising men to complete the Continental Battalions belonging to this State."⁶⁰ On April 25 he and Nathan Mayo of Martin County took "The Bill to alter the times for holding the several Superior courts of law, etc."⁶¹ This was his last recorded service in this General Assembly, and in May he received pay of £42.4.0.⁶²

On April 27, 1778, the Report of the Committee of Privileges and Elections reported that, because it was known to them that

Colonel Jonas Johnston had been appointed Entry Taker in Edgecombe County, Chairman Willie Jones had referred to the 25th Section of the Constitution of the State "whereby it is declared that no person who heretofore has been, or hereafter may be, a receiver of publick money, shall be entitled to a seat in the General Assembly until he shall have fully accounted for and paid all monies for which he may be liable," and in their opinion the said Johnston and three other persons were not entitled to seats in the House of Commons.⁶³ The House voted to accept this recommendation and on April 28, "On motion, resolved that Mr. Speaker issue a writ of election to the County of Edgecombe to elect one member of this House in the room and stead of Jonas Johnston, Esq., whose seat is vacated by his acceptance of the entry taker's office for said County."⁶⁴

*Letter to Governor Richard Caswell*⁶⁵

Edgecombe County. June 11th — 1778

May it please your Excellency these Fiew Lines Comes to Inform you that on 14th of May We Raised Our Coto [Quota] of Men for this County 33 Valuntears The others Wase Balleded and pointed Out by the Field Officers and Are nearly Ready to march nothing more will Detain them Over 5 or 6 Days then the Lack of Mony To Pay them their Bounty which I Hope Your Excellency Can Furnish me with and If in your Power Sr. Please to Send it by Mr Robert Bidgnal Esqr the whole Amount if I am not Mistaken is Just 4800 Dolars Your Excellency Complying with the Above Request will be Thankfully Acknowledge by Your Most Obedient Friend and most Humb^l Ser^t

JONAS JOHNSTON

*Letter to Governor Richard Caswell*⁶⁶

Edgecombe County, may it please your Excellency Sir these Fiew Lines will Inform You that On 23th of this Instant Our Detachment Marched For Halifax all in High Sprits I have payed them their Bounty to a man the mony I Borowed at my Own Resk Under An Expection of Recevng of it when Mr Bignal Returned But he Informed me that the mony was not Come from the Northward and further Informed me that Your Excellency and Council had given the pay Masters a Draught on the Treasury for the Bounty of the Several Countys *But as I have Payed my men at my own Resk* and my Honour is now at Stake for the mony as I borrowed it of Gentailmen whome will want it Shortly and if your Excellency fail Sending it to me I must Either Forfit my honour Or Sink my own Estate and Yesterday Reserved a Letter from Mr Bignal that Capt Blunt was Returned with mony from the Northward from your Ever Readiness to Serve the publick to the best Advantage and not to Let the Inocent Suffer with the Gilty I Hope if it is not quite Inconsistant with your Duty you will Send me the Money by the Barer Mr Richard Tomlison and Rect shall be good Against me for what Ever Sum Your Excellency Please to Send in my Last to you I stated The whole Amount at 4800 Dollars but one of our men Died Before he recd his Bounty so that 4750 will be the sum now I Know my Enemise would Regeoice to see me fail gitting the mony So that Either my Honour or small Fortune might sink as they Last weak Failed in their Attempt Not withstanding their Great paines and another Lye bill [libel] as abominal as the Others A Ballance of 72 Votes in my favour my all is Now at stake and if I fail gitting the mony Great Youse [use] will be maid

to Hurt Both of Honour and Estate Sr I am your Excelencys Most Obedient Humbl^l Ser^t —

June 26th 1778

JONAS JOHNSTON

*Reply by Governor Richard Caswell*⁶⁷

Kingston 27 June 1778

Dr Sir

Your favor of Yesterday I have now before me, and confess I am under great concern at it not being in my power to furnish the Money you mention, for to my very great astonishment, this day, Capt Blount returned with only Forty Thousand pounds, which will not pay half of the bounty of the Men raised in consequence of the late Act of Assembly — I should rejoice in having it in my power to serve you, but in the present case, I could not Acquit myself in my Own Judgment, was I to give a preference; I shall therefore keep the money in my possession untill the meeting of the Council, which is appointed to meet here on Thursday next, when I would advise you to attend with your receipts or other Vouchers to shew you have paid the bounty to *your Men* & have no doubt you will receive it. —

I congratulate you on your *late Election* — and am with esteem

Sir

Your most Obedt Servt
[Unsigned]

Col: Jonas Johnston

Jonas Johnston was among "The names of the members and the time of their appearing" at the North Carolina General Assembly at Hillsborough on August 3, 1778,⁶⁸ but it was not until the 8th that "The Sheriff of Edgecombe County certified that Jonas Johnston, Esq., was duly elected a member to represent said County in the House of Commons, whereupon the said Jonas Johnston, Esq., appeared, was qualified and took his seat."⁶⁹ On August 10 he was serving on the Joint Committee of Claims,⁷⁰ the Committee "to examine the accounts of the paymaster General, etc.,"⁷¹ and the Committee "to take under consideration the several letters to and from the President of Congress, etc."⁷²

On August 12, 1778, Captain Johnston was on "the Joint Committee considering the Message of the Speaker of the House of Commons, etc."⁷³ On August 13 he was again on a Joint Committee to consider a resolve of the Senate "impowering the County Courts . . . to cause the Colonel or Commanding officer of this County to order out a sufficient number of Militia to compel Tories or other disorderly people of their County to a due observance of the laws, etc."⁷⁴ Also, they considered "the petitions of Philip Alston and John Hinton, Esquires," and examined the charge "that Mr. William Gilbert . . . hath made divers erroneous charges, &c."⁷⁵

On August 14, 1778, Johnston was on the Joint Committee from both Houses of the Legislature to study "the petition of Mrs. Martha Gilchrist,"⁷⁶ and "to ascertain the denominations of the several Bills of credit to be emitted, etc."⁷⁷ On the 18th he

voted for "the alteration of four dollars per thousand to be allowed the signers of the Bills, &c." ⁷⁸ He was then paid £43.4.0 for his attendance and went home. ⁷⁹ On August 26 he was for the first time present as one of the Presiding Justices at a session of the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions at Tarboro. ⁸⁰ Later in the year he wrote the following letter:

Lieutenant-Colonel Jonas Johnston to Governor Richard Caswell

Edgecombe County, Nov. 24th 1778

May it Please Your Excellency:

I have herewith sent you the Commissions of Capt. Davis and Ensign Gay, Resigned, the former through infirmity, the latter for cowardice, and as no Ensign offers to supply the place of Gay our detachment is without any Captain. Lee who now heads the Company is a volunteer, who accepted of the office in the room of Davis resigned, and as I have no blank commission he is without one. Absalom Barnes, our Lieutenant, has a commission. I am sorry to inform your Excellency of so many Resignations at present, but it is out of my power to help it. I have furnished Capt. Lee with 934 lbs. of Beef, and 21 p. Barrels of Meal, and 8 pots, 8 axes, and am happy to inform your Excellency that the men are mostly in good health, and now on Duty, are in high spirits and resolved to encounter every difficulty. I can only add, I am sorry that more of our old Captains would not go with them, as I think so large a Detachment deserve a good Captain, and so no more at present but Sir I still remain,

Your Excellency's mo. huml. Servt.
JONAS JOHNSTON

N. B. The other detachment is now drafting, and will march as soon as possible. ⁸¹

When the North Carolina Council met at Kinston on December 1, 1778, "Colonel Jonas Johnston laid before the Board an account of sundries he furnished the militia marching from Edgecombe County," and the Governor directed the issue of a warrant on the Treasury for £400.0.0 with orders that "he account with the General Assembly for the same." ⁸² On December 10, 1778, Governor Caswell granted him 491 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres south of Johnston's Mill Swamp adjoining John Perry, Potatoo Branch, and James Scarborough. ⁸³ Johnston took his seat in the General Assembly at Halifax on January 19, 1779, and was placed on the Joint Committee "to consider & Report what Bills of a General and Public nature are necessary to be brought in and perfected at this Session." ⁸⁴ [This was the equivalent of a modern Steering Committee and indicated a flattering degree of recognition.]

On January 20, 1779, the last year of his life, Jonas Johnston again represented Edgecombe County in the General Assembly, and served on the Joint Committee from both Houses to consider "the Petition of Samuel Marshall and Thomas Barker, Esquires," ⁸⁵ and to receive the Remonstrances of sundry people of Pasquotank County." ⁸⁶ Also, he was on the Committee "to Examine into the quantity of Public Tobacco on hand, and to devise ways and means of paying for Twenty-three pieces of heavy Can-

non," etc.⁸⁷ On January 21 he was on the Joint Committee "to take under Consideration the address and Petition of the people called Quakers,"⁸⁸ and "to examine the accounts of William Gilbert, etc."⁸⁹

On January 20, 1779, "Mr. Johnston moved for leave & presented a Bill to regulate and ascertain the fees of the Clerks of the Superior and County Courts, Justices of the Peace and Attornies in this State, and directing the method of paying the same and other purposes, which he read in his place & Delivered in at the Table where it was again read, passed and sent to the Senate."⁹⁰ On January 21 he presented "a Bill to inforce the attendance of the Voters at elections of Members of the General Assembly, and other purposes,"⁹¹ and "a Bill to further ascertain the Duties of the Different Surveyers in this State, and other purposes."⁹²

On January 22, 1779, he was on the Committee "to consider and Report what sum shall be allowed the Commissary on the Indian Expedition, etc.,"⁹³ and on the 23rd he "moved that a Committee be appointed to amend the Bill for regulating and Establishing a Militia in this State" and was himself appointed to it.⁹⁴ On January 26 he was on the Committee "to examine and Report what amendments are necessary to be made in the Land Office Bill, &c.,"⁹⁵ and jointly on "another Committee of Claims to settle and allow Accounts separate and Apart from the former Committee appointed by this House for that purpose."⁹⁶

On January 26, "Mr. Johnston, from the Committee appointed to amend the Bill for regulating and establishing a Militia in this State, presented the same amended."⁹⁷ On January 29, "On motion, ordered that Mr. Jonas Johnston have leave of absence til Wednesday next."⁹⁸ On the 30th he "moved for leave to bring in a Bill to Dock the Intails of Lands,"⁹⁹ and on February 4 "according to order" he presented said Bill "which he read in his place & Delivered in at the Table."¹⁰⁰

On February 3, 1779, Colonel Johnston voted (30 to 19) for the motion, "Resolved, that the Clerk's fees be double what they now stand at,"¹⁰¹ and on the 4th he was on the Joint Committee "to take under Consideration the Memorial of James Iredell, Esquire, etc."¹⁰² On February 5 he was on the Committee considering "the Petition of Lt. Ptolemy Powell,"¹⁰³ and acted with Isaac Sessums and Joseph Hewes on the Joint Committee "to examine and report on the accounts of Nicholas Long, Esq., Deputy Quarter Master General."¹⁰⁴

On February 8 he served on the Committee "to prepare and bring in a Bill for raising Men to March to the Southward,"¹⁰⁵ and he voted for (29 to 19) amending "the Bill for levying a Tax for the year one Thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, etc.,"¹⁰⁶ while he voted against (14 to 35) "the valuation of two Hundred pounds" in the Assessment Bill for valuing slaves, which

sum had been deleted by the Senate on the third reading and replaced by "one Hundred Fifty pounds." ¹⁰⁷

On February 9, 1779, Colonel Johnston voted with the yeas (32 to 19) "that Messrs. Savage and Westmore be allowed the sum of twelve Hundred and fifty-three pounds six shillings for sundry Cloathing, &c.;" ¹⁰⁸ and on the 10th he voted (40 to 8) that "that part of the Clause which related to repairing the Court House" be struck out of "The Bill to amend an Act Entitled an Act for Erecting a Prison in the Town of Edenton, etc.," ¹⁰⁹ and against (32 to 16) "The Bill to carry into effect an Act passed at New Bern . . . for confiscating the property of all such persons as are inimical to the United States, etc." ¹¹⁰

On February 11, 1779, "Mr. Johnston, from the Committee appointed to settle the accounts of Colonel Nicholas Long" reported that they had examined said accounts, and their report was immediately forwarded from the House to the Senate. ¹¹¹ On February 12 "a Letter from the Frontier, etc.," came to the General Assembly, "and the same being read was referred to a Committee" consisting of Jonas Johnston and others from both Houses. ¹¹²

Colonel Jonas Johnston in that same month again forsook the sedentary political activities of the General Assembly for an arduous military life in the field. On May 13, 1779, the Committee appointed to examine his letter to the House of Commons were of the opinion "that it is unnecessary for the Assembly to take any Resolution respecting the public pork left at his House because the disposal of it ought to be regulated by the contract made between Col. Johnston and William Wooten, Contractor of Halifax District." With regard to certain complaints in the letter, "Your Committee feel themselves incapable of pointing out Remedies for all these evils." ¹¹³

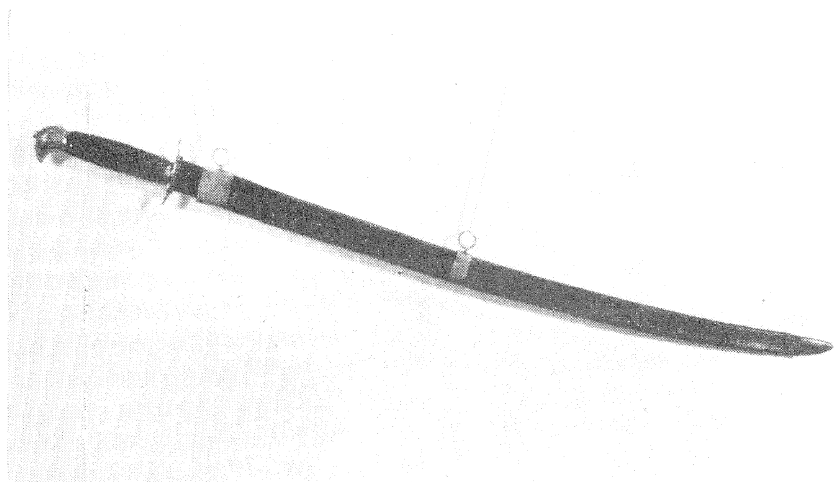
Colonel Johnston and his Regiment of Edgecombe County Militia had meanwhile marched under General Richard Caswell to Charleston, which the British forces under General Augustine Prevost were threatening from a position on John's Island beyond the inlet called Stono River. For about a month the Americans under General Thomas Lincoln faced them from the mainland. A historian has written,

. . . the British had cast up works at Stono Ferry, and garrisoned them with eight hundred men, under Colonel Maitland, the brave officer who died at Savannah a few months later. These were attacked on the morning of the twentieth of June [1779] by about twelve hundred of Lincoln's troops. The contest was severe, and for an hour and twenty minutes the battle was waged with skill and valor. A reinforcement for Maitland appeared, and the Americans perceived it to be necessary to retreat.

When they fell back, the whole garrison sallied out, but the American light troops covered the retreat so successfully, that all of the wounded patriots were brought off. The Americans lost in killed and wounded, one hundred and forty-six, besides one hundred and fifty-five missing. Of the killed and wounded twenty-four were officers. The British loss was some-

what less. Three days afterward, the British evacuated the post of Stono Ferry, and retreated from island to island, until they reached Beaufort, on Port Royal . . . Thus closed, ingloriously for the invaders, the second attempt of the British to possess themselves of the capitol of South Carolina.¹¹⁴

In the affair at Stono Ferry, Colonel Jonas Johnston of Edgecombe County "greatly distinguished himself for his personal courage and the skill with which he handled his men. [This had been his second expedition into South Carolina where, according to the statement made many years later by his widow, he served in all "not less than eight or nine months."] From Charleston



The Hessian cutlass carried by Col. Jonas Johnston during the Revolutionary War. It was displayed in the National Museum (Smithsonian Institute) from 1916 to 1948, and it is now in the possession of and owned by William Carr Fillmore, Chevy Chase, Maryland.

he was ordered against the Tories on the Upper Pee Dee and became so seriously ill that he was taken into the home of his friend Thomas Amis on Drowning Creek and "on the South Carolina line."

Although Colonel Johnston received the best of care, he was beyond mortal aid and died on July 29, 1779.¹¹⁵ Word of his condition had meanwhile been sent to his wife, who borrowed a gig and set out with a faithful old slave for a driver, arriving at Drowning Creek "a few days previous to his death." Because it was midsummer and he was about 140 miles from home, and not because of her late arrival, he was buried at some suitable spot in that vicinity. Perhaps the place of burial is about three miles west of the present Fair Bluff on the stream now called

Lumber River.

Mrs. Johnston collected her husband's papers and other personal effects and carried them home with her. These will be listed subsequently in his inventory and included the sword by tradition "captured from the Hessians." Colonel Johnston's sword descended to Mrs. Douglas B. Sterrett who loaned it in 1916 to the Smithsonian Institution where it was viewed until 1948 in the Arts and Industry Building. [In 1963 it was in the possession of William Carr Fillmore of Chevy Chase, Maryland.] On September 9, 1779, the North Carolina Council met at Kinston and "Resolved, The Governor be advised to appoint Henry Hart, Esq., Colonel of the Company of Edgcombe, in the room of Colonel Johnston, deceased; Isaac Sessums, Lieutenant-Colonel; Henry Horne, First Major, and Amos Johnston, Second Major."¹¹⁶

Two letters by Colonel Johnston written during his last campaign have survived, viz.:¹¹⁷

Colonel Johnston to His Wife

Camp near Camden on the Waterree

Loving Wife thus Coms to Lut you know that I am in perfect Health at prusant and so is all My Men Except John Mcdual who is suck with the plurcey. I arived hear yester day in the Evining and red orders to March to agusta [Augusta] and Be stshoned [stationed] Their as the Govner of south Carolina Conseded It will Be Most agreabell to our men to Take post in that quarter I am well pleased at the stashon as I hope it is Healthey I am as well satisfied as I Can be at So Greate a distance from you and my Children I Crosed the line of This State the Tenth day of Aprill in the Evning and of Corse Shall Be discharged The Seventh day of July I Shall Make all the dispatch home in My power it Is youse Less [useless] for me to mention any thing of My private afairs as I know not how they s[t]and and only shoould Be glad to have My pourke shoould [pork sold] as soone as posabell we have warsted the Enemy in the Late Engagementes with Verey small loss it may Be relied on as a fact as one of our Men is hear that reed a slitte [slight] wound in the action the people of this State air Turning out all most to a man I Hope the men with me will not Be Treated as some have Been Befoar and So no Moar at presant But hope thus will find you and littull Children in perfect health and remember My Luv To you my [family] and all inquiring frinds

16 of apr[ill] 1779

[J]ONAS JOHNSTON

Letter to Governor Richard Caswell

Camp at Mr Summers s plantation 23 miles westward of Charleston
June 6:th 1779

May it please your Excillency

I am very sorry to inform you of the unhappy situation of myself & Rege-ment being very poorly suppolyed by the Inhabitants of this State, & numbers of the men have not a Shilling to procure the least nessary for themselves I am also very sorry to inform you that I am thoroughly sensible of my inabilities in a Military Capasety and find the same misfortune prevails in those of a higher Rank of our own State which in my opinion is one Reason why our men are not treated so well as they otherways might have been, notwithstanding our men remain in high Spirits and are deter-

mined to be Victorious or die in the attempt if they engagues they have performed wonders in the Eyes of Spectators & [I] believe them to be the equal to any militia on the Continent, the Enemy have put themselves on John's & James's Island where they have fortified themselves so well that I beleave it would be impossable to force them from their Lines without the loss of a Grait many men, we are now within Six or eight miles of their lines & at differant times have Retaken a Thousand negroes a Number of prisoners & about Four Hundred Horses without the Loss of but very few men, & am Convented the Safety of this State depends on the Spirited exertions of our own & beleave if there is not men Sent from there to Supply our place Our State will become the Barriors I still Remain with due Respects

Yr Excellenceys mot^o obt^d Hbl Servant
JONAS JOHNSTON

In the lobby of the Edgecombe County Court House a handsome bronze plaque, measuring approximately 28 by 28 inches, bears the following inscription:

In Memory Of
COLONEL JONAS JOHNSTON
1740 - 1779
A Soldier Of The Revolution
He Represented Edgecombe County In The
Constitutional Convention Of 1776 And In
The General Assembly Of 1777 And Of 1778; And Fought
Bravely At Moore's Creek Bridge, February 27, 1776
And At The Battle Of Stono Ferry, S. C., June 19, 1779.
While Leading His Regiment At Stono Ferry He
Received Wounds From Which He Died July 29, 1779.

Erected 1919 By
The North Carolina Historical Commission
And
Board of Commissioners Of Edgecombe County

Many years later a descendant of Colonel Johnston attempted to locate his grave, with the idea of placing the remains beside those of his wife on the family plantation in Edgecombe County, but this was unsuccessful. Thomas Amis (1744-1797), in whose home he died, had settled in Bladen County in 1772. He also operated a mill on Drowning Creek that was visited by General Francis Marion on August 30, 1780.¹¹⁸ When the British overran Bladen County in 1781, Thomas Amis took his family to Hawkins County, Tennessee. Despite the destruction of so many Bladen County records, a study of those that survive, together with the Robeson County records since its formation in 1786, might yet bring one very close to the spot where the bones of Colonel Johnston moulder in a lost grave.

On March 22, 1779, before leaving on his last campaign, Colonel Jonas Johnston made his will, and it was probated in the August, 1779, term of Court. He gave (a) his wife Esther three slaves, roan mare, gray mare, horse, six cows with calves, six ewes with lambs, two feather beds with their furnishings, and

the use for her lifetime of land, etc.; (b) his daughter Celia Johnston, 2 slaves; (c) his daughter Elizabeth Maund Johnston, 2 slaves; (d) his daughter Prudence Johnston, 2 slaves; (e) his daughter Mary Ann Johnston, a slave worth £1,000.0.0; (f) his son William Johnston, the home plantation. He named as executors Amos Johnston, his brother, Malachi Maund and Elias Fort; witnesses were William Maund, William Corbitt and Charles Edwards. ¹¹⁹

The personal property of the late Jonas Johnston was listed in an inventory taken by Amos Johnston, Elias Fort and Malachi Maund on August 16, 1779, to wit: 16 bushels of salt, hogshead of tobacco, 120 bushels of shells, 55 pounds of indigo, 10 sides of leather, calf skin, 3 remnants of linen; 11 slaves, 44 cattle, 6 horses, 42 hogs, 33 sheep, hive of bees and some beegums; writing desk, ink stand, 3 candlesticks, 9 books, some "Acts of the Assembly & Journals," some blank paper, and a wafer box; gun, "cut lash," rifle gun, 2 smoothbore guns, 2 pairs of bullet molds, shot pouch, 3 powder horns, cot, 2 cot stools, pair of saddlebags, pair of portmanteau bags, 2 saddles, bridle, and a soldier's knife and fork; small looking glass, 3 beds with furniture, 2 featherbeds and furniture, 3 chests, oval table, 2 pine tables, 18 flag chairs, single ridingchair and harness, double ridingchair and harness, case of bottles, 2 small trunks, 2 pairs of fire irons, and a pair of fire tongs; woman's saddle and bridle, pair of slippers, 2 pocketbooks, and £2,653.60.0 in ready money; turn-spit, Dutch oven, 2 pot racks, 2 copper tea kettles, 3 iron pots, coffee pot, frying pan, griddle, gridiron, 2 iron ladles, skillet, 4 milk pots, 2 half-bushel churns, 2 butter pots, 8 milk cans, 2 candlemolds, pair of candle snuffers, wooden spice mortar and pestle, nutmeg grater, 2 tea canisters, 2 pepper boxes, sifter, tray, tin funnel, 4 baskets, piggin, 3 pails, 3 washing tubs, pair of flatirons, 11 basins, glass can, 2 jugs, 3 pocket bottles, quart pot, gallon pot, 11 quart bottles, 3 snuff bottles, salt-cellar, 3 cruets, wine glass, 4 tumblers, 2 punch bowls, 2 teapots, 10 teacups and saucers, 6 metal teaspoons, 29 spoons, 12 metal spoons, 5 dishes, 6 shallow plates, 6 soup plates, and 11 pewter plates; warehouse 12' x 16' on Tar River, 5 narrow axes, 2 broad axes, drawing knife, 3 old files, $\frac{1}{4}$ of a crosscut saw, hammer, 2 small planes, saw-set, pair of steelyards, tow hook, anchor, keg of nails, 50 pounds of iron, 2 iron wedges, pair of scales, 2 scythes, cradle, pair of horseshoes, 9 bells, oxcart body, 2 horsecarts, pair of wheels, 2 sets of plow-gear, 2 currycombs, horse brush, saddle housing and a pattern for same, 7 weeding hoes, hilling hoe, grubbing hoe, new-ground plow, 2 cutters, 3 weeding cutters, 5 empty tar barrels, 2 hogsheads, 9 old barrels, and 17 good barrels; 2 pairs of cotton cards, pair of wool cards, 2 woolen wheels, 2 linen wheels, 3 flax-breaks, 3 hackles, roller, catch and harness for a loom, and a pattern

for breeches. ¹²⁰

The personal property of Colonel Johnston was sold at public auction on October 1, 1779. An additional inventory was presented to the Edgecombe County Court May 22, 1780, and the account rendered by the executors on November 29 disclosed payments to Jordan Johnston and others. ¹²¹

Mrs. Esther Maund Johnston was, according to a descendant, "a woman who, in good sense, in resourcefulness, and in strength of character, seems to have been quite his equal. Both parties had an ample measure of that self-reliance, that ability to rise to any emergency, that capacity to maintain one's footing no matter how fast may flow the stream of difficulty or adversity, in a word, that 'spiritual toughness' which makes the lives of our pioneering forefathers so picturesque." It is also worthy of note that she was paralyzed during the last fifteen years of her life, and was also nearly blind for some time prior to her death.

In the Edgecombe County Census of 1790 Esther Johnston was listed with one male under sixteen, five females, and twelve slaves. ¹²² On April 18, 1794 — entered December 16, 1780 —, granted in the name of Jonas Johnston were 344 acres in Edgecombe County adjoining his former line, Sarah Scarborough, Marsh Branch, James Scarborough, Ichabod Balcome, Christopher Edwards, and the old Jacob Johnston line. ¹²³ In the Census of 1800 the son was aged sixteen to twenty-six, a daughter was in the same age category, and she was over forty-five; she was credited with the same twelve slaves. In the Census of 1810 she was listed as Esther Johnson, in Holland's District, with a female twenty-six to forty-five, herself over forty-five, and with fourteen slaves.

On November 23, 1839, John F. Hughes, J. P., went to Mrs. Johnston's home and took her "Declaration" relative to securing a federal pension for the services rendered by her long-deceased husband who had been a soldier in the American Revolution. (She was then too feeble and blind to appear in person before the County Court.) She received \$150 per annum, retroactive to March 4, 1831. Because of a subsequent change in the Pension Law that increased the widow's pension "to Five Hundred Dollars per annum, for the same period," the Commissioner of Pensions authorized on July 21, 1847, that the net difference be paid "to Prudence Hines and Mary Ruffin only surviving children of said deceased widow."

On June 26, 1851, Richard Hines of Raleigh swore before William Dallas Haywood, J. P., "that he is one of the heirs of Mrs. Esther Johnson who was a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States as the Widow of Col. Jonas Johnston under act of 4th July 1836 at the rate of ——— Dollars per annum; that he has been informed that the said Pension ought to be increased; that he is

directly interested as a claimant in said Pension, and makes affidavit to be filed with such additional evidence or arguments as my Agent may use in prosecuting such claim." And on the same date he did "hereby constitute and appoint H. H. Sylvester Esquire my true and lawful Agent and Attorney, to prosecute the Claim of Mrs. Esther Johnson for any amount of Revolutionary Pension, or increase of Pension that may be due."¹²⁴ [The outcome, if any, of this effort is not readily apparent.]

Esther Johnston made her will in Edgecombe County on July 4, 1840, and it was probated in February Court, 1841. She left (a) her daughter Prudence Hines 2 slaves, share of wearing apparel, and a fourth of the residue of the estate; (b) her daughter Mary Ruffin, the same; (c) her granddaughter Winnifred W. Eason, a share in the proceeds of the sale of two slaves; (d) granddaughter Esther J. Blount, the same; (e) grandson Jonas J. Carr, the same; (f) children of granddaughter Lucilla Prince, the same; (g) grandson Richard Hines, a fourth of the residue of the estate; (h) grandson Jonas J. Bell, an eighth of the residue; (i) grandson William J. Andrews, the same; (j) granddaughter Margaret Turner, a slave; (k) Mary M. Phillips, a bed and furniture; (l) niece Elizabeth Phillips, \$50. Executors named were grandson Jonas J. Carr and son-in-law Peter Hines; witnesses were Peter P. Phillips and Amos Walston.¹²⁵

On February 6, 1841, Jonas J. Carr, executor of the estate of Esther M. Johnston, deceased, advertised her personal property for sale in *The Tarboro Press*. Her obituary had appeared in the same newspaper in the issue of January 30, 1841. Her grave on the "Vinedale" Plantation now owned by the John Vines Cobb family was marked with a tombstone erected by Jonas Johnston Carr, while the iron railing was added by the Ruffin family. No other family graves are marked.

"Vinedale" is about a mile and a half east of Pinetops on Route 43 on the right side of the highway. If you turn back towards Pinetops, stop at the first woods on the right, and walk along the edge of the field for perhaps two hundred feet from the road, the iron fence and tombstone will appear in the undergrowth. The inscription on the latter reads as follows:

To The
Memory of
ESTHER MAWN JOHNSTON
Widow of
COL. JONAS JOHNSTON,
a Hero of 76
who lost his life in So. Ca.
June 79.
She was born in 1752
Married in 1769.
Died 19th December 1840,
in the 89th year of
her age.

The original family Bible of the Jonas Johnston family may not have survived, but there is a file in The National Archives that contains the original title page of a religious work published at Edinburgh in MDCCLXXXVII, the births of his children as "Set Down by John Chitty" who resided in Edgecombe County as late as 1790, and the page of family deaths in the handwriting of Colonel Amos Johnston.¹²⁶ Mrs. Marvin Robbins of Rocky Mount has a *Holy Bible* (Edinburgh, MDCCXCV) containing the same family records which are described as "A true copy taken from Books in the possession of Esther Johnston by John F. Hughes 23 Nov. 1839."

When Mrs. Johnston allowed the original pages of family records to be sent to the Federal Commissioner of Pensions in 1839, as documentary support of her claim, she also sent the "six letters written . . . to his wife while in service in South Carolina . . . The Commissions and other papers of Col. Johnson his widow declairs have been long since distroyed by moths and were burnt not knowing they would be of service."

Children of Jonas and Esther (Maund) Johnston:

1. Celia ("Selah") Johnston, born May 25, 1770 (*See later*).
2. Elizabeth Maund Johnston, born February 9, 1772 (*See later*).
3. Prudence Johnston, born March 15, 1775 (*See later*).
4. Mary Ann Johnston, born December 30, 1776 (*See later*).
5. William Johnston, born February 14, 1779; died Thursday, November 7, 1793.

¹ *The North Carolina Historical Review* (January, 1929), Vol. VI, No. 1, pp. 71-73; also *The North Carolina Booklet* (Raleigh, N. C.), Vol. 18, No. 4, pp. 178-186.

² *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. W. 21470*, in The National Archives.

³ John H. Wheeler, *Historical Sketches of North Carolina* (Philadelphia, 1851), Vol. II, p. 143.

⁴ William L. Saunders, Editor, *The State Records of North Carolina* (Goldsboro, N. C., 1907), Vol. XXII, p. 314.

⁵ (Raleigh, N. C., 1920), p. 92.

⁶ Wheeler, *op. cit.*, II, 143.

⁷ Land Grant Office, Raleigh, *Patent Book* 11, p. 207.

⁸ *Minute Books*, Edgecombe County, in the N. C. State Dept. of Archives.

⁹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* D, p. 451.

¹⁰ *Colonial and Revolutionary Lineages of America* (New York, 1940), Vol. IV, p. 78.

¹¹ James Kelly Turner and John L. Bridgers, Jr., *History of Edgecombe County* (Raleigh, N. C., 1920), p. 92.

¹² *The Tarboro Press*, issue of January 30, 1841.

¹³ William L. Saunders, Editor, *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh, N. C., 1900), Vol. X, p. 525.

¹⁴ Wheeler, Vol. I, p. 81; Saunders, Vol. X, p. 531.

¹⁵ Saunders, Vol. XII, p. 275.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, XII, 226, 396.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, X, 943.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, X, 918.

- 19 *Ibid.*, X, 943.
- 20 *Ibid.*, X, 952.
- 21 *Ibid.*, X, 960.
- 22 *Ibid.*, X, 969.
- 23 *Ibid.*, XXIII, 993.
- 24 *Ibid.*, XIX, 373.
- 25 *Ibid.*, XXII, 928.
- 26 *Ibid.*, XII, 270, 271.
- 27 *Ibid.*, XII, 273.
- 28 *Ibid.*, XII, 276, 278.
- 29 *Ibid.*, XII, 284.
- 30 *Ibid.*, XII, 286.
- 31 *Ibid.*, XII, 289.
- 32 *Ibid.*, XII, 290.
- 33 *Ibid.*, XIX, 374.
- 34 *Ibid.*, XII, 319.
- 35 *Ibid.*, XII, 333.
- 36 *Ibid.*, XII, 167, 337.
- 37 *Ibid.*, XII, 355.
- 38 *Ibid.*, XII, 368.
- 39 *Ibid.*, XII, 374.
- 40 *Ibid.*, XII, 380, 381.
- 41 *Ibid.*, XII, 388.
- 42 *Ibid.*, XII, 399.
- 43 *Ibid.*, XII, 405.
- 44 *Ibid.*, XII, 408.
- 45 *Ibid.*, XII, 408.
- 46 *Ibid.*, XIII, 429.
- 47 *Ibid.*, XII, 441.
- 48 *Ibid.*, XII, 655.
- 49 *Ibid.*, XII, 668.
- 50 *Ibid.*, XII, 669.
- 51 *Ibid.*, XII, 563, 668.
- 52 *Ibid.*, XII, 671.
- 53 *Ibid.*, XII, 671.
- 54 *Ibid.*, XII, 682.
- 55 *Ibid.*, XII, 684.
- 56 *Ibid.*, XII, 686.
- 57 *Ibid.*, XII, 583, 687.
- 58 *Ibid.*, XII, 586, 691.
- 59 *Ibid.*, XII, 700.
- 60 *Ibid.*, XII, 701.
- 61 *Ibid.*, XII, 715.
- 62 *Ibid.*, XIX, 377.
- 63 *Ibid.*, XII, 724; XV, 222.
- 64 *Ibid.*, XII, 724.
- 65, 66 & 67 N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- 68 *Ibid.*, XII, 879.
- 69 *Ibid.*, XII, 816.
- 70 *Ibid.*, XII, 823.
- 71 *Ibid.*, XII, 824.
- 72 *Ibid.*, XII, 766, 821, 822.
- 73 *Ibid.*, XII, 773, 826.
- 74 *Ibid.*, XII, 778, 832.
- 75 *Ibid.*, XII, 777, 834.
- 76 *Ibid.*, XII, 788, 846.
- 77 *Ibid.*, XII, 790, 848.
- 78 *Ibid.*, XII, 872.
- 79 *Ibid.*, XIX, 378.

- ⁸⁰ *Minute Books, op. cit.*
- ⁸¹ Saunders, *op. cit.*, XIII, 298.
- ⁸² *Ibid.*, XII, 942, 943.
- ⁸³ Land Grant Office, Book 31, p. 20.
- ⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, XIII, 625, 627.
- ⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, XIII, 535, 630.
- ⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, XIII, 540, 635.
- ⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, XIII, 632, 692.
- ⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, XIII, 541, 636.
- ⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 637.
- ⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, XIII, 634.
- ⁹¹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 637.
- ⁹² *Ibid.*, XIII, 637.
- ⁹³ *Ibid.*, XIII, 642.
- ⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, XIII, 647.
- ⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, XIII, 657.
- ⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, XIII, 558, 658.
- ⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, XIII, 662.
- ⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, XIII, 673.
- ⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 677.
- ¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, XIII, 695.
- ¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 690.
- ¹⁰² *Ibid.*, XIII, 586, 691, 692.
- ¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, XIII, 697.
- ¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, XIII, 589, 696, 697.
- ¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, XIII, 708.
- ¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, XIII, 708.
- ¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, XIII, 709.
- ¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, XIII, 712.
- ¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 717.
- ¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, XIII, 721.
- ¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, XIII, 726.
- ¹¹² *Ibid.*, XIII, 732.
- ¹¹³ *Ibid.*, XVIII, 810.
- ¹¹⁴ Benson J. Lossing, *A Pictorial Field-Book of The Revolution* (New York, 1850), Vol. II, p. 555.
- ¹¹⁵ Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of The Continental Army* (Washington, D. C., 1914), p. 322.
- ¹¹⁶ Saunders, *op. cit.*, XXII, 956.
- ¹¹⁷ N. C. Dept. of Archives.
- ¹¹⁸ William D. James, *A Sketch of The Life of Brig. Gen. Francis Marion* (Charleston, S. C., 1821), p. 56.
- ¹¹⁹ Edgecombe County, *Will Book B*, p. 25.
- ¹²⁰ *Will Book B*, 1st Part, pp. 146, 147.
- ¹²¹ *Ibid.*, 1st Part, pp. 172, 173, 194, 195.
- ¹²² *Heads of Families, etc., in The Year 1790: North Carolina* (Washington, D. C., 1908), p. 56.
- ¹²³ Land Grant Office, *Patent Book 81*, p. 636.
- ¹²⁴ *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. W. 21470, op. cit.*
- ¹²⁵ Edgecombe County, *Will Book F*, p. 249.
- ¹²⁶ *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. W. 21470, op. cit.*

CHAPTER 6

Celia Johnston— Her Children and Grandchildren

Of the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Generations

Celia Johnston, daughter of Jacob Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary Waller, was born in 1742, and died *circa* 1764, leaving two children who were named in the will of their grandfather Johnston. She married Owen Cravey, who survived her, remarried, and had other children before dying in Edgecombe County in 1797.

On May 24, 1769, Hugh Cravey of Edgecombe County, Planter, sold Owen Cravey of the same place for £60.0.0 Virginia money 165 acres adjoining Alexander Randolph, Jr., White Oak Branch, Jumping Run, Swearingen, and John Womble; witnessed by David Hines, Lewis Hines, and Peter Hines.¹ On May 19, 1770, Owen Cravey, Planter, sold Thomas Taylor, Planter, for £40.0.0 Proclamation Money 150 acres on Town Creek (from "my purchase from William Hines") adjoining said Hines; witnessed by Hugh Cravey, Peter Cartwright, and Joseph Edwards.²

On February 7, 1777, Charles Allen of Pitt County, Planter, sold Owen Cravey of Edgecombe County for £75.0.0 Proclamation Money 117 acres south of Tar River adjoining Samuel Swearingen, south side of Jumping Run, and the mouth of White Oak Branch (being from 617 acres that David Averet bought from John Burney); witnessed by Priscilla (P) Johnson, Drury Stokes, Gabriel Allen, and Thomas Belcher.³ On July 3, 1779, by deed "No. 35," Governor Richard Caswell granted Owen Cravey for £0.50.0 per hundred 400 acres south of Tar River adjoining said Cravey, Gabriel Allen, the County Line, a little branch, James Dupree, and "an old Tar Kiln."⁴

On February 28, 1780, Owen Cravey of Edgecombe County sold Gabriel Allen of the same place for £1.0.0 Proclamation Money 113 acres south of Tar River at the mouth of Cabin Branch and bounded by Cypress Pound (*sic*), the County Line, and said Allen; witnessed by Henry Hines and James (†) Dupree.⁵ On October 28, 1782, Governor Alexander Martin granted (No. 155) Owen Cravey 124 acres adjoining John Ellis, Henry Hines, Thomas Belcher, and said Cravey.⁶ On July 30, 1783, Owen Cravey, Planter, sold William Meeks, Planter, for £18.0.0 current N. C. money 100 acres "near the Lamb Ponds in the County Line" adjoining James Dupree; witnessed by James Stockdale and Dennis Stockdale.⁷

On October 4, 1787, Owen Cravey, Planter, sold Teagle Taylor for £80.0.0 current money a tract of 300 acres adjoining Gabriel Allen, James Hearn, Jumping Run Creek, and Bird Dupree;

witnessed by John Ellis and Joshua Sharp.⁸ On September 11, 1788, Owen Cravey, Planter, sold James Hearn for £40.0.0 specie money 100 acres adjoining said Hearn, Bird Dupree, William Meeks, the County Line, and Gabriel Allen; witnessed by Jesse Hines, John (x) Hix, and William (x) Meeks.⁹

In the Edgecombe County Census of 1790 Owen Cravey was listed with four males over sixteen years, five males under sixteen, five females, and five slaves.¹⁰ On March 6, 1795, Owen Cravey of Edgecombe County sold Amos Johnston of the same place for \$900 in silver dollars 450 acres south of Tar River on both sides of Jumping Run adjoining Jesse Hines, deceased, Elisha Copeland, John Ellis, Henry Hines, Christopher Mourning Dupree, Teagle Taylor, and White Oak Branch; witnessed by Peter Hines, Jr., J. Williams, Jr., and Jacob Johnston.¹¹

The second set of children of Owen Cravey moved to Burke County, Georgia. On March 1, 1809, the Edgecombe County Court appointed Amos Johnston to serve as Guardian of his orphans Henry Cravey and Joshua Cravey.¹² On January 1, 1810, Amos Johnston made final settlement with three orphans of Owen Cravey for their property that he had been administering: (a) Henry Cravy, paid £124.15.11 $\frac{3}{4}$; (b) Joshua Cravy, £126.0.0 due since January 1, 1809, and received by Henry Cravy by virtue of a power-of-attorney executed in Burke County, Georgia, December 1, 1809; (c) Susannah ("Susan") Cravy, £106.13.0 due since February 25, 1806, and received by Henry Cravy under a power-of-attorney executed December 1, 1809, in Burke County.¹³ [*See addendum 18.*]

Children of Owen Cravey and his wife Celia Johnston:

1. Mary Cravey, born in 1762 — untraced.

2. Hugh Cravey, Jr., born in 1764, in Edgecombe County, where in 1790 he was listed as living alone in the census.¹⁴ In 1795 he moved to Johnston County, and is probably the man of that name who settled in Sumter County, Alabama. He had married Kessey (a nickname for either Keziah or Christian) Norsworthy on April 29, 1797, in Johnston County; bonded by John Williams.

On February 19, 1779, Jacob Johnston "the elder" of Edgecombe County "for the Love good will and affection, that I bare unto my son in law [grandson] Hugh Cravey" deeded to him fifty acres on Bettis' Mill Branch "near Evans's old path" adjoining Cartwright and the old Bettis line; witnessed by Amos Johnston, Jordan Johnston, and Redden Stokes.¹⁵ On February 27, 1780, Jacob Johnston by his last will bequeathed to "my Grand son Hugh Cravy son of Owin Cravy and my daughter Sely his former wife" £2,000.0.0 in care of Amos Johnston, as trustee.¹⁶

On August 2, 1785, Amos Johnston deeded to Hugh Cravey 91 acres purchased from William King and west of Rooty Branch, plus 109 acres adjoining Solomon Forehand and the first tract, said land having been bought with the depreciated remainder of the money left by the late Jacob Johnston, Sr., to be delivered to the said Hugh Cravey when he shall have reached the age of twenty-one years; witnessed by Owen Cravey, Peter Hines, and James Scarborough.¹⁷ On November 8, 1785, Hugh Cravey of Edgecombe County sold Amos Johnston for £120.0.0 current money 140 acres on Town

Creek adjoining the "tract of land gave to me by Jacob Johnston, deceased," at the Ford of Peachtree on Bettes's Old Mill Branch; witnessed by Hezekiah Cartwright and Sterling Dupree.¹⁸

On January 7, 1792, in the division of the estate of the widow Mary Johnston, Hugh Cravey, son of Owen Cravey, received £40.15.5.¹⁹ On November 4, 1794, Hugh Cravey, Jr., sold John Hall of Edgecombe County for £62.10.0 current N. C. money 100 acres south of Town Creek and northwest of Rooty Branch adjoining Solomon Forehand, Amos Johnston's sale to said Cravey, and William King; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Charles Dilday.²⁰ On November 4, 1794, Hugh Cravey, Jr., of Edgecombe County sold Rheubin Ellis for £40.0.0 current N. C. money 100 acres south of Town Creek and southeast of the run of Rooty Branch adjoining Solomon Forehand and Amos Johnston's sale to said Cravey; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Charles Dilday.²¹

On September 19, 1795, John Hall of Edgecombe County sold Hugh Cravey, Jr., of Johnston County for £62.0.0 current N. C. money 100 acres south of Town Creek (which John Hall had purchased from said Cravey the "Son of Owen Cravey" on November 4, 1794); witnessed by Amos Johnston and Charles Dilday.²² On April 6, 1797, Hugh Cravey of Johnston County sold Jonathan Gardner of Edgecombe County for £50.0.0 current N. C. money 100 acres south of Town Creek and northwest of Rooty Branch adjoining his old purchase from Amos Johnston, William King, and Solomon Forehand; witnessed by Samuel Ruffin and Edmunds Ellis.²³

Hugh (x) Cravy made his will in Sumter County, Alabama, October 5, 1836. It was probated December 10, 1836. He left his estate to his wife Nancy Cravy; sons Jacob, Amos, Seth and Paul Cravy; daughters Christian, Jane and Brambly Cravy, and granddaughter Mary Ann O Neal. Witnesses were William Bennett and C. H. Stevens.²⁴ It appears Nancy Cravy had died prior to October 25, 1836.

On March 2, 1835, Hugh Cravy had been No. 43 on the Poll List of Milton Beat in Sumter County, and Amos Cravey was No. 48. On August 28, 1841, the estate of Hugh Cravy was in the course of administration, and in an accounting filed December 21, 1841, by James Hair, the administrator, the residences of Amos and Paul Cravy were reported unknown.²⁵ On November 4, 1841, the heirs of Hugh Cravy had petitioned for a sale of his land in Township 18, Range 1 West.²⁶

Children: (a) Jacob Cravey (by Kessey Norsworthy); died in Sumter County, prior to November 7, 1848; married Emily ———, who died before August 16, 1858 — their children: (i) Elizabeth — married Matthew Collins of Wilcox County; (ii) Sarah, born in 1839; (iii) Francis, born in 1841; (iv) Rachel, born in 1843; (v) Hugh, born in 1845; (vi) Emily, born in 1847.²⁷ (b) Amos Cravy of Dallas County. (c) Seth Cravey of Dallas County. (d) Paul Cravey. (e) Jane Cravey. (f) Cretia Cravey — married William Holwell of Sumter County on April 7, 1840. (g) Brambley Cravey — married Alexander Brashears of Sumter County. (h) ——— Cravey; married ——— O'Neal — daughter: Mary O'Neal of Conecuh County, Alabama.

¹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book D*, p. 108.

² *Ibid.*, D, p. 217.

³ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 239.

⁴ *Ibid.*, E, p. 111.

⁵ *Ibid.*, E, p. 21.

⁶ *Ibid.*, E, p. 319.

⁷ *Ibid.*, E, p. 397.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 668.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 7, p. 312.

- ¹⁰ *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 56.
- ¹¹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 8, p. 341.
- ¹² *Minute Book, op. cit.*
- ¹³ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales of Estates, 1809-1811, op. cit.*, pp. 239-240.
- ¹⁴ *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 56.
- ¹⁵ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 3, p. 392.
- ¹⁶ *Will Book B*, p. 101.
- ¹⁷ *Deed Book* 4, p. 284.
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 323.
- ¹⁹ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales of Estates, 1790-1792, op. cit.*, p. 193.
- ²⁰ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 8, p. 210.
- ²¹ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 224.
- ²² *Ibid.*, 8, p. 417.
- ²³ *Ibid.*, 8, p. 763.
- ²⁴ *Sumter County, Will Book* 1, 1828-1851, p. 49.
- ²⁵ *Orphans Minute Book* 2, 1839-1841, p. 305.
- ²⁶ *Orphans Minute Book* 3, p. 134.
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*, Book 9.

CHAPTER 7

Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq.*Of the Fourth Generation*

Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., son of Jacob Johnston, Sr., and wife Mary Waller, was born in 1744 in Southampton County, Virginia, and died in April, 1808, in Jones County, North Carolina. While living in Edgecombe County, he married Mary Randall, daughter of Alexander Randall who subsequently moved to Dobbs County.

On May 1, 1742, Francis Bettes sold Alexander Randall of Edgecombe County for £80.0.0 North Carolina money 150 acres south of Tar River adjoining said Randall and Samuel Swearingen, Jr.; witnessed by Richard Cheek, Benjamin Evans, and William Stevens.¹ On November 19, 1764, William Randal was commissioned a Justice of the Peace in Dobbs County;² and on October 5, 1768, Jacob Johnson and William Randal of Dobbs County were granted execution on the estate of the late Alexander Randal.³ Jacob Johnston and Alexander Randall, Jr., later settled near each other in Jones County.

In the latter part of 1801 Jacob Johnston married Barbara Franck, widow of Daniel Shine. Although eleven years his senior, she survived him at least six years. She came from one of the distinguished old Palatine families of Craven County, and a couple of paragraphs on her family should be of interest.

On December 17, 1733, Martin Frank, Esq., of Mill Creek in

Bath Precinct deeded to his daughter Barbarah Frank for £250.0.0 current money of the Province 640 acres south of Trent River adjoining Mary Timmerman and the mouth of Cypress Creek (from 10,175 acres called "New Germany," surveyed on June 15, 1711); witnessed by D. Hanmore, Jacob Sheets, James Clement, and Hugh Stanaland.⁴ On November 3, 1744, John Martin Franck made his will in Craven County and named his wife Sevil, two sons, and six daughters including Barbara Franck who received a riding horse and an equal share of the cattle.⁵ On February 24, 1761, Daniel and Barbra Shines of Craven County, Planters, sold Edward Brown, Planter, for £100.0.0 Proclamation Money 70 acres south of Trent River (from the New Germany tract) adjoining James Blackshear, Cypress Creek, and the mouth of Pocason Branch; witnessed by Jacob Humphrey and Abraham Gray.⁶

On May 29, 1772, Daniel and Barbara Shine (formerly Barbara Frank), Planters, sold Thomas Dulin, Planter of Craven County, for £75.0.0 Proclamation Money 150 acres south of Trent River at the mouth of Pocason Branch adjoining Gregory and the Tuckahoe Road (from Martin Frank's deed of December 17, 1733, to his said daughter Barbara Frank); witnessed by John Lavender and Rice Dulin.⁷ On March 9, 1774, Daniel and Barbara Shine, "formerly Barbara Frank," sold John Lavender, Planter, for £67.0.0 Proclamation Money 150 acres south of Trent River adjoining James Blackshire at the mouth of Pocason Branch and above the mouth of Rocky Run (from Martin Frank's 1733 deed to his daughter Barbara now wife of said Daniel); witnessed by John Johnston and William Allcock.⁸ In the Jones County Census of 1790 Daniel Shine was listed with three males over sixteen, three females and twelve slaves.⁹ Daniel Shine made his will in Jones County April 6, 1801, and it was probated in May Court, 1801.¹⁰ His estate consisted of his plantation, household furniture, etc., plantation tools, livestock, slaves, and land, all of which he left to his immediate family, consisting of his widow, Barbara Franck Shine, and their children: daughters Polly Shackleford, Susanna Wilton (wife of Robert Wilton), and Hannah Farnal; sons John Shine, Daniel Shine, James Shine, and Franck Shine. Witnesses were Thomas Westbrook, Holland (x) Stevenson, and George Shackleford.

On January 12, 1774, Jacob Johnston, Jr., of Dobbs County, sold Amos Johnston of Edgecombe County for £100.0.0 Proclamation Money 150 acres deeded to him in 1770 by his father Jacob Johnston, "the elder"; witnessed by Peter Hines, Jr., Robert Grimmer, and Edward Flannagin.¹¹ In the Dobbs County List of Taxables for the year 1769, Jacob Johnson had been listed with one white poll.¹² Jacob Johnston was recorded as a Justice of the Peace in Dobbs County later "remd"¹³ and later acted on

the commissions in Jones County.¹⁴

On March 4, 1775, the Resolutions of the Committee of Safety at New Bern were signed by Jacob Johnston, which after detailing tyrannies and wrongs, exhorted:

... and to carry this most cruel scheme of Tyranny into execution we find the Towns of our fellow Countrymen to the Northward infested with Armies and their Ports and Harbours with Fleets. Be sensible O Americans! of your danger; let that unite you together as one Man and cease not to implore the great Disposer of all things to assist and crown with success the Councils of the General Congress.¹⁵

On March 22, 1775, Francis Roundtree of Pitt County sold Jacob Johnston and John Nelson of Craven County for £5.0.0 Proclamation Money 150 acres north of Neuse River "including an Island in the head of Cabbin Branch" adjoining Edward Gatlin, Fork Swamp, the Pocoson, and the head of the easternmost prong of Cabbin Branch; witnessed by Jesse Roundtree and John Gray Blount.¹⁶ On March 11, 1777, Jacob Johnson qualified as a member of "the Commission of Peace" for Craven County at the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions at New Bern.¹⁷ On December 23, 1778, he and William Randall were named in the State Ordinances as Justices of Craven County.¹⁸ [They lived in the area formed into Jones County in 1779.]

On November 6, 1784, Jacob Johnston patented under Governor Alexander Martin 150 acres in Pitt County south of Tar River and north of Cabin Branch near the head of Horsepen Branch;¹⁹ also 200 acres in Pitt County south of Tar River and west of Chocowinity adjoining Edward Salter.²⁰ On March 18, 1785, John Franck sold Jacob Johnston of Dobbs County for £12.0.0 a tract of four and one-twelfth acres south of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining said Johnston in Jones County; witnessed by Richard Price and James Price.²¹ On September 21, 1785, Governor Richard Caswell granted Jacob Johnston 200 acres in Craven County near the Pitt County line and north of Neuse River, bounded by Cabbin Branch Neck, Jacob Miller, Nelson, himself, and the Pocoson.²²

On September 15, 1787, Joseph (x) Benson of Dobbs County sold Jacob Johnston, Sadler, for £14.0.0 in specie money 100 acres in Dobbs and Jones Counties on Rattlesnake Branch adjoining Randal; witnessed by Joseph Winsett and Stephen Harris.²³ On February 9, 1788, John Price of Dobbs County sold Jacob Johnston, Sadler, for £10.0.0 in N. C. currency nine acres on both sides of Rattlesnake Branch adjoining Alexander Randall's corner and Blackshear, and four and one-half acres adjoining Winsett, Alexander Ramsey, and Alexander Blackshear; witnessed by Joseph Winsett and Joseph Taylor.²⁴

On July 11, 1788, Governor Samuel Johnston granted Jacob Johnston 170 acres in Jones County adjoining himself and the old Franck line.²⁵ On August 25, 1788, Jacob Johnson, Esq.,

(Johnston in the text) of Craven County sold Cornelius Patrick of Pitt County for £22.0.0 Lot No. 129 in the Town of Greenville; witnessed by George Falconer and Thomas Warson.²⁶ On July 10, 1790, William Pate sold Jacob Johnston for £10.0.0 current money 69½ acres on both sides of Tuckahoe adjoining Mathew Gregory and Alexander Randall; witnessed by John Franck and Edward Franck.²⁷ On July 10, 1790, Jacob Johnston of Jones County sold William Pate for £10.0.0 current N. C. money 19½ acres north of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining Mathew Gregory, Robert Sanders, and Shingleton; witnessed by J. Francke and Edward Franck.²⁸

On November 8, 1784, in the North Carolina Senate Journal, "A Bill for establishing a Town on the lands of Jacob Johnston . . . [was] Endorsed, read the first time and passed."²⁹ According to the House Journal for the same date, Archibald Mac-laine of Wilmington "moved for leave and presented a Bill for establishing a town on the lands of Jacob Johnston" in the County of Craven.³⁰ On November 9, 1784, the first reading was completed,³¹ and on November 13 it was read again in the House, amended, and sent to the Senate,³² where it was read for the second time and passed on November 15.³³

On November 2, 1789, Jacob Johnston and John Hill Bryan of Jones County qualified "by taking and subscribing the Oaths by Law appointed" for taking their seats in the General Assembly of North Carolina in session at Fayetteville,³⁴ and on November 3 Johnston was placed on the House Committee of Claims.³⁵ On November 7, 1789, he "moved for leave and presented a Bill to release Joseph Stacey"; etc., which was passed and sent to the Senate.³⁶ On November 12, 1789, he "presented the Memorial of James Butler" which was passed and then passed in the Senate on November 13.³⁷

On November 13, 1789, Jacob Johnston was among the fifty who voted for (with sixty against) "an Ordinance for establishing a place for holding the future meetings of the General Assembly, and the place of residence of the Chief Officers of the State."³⁸ [A permanent location for the Capitol was not approved until the General Assembly of 1791.] On November 14, 1789, he "presented the Petition of John Shankle," etc.³⁹ On November 16 Jacob Johnston was one of four Representatives from Jones County at the North Carolina Convention called by the General Assembly of November 17, 1788.⁴⁰

On November 21, 1789, Jacob Johnston was one of 187 who voted against (82 for) five proposed amendments to the Federal Constitution,⁴¹ and was among the 195 who voted for (77 against) the Resolution "That this Convention, in behalf of the freemen, citizens and inhabitants of the State of North Carolina, so adopt and ratify, the said Constitution and form of Govern-

ment" recommended to the people of the United States by the National Convention which met in Philadelphia.⁴² On November 25, 1789, he voted with the 43 against (48 for) the idea of laying over to the next Assembly "an Act to regulate the Inspection of Tobacco in this State."⁴³

On November 30, 1789, Jacob Johnston voted with the 71 for (12 against) "The Bill to prevent the exportation of Raw Hides, pieces of Hides of neat Cattle and Calf Skins, Beaver, Rackoon and fox furs."⁴⁴ On December 1 he voted with the 53 against (52 for) "The Bill to appoint Commissioners for carrying into effect an Ordinance of the Convention at Hillsborough," etc.⁴⁵ On December 3, he voted with the 40 for (50 against) a Resolution relative to supplementing the salaries of County Judges by three pounds per session.⁴⁶

On December 9, 1789, Jacob Johnston voted with the 44 for (36 against) the Petition to adjust the salary of Secretary James Glasgow from 1777 to 1781.⁴⁷ On December 11 he voted with the 68 for (30 against) "a Bill to cede to the United States Certain Lands therein mentioned" (i. e., the Tennessee lands).⁴⁸ On December 15 he voted with the 46 against (29 for) "A Bill for the Relief of the Inhabitants of the South side of the French Broad River."⁴⁹ On December 16 he voted with the 48 against (38 for) "the Bill directing Sheriffs how to proceed in levying executions," etc.⁵⁰

On December 17, 1789, Jacob Johnston voted with the 40 for (34 against) "the report of the Committee on the Memorial of Benjamin Sheppard,"⁵¹ and with the 45 for (23 against) "the report of the Committee on the Memorial of General Armstrong."⁵² On December 19 he voted with the 29 for (41 against) "a Bill to direct in what manner Executions shall hereafter issue."⁵³ On December 21 he voted with the 64 for (4 against) "an Act to explain, amend and supply the deficiencies of an Act passed at Hillsborough" to end the entails of estates, to prevent frauds in the execution of wills, etc.⁵⁴

In December, 1789, the "Allowances to the Members of the House of Commons" listed the sum of £56.14.10 paid to Jacob Johnston for 51 days of attendance, 168 miles, and £0.2.0 for "Ferriages."⁵⁵ In the Jones County Census of 1790 Jacob Johnston was listed with three males over sixteen, four males under sixteen, five females, and 13 slaves.⁵⁶ On November 16, 1790, Governor Alexander Martin granted Jacob Johnston 91 acres in Jones County north of Tuckahoe Creek on Alexander Randall's patent line, William Kinsey, and Gregory's patent line.⁵⁷

On February 3, 1791, Jacob Johnston sold John Sanders, Sr., for £60.0.0 in specie money 100 acres east of Rattlesnake Branch on Randall's patent line; witnessed by Randall Johnston and John Sanders, Jr.⁵⁸ On November 5, 1791, Jacob Johnston of Jones

County sold William Kinsey for £30.0.0 in specie 75 acres on both sides of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining the mouth of Averyette's Branch, Alexander Randall's patent, and Pole Cat Branch; witnessed by Randall Johnston and Joseph Anders.⁵⁹ On November 20, 1791, Charles Sanders of Craven County sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County for £20.0.0 in specie 87 acres on both sides of Tuckahoe and west of Rattlesnake Branch on Alexander Randall's corner; witnessed by Chaplain Williams and Thomas Martin.⁶⁰

On November 6, 1793, John Franck of Jones County sold Jacob Johnson for £10.0.0 six acres west of Sycamore Spring Branch and south of Tuckahoe adjoining Bailey; witnessed by John Jarman and William Cox.⁶¹ On November 26, 1793, Governor Richard D. Spaight granted Jacob Johnston 70 acres in Jones County on both sides of Tuckahoe Creek and bounded by Sycamore Branch, Abram Bailey, Alexander Randall's patent line (of November 9, 1764), John Franks, said Johnston, and Rattlesnake Branch.⁶² On March 28, 1795, Governor Spaight granted him 405 acres in Jones County on Tuckahoe Branch adjoining William Jones, William Spencer, James Jones, Hall Jerman, and Joseph Jerman.⁶³

On June 6, 1795, Jacob Johnston, sadler, sold James Jones for £35.0.0 a tract of 405 acres north of Tuckahoe (patented March 28, 1795), adjoining Jones, Spencer, and the two Jermans; witnessed by Lewis Johnston and Caleb Stevens.⁶⁴ On June 11, 1795, William (W) Brock sold Jacob Johnston, Farmer, for £30.0.0 in specie 100 acres north of Tuckahoe on Long Branch adjoining James Jones and Hall Jarman; witnessed by John Johnston and Lewis Johnston.⁶⁵ On August 8, 1795, Jacob Johnston, sadler, sold James Jones for £30.0.0 a tract of 60 acres north of Tuckahoe on Long Branch adjoining William Brock, Hall Jarman, and Benjamin Sanders; witnessed by Lewis Johnston, Joseph Dixon, and Thomas Malsbery.⁶⁶

On December 8, 1795, Governor Samuel Ashe granted Jacob Johnston 200 acres in Jones County south of Trent River and east of Rattlesnake Branch adjoining Thomas and William Lightfoot, Thomas Collier, Martin Franck's patent line, west of Tuckahoe Branch "in the Edge of the Great Meadow," said Johnston, Randall Johnston, and John Saunders.⁶⁷ On December 8, 1795, Governor Ashe granted him 250 acres in Jones County north of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining the road, Ann Baggs, Jacob Turner, Charles Cox and Frederick Loftin;⁶⁸ 250 acres north of Tuckahoe on both sides of Great Branch and along the road, Ann Baggs, Radcliff, Jacob Turner, and Morgan Baggs;⁶⁹ and 500 acres north of Tuckahoe on both sides of Great Branch adjoining Amos Johnston, Jumping Run, Winset, Williams, Jacob Turner, Ann Baggs, and Jarman.⁷⁰

On June 11, 1796, Gideon and Ann (A) Bundy sold Jacob Johnston for £60.0.0 a tract of 175 acres north of Tuckahoe and east of Great Branch adjoining Turner and Bagge; witnessed by Lewis Johnston, Aaron (A) Cox, and Charles (C) Cox.⁷¹ On November 14, 1796, Thomas (A) Alphin and wife Elizabeth (E) sold Jacob Johnston for £12.0.0 a tract north of Tuckahoe and east of Great Branch (330 acres patented by Morgan Baggs on October 29, 1782); witnessed by Lewis Johnston and John Jarman.⁷² On December 13, 1796, Jacob Johnston sold Moses Sanders for £16.0.0 sixteen acres north of Tuckahoe adjoining William Pate (a grant dated November 16, 1790); witnessed by Amos Johnston, Edward Francke, and Joseph Saunders.⁷³

On July 26, 1797, Jacob Johnston deeded to his son Lewis Johnston for love 172 acres south of Tuckahoe on both sides of Rattlesnake Branch on Briary Branch, Nathan King, and Joseph Winset, plus 200 acres adjoining John Sanders and Broad Branch (granted to Randal Johnston, Esq., on November 26, 1793), plus 8 adjacent acres; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Joseph Brock.⁷⁴ On April 24, 1798, Jacob Johnston deeded to Jacob Rhodes for £70.0.0 a tract of 345 acres on Great Branch and Jumping Run (from Johnston's patent of 500 acres of December 8, 1795); witnessed by Amos Johnston and William Rhodes.⁷⁵

On September 28, 1798, Jacob Johnston of Jones County sold Charles Cox for £20.0.0 a tract of 345 acres north of Tuckahoe and east of Great Branch adjoining Fountain Williams, Jacob Turner, Frederick Loftin, Christopher Kinsey, and Hardy Brown; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Henry (x) Brown.⁷⁶ On October 6, 1798, Jacob Johnston sold John Jarman for £50.0.0 a tract of 350 acres west of Great Branch adjoining Ratcliff and Jacob Rhodes; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Reuben Johnston.⁷⁷ On November 4, 1799, Jacob Johnston sold George Miller of Duplin County for £150.0.0 a tract of 23 acres south of Tuckahoe on Rattlesnake Branch adjoining John Saunders, plus 167 acres adjoining James Hobbs and the Alexander Randall patent line, plus 110 acres; witnessed by Joseph Saunders and Amos Johnston.⁷⁸

On December 4, 1799, Governor Benjamin Williams granted to Jacob Johnston 80 acres in Jones County in the fork of Great Branch adjoining John Jarman, said Johnston, and Ratcliff.⁷⁹ On December 30, 1799, Martin Philyaw of Jones County sold Jacob Johnston for £130.0.0 a tract of 250 acres east of Limestone Swamp on both sides of Meadow Branch adjoining Samuel Whaley and his own line; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Hinchey Killibrew.⁸⁰ On December 30, 1799, James Philyaw of Onslow County sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County for £100.0.0 a tract of 130 acres in Duplin County east of Limestone Swamp

on Morgan Swamp adjoining Samuel Whaley, and Sweeney; plus 76 acres on Limestone Swamp, Meadow Branch, and James Mashbern; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Martin Philyaw.⁸¹

On February 21, 1801, Jacob Johnston of Jones County sold Charles Cox for £80.0.0 a tract of 400 acres north of Tuckahoe Creek and east of Great Branch on the main road adjoining John Jarman and Racliff; witnessed by William Kinsey and Joseph Sanders.⁸² On November 26, 1804, Jeremiah Fonville of Jones County sold Jacob Johnston for \$50 a lease on Stone's Creek in Onslow County including the mill rocks (which had been leased by Fonville from Woodhouse Rhodes on December 3, 1791, for 58½ years); witnessed by Lewis Johnston and Nathan Johnston.⁸³ On June 17, 1806, Lemuel Doty, Sheriff of Onslow County, sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County 100 acres of Jeremiah Brown's land south of Juniper in the former county; Johnston had paid £12.16.6 at the auction sale held at the Court House on July 12, 1803; witnessed by Nathan Johnston and Lemuel Fields.⁸⁴

Jacob Johnston executed his will in Jones County April 14, 1808, and it was probated in May Court, 1808. Terms thereof were: to (a) wife Barbary Johnston, use for one year of slaves, stock, and land; household and kitchen furniture and "in Short every article she Brought me at our Marriage"; lifetime use of one slave; \$100 to have her house repaired; 2 cows with calves, and ten two-year-old hogs "well fattened"; (b) daughter Polly Fonville, the plantation where she lives (bought from Lewis Johnston) in trust; a slave, cart, yoke of oxen, all tools, household and kitchen furniture; £10.0.0; at her death the property to be sold and divided among her children; (c) daughter Susey Williams, a slave boy, share in the residue; (d) son Lewis Johnston, £50.0.0; (e) son Nathan Johnston, the home plantation, and the land on Rattlesnake Swamp, excepting that part given to Polly Fonville; (f) Lemuel Fields, the saddler tools; (g) son and executor Randall Johnston, "what he already has" and a share in the residue; (h) son Amos Johnston, the same; (i) daughter Mourning Doty, share in the residue; (j) son-in-law Lemuel Doty to be an executor. Witnesses were James Shine, John Jarman, and Andrew (A) Cox. A codicil was added April 18, 1808, leaving the share of his son Nathan Johnston, who had recently died "out of time," equally to the other children, but with the widow Ann Johnston to have lifetime possession of her husband's estate; witnessed by James Shine, Andrew (x) Cox, and John Jarman.⁸⁵

On May 24, 1808, the personal property of the late Jacob Johnston, Esq., was auctioned for a total of £2,293.10.5, and among the purchasers were Obed Williams, Jeremiah Fonville, Randal Johnston, Lemuel Doty, Lewis Kinsey, James Williams, Archabell Thomas, Levin Waller, Christopher Kinsey, and Bar-

bara Johnston.⁸⁶ On May 8, 1809, the total from the sales was raised to £3,263.6.4.⁸⁷ On February 14, 1810, Lemuel Doty, executor of Jacob Johnston, Esq., sold John Jarman for £75.11.0 a tract of 277 acres adjoining the Sanders tract; and for £752.0.0. the main house and plantation on Rattlesnake Swamp (except the land left to Jeremiah Fonville); witnessed by Edward Williams and Amos Jarman.⁸⁸

On July 13, 1812, Lemuel Doty, executor of Jacob Johnston, sold Thomas Horn for £20.0.0 the land said Johnston bought at a Sheriff's sale in Onslow County in a suit against Henry Brown; witnessed by Joseph Baisden.⁸⁹ On April 22, 1814, Jacky Shackelford of Onslow County sold White Humphrey for \$100 her interest in five slaves "to be heired" at the death of Barbara Johnston by her daughter Polly Shackelford under the terms of the will of Daniel Shine.⁹⁰ On November 7, 1814, Barbara Johnston of Jones County deeded to her son James Shine for \$1 and love 640 acres south of Trent River on Cypress Creek and called "New Germany" (and conveyed to her by Martin Franck); witnessed by John Shine and Leah Y. Cobb.⁹¹

Children of Jacob Johnston, Jr., and wife Mary Randall:

1. Jacob Johnston; died young.
2. Randall Johnston, born about 1770 (*See later*).
3. Amos Johnston, born in 1772 (*See later*).
4. Lewis Johnston, born about 1774 (*See later*).
5. Nathan Johnston, born in 1776; died childless April 17, 1808. On December 5, 1797, he married "Polly" Campbell in Onslow County; bonded by Banaster Lester. His widow was called Ann in his father's will.
6. Mourning Johnston, born about 1778 (*See later*).
7. Mary ("Polly") Johnston, born about 1780 (*See later*).
8. Susan Randall Johnston, born about 1783 (*See later*).

¹ Halifax County, *Deed Book* 5, p. 65.

² *File G. O. 147*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives, Raleigh, N. C.

³ *Box S. S. 883*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

⁴ Craven County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 369.

⁵ J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills* (Raleigh, N. C., 1910), p. 127.

⁶ Craven County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 580.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 20, p. 291.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 21, p. 144.

⁹ *Heads of Families, etc., in The Year 1790: North Carolina, op. cit.*, p. 144.

¹⁰ Jones County, *Will Book* A, p. 253.

¹¹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 62.

¹² *File S. S. 837*, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

¹³ *File G. O. 147*, p. 53, *op. cit.*

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 107.

¹⁵ William L. Saunders, Editor, *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh, N. C., 1890), IX, p. 1144.

¹⁶ Craven County, *Deed Book* 29, p. 130.

¹⁷ William L. Saunders, Editor, *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston N. C., 1895), XI, p. 710.

- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, XXIII, 993.
- ¹⁹ *Patent Book* 57, p. 307, in the N. C. Land Grant Office. Raleigh, N. C.
- ²⁰ *Patent Book* 57, p. 313, *op. cit.*
- ²¹ Jones County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 353.
- ²² *Patent Book* 69, p. 241, *op. cit.*; Craven County, *Patents* 1, p. 127.
- ²³ Jones County, *Deed Book* 1, 518.
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 139.
- ²⁵ *Patent Book* 65, p. 570, *op. cit.*
- ²⁶ Pitt County, *Deed Book* M, p. 577.
- ²⁷ Jones County, *Deed Book* 3, p. 123.
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 552.
- ²⁹ Saunders, *op. cit.*, XIX, p. 435.
- ³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 764.
- ³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 772 and 773.
- ³² *Ibid.*, p. 796.
- ³³ *Ibid.*, p. 454.
- ³⁴ *Ibid.*, XXI, p. 194.
- ³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 198.
- ³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 211.
- ³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 226 and 596.
- ³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 234.
- ³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 235.
- ⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, XXII, p. 37.
- ⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 47.
- ⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 48.
- ⁴³ *Ibid.*, XXI, p. 264.
- ⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 288.
- ⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 294.
- ⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 305.
- ⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 332.
- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 346.
- ⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 367.
- ⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 372.
- ⁵¹ *Ibid.*, p. 379.
- ⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 382.
- ⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 402.
- ⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 411.
- ⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 431.
- ⁵⁶ *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 144.
- ⁵⁷ *Patent Book* 76, p. 20, *op. cit.*
- ⁵⁸ Jones County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 61.
- ⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 183.
- ⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 338.
- ⁶¹ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 131.
- ⁶² *Patent Book* 81, p. 360, *op. cit.*
- ⁶³ *Ibid.*, 83, p. 447.
- ⁶⁴ Jones County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 237.
- ⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 482.
- ⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 236.
- ⁶⁷ *Patent Book* 89, p. 160, *op. cit.*
- ⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, 89, p. 231.
- ⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, 89, p. 232.
- ⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, 89, p. 232.
- ⁷¹ Jones County, *Deed Book* 2, p. 483.
- ⁷² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 111.
- ⁷³ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 545.
- ⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 556.
- ⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 178.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 327.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 180.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 74.

⁷⁹ *Patent Book* 106, p. 284, *op. cit.*

⁸⁰ Duplin County, *Deed Book* M, p. 21.

⁸¹ *Ibid.*, M, p. 26.

⁸² Jones County, *Deed Book* 12, p. 189.

⁸³ Onslow County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 13.

⁸⁴ *Ibid.* C, p. 25; Y, p. 56.

⁸⁵ Jones County, *Will Book* A, p. 311.

⁸⁶ *Accounts of Sales & Inventories*, pp. 34-38.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 45.

⁸⁸ Jones County, *Deed Book* 12, p. 164.

⁸⁹ Onslow County, *Deed Book* 4, p. 98.

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, 6, p. 7.

⁹¹ Jones County *Deed Book* 14, p. 329.

CHAPTER 8

Colonel Amos Johnston

Of the Fourth Generation

Colonel Amos Johnston, son of Jacob Johnston, Sr., and his wife, Mary Waller, was born April 8, 1746, in Southampton County [then a part of Isle of Wight], Virginia, and died in 1816 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. On January 2, 1777, he married Dorcas Williams, daughter of John and Dorcas Williams of Pitt County. She was born February 19, 1760, and died September 30, 1797. He married secondly, in 1798, Catharine (Williams) Hines, widow of Henry Hines (who died in 1796). She was also a daughter of John and Dorcas Williams; she was born May 16, 1754, and died May 29, 1842.

Some of the records of the Amos Johnston family appear in *The New Testament* (London, MDCCXLVII), in which is inscribed "Darkis Williams her Book given her by her Father John Willams March the 21st 1773." Amos Johnston and his family were wealthy, and their prominence in the community is attested by the frequency of their names in the public and private records of Edgecombe County. In fact, Amos Johnston was one of the richest men of his day. He operated a large water mill, kept a store on Tar River at "Old Sparta," and dealt extensively in land.

Johnston's Mill, near the present Pinetops, was long a landmark in the area. On May 30, 1792, the Edgecombe County Court referred to Johnson's Mill Swamp.¹ On May 29, 1806,

Richard W. Johnston was appointed Overseer of the road from Johnston's Mill to near Henry Holland.² On November 24, 1819, James Barrow was overseer of the road from Benjamin Sharpe's house to Johnston's Mill.³ It was probably the same site occupied at an earlier date by Bettis' Mill.

Amos Johnston, Esq., was serving as a Justice of the Peace by August 25, 1778,⁴ and was usually on the Bench of Justices when the Edgecombe County Court was in session at Tarboro. Some of his descendants have claimed that he served in the Continental Line during the Revolution, but another tradition says that he weighed nearly 300 pounds and was too fat to sit astride a horse. He was, however, an officer in the Edgecombe County Militia; on September 9, 1779, the North Carolina Council sitting in New Bern "Resolved, The Governor be advised to appoint . . . Amos Johnston, Second Major" of Colonel Henry Hart's Regiment of North Carolina Militia.⁵

On November 12, 1790, the Journal of the North Carolina Senate recorded that "Mr. Phillips presented the petition of Matthew Stockdale, Amos Johnston, and others; which was read, referred to the Committee appointed to devise a plan for correcting errors in patents, and sent to the House of Commons."⁶ The Journal of the House of Representatives for the same date reported: "Received from the Senate the petition of Matthew Stockdale, Amos Johnston, and Beverly Belcher, executors of William Sugg, dec., . . . which being read, was referred as by the Senate and returned."⁷ In 1793 Amos Johnston was named a trustee in the charter of the Tarborough Academy.

"Amos Johnston of Town Creek was one of the Blounts' best customers," wrote Alice B. Keith in *The John Gray Blount Papers*.⁸ "He bought goods in wholesale quantities and with Benjamin Atkinson often loaded vessels for northern ports, the West Indies, or Europe." A number of interesting records of these transactions have survived the passage of time. On March 14, 1789, Thomas Blount wrote to John Gray Blount from Tarborough that "the Corn borrowed of Johnston will probably soon be called for & I have no expectation of getting anymore."⁹ In another Blount letter, of April 13, 1789, this was said:

The other hhd Molasses that was intended for this Store, you are to charge to Amos Johnston at 4/. & he will pay Corn for it, but he has not yet determined whether he will let us have the whole of his Corn, & I am fearful we shall not get it — Corn is scarcer then you seem to imagine & the holders of it, will not part with it without Money — of course there is but little prospect of my getting any . . . [at] Town Creek & also 2 Barrels lard from Amos Johnston for Capt Dennis . . . Johnston has deld me another Note for thirty Barrels Pitch at Duprees Landing — the next time the Boat comes up it will be proper that she should take the whole of it down to prevent loss, which it is now daily subject to . . .¹⁰

And Amos Johnston wrote as follows:

Town Creek 19th June 1789

Dr Sir

by Mr Jos Howell you^l Riceive four barrels of pork which I Shall thank you to Store for me & Sell it if aney opertunity offers at £6-0-0 Pr barrel & if posable I Shall thank you to Send up Some Iron by Howell as I am in greate want, please let me Know if the Lard is Sold and what Can be Done with Bacon. I want if Posable to barter the Pork for Iron & Cotton Card & a few pair of Wool Cards. Some pot Iron also would Sell Such as Pot Cart wheal Boxes &c —

To Mr John G. Blount

I am Sr Yrs. &c.

AMOS JOHNSTON ¹¹

Addressed: John G. Blount Esq^r

Washington

Pr Mr Jos Howell

Town Creek 9th April 1790

Sir

You^l please to observe the Six Size of the Nails I sent you by Jos Howell only the 20^d to be Some more Substance. I want them in the following Proportion 30^{lb} of 20^d — 200^{lb} of 10^d 200^{lb} of 8^d 120^{lb} of 6^d — the ballance I will give you after workman Comes to work — I wish you to precure me 3 barrels of Herring and Send them up I also wish you to Send me one or two more barrels of that Rum I had of you before if you Can afford it at the Same price in Pork please to Sell 4^{bbis} of the pork for Rum & Send it up if you have not got it of your own to Send an also Save me 200 bushels of Shell to Send by Howell about the first of May Next. I Expect to See you at Pitt Court when we can Know more about the Sale of my Corn I am Dr Sr Y^{rs} &c

AMOS JOHNSTON ¹²

Addressed: To Mr John G. Blount

Washington

On May 22, 1790, Thomas Blount wrote to John Gray Blount from Tarborough:

Amos Johnston says he considers the bargain he made with Cambreling as void; but that you shall notwithstanding have all the Corn he has (he supposes 100 Barrels) provided you will take it away in the course of ten days — beyond which time he neither will nor can keep it for anybody — He sent you 20 barrels yesterday by Pat Cranny who told him he would be employed to carry down the remainder for you. ¹³

On May 30, 1790, a second letter continued:

Johnston was here on Thursday & said he hoped you had sold his Pork to Robenson for Rum, & desired me to tell you if you have not done so that he wishes you to do so — Pork a £5 Rum a 8/. he wants a Barrel of Rum sent up by the Boat you send for the Corn if the Pork is not sold; and if it is two more — ¹⁴

Greenville 26th July 1790

Dr Sr

I have attended at this place in much hopes of Seeing you aced to promise but Expect you have been Disappointed of Coming. I am obliged up to night and Shall be Disappointed of my Expectation but hope you will let me know your Determination about the turpentine we were Speaking a bout for Next year also what Can be Done with Corn now to be Sent

Down or already Down as I have 30 barrels yet up at home besides what is with you Mr Dan Orton wants the Corn but I wish you to keep it if it Sutes you if not let him have it upon the best terms you Can for Molasses or Sugar I wish to know if the Barrel pork which is 12 barrels yet at home is in gaged or will likely Sell as people want it at my house but [I] will not ingage it till I here from you —

I am y^{rs} & c

AMOS JOHNSTON

Addressed: Mr John G. Blount Esq^r

On the back of the foregoing letter are these notations in the handwriting of Mr. Blount:

Wrote to Johnston Turpentine would do next year at ½ Doll. That I would barter Rum for molasses or Sugar & take his Corn if I could if not would barter it with Vannordn that his Pork could sell at 90/ in mony by retail To send down his Corn by brency ¹⁵

On May 10, 1793, the Philadelphia firm of Stuart & Barr wrote to John Gray and Thomas Blount at Washington:

We Rec^d your favour of the 9 ulto Covering Mr Johnstones order yesterday, we will Send the goods by the Next oppertunity, we had not time to do it by this present one — ¹⁶

And on June 19, 1793, James Barr himself wrote as follows:

We Rec^d your favour of the 20th ulto ordering Conditional Inshurance, on Brig Russell Captain Smith for Liverpoole Infavour of your Selves, Amos Johnstone & B. Atkinson which we cant Get Effectod on your Conditions. The underwriters will Scarce ever, write Such Risques when In peaceable Times. ¹⁷

On January 4, 1794, Benjamin Atkinson wrote to John G. Blount from Bensborough:

. . . my flatt is now loading with Naval Stores & peas and I hope will reach you by the midle of the week. I also Expect Johnsons flatt down every hour with Naval Stores & some Pork & Peas for you. ¹⁸

On May 28, 1794, Atkinson continued:

I am now sending down my Tarr and hope to have it in good order, and expect to stand to the agreement made when I & Mr Johnson was down . . . ¹⁹

Then this letter by Amos Johnston:

Town Creek 6th May 1795

Dear Sir

I have Sent to your Care 51 barrels of pork which I wish Shipt with Mr Atkinson under the Same Directions of his as he will tel you. You may have it pickled if you think it will be of Servis —

If aney Return from Philadelphia or new york please Send it by the flat or if aney leather &c Comes aney time when my flat is not Down please forward it by the first oppertunity as it is much wanted if aney oppertunity of wrighting to Philadelphia please wright the Mackies to forward me the am^t of the Shipment last faul by your on my a/c as I have Sent to them twice and had no answer please Ship my bacon (which I underStand Came Down to late for Capt Neal) by Some vessell to the best

market you Can for Cash. please let me know when the Navil Stores will be wanted for the Tuley and I will have them Down Should have Sent Some now but under Stood no Roon Could be found for it upon the wharfs yet —

I am Respectfully Yrs &c

AMOS JOHNSTON ²⁰

Addressed: John G. Blount Esq'
Washington

On May 29, 1795, the Edgecombe County Court licensed Amos Johnston "to retail in small quantities of Spirituous liquors at his Store."²¹ On July 22, 1795, John G. L. Schencke of Philadelphia wrote to John G. Blount at Washington:

I have shipped on board of Captain Mackes Schooner of Newbern, a Still Worm and Cap and four bundles of Leather for Amos Johnston . . . I shall thank you to have Johnston's articles forwarded . . .²²

On July 31, 1795, William Charles Lake of Liverpool wrote to John G. and Thomas Blount:

. . . & give me leave to make acknowledgements to you for your very obliging introduction of Messrs Amos Johnston & Benj: Atkinson to my Correspondence who be good enough to acquaint that I shall pay particular attention to the Commissions they have entrusted me with.²³

William C. Lake, on September 4, 1795, continued:

The Tuley also has on board Messrs Amos Johnston & B Atkinson; Goods agreeable to Bills of lading in Capt. Gorhams possession.²⁴

On November 10, 1795, J. W. G. Prescott wrote from Washington (probably to Thomas Blount at Tarborough) concerning the arrival of the Brig Tuley:

A Letter has been sent to B. Atkinson for Him & A Johnson to come down and bond their Goods as this must be done before they can be moved from the warehouse . . . N. Blackledge recd. Yesterday a Letter from Amos Johnston, wishing to know if he could have 100 bushels Allum & 500 brs: Liverpool Salt, which was immediately answered by the post boy and informed he could have them and the sooner the better. Also acquainted him the arrival of the Tuley — I inform him of your being in want of 20 a 25 Barrels pork by the 1st December & your price . . .²⁵

On December 17, 1800, Amos Johnston, as administrator, sold the personal property of the estate of John Permenter, deceased, and among the purchasers were William Johnston, David Johnston, Jacob Johnston and Randolph Johnston.²⁶ At the sale of the estate of Henry Hines, on April 2, 1803, purchases were made by Amos Johnston, Jacob Johnston, Esther Johnston, William Johnston, Jr., and Jesse Johnston.²⁷ On December 20, 1805, Amos Johnston, as administrator of the estate of Caleb Killibrew, deceased, recorded this item: "The plantation & three acres of land where the said Dec^d lived sold for the lifetime of Sarah Pressee to Jesse Johnson" for £2.11.0.²⁸ On January 21, 1809, at the sale of the personal property of the late Edmund Ellis, purchasers included Amos Johnston, Randal Johnston, Richard

Johnston and Jesse Johnston.²⁹

On March 1, 1809, Amos Johnston was appointed by the Edgecombe County Court to serve as Guardian for Henry Cravey and Joshua Cravey, orphans of Owen Cravey.³⁰ On January 29, 1811, by virtue of a mortgage by John Andrews with a power purchased by Amos Johnston from Paul Allen and Starling Dupree, mortgagees, Amos Johnston sold Hardy Norvill for \$760.75 a tract of 343 acres south of Tar River, partly in Edgecombe and partly in Pitt, adjoining land of Richard Hines, the old Christopher Morning Line . . . and George A. Sugg; witnesses were R. W. Johnston and Elisha Owens.³¹

On March 4, 1814, on the petition of Amos Johnston, the Edgecombe County Court directed Jesse Johnston, James Pitt, Thomas Pitt, Lamont Dunn, and others, to "turn" the road from Tarboro to Stanton's Bridge.³² On February 27, 1818, the Edgecombe County Court authorized presentment of claims by James Pitt, Jr., Randolph Cotten, Spencer D. Cotton, and the executors of Amos Johnston's estate against the estate of Jesse Johnston, deceased, to Keziah Johnston, his administratrix.³³ [According to family tradition, Jesse Johnston for several years had held possession of a mill on Town Creek under lease from Amos Johnston.]

Amos Johnston's will, dated December 27, 1814, was probated May 28, 1816. He named four executors: his friend, Dr. Robert Williams of Pitt County; Peter Hines, a nephew; James Wilkins and Peter Evans, sons-in-law. He directed the sale of his land in Johnston County, and disposed of his estate, to wit: (a) to wife Catherine Johnston, the home plantation, 6 slaves, household and kitchen furniture and utensils, horses, yoke of oxen, silver and china ware, 12 cattle, 12 sheep, riding chair and harness; (b) to daughter Esther Wilkins, wife of James Wilkins, land south of Town Creek adjoining James Pitt, Horsepen Branch, Meeting House Road, Jonas Walston, Dempsey Skinner, and Mill Swamp (bought from Drewery and Sarah Drake), and also "my father's large Bible, my pocket Hymn Book, and oval walnut table"; (c) to daughter Mary Battle, wife of Joel Battle, land on Town Creek adjoining Drewery Williams and Hardy Flowers, and 400 acres formerly owned by Martin Gardner (purchased from James Wilkins), and also "my small Church Bible and Erskine's *Works* in two volumes"; (d) to daughter Nancy Evans, wife of Peter Evans, 400 acres on Tar River (bought from John Andrews, William Copeland, and the Dempsey Copeland heirs), the Cartwright place of 360 acres south of Town Creek, "formerly given to my late son Richard W. Johnston," 200 acres bought from Peter Cartwright, 440 acres bought from Christopher Edwards, the Alexander Balkum tract, 243 acres bought from Amos Hearn and John Dowden "where Everett lives," and

530 acres bought from Edward Summerlin, or 2,600 acres in all, and "my new Church Bible and Concordance"; (e) to grandson Amos Johnston Wilkins, son of James Wilkins, "plantation of 900 acres where I live adjoining the Hezekiah Cartwright purchase"; (f) to grandson Amos Johnston Battle, 900 acres south of Town Creek adjoining Dempsey Garner, . . . "where William Clark and Reddick Barnett live"; (g) to grandson William Horn Battle, granddaughter Susan D. Wilkins, granddaughter Mary Ann Evans, and daughter-in-law Nancy Johnston, \$1,000 "in good notes" to each one. Witnesses were Samuel Ruffin and John R. Scarborough.³⁴ On April 25, 1816, the inventory of the estate of Amos Johnston, deceased, was taken by Peter Evans, Peter Hines, and Joel Battle; sales at public auction of the personal property of Amos Johnston were held May 10, 1816, and several later times.³⁵

In the Edgecombe County Census of 1790, Amos Johnston was listed with five males over sixteen, four males under sixteen, five females, and sixteen slaves.³⁶ In 1800 Amos Johnson, Esq., was shown with one male ten to sixteen, three males sixteen to twenty-six, one male between twenty-six and forty-five, one male over forty-five, two females in the ten to sixteen category, one female over forty-five, and forty-eight slaves.³⁷ In 1810 Amos Johnson of Hines's District had one male between ten and sixteen, one in the sixteen to twenty-six category, one male over forty-five, one female twenty-six to forty-five, one female over forty-five, and fifty-six slaves.³⁸ In 1820 Mrs. Catherine Johnson was listed with one male twenty-six to forty-five, one female over forty-five, and eighteen slaves (including eight persons engaged in agriculture and one in manufacturing).³⁹

Catherine Johnston made her will in Edgecombe County January 31, 1842; it was probated in August Court, 1842. She gave her son Colonel Peter Hines, a slave, sideboard and "the glass on it," certain furniture and furnishings, 6 silver spoons, and half of the residue; her granddaughter Catherine Williams Bynum, wife of Benjamin Bynum, 3 slaves, furniture and furnishings, including bedcurtains, set of tea china, all table furniture, 6 silver teaspoons marked "C. J.," 6 silver dessert spoons marked "C. J.," skin-covered trunk with contents; her grandson William H. Hines, son of Colonel Peter Hines, a slave, mule, feather bed, bedstead with curtains, other furnishings, and use of the "Owen place," bought from John Skinner, Jr., with reversional interest to his sons, John Henry Hines, Robert William Hines and Amos Johnston Hines, and half of the residue of the estate. Witnesses were Robert Belcher and John F. Hughes (whose signature was proved *in absentia* by Pheasanton S. Sugg); executors were Peter E. Hines of Greene County and Turner Bynum.⁴⁰

Children of Amos and Dorcas (Williams) Johnston:

1. Jonas Johnston, born January 22, 1778; died January 5, 1797.
2. Jacob Johnston, born January 30, 1780 (*See later*).
3. Esther Johnston, born January 13, 1782 (*See later*).
4. Richard Williams Johnston, born November 5, 1783 (*See later*).
5. Mary Palmer Johnston, born January 14, 1786 (*See later*).
6. Henry Johnston, born December 2, 1787; died September 28, 1794.
7. Nancy Ann Johnston, born December 31, 1789 (*See later*).

¹ *Minute Books, Edgecombe County Court*, in the N. C. State Dept. of Archives.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Saunders, *op. cit.*, XXII, p. 956.

⁶ *Ibid.*, XXI, p. 757.

⁷ *Ibid.*, XXI, p. 908.

⁸ (Raleigh, 1952), I, p. 487.

⁹ *Ibid.*, I, 467.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, I, 472, 473.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, I, 487, 488.

¹² Alice B. Keith, *The John Gray Blount Papers* (Raleigh, N. C., 1959), II, p. 39.

¹³ *Ibid.*, II, pp. 57, 58.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, II, p. 60.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, II, p. 87.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, II, p. 261.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, II, p. 272.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, II, p. 341.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, II, p. 397.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, II, p. 540.

²¹ *Minute Books, op. cit.*

²² Keith, *op. cit.*, II, p. 570.

²³ *Ibid.*, II, p. 575.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, II, p. 583.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, II, p. 610.

²⁶ Edgecombe County, *Inventories & Accounts of Sales, 1801-1804*, pp. 85-88, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, 1804-1807, pp. 78-80.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, 1804-1807, p. 308.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 1809-1811, pp. 25, 26.

³⁰ *Minute Books, op. cit.*

³¹ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 13*, p. 435.

³² *Minute Books, op. cit.*

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ *Will Book E*, pp. 133-142.

³⁵ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales, 1818-1820, op. cit.*, pp. 99-108, and (for inventory) 1813-1816, pp. 325-327.

³⁶ *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 56.

³⁷ *Census, op. cit.*

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*

⁴⁰ Edgecombe County, *Will Book F*, p. 268.

PART II

Descendants of
Capt. Nathan Johnston

Jordan Johnston—His Children and Descendants

Of the Fifth through Twelfth Generations

Jordan Johnston, son of Captain Nathan Johnston and wife Elizabeth Henry, was born September 4, 1762, in North Carolina (probably in Edgecombe County), and died July 22, 1833.¹ He did not accompany his parents when in 1768 they moved to St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. About 1792 he married Dorcas Cole (born about 1764), who perhaps was the daughter of John Cole. John Cole was listed in the 1790 Dobbs (now Greene) County Census with himself, three males over sixteen, two under sixteen, four females and one slave.²

On February 27, 1780, Jordan Johnston's grandfather, Jacob Johnston, Sr., of Edgecombe County, left him a reversional interest in a third of his personal estate,³ and on January 2, 1792, Jordan Johnston received £40.14.5 in a division of the estate after the death of Mrs. Mary Johnston, his grandmother.⁴

On January 8, 1818, at the sale of the personal estate of Hardy Norvell, Jordan Johnson and Amos Johnston were purchasers.⁵ James Wootten of Edgecombe County in his will, dated April 21, 1821, referred to land adjoining Jordan Johnston and Charles Vines.⁶ On August 27, 1832, John Parker, Sheriff of Edgecombe County, sold Jordan Johnston of Pitt County on a bid of \$43 a tract of 307 acres (to settle debts of Benjamin Moore to Turner Bynum and Jordan Johnson).⁷ On September 7, 1832, Jordan Johnson of Pitt County sold James Blow of Edgecombe County the foregoing tract of 307 acres for \$183.60.⁸

Children:

I. ARCHIE JOHNSTON: He was born in 1793 — untraced.

II. REBECCA JOHNSTON: She was born in 1795; died *circa* 1852 (probably in Bibb County, Georgia); married a Mr. Cadle — untraced.

III. VESTAL JORDAN JOHNSTON: He was born July 23, 1797, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died July 26, 1868, in Dallas County, Alabama. He married Elizabeth Blaylock May 1, 1829, in Dallas County. She was born May 16, 1812; died August 16, 1867, and was the daughter of Richard Blaylock and wife Martha Long.

Vestal Jordan Johnston "... owned many acres of land ... many slaves and a large distillery." He manufactured wine and liquors and sold them at wholesale. He was a pious man of a staunch Baptist family. He freed his slaves prior to the outbreak of the civil war, and because he advocated and "voted to stay with the union" practically all of his property was confiscated.

Children:

1. Loderick Johnston, born February 20, 1830, in Dallas County. He was killed September 14, 1863, when "shot through the breast by six Confederates" who suspected him of knowing where deserters were in hiding.

He was denied an opportunity to explain his lack of knowledge.

Loderick Johnston married Louisa Cadle January 20, 1853. She was born in 1826 in Macon, in Bibb County, Georgia, and was the daughter of "Mr. Cadle and his wife Rebecca Jane Johnston." It is believed they were first-cousins.

Children (born in Silverun, Talledega County, Ala.): (a) Robert Johnston, born in 1854. (b) Cleveland Johnston, born in 1855. (c) Martha Johnston, born in 1856.

2. John Jordan Johnston, born September 11, 1831. He was killed September 19, 1863, by a mob "... because he would not go to war. They tried to hang him ... kept taking him down to see if he would fight ... 'No,' so they either killed him or buried him alive." A widow, Karen (Pernel) Johnston survived him.

3. Philip Johnston, born April 30, 1833; died July 31, 1834.

4. Martha Johnston, born September 28, 1840 — untraced.

5. Sarah Ann Johnston, born in 1835; died July 28, 1840.

6. Cecelia Johnston, born March 26, 1837, in Dallas County, and died February 23, 1927, in Salt Lake City, Utah. On January 20, 1853, in Dallas County, she married Hyrum Smith Harrison, son of Tyrie Harrison and wife Elizabeth O'Shields. He was born February 18, 1832, in Spartanburg, South Carolina, and died January 18, 1900, in Tooele County, Utah.

Hyrum S. Harrison was a veteran of the Confederate Army. He served in Company F, 31st Alabama Infantry, C. S. A., as a musician (a violinist), and was taken prisoner. After the war he *walked* home from an Ohio prison, rejoined his family and they lived in Calhoun County, where they united with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and later migrated to and re-settled in Utah. Children (born in Calhoun County, Ala.):

(a) Mary Jane Harrison, born July 7, 1855; died November 31, 1927, in Salt Lake City, Utah. On January 18, 1885, she married John Tyler Harrison, a cousin. No issue.

(b) Hattie Ella Harrison, born August 9, 1859; died April 7, 1938, in Salt Lake City, Utah. She married James Howell April 25, 1888. He was born November 6, 1841, in Orsett, Essex, England, and died October 20, 1913, in Tooele County, Utah. Children:

(i) Mary Ethel Howell, born February 19, 1889; died February 19, 1961, in Salt Lake City. She married Thomas Jefferson Cotterell July 15, 1908, in Salt Lake City. He was born October 13, 1883, in Farmington, Utah, and died March 13, 1929. He was the son of William Cotterell and Elizabeth Ardell Hughes, his wife. Children (of the 10th generation):

(aa) Beth Cotterell, born October 31, 1909; died November 1, 1909.

(bb) Gayle Cotterell, born June 15, 1915. She married Joseph Nephi Nemelka October 1, 1934. He is the son of Carl Alois Nemelka and Helene Elizabeth Lucas, his wife, and was born August 2, 1909, in Salt Lake City. Children (born in Salt Lake City):

(aaa) Carl Joseph Nemelka, born July 13, 1935. He married first Janice Jean Jensen June 6, 1956, and secondly Susan Hodson October 14, 1959. Children (of the second marriage): Michael Paul Nemelka (son of his wife by a prior marriage); Debora Nemelka; Tracy Lee Nemelka; John Carl Nemelka.

(bbb) Lawrence Paul Nemelka, born July 27, 1936; married Dorothy Loa Hansen May 12 1960. Children: Anthony Lawrence Nemelka; Cynthia Dawn Nemelka.

(ccc) Antone Cotterell Nemelka, born and died November 28, 1937.

(ddd) Robert Duane Nemelka, born November 15, 1938; married Claudia Erlene Bishop October 24, 1959. Sons: Kenneth Duane Nemelka; Scott

R. Nemelka.

(eee) Michael James Nemelka, born July 1, 1940; married Elizabeth Diane Jorgensen March 8, 1958. Sons: Michael James Nemelka, Jr.; Cory David Nemelka; Christopher Marc Nemelka; Joseph Lee Nemelka.

(fff) Mark Stephen Nemelka, born November 14, 1941; married Robin Olsen July 1, 1963.

(ggg) Richard Samuel Nemelka, born October 1, 1943.

(hhh) Elizabeth Nemelka, born May 20, 1945.

(iii) Joseph Nephi Nemelka, Jr., born January 27, 1949.

(jjj) Alma John Nemelka, born January 25, 1952.

(cc) Virginia Cotterell, born November 20, 1917; married Douglas Bell Watts June 11, 1956. He is the son of George Bamberger Watts and Myrtle Ruth Bell, his wife, and was born April 16, 1926. Daughter: Candice Virginia Watts, born July 29, 1959.

(dd) Beverly Cotterell, born March 8, 1922, in Payson, Utah; died December 22, 1922.

(ee) Betty Gene Cotterell, born September 25, 1925; married William Albert Swan September 15, 1947. He was born November 23, 1922, and is the son of Herbert Swan and wife Edith Nielsen. Children: (aaa) William Michael Swan, born August 31, 1953. (bbb) Margaret Patricia Swan, born September 10, 1954.

(ff) Charletta Cotterell, born January 11, 1929; married John Bruce Bell June 20, 1951. He was born July 9, 1927, and is the son of John Axton Bell and wife Audrey Myrtle Brewster. Children: (aaa) Cynthia Ann Bell, born March 29, 1952. (bbb) Randall Bruce Bell, born July 9, 1953. (ccc) Melodie Colleen Bell, born August 9, 1960. (ddd) Marylynn Bell, born January 26, 1962.

(ii) Julius Harrison Howell, born July 8, 1890; died January 17, 1919; married Mary Hildred Larsen November 30, 1914.

(iii) Roscoe Rawlin Howell, born August 18, 1892; died October 25, 1914, in California.

(iv) Hyrum Roswell Howell, born April 2, 1894; married first Lily Jessie Johnson September 20, 1919, and secondly Sarah Ophelia Bills March 1, 1927. Sarah Ophelia Bills was born October 28, 1909, in Caldwell, Alberta, Canada, and is the daughter of John Edmund Bills and wife Lydia Mower. Children (of the second marriage):

(aa) Roswell Lewis Howell, born December 8, 1927.

(bb) Charles Roscoe Howell, born July 14, 1929; married Jacqueline Jean Tygack December 23, 1948.

(cc) Scott Duane Howell, born July 7, 1932.

(v) Beulah Howell, born September 28, 1896; married Homer Thomas Hart June 8, 1920. He was born September 8, 1897, in Visalia, California, and is the son of Edwin Finley Hart and wife Martha Ellen Franz. Daughter:

Marilyn Hart, born December 2, 1925; married William Arthur Reynolds March 26, 1949. Children: (aaa) Brian Arthur Reynolds. (bbb) Leslie Hart Reynolds. (ccc) Michele Reynolds.

(vi) Sheron Minzel Howell, born January 20, 1905; died December 10, 1936; married Melva Smith March 7, 1925. She was born May 21, 1903, in Taylorsville, Utah, and is the daughter of George William Smith and wife Eliza Mabel Goodrich. Children: (aa) Melva Elaine Howell, born February 10, 1926; married Harrison Kelly in December, 1948. (bb) James William Howell, born March 4, 1927; died June 18, 1943. (cc) Bonnie Howell, born August 27, 1929; married Charles James Lambert April 17, 1946. (dd) Mildred Patricia Howell, born September 9, 1931; married Gordon H. Tenney October 12, 1949. (ee) Homer Howard Howell, born January 6, 1934.

(c) Timothy Harrison, born and died in 1861.

(d) Hyrum Davis Harrison, born January 28, 1862; died April 17, 1935; married Mary Ellen Irwin on August 1, 1883. She was born January 22, 1867; died January 19, 1940, and was the daughter of Bolden G. Irwin. He married (after a divorce) Mrs. Elvina Green March 2, 1922. Fourteen children were born of the first marriage, the first two in Munford, Alabama, the next seven in Manassa, Colorado, and the final five in Walsenburg, Colorado.

Children: (i) Metha Genetha Harrison, born May 18, 1884; died September 12, 1893. (ii) John Delemare Harrison, born December 21, 1885; married Margaret Johnson. (iii) Zora A. Harrison, born November 26, 1887; died November 11, 1918; married Rhode Evans. (iv) Zoetta Harrison, born June 27, 1889; died April 23, 1918; married Albert Evans. (v) Teras Woodruff Harrison, born December 5, 1891; married first Edna Garrett, and secondly Clara Norgren. (vi) Bolden Sylvester Harrison, born June 26, 1893; died January 5, 1942; married Hazel Holder. (vii) Falous Harrison, born March 5, 1895; died May 5, 1897. (viii) Thalís Harrison, born March 5, 1895; died March 13, 1895. (ix) Graham Harrison, born December 21, 1896; died August 7, 1897. (x) Mary Ethel Harrison, born February 8, 1901; married George Cortley. (xi) Amos H. Harrison, born August 18, 1903; married Kathleen Brown May 1, 1925. (xii) Helen Geneva Harrison, born March 29, 1906; married Joseph Senks. (xiii) Theodore R. Harrison, born May 15, 1909. (xiv) Thurley M. Harrison, born November 19, 1910.

(e) Julius Ulmer Harrison, born July 9, 1866; died November 26, 1931; married Sarah Esta Rivers Poulton September 14, 1900. She was born December 7, 1880, in Ophir, Utah.

Children: (i) Vestal Ulmer Harrison, born July 3, 1901; died February 26, 1919. (ii) Hyrum Arvelle Harrison, born April 10, 1903; died April 21, 1903. (iii) Alando Dee Harrison, born June 19, 1905; married Mayme Rae Gordon May 27, 1927. (iv) Bernice Luella Harrison, born January 8, 1907; died August 20, 1915. (v) Carter Duane Harrison, born December 27, 1910; married Margaret Elizabeth Blethyn of England January 18, 1947. (vi) Faris Brady Harrison, born March 30, 1913; married Olive Mary Maher.

(f) Olive Amelia Harrison, born August 9, 1870; died August 6, 1943; married Solomon Benona Garrard December 21, 1893. He was born October 4, 1869; died January 1, 1958, and was the son of John Benjamin Garrard and wife Lavina Campbell, of North Ogden, Utah.

Children: (i) Hyrum Grady Garrard, born October 4, 1894; married Loretta Bodily August 3, 1918. (ii) Lester Ray Garrard, born May 13, 1897; married Blanch E. Bowcut June 9, 1921. (iii) Archibald Garrard, born July 1, 1901; married Uvada Bingham December 4, 1919. (iv) Alton Harrison Garrard, born May 25, 1904; married Robinette Park. (v) Ellis Benona Garrard, born October 7, 1906; married Evelyn Day. (vi) Selma Laurena Gerrard, born November 13, 1911; married Major Harriman Bagley July 26, 1930.

(g) Cynthia Ann Harrison, born March 11, 1873; died October 4, 1875.

(h) Amos Dean Harrison, born January 29, 1876; died January 24, 1950; married Harriet Melinda Lee September 21, 1900. She was born July 16, 1880, in Logan, Utah; died January 7, 1938, and was the daughter of Eli Munger Lee and wife Lucretia Jane Higley.

Children: (i) Roscoe Lee Harrison, born October 26, 1901; married Florence Elizabeth Parker June 4, 1925. (ii) Mona Leona Harrison, born October 30, 1903; died September 26, 1931; married Arthur Paule in 1923. (iii) Elwood Amos Harrison, born May 31, 1905; married Bert-russ Butler October 8, 1926. (iv) Don Carlos Harrison, born April 19, 1907; married Bertha Arnia Groves March 12, 1926. (v) Ila Marie Harrison, born July 26, 1909; died February 20, 1911. (vi) Rocha May Harrison, born January 5, 1912; married Paul Jacob Peart July 7, 1928. (vii)

Ruth Almira Harrison, born January 10, 1915; married Waldo Marshall Post April 2, 1932.

(i) Vestal Flint Harrison, born October 15, 1879; married Lavena Schofield June 25, 1907. She was born July 21, 1884, in Centerville, Utah, and is the daughter of Lorenzo Schofield and wife Martha Barber.

Children (born in Salt Lake City): (i) Martha Irene Harrison, born August 21, 1908; married George Mark Haywood April 2, 1929. (ii) Vestal Schofield Harrison, born November 26, 1909; married Catherine Mae Kurland September 12, 1938. (iii) Marjorie Rose Harrison, born March 3, 1914; married Robert Thomas Harrison in June, 1935. (iv) Evelyn Harrison, born April 28, 1916; married Lewis Edwards in February, 1935.

7. Emily Johnston, born in 1839; died November 12, 1843.

8. Berry Johnston, born and died in 1840.

9. Thomas Benton Johnston, born October 30, 1841; died prior to 1886; married Mary Blaylock.

10. Adam Johnston, born August 16, 1843; died prior to 1886 — untraced.

11. Eva Eliza Johnston, born September 12, 1845; died October 9, 1864.

12. Rebecca Jane Johnston, born July 26, 1847; died in 1889; married Charles Ranger (born in 1845). Children (born in Calhoun County, Ala.): (a) Maggie Ranger. (b) Elizabeth Ranger. (c) Beulah Jonas Ranger (an adopted daughter).

13. Andrew Jackson Johnston, born August 18, 1850; died in 1886.

14. Louisa Elizabeth Johnston, born July 8, 1852 — untraced.

¹ Private writings of the late Mrs. Cecelia (Johnston) Harrison (1837-1927), of Salt Lake City, Utah.

² *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 135.

³ Edgecombe County, *Will Book B*, p. 101.

⁴ *Inventories & Accounts*, etc., 1790-1792, *op. cit.*, p. 193.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 1818-1820, pp. 117, 119.

⁶ *Will Book E*, p. 265. [Also on July 27, 1821, at the sale of the personal estate of James Wooten purchases were made by Jordan Johnston and James Johnston. — *Inventories & Accounts*, etc., 1820-1825, *op. cit.*, pp. 228-229.]

⁷ *Deed Book 20*, p. 365.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 20, p. 459.

Other references: Private writings of Mrs. Mary Ethel Howell Cotterell, deceased, as supplied by Mrs. Gayle Cotterell Nemelka, Salt Lake City, Utah, with additions by Mrs. Nemelka.

CHAPTER 10

Captain Jonas Johnston

Of the Fifth Generation

Jonas Johnston, son of Captain Nathan and Elizabeth (Henry) Johnston, was born October 19th, 1766, "on Tar River," in Pitt County, North Carolina; married Elizabeth Tuten, second daughter of William and Jemina Tuten, of Barnwell District, South Carolina, August 4th, 1793; settled in the Pine Barrens of St. Peter's Parish, in the vicinity of Lawtonville near the plantation of his father, and died there March 18th, 1843.

Jonas' obituary tells a great deal about him, and it is therefore quoted in full:

Died at his residence in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, on Saturday 18th inst. Captain Jonas Johnston, in the 77th year of his age. Captain Johnston was born on Tar River, N. C., on the 19th Oct. 1766 — his father Nathan Johnston removed to So. Ca. in 1768: About 1782, Jonas, then about 16 years of age, accompanied his father, then a Captain, through a severe engagement with a company of British, Indians and Tories at Wiggins' Hill, near Burton's Ferry. On the 4th of August, 1793, Capt. Johnston married Elizabeth, second daughter of William Tuten, of Barnwell District, and settled in the Pine Barren near Pipe Creek, now Lawtonville, where he has resided ever since. He raised two sons and four daughters, and accumulated a comfortable living — which he enjoyed unenvied and unenvying for many years without a known enemy. Observing strictly the Saviour's golden rule in word and deed

"Do to others as you would
That others unto you should"

And believing with the poet, that

"A wit's a feather, and a chief's a rod
But as honest man's the noblest work of God."

He was a devoted husband, an affectionate father, a trusted friend, an obliging neighbor, a useful citizen and an honest man. He died without a struggle, saying he was willing to depart, and bidding an affectionate farewell to his children, who were all present (except one son who resided in Georgia too distant to attend) and his servants who were extremely loth (*sic*) to see him go. He was buried within his own farm where he had resided 49 years surrounded by his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren. Few live to his age, still more few die so perfectly resigned. "Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord, they rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." ¹

Jonas and his family were apparently regarded as members of the household of Captain Nathan Johnston in the earlier years of his marriage. This would also apply to another son, Amos; for neither Jonas nor Amos appears as Heads of Families in the census for 1800. Both families lived on plantations in the Lawtonville Community; the homeplace of Jonas was situated on the Orangeburg Road, in Goethe Township, Hampton County, at a point where Black Creek curves northward.² The gravestones of Jonas and Elizabeth (Tuten) Johnston were removed from the

burial plot on his farm and re-erected in Lawtonville in the 1890's.³ The legends on the markers can be easily read, and are as follows:

Sacred to the
Memory of
Jonas Johnston
Son of Nathan and
Elizabeth Johnston
Was born October 19th
A. D. 1766
Died March 17th
A. D. 1843
In his 77th year

And

Sacred to the
Memory of
Elizabeth Johnston
Consort of Jonas Johnston
Daughter of Wm. & Jemina Tuten
Was born April 26th
A. D. 1770
Died July 16th
A. D. 1837
In the 68th year
Of her age.
Here lies this body of clay
Until the resurrection day.

Jonas, according to the record, was active in his youth. His obituary reported that "About 1782, Jonas, then about 16 years of age, accompanied his father . . . through a severe engagement . . . at Wiggins' Hill." From McCall, writing in 1809, and McCrady, "About 1782," can be fixed as April, 1781; instead of a company a regiment was involved. Actually the British force consisted of a hundred regulars, four hundred Tories and seventy Indians.⁴

Jonas first appears in the *Third Census*, for 1810, as a Head of Family. The tabulation disclosed one white male over twenty-six but not yet forty-five years of age; that would account for Jonas, then forty-four. Nathan and William were shown as two males over ten but under sixteen. One white male of less than ten years of age was shown; his name was probably Frederick and he did not survive to manhood.⁵ Three white females are listed, two under ten and one between ten and sixteen years of age. These were Drucilla, Harriet and Jemina. Elizabeth, his wife, was omitted.

Census returns from St. Peter's continued to show Jonas as a Head of Family through the enumeration in 1840. The return that year reported only one white male member of the household — eighty to ninety years old. Jonas, of course, was then seventy-four. No females were listed; Elizabeth, his wife, it should be

recalled, had died three years earlier — in 1837. Nineteen slaves were noted.

Captain Jonas Johnston is referred to in his obituary. Except for his service in his father's company at Wiggins' Hill in 1781, there is no extant record of military service. The title of captain was probably by courtesy, a common honor of the times. Perhaps it should be noted there was an active company of South Carolina militia in the neighborhood, called the "Black Creek Company" which existed until the civil war, of which, incidentally, his grandson, Franklin Johnston, was the captain in 1858.⁶

Jonas, as was his father, was a member of the Beech Branch Baptist Church. His membership, however, was terminated August 18, 1818. The church records show that:

On July 8, 1815, "Jonas Johnston was charged with drunkenness," and "he admitted his crime and the case was laid over to the next discipline."

The charge was called up July 11, 1818, but "laid over as Brother Jonas Johnston was not present."

Finally, on August 10, 1818, the church "... Met in conference ... first took the case of Brother Jonas Johnston under consideration. And we thought it most to the Glory of God and the good of our church to *excommunicate him*." ⁷ (Emphasis supplied.)

Neither a rescission of the order of excommunication, nor a record of an abjuration of the "crime of drunkenness" by Jonas, followed by forgiveness and restoration to fellowship, appears in the record. Perhaps he became a member of Pipe Creek Baptist Church or a different denomination in the same general locality; in this connection it should be noted that John Johnston, his brother, was a Methodist. That he found solace in another denomination is suggested by an 1822 membership roll of Beech Branch in which this entry is opposite Elizabeth Johnston's name: "Diss'd and received again."⁸ The notation augurs the impression that Elizabeth in a pique over the excommunication of her husband accompanied him into another church, and not finding comfort in its beliefs returned to the Baptist faith. Their children, with the exception of William, appear upon the rolls of Beech Branch.

Children of Jonas and Elizabeth (Tuten) Johnston:

1. Nathan Johnston, born May 4, 1794. (*See later*).
2. Drucilla Johnston, born in 1796 (*See later*).
3. William Tuten Johnston, born April 19, 1798 (*See later*).
4. Jemina Johnston.
5. Harriet Johnston.
6. Catherine Johnston.

[Nothing beyond her name as an unmarried woman on the membership roll of Beech Branch Baptist Church is known of Jemina. Harriet married Harry Derrick, and for a time they lived in the Steep Bottom Community. Catherine married Josiah Wooten, and resided in the Beech Branch Community. There was a son, Jonas Johnston Wooten, who married Laetitia

Jemina Forrester nee Fitts, a widow. Tradition is that a member of the Wooten family went surety for another and the Wooten family was financially ruined and afterwards removed from the community.]

¹ *Charleston Mercury*, Charleston, S. C., 1843; also privately printed.

² A part of the plantation was comprised of a land grant of 640 acres, dated June 24, 1784, which, according to the description abutted upon the lands of Capt. Nathan Johnston. — *Post-Revolutionary Land Grants*, Vol. 6 Q, p. 241, *op. cit.*

³ The burial plot also contains the remains of Capt. Nathan Johnston, his father, Amos Johnston, a brother, and other members of the family, and the land was originally the property of Capt. Nathan Johnston.

⁴ McCall, *op. cit.*, p. 259; McCrady, *op. cit.*, p. 538. Also see *D. A. R. Lineage Books*, Vol. 52, p. 256; Vol. 67, p. 46; Vol. 141, p. 97 (Washington).

⁵ "Dead" is entered opposite the name of Frederick Johnston in an 1814 membership roll of Beech Branch.

⁶ The original commission was owned by the late Grover F. Bowers, Sr., Luray, S. C.

⁷ Church Record, *op. cit.*, pp. 23, 24, 29 and 30.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 49.

CHAPTER 11

Captain Nathan Johnston

Of the Sixth Generation

Nathan Johnston, the eldest son of Captain Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Tuten, his wife, was born May 4, 1794, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. He died at his residence, formerly in St. Peter's but at the time of his death in Beaufort County, in the Beech Branch Community, June 26, 1869. He is buried in Lawtonville Cemetery.¹

The following inscription appears upon the tombstone of Nathan Johnston:

To Our Father
Capt. Nathan Johnston
Who died
June 26th 1869
In his 76th Year
He died without an Enemy
And in the Strong Faith
Of the Savior

Nathan Johnston and Gertrude Elizabeth Peeples nee McKoy, a widow, were married June 29, 1815.² She was the widow of Jesse Peeples, and the mother of two small sons by him, Edward Harden and Jesse Williamson, who were reared in the Johnston household.

Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy was born October 7, 1788, in, it is believed, lower St. Peter's Parish near Purysburg. She was the daughter of Henry McKoy and Esther Lynn, and at the time of her marriage to Jesse Peeples, resided in Savannah, Georgia. In her marriage license, issued to Jesse Peeples, in Savannah February 13, 1808, she is named "Miss Elizabeth McKoy."³ She appears in the Bible of Nathan Johnston simply as "Eliza Peeples." Ann Bradbury Peeples in her book, *Peeples: Ante 1600 - 1962*,



Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy
(1788-1860)



Captain Nathan Johnston
(1794-1869)

gave her mother's name as Esther Oberon, and in respect to her father, reported "Henry McKoy served during the Revolution in the Quartermaster's Dept. See page 18, *Annals of Georgia*, Vol. I."⁴

Background information on the McKoy family coming down through the generations is that Henry McKoy was addicted to the free use of intoxicants; that Elizabeth, or Eliza, as she was called, was obliged to obtain employment to support herself and, perhaps, her father, her mother being deceased; that she was employed as a scrivener in the Chatham County courthouse in Savannah. Further, that on a particular occasion Jesse Peeples, of Prince William Parish, while in Savannah on business, was caught in a sudden rain shower, and Eliza gave him shelter under her umbrella. There ensued a romance, and it culmi-

nated in their wedding, in Savannah, February 22, 1808.⁵ Jesse died five years later, in 1813, at the age of twenty-seven years from an injury suffered in the course of a fox hunt. He is buried in the Isham Peeples Cemetery (then in Prince William Parish); the cemetery is located in Hampton County, near the present town of Varnville. Surviving Jesse were his widow and two sons, Edward Harden Peeples, born in 1811, and Jesse Williamson Peeples, born posthumously in 1813. As earlier reported they were reared in the home of their stepfather, Nathan Johnston.

Your author has listened to several stories by grandchildren of Elizabeth McKoy Peeples Johnston who were personally acquainted with her. All attest to the high esteem and affection in which she was held by her family, her grandchildren and great-grandchildren, and particularly by Nathan himself. One tells how she personally re-possessed a slave she had given to her son, Jesse, for the reason that she felt the slave was not properly treated. Others deal with the report that she was endowed with an ungovernable temper, and finally there is the story that her death was induced, perhaps, by a display of temper. She died of a heart attack, on Christmas eve, in 1860, shortly after upbraiding a female slave and after removing a slipper and hurling it at the fleeing slave as she ran downstairs.

The following legend is inscribed upon her monument in Lawtonville Cemetery:

Sacred to the
Memory of
Mrs. Eliza Johnston
Consort of Nathan Johnston
Who was born on the
7th day of Oct. 1788
And departed this life on the
24th day of Dec. 1860
Aged 72 yrs., 2 months and 17 days
Leaving her husband, 5 sons and
One daughter, 37 Grandchildren
and 17 great grandchildren
To mourn their loss.
Sleep dear Eliza, sleep until
The Resurrection Day.

Nathan and Elizabeth ("Eliza") Johnston resided near Beech Branch. Their country plantation home, called Mexico, was located on the old Orangeburg Road about a half-mile south of a road crossing it and terminating at Matthews' Bluff, on land most of which later became the property of their son, Franklin Johnston. The site of Mexico was in St. Peter's Parish (now in the lower portion of Allendale County), and in its day was considered exceptionally fine. Mexico was used on February 6th, 1865, as temporary headquarters by the commanding officer of the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, 20th Corps, U. S. Army — Sherman's

troops — as they moved along the Orangeburg Road en route to Columbia. The plantation was thoroughly looted, and on their leaving Mexico was destroyed by fire. A new home was built on the site; it later became the residence of Franklin Johnston.

Nathan and Eliza lived for almost two years after their marriage in the former homeplace of Jesse Peebles in Prince William Parish. This statement is based upon an entry in the *Beech Branch Baptist Church Book*, for July 8, 1815, nine days after their wedding, as follows: ⁶

Nathan Johnston applied for Dismission from us to Join the Prince William Church which was granted as he is living nearer that.

It should be noted that Prince William, one of four parishes of Beaufort District, was adjacent to St. Peter's and lay between the Coosawhatchie and Salkehatchie Rivers. Prince William Church, as then constituted, was a Missionary Baptist church; it was located in the general vicinity of the present town of Hampton.

Nathan re-established his residence in the Beech Branch Community, in St. Peter's, for a period of four years in 1820; on May 13, 1820, according to the Beech Branch record: ⁷

Nathan & Eliza Johnston his wife [were] received as members in the Church by letter from Prince William's Church.

Nathan and Eliza remained members of Beech Branch in this period until January 10, 1824. On that day they were granted "Dismission" to join Pipe Creek Baptist Church. They returned as members of Beech Branch October 8, 1836, and thereafter remained members until their deaths. ⁸ Their post office address was Beech Branch.

Nathan Johnston in his younger days and for a few years thereafter was a somewhat robust fellow. As early as 1814, he was brought before the Beech Branch Church, in conference, and "accused of gambling." The entry — for April 9, 1814 — in that connection reads as follows: ⁹

Brother Nathan Johnston accused of gambling . . . he came forward and confessed a sorrow for the crime and says he feels forgiveness from the Lord. We also forgive, (Emphasis supplied).

The contrite attitude of Nathan in 1814 is emphasized for the reason that on later occasions, for many years, events exemplified in the record obliged him to explain his conduct, and seek forgiveness from his fellow church members to make peace with himself and maintain his position in the church, of which, in later years he became a leader. Nothing, of course, is known of his conduct in the years between 1824 and 1836, for none of the early records of Pipe Creek Church has survived. There is no reason to doubt they were memorable years. But there are these

interesting interludes, after 1836, in the Beech Branch record:

For November 9, 1839,¹⁰ "Brother Nathan Johnston being guilty of acting in a riotous manner, we appoint H. Smart, E. Gifford & B. R. Stone to speak to him & cite him to our next conference."

On December 7, 1839,¹¹ Nathan appeared, but "the case laid over to the next conference."

And on January 11, 1840,¹² "Nathan Johnston made satisfactory acknowledgements and is restored to fellowship."

Very soon thereafter, on November 13, 1841, Nathan was arraigned before the church on the serious charges of drunkenness and "retailing Spirits without license," but let the record explain the matter:¹³

The case of Brother Johnston then was taken up. He denies the Charge of retailing Spirits without license but confesses that he suffered Spirits to be drank (*sic*) to too great an excess for which he frequently felt convicted. His case is laid over until our next conference.

On January 8, 1842,¹⁴ "The case of Nathan Johnston (came) first before us & some time was taken up on investigating that part of the Charge which relates to the Selling of Spirituous liquors without license. He states that he did not sell without license to evade the law. This Church was therefore Satisfied with him on that part of the Charge but is not satisfied on that part which relates to indulging drunkedness about him and has Suspended him."

Doubtless at the instance of Nathan,¹⁵ "The subject of Brother Nathan Johnston's suspension was brought up," July 9, 1842, "and exchanging views, we at length agreed to lay the matter over till our next conference."

But Nathan's brethren of the Baptist faith felt, by August 13 of that year, they had tolerated his lack of constancy long enough, as "The Case of Brother Johnston was taken into consideration, and after spending some time in the investigation of the matter, *we at length thought it most for the glory of God and the honor of the Church to Excommunicate him.*" (Emphasis supplied.)¹⁶

It was during the period of the excommunication of Nathan Johnston, in 1843, that the unfortunate incident involving his wife, Eliza, in a charge brought about by gossip of abusing her daughter-in-law, Laura Anna Johnston and in "attempting to beat her with a board" occurred. She was exonerated after appearing before the church in conference and explaining the alleged affair. It must have been quite embarrassing; it eloquently testifies to her fortitude and depth of character in meeting and quashing the charge.¹⁷

At the service at Beech Branch on August 22, 1846 — four years after the act of excommunication of Nathan, "a door was opened to hear backsliders, and Nathan Johnston came forward with a satisfactory acknowledgement and was restored to the fellowship of this church."¹⁸

But old Nathan fell from grace approximately a year later, on September 10, 1847, for in the record for that date is this entry:¹⁹

Brother Nathan Johnston is charged with frequently drinking spirit-

uous liquors to excess; we therefore appoint Brother A. Smart to cite him to attend at our next conference to answer the charge.

And at the next conference, October 9, 1847,²⁰ "We then proceeded to business; the case of Brother Nathan Johnston was taken up. He is present and acknowledges the charge. He gave evidence of repentance, and said that he intended with the help of God to guard against the evil in future if the Church could bare (*sic*) with him his past offences he would prefer to continue in Church."

There is no record of the disposition of the case. Presumably the church forgave him and continued him "in fellowship."

Interesting to note is that at the same conference, Nathan's son, William Cuyler Johnston, then twenty-four years of age, was also hailed before the church, and indicted on the charge of "fiddling and dancing in his house." He did not dispute the charge, but, in effect, demurred, saying that if he could be convinced that "fiddling and dancing" is sinful, he "will in future refrain from it." The question was then "discussed at some length" by the pastor, "Brother Sweat," and a visiting minister, "Brother Rambought," joined in an exploration of the subject, after which "the church decided it was not right." William Cuyler thereupon became adamant, and said he was not convinced fiddling and dancing "was wrong," and "if the church was not satisfied with him . . . to take his name off the Church Book." And Beech Branch Church "forthwith cut off William C. Johnston from this Church by Excommunicating him."²¹

Beech Branch Church, in that year, 1847, was deeply concerned with the conduct of the Johnstons, as Jonas Johnston, Nathan's eldest son who later became an ordained minister and pastor of Beech Branch Baptist Church, was brought before the church, in conference, by reason of having acted as a second for his brother-in-law, Edward Forrester, in a duel with another.²²

Nathan's conduct began to appear exemplary in 1848. It was in that year that his son, Jonas, felt "it to be his duty to preach the gospel." No doubt this and the devotion of Jonas to his preparation for the ministry deeply affected Nathan, his father, for thereafter entries in the church record depict him as active in its affairs and as one of the leaders. In 1848, he was appointed to a committee to select a pastor, and also named a member of the committee on the "Church House." Two years later, after his son, the Reverend Jonas Johnston, on September 7, 1850, withdrew to become pastor of Pipe Creek Baptist Church (soon to be re-named Lawtonville), it was Nathan, as the active member of a committee to locate and select a pastor, who arranged for the services of a new (and a former) pastor, Isaac Nichols, and in 1852 he was a delegate to the "association."²³

Reference should be made to an entry in the church record in 1852, in which Nathan Johnston appeared in defense of two of his slaves, also members of Beech Branch. These slaves, Prince

and Joe, were charged with "hog stealing," which they denied, and the "case was put off."²⁴ Apparently the case was never "tried," and ultimately forgotten.

Incidentally, the charge against Prince and Joe was initiated by Caroline Johnston nee Warnock, then the wife of Aquilla R. Johnston, a first cousin, and formerly the widow of Amos Johnston, Nathan's first cousin. Strained relations had developed over the years between Captain Jonas Johnston, his son, Nathan, and the children of Amos Johnston, brother of Captain Jonas, in consequence of which several members of the Amos Johnston branch removed the "t" from their names in an effort to obscure the relationship, although, as elsewhere indicated, other considerations might have been involved. It is speculated that Caroline Johnston was not averse to casting suspicion upon the slaves of Nathan.

By 1852, Nathan Johnston appears in the church record as chairman of committees; in 1856 as a delegate to the "association," meaning the Savannah River Baptist Association, and finally in 1860, at the age of sixty-six years, after suspension, excommunication, repentance, etc., as the "Pastor-Moderator," believed to be a substitute to serve in the absence of the pastor.²⁵ It would have been interesting, indeed, to hear one of his sermons; surely he must have preached with the "voice of experience."

Nathan Johnston was a good man. A granddaughter who knew him during the last twenty-one years of his life, said this about him: "Nathan, our grandfather, was a very quiet and good man; he did not have much to say, but whenever he spoke it was always to the point. He was very industrious, and accumulated quite a fortune; went to church every Sunday and carried his family with him. He had a family altar in his home."²⁶

Nathan was a good father. He provided well for his children as they matured, establishing each, in his or her turn, upon a plantation. The extent of his land holdings and personal estate can not now be determined, but from all accounts he was more than comfortably circumstanced. In 1830, according to the census return for St. Peter's, he owned fifteen slaves; in 1840, thirty-six. There is no record of the number of slaves owned in the census years of 1850 and 1860, but in 1860, in the return for the *Seventh Census*, his personal property was returned at \$53,000. In this return, Nathan is classified as a "Planter," and his post office address is listed as "Beech Branch."

It should be noted that earlier, in 1829, Nathan Johnston was the recipient — by purchase — of a land grant from the State of South Carolina, dated December 14, covering two hundred and twenty-four acres of land in St. Peter's Parish.²⁷

Nathan Johnston was a careful, prudent man. These traits

are reflected in three surviving original documents. In the first, in a statement of account with his lawyer, William E. Martin, dated February 11, 1843, covering services in defending his son, Jonas, in a trial on an assault and battery charge — for which the fee was \$20 — and in nine other suits, presumably in actions on debts owed him and in which Nathan was party plaintiff, the statement is balanced, *contra* credits are shown, and it is signed by both parties and receipted.²⁸

In the second, a deed of trust between Nathan and his son, Nathan Henry Johnston, as trustee, title to a female slave, Dorcas and "her increase," is conveyed to Nathan Henry for the benefit of his daughter, Selina M. H. Johnston Youmans, with possession given to Selina. The deed is dated October 5, 1846, and as that was prior to legislation enabling a married woman to own property in her own, separate right, Nathan doubtless desired to free Dorcas and any children she might have from the possibility of levy for the debts of Selina's husband.²⁹

The third is a "Marriage Settlement" instrument, dated August 1, 1862, executed by Nathan Johnston, Sarah Wooten Compton, a spinster, and Franklin Johnston, Nathan's youngest son, in contemplation of the impending marriage of Nathan and Sarah Wooten Compton. According to the Bible of Nathan, the wedding took place August 21, 1862.³⁰

The foregoing document is comprised of eight foolscap pages of script, and was recorded October 16, 1862. It is essentially a trust instrument relating to four slaves, five hundred and thirty-four acres of land lying on the Orangeburg Road and adjacent to lands then owned by Nathan and his son, Franklin, theretofore acquired by Nathan March 13, 1862, by purchase from Acquilla R. and Caroline Johnston, two carriage horses and a buggy, the same to be held in trust by Franklin Johnston, free from the debts and engagements of Nathan, for the support and maintenance of Nathan and his intended wife, the land and the slaves to be divided amongst his heirs upon his death, and his widow, if surviving, to have the two horses and the buggy, otherwise to his heirs, and providing, further, for the disposition of any property his intended wife should inherit during her lifetime from her mother, a widow, such property, if Nathan should survive her, to be divided amongst the members of her family. Nathan, in 1862, was, of course, sixty-eight years of age, and while he had previously settled his estate, including lands, with minor exceptions, upon his children and had given his home to his son, Franklin, with whom he lived, he, as a practical man contracting a new marriage at the advanced age of sixty-eight years, adopted the means of a pre-nuptial agreement against the unforeseen contingencies of marriage after having been previously happily married for forty-two years.

Sarah Wooten Compton was born August 6, 1825, and died December 21, 1886. She was the daughter of William H. and Anna Compton. Sarah Wooten (Compton) Johnston is buried in the Compton private cemetery, near the site of the old Compton plantation, a mile and a quarter west of the present town of Gifford, South Carolina. The land in which the cemetery is located is now locally known as the "Greenleaf Place," and is owned by Walter Jones, a Negro.

Children of Nathan Johnston and Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy were:³¹

1. Elizabeth Jane Johnston, born November 22, 1816. She died twenty-six days later, on December 18.
2. Selina Meriah Houston Johnston (as entered in his Bible),³¹ born April 18, 1818 (*See later*).
3. Jonas Johnston, born March 11, 1821 (*See later*).
4. William Cuyler Johnston, born February 4, 1823 (*See later*).
5. Ellen Louisa Johnston, born June 16, 1825. She died at the age of thirteen, September 8, 1838.
6. Nathan Henry Johnston, born March 11, 1828 (*See later*).
7. Franklin Johnston, born February 21, 1835. [His grave marker gives February 22, 1835, as the date of birth] (*See later*).

¹ Dates of births and deaths are recorded in the family Bible of Nathan Johnston. It is now owned by Coy K. Johnston, West Hartford, Conn.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Marriage Records, 1805-1852*, Ordinary's Office, Chatham County, Georgia.

The place of birth is fixed on the suggestion of two facts. First, in an old map, published May 30, 1775, by R. Sayer and J. Bennett, now in the Archives Dept. of S. C., ownership of land immediately below and bounded by Purysburg on the south and the Savannah River on the west is ascribed to "McKoy." Second, Henry *McCoy* is listed in the *First Census*, in 1790, in St. Peter's Parish, and is credited with one white male, in addition to himself, of more than sixteen years of age, and one white female, age not stated, but presumably Elizabeth McKoy.

It is believed Henry McKoy is the Captain McKoy, not otherwise described, referred to by McCrady and McCall, *op. cit.*, and, further, that Henry McKoy is the Henry *McCoy*, sometimes listed *McKay*, who served with Colonel Richard Richardson in the Cherokee Indian War — p. 22, *South Carolina Colonial Soldiers and Patriots*, compiled by L. Andrea under sponsorship of the S. C. Society of Daughters of Colonial Wars.

⁴ *Op. cit.*, p. 23. Henry McKoy's last will was recorded in the Ordinary's Court, Chatham County, in 1821. Two sons, Joseph and John William, are mentioned, and he appointed "my good friend William Harrison" his executor. Elizabeth McKoy Johnston was not named.

⁵ The return on the marriage license indicated that the ceremony was performed by P. W. McKinty, Justice of the Peace. The story of the chance meeting, employment in the courthouse, etc., as well as the name of her mother, Esther Lynn, originate from two of Elizabeth McKoy's grandchildren of different parentage, the late Mrs. Ella Youmans Causey, of Estill, S. C., and the late Mrs. Rosa R. Johnston Garvin, of Townsend, Georgia.

⁶ *Op. cit.*, Vol. 1, p. 16.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 34.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 59 and 106.

- ⁹ *Ibid.* p. 11.
¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 125.
¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 126.
¹² *Ibid.*, p. 126.
¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 137.
¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 137A.
¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 140.
¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 141.
¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 151, 152, 153.
¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 164.
¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 171.
²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 171, 172.
²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 171, 172.
²² *Ibid.*, pp. 151-153.
²³ *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, pp. 194, 204.
²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 209.
²⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 211, 232.
²⁶ Quoted from a letter, dated July 12, 1926, by Mrs. Rosa Rebecca (Johnston) Garvin, daughter of William Cuyler Johnston (Sr.), addressed to the late Mrs. Coy Johnston.
²⁷ *Post-Revolutionary Land Grants*, Vol. 40, p. 237, in the Archives Dept. of S. C.
²⁸ The statement was owned by a great-grandson, the late Grover F. Bowers, of Luray, S. C.
²⁹ The original deed is owned by a great-grandson, Nathan J. Johnston, of Estill, S. C.
³⁰ The original document is owned by Nathan J. Johnston, of Estill, S. C. Of interest is that the three subscribing witnesses were N. E. Peebles, Duncan I. Peebles and E. R. Mears. The first two were step-grandchildren of Nathan Johnston; the last was a neighbor. Of further interest — and the significance thereof has not been determined — the document was recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of South Carolina, and according to his certification on the instrument was entered of record in Book of *Miscellaneous & Other Records*, No. 1, pages 12-14.
³¹ As listed in the family Bible of Nathan Johnston, in his handwriting.

CHAPTER 12

Salina Maria Houston Johnston

(Wife of William Youmans, Jr.)
 Of the Seventh Generation

Salina Maria Houston Johnston was born April 18, 1818, in Prince William Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. She was the eldest surviving child and the only daughter of Captain Nathan Johnston (II) and Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy. Her name appears as *Selina Meriah* Houston Johnston in her father's Bible. She died October 31, 1893, and is buried in Lawtonville, where she reposes "Asleep Under the Oaks," to quote from the lead of the eulogy delivered at her funeral and later published.¹

Although Salina's place of birth was said, in the eulogy, to be "two miles from this church," which would have placed it in St. Peter's Parish, the fact is that she was born in Prince William Parish. Account must be taken of the residence of Nathan and Elizabeth Johnston in Prince William Parish, apparently in the home of her mother's deceased husband, Jesse Peeples, after their marriage in 1815 until 1820 when Nathan returned to and established his family in the Beech Branch community of St. Peter's.

Salina and Williams Youmans, Jr., were married October 23, 1833, by the Rev. Thomas Walsh. She was then fifteen and a half years of age; William was twenty-seven.²

William Youmans, Jr., was the fourth of eight children of William Youmans, Sr., and his wife, Mary Peeples. His Bible contains this notation: "William Youmans, Jr., was Baptized at Coosawhatchie the 25th September 1831. Salina M. H. Youmans was Baptized at Beech Branch on the 20th of July, 1833." William, Jr., was born February 20, 1805, and he died at his residence at Carrollton Plantation, March 17, 1873. He is buried in Lawtonville.³

William and Salina, in the early years of their marriage, lived in the Lawtonville community, but in the mid 1830's moved into the Gillisonville neighborhood, where they established a plantation known as "Stoney Run," and another named "Carrollton" (which is still in the Youmans family). He prospered. An original list of Carrollton slaves, listed by name by William, in his handwriting, runs to ninety-six.⁴ A notation in his Bible discloses that he moved to Columbia November 27, 1860, and returned to Carrollton May 20, 1862. The family resided in Columbia "At the foot of Lady St" (now on Pickens St. and the site of the Francis Marion Life Insurance Company). The Columbia residence was established to provide the "influence of home" for his sons, then enrolled in the South Carolina College; they had rooms on the campus and at home. The Columbia home was sold to "carpetbaggers" after the war.

It is said that William Youmans lost a fortune in the course of the civil war. Carrollton was burned and the plantation was looted when Gillisonville, the seat of Beaufort District, and, except perhaps for the town of Beaufort, the most important town of the district, was razed by fire by Sherman's troops.

The years of the war fell harshly upon Salina and William and their family. Of their seven sons, six served in the army of the Confederate States. One, 1st Lieut. Oliver Johnston Youmans, who fought in every major battle of the Virginia campaign preceding the battle of the Wilderness, on May 6, 1864, fell in that engagement, killed ("shot in the right lung") in action; another, Edwin Caruthers Youmans, was taken prisoner (at South New-

port, Ga., August 17, 1864), and died, January 15, 1865, in the United States Army prison on Morris Island, and is buried there.

William Youmans apparently chose the Gillisonville community as his residence because of his interest in public affairs. In the foregoing connection, this was stated in his obituary, published by the Savannah River Baptist Association: "William Youmans has, for 40 years past, been almost inseparably linked with the public weal of his native county, for during that period he has filled, with honor to them and credit to himself nearly half the public offices of Beaufort county" (i. e., the district; it did not become a county until 1868 when parishes and districts were abolished). He was Clerk of Court from 1839 to 1852 and Sheriff in 1853 to 1855,⁵ after which he devoted himself wholly to the business of Carrollton. Salina's eulogizer,⁶ in speaking of William Youmans, said:

She was particularly fortunate in the selection of Mr. Wm. Youmans as a partner for life. He was a man who overcame many an obstacle and made quite a fortune. For years he was Clerk of Court when Beaufort was as large as a State, and then its Sheriff. I can see him now, with drawn sword and cocked hat, escorting Judge O'Neill to the bench in Gillisonville Court House — and I did not know which to admire, the man in the gown, who interpreted the law, or the faithful public servant who executed the same. Mr. Youmans was a man of incorruptible integrity . . .

And, afterwards, among other complimentary remarks, the eulogizer — who is not identified in the printed copy beyond the fact that he was one of a group of three Baptist ministers, the Revs. Bostick, Morrison or Shuman, who conducted the funeral — called attention to an accolade given to Salina by one of her sons, and eulogized:

All his honors, all his triumphs laid at the feet of the mother. Was ever woman so praised, and around her bed that son, and one who had just attracted the attention of the whole State to him by his zeal in a political canvass, and one who was regarded "the bravest of the brave" in Lee's Army, gathered and wept bitter tears at her departure, and attributed all to the gentle hand that guided them in childhood and watched over them with tender solicitude in all their avocations. And thus her sons and daughters united with husband and praised her for her faithfulness. These friends today have come to show their appreciation of her long and useful life.

Children of William and Salina Maria Houston (Johnston) Youmans were:

1. LeRoy Franklin Youmans, born November 14, 1834.
2. Oliver Johnston Youmans, born December 31, 1838, and "Killed in the Battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864 in the 26th year of his age."
3. Albert Peebles Youmans, born December 7, 1840.
4. William Hamilton Youmans, born August 9, 1842.
5. Laurens Winkler Youmans, born October 13, 1844.
6. Edwin Caruthers Youmans, born September 15, 1846, and died January 15, 1865, while a prisoner of war on Morris Island, South Carolina.

7. Eliza Virginia Youmans, born September 15, 1853.
8. Ella Youmans, born July 4, 1856.
9. Marcellus Hammond Youmans, born September 2, 1858.⁷

¹ From a newspaper clipping giving the eulogy in full. The paper is not identified.

The date of birth is recorded in the Capt. Nathan Johnston family Bible. It is also recorded in the William Youmans family Bible, owned by Mrs. Glenn A. Cannon, Columbia, S. C.

² Youmans Bible, *op. cit.*

³ His obituary, largely eulogistic, was published by the Savannah River Baptist Association.

⁴ A list, on several separate sheets, is contained in the Youmans Bible.

⁵ *Officers of Beaufort District*, by A. S. Salley, Jr., published in *The State*, Columbia, S. C.

⁶ Newspaper clipping, *op. cit.*

⁷ There is a monument in Lawtonville, "Erected in Loving Memory of the seven sons of Mr. and Mrs. William Youmans at the Request of Rev. J. T. Morrison," and in which the seven are named. The inscription concludes: "All Gentlemen and Blessings to the Country in Which they lived."

CHAPTER 13

Children and Descendants of Salina Maria Houston Johnston

(Wife of William Youmans, Jr.)

Of the Eighth through Twelfth Generations

I. LEROY FRANKLIN YOUMANS: LeRoy Franklin Youmans was born November 14, 1834, at Mexico, the plantation home of Captain Nathan Johnston (II), his grandfather, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died December 3, 1906, at his residence in Columbia, where he is buried in Trinity Churchyard.¹ He married December 23, 1857, at Gillisonville, Mary E. Tillinghast of Gillisonville, and they lived at Stoney Run Plantation (a wedding gift from his father) in St. Luke's Parish, later in Edgefield and after 1872 in Columbia. He was a graduate of the South Carolina College (which later became the University of South Carolina), and was given an honorary degree by the university. He was a distinguished lawyer.

LeRoy F. Youmans was a veteran of the Civil War in which he served as 1st Lieutenant, Company F, 3rd South Carolina Cavalry, C. S. A., a company of mounted riflemen organized in Gillisonville and commanded by Captain John H. Screven, and although elected and re-elected to a seat in the House of Represen-

tatives in 1862 and 1864 "he never availed himself of the exemption from military service."² In 1866 he was named Solicitor of the Southern Circuit (which included Beaufort District), but he was displaced in 1868 under the government organized pursuant to the "Reconstruction acts of congress."

Youmans was active in the unsuccessful "Union Reform movement of 1870," the purpose of which was to drive Scott and his radical party from control of the state. In 1876, "he took the stump for the Democratic ticket headed by Wade Hampton," and "when it was found necessary to go into the state supreme court to protect the interests and enforce the rights of the lawfully elected governor and house of representatives, Mr. Youmans was among the lawyers engaged . . . The contest resulted in the decisions sustaining the legality of the 'Wallace House,' holding that Wade Hampton was the lawful governor of South Carolina."³ He was elected Attorney-General in 1877 by the legislature, and re-elected in the general elections of 1878 and 1880. He represented the State in litigation arising out of the "bonded debt" incurred by the radical government and in the matter of the bills of the Bank of South Carolina [and the position of the State was sustained on appeal by the United States Supreme Court in a split decision]. He appeared for the State in the criminal prosecutions of Ex-Treasurer F. L. Cardozo and Ex-Senator Robert Smalls, and in the effort to obtain extradition of Hiram H. Kimpton, the "financial agent" of the radical ring [which was refused by the Governor of Massachusetts after a formal hearing in which Youmans vigorously and eloquently presented the case for South Carolina].

LeRoy F. Youmans was one of four attorneys for the defense in the trial of the alleged "ring-leaders" in the Ellenton Riots of 1876, who were charged with violations "of those acts of Congress which purported to protect the political rights of the negro race — generally called the enforcement acts." One of the defendants was Dr. Paul Ford Eve Bowers (*q.v.*).

. . . [The accused were tried] in Charleston in the United States Court, Chief Justice Waite, Circuit Judge Bond and District Judge Bryan presided; the jury failed to agree . . . Mr. Youmans was prominent among the lawyers who gave their services to the accused in these cases. His address to the jury in this Ellenton case was noted as one of the clearest, strongest and most finished representations ever heard in any court house in South Carolina. . . Dawson, one of the most brilliant and powerful writers in the journalism of this country, wrote at that time: "This speech of Mr. Youmans for soundness of reasoning, apt citation of authority, withering sarcasm, happy illustration, literary finish, and earnest, fervid, overpowering eloquence, has seldom been equaled."⁴

In 1885 Youmans was appointed United States Attorney by President Cleveland, and later, by appointment, sat on the Circuit and Supreme Benches of South Carolina. In 1905 he again became Attorney-General, and was the holder of that office at the

time of his death. In memorial services held by the University of South Carolina December 7, 1906, Dr. E. S. Joynes, one of the speakers, said:

Mr. Youmans was a scholar in the best sense of the word . . . His training was a product of that old college curriculum which, with all substitutes has never been equalled for culture — consisting of Latin, Greek, mathematics and philosophy — . . . What is still rarer he kept alive his knowledge of Latin, which he read with ease and pleasure. The very last time I saw him, a week ago, he told me he had been reading Horace — whose Odes he knew almost by heart . . . His classical training made him a keen and safe critic in the interpretation of the law . . . He never forgot what he had once read . . .

Some of you have heard Mr. Youmans, though his greatest efforts were of earlier date . . . who does not remember how when Youmans rose, every whisper was hushed:—how that splendid voice, vibrant with conviction or with feeling, penetrated the mind or touched the heart-strings; how every ear was tense; how every thought, every sympathy of the listener was wrapped in the enfolding embrace of that entrancing eloquence. It has been my good fortune, in my long life, to hear a few great orators — for, indeed, they are always few — and I place LeRoy Youmans among the very greatest that I have heard . . .

And of LeRoy Youmans, the orator, may be added what cannot be said of all great orators: he never uttered an unworthy word; he never advocated an unworthy cause. All the riches of that great mind and heart, all the power of that eloquent tongue, were ever devoted only to patriotism and truth; and the memory of his illustrious service, in the darkest days of her trial, will long remain embalmed in the heart of a grateful State.⁵

Children:⁶

1. Pringle Tillinghast Youmans (a twin), born in 1859 at Stoney Run Plantation (now in Hampton County), and died in Columbia, where he practiced law — untraced.

2. Cornelia Maria Youmans (the other twin), born in 1859, at Stoney Run, and died in Columbia prior to 1906. She married William Schell Reamer. Son:

Cornelius Youmans Reamer, born August 31, 1881; died October 7, 1944; married November 8, 1906, Ida Salley, daughter of Hammond Dempsey Salley and wife Ida Eloise Prothro. She was born December 25, 1884; died October 24, 1958. Children:

(i) William Schell Reamer (II), born October 11, 1907; married February 8, 1931, Margaret Hamilton, daughter of William H. Hamilton and wife Margaret Stewart.

Children: (aa) William Schell Reamer, III, born May 6, 1933. (bb) James Cornelius Reamer, born June 8, 1934. (cc) Ida Salley Reamer, born December 12, 1936. (dd) Margaret Hamilton Reamer, born March 24, 1938.

(ii) Cornelia Youmans Reamer, born October 3, 1914; married April 12, 1939, L. Douglas Danforth, son of Levi Davenport Danforth and wife Margaret Cocke. He was born March 15, 1904. The family lives in Columbia. Daughter: Cornelia Reamer Danforth, born October 5, 1943.⁷

3. Mary McCoy Youmans, born in 1861 at Stoney Run; married Walter Arthur Metts, and resided in Columbia; member of D. A. R. by descent from Captain Nathan Johnston.⁸

Children: (a) Margaret Metts — died in infancy. (b) Walter Arthur Metts, Jr. (c) LeRoy Youmans Metts.

4. Olivette Youmans, born in October, 1863, at Stoney Run; married Wil-

liam DeWitt Himrod, and in 1906 lived in Erie, Pennsylvania.

Children: (a) Helen Tillinghast Himrod; married Joseph Joshua Skinner. (b) LeRoy Youmans Himrod. (c) Rachel Himrod; married Frank Tasker Francis.

5. Paul Youmans, born in 1871; died in June, 1904.

6. Rhett Youmans — died in 1890, and is buried in Trinity Churchyard.

II. OLIVER JOHNSTON YOUNMANS: Oliver Johnston Youmans was born December 31, 1838, at Mexico, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and was killed in action in the Battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864. He was unmarried.

He was a member of the Coosawhatchie Baptist Church, a lawyer (having been admitted to the bar in November, 1860), and a graduate of The Citadel (1859), where he was the "Fourth of July orator of his class, and the valedictorian of his society." He entered active military service before the bombardment of Ft. Sumter by enlistment in the Columbia Greys — Company O, 2nd South Carolina Volunteers, C. S. A. — and was commissioned.

. . . . [His commission was won] by gallantry in the battles around Richmond in the summer of 1862 and long commanding his company with credit to it and himself . . . on the eve of a second promotion fell (the only man in his company) a victim to his unshrinking courage . . . Of all the costly sacrifices of this horrible war there has fallen no more generous heart, no truer spirit, no nobler soul than his, whose pulses were forever stilled on the morning of the 6th of May, in the terrible onset of Longstreet's corps, amid the bloody foliage of the Wilderness . . .

And though — as he is successively followed by the others of six brothers in the Confederate Army, of whom he was the first to volunteer in the defense of his imperiled country — tender hands may wipe the death damp from their brows and close their darkening eyes, yet over the graves of none will warmer tears be shed than flow at the memory of him "the loved of all o'er whose low bed none may weep"; who, amid strange faces and from strange hands received the rude burial of the soldier in soil now in the lines of the hated foe.⁹

A memorial tablet to Oliver Johnston Youmans was erected on the campus of The Citadel, and on the Youmans monument in Lawtonville is this inscription:

Oliver Johnston Youmans — Lawtonville, S. C., 1838, Virginia, 1864 — Graduate of The Citadel, Eminently pious, practicing law when war came, was killed at the Battle of the Wilderness, Va., in the War Between the States in 1864.¹⁰

III. ALBERT PEEPLES YOUNMANS: Albert Peeples Youmans was born December 7, 1840, at Mexico, in St. Peter's Parish, and died in Columbia August 23, 1897. He married Mary Margaret Rouse, daughter of James Rouse and wife Catherine Ann Stokes (1819-1868). She was born August 9, 1854, and died April 15, 1932. They were members of the Baptist Church, and resided in Fairfax, where in association with Laurens W. Youmans, his brother, he was a merchant and planter. He was

a veteran of the Confederate Army, and a poem by him, "The Field of Gettysburg," covering two full columns, was published in the *Hampton County Guardian*, April 13, 1890. On the Lawtonville monument he is remembered with this inscription:

Enthusiastic Sunday School worker and one of the bravest in Lee's Army in Northern Va.

Children: ¹¹

1. Oliver James Youmans, born December 21, 1876; married first Lula Annie Lewis, daughter of Colonel Ben Rollis Lewis and wife Cornelia Olive Youmans [They were second cousins by descent from William Youmans, Sr.]. She died March 9, 1923, and he married secondly Annie Smith, a widow (with four daughters), of which union there was no issue. He lived in Fairfax. Children (of the first marriage):

(a) Charles Lewis Youmans, born April 23, 1900 — died in childhood.

(b) Albert Peebles Youmans (II), born May 4, 1902; married Kate Todd of Greenville — untraced.

(c) Maxwell Youmans, born October 18, 1905; married Corrie Smith — untraced.

(d) Benjamin Lewis Youmans, born January 29, 1908; married Annetta George — untraced.

(e) Oliver James Youmans, Jr., born September 14, 1914; married Margaret Gaston of Greenville December 19, 1943.

2. Iva Catherine Youmans, born December 21, 1878; graduate of Converse College (1897), S. R. Smith Infirmary (R.N.) and Johns Hopkins University (M.D., 1909); physician and surgeon, and in 1955 proprietor of a medical laboratory in Miami, Florida; "Medical Woman of Branch No. 33" of the American Medical Association in 1955;¹² In 1965 resided in Miami; unmarried.

3. Ella Houston Youmans, born January 26, 1881, and in 1955 resided with her sister, Dr. Iva Catherine Youmans, in Miami, Florida; unmarried.

4. Lena Rebecca Youmans, born February 24, 1883; graduate of Converse College; married June 16, 1909, James Benjamin Brunson, son of Thomas Jefferson Brunson, Sr. (1840-1913), and wife Elsie Williams Riley (1838-1878); and resided in 1954 in Fairfax. Children:

(a) An unnamed son — born and died April 6, 1910.

(b) James Benjamin Brunson, Jr., born September 9, 1911; married June 22, 1946, Betty Khuns, and in 1954 there were three children (names not available).

(c) Elsie Eugenia Brunson, born June 27, 1913; Registered Nurse; employed by Drs. Tuten and Tuten at Fairfax, where she resides.

(d) Mary Margaret Brunson, born October 24, 1915; married June 28, 1941, George R. Bethea, and in 1954 there were two children (names unavailable).

(e) Thomas Jefferson Brunson (Jr.), born April 14, 1918; married April 12, 1947, Margie Lucille Miller.

5. Roy Oscar Youmans, born March 12, 1885; died August 21, 1885.

6. William Hamilton Youmans (II), born November 15, 1886; married first Lillie Blankenship, and secondly Harriette Roberson, and in 1955 resided in Richmond, Virginia; no issue.

7. Marion Floy Youmans, born April 6, 1889; died December 18, 1889.

8. Rhett Maxwell Youmans, born October 13, 1890; died October 31, 1891.

9. Corren Pinckney Youmans, born October 14, 1892; graduate of Clem-

son College and the Medical College of South Carolina; physician and surgeon; veteran of World Wars I and II (as a Lieut., in I, and as a Colonel in II, in the Medical Corps, U. S. Army); married Kate Forest, and lives in Miami, Florida, where he is engaged in the practice of medicine.

Children: (a) Corren Pinckney Youmans, Jr. (b) Alice Jean Youmans.

IV. WILLIAM HAMILTON YOUMANS: William Hamilton Youmans was born August 9, 1842, at Stoney Run Plantation, in St. Luke's Parish, Beaufort District, and died in 1919 in San Saba, Texas, unmarried. Of him, this appears on the Lawtonville monument:

William Hamilton Youmans — Gillisonville, S. C., 1842, San Saba, Texas, 1919. Graduate S. C. College in class of '60. After the war studied Law and was admitted to the Bar. Health failed and went to Texas Indian Plains. On Lapland Snows Believers find the same repose.

V. LAURENS WINKLER YOUMANS: Laurens Winkler Youmans was born October 13, 1844, at Stoney Run Plantation, in St. Luke's Parish, Beaufort District, and died February 26, 1908. He was educated at Beaufort Academy (Gillisonville) and South Carolina College. In 1862, on April 12th, when the South Carolina College closed, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was assigned to Company F, 3rd Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry, C. S. A., as a private, and was later transferred to Company H, 1st Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers. He served in the northern Virginia campaigns, and was paroled after Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House April 9, 1865. He owned and resided at Duck Branch Plantation in Barnwell (now Allendale) County although for a brief time he lived and farmed in the Black Creek community of Hampton County.

Laurens W. Youmans was elected to the House of Representatives (the celebrated "Wallace House") in the Wade Hampton campaign of 1876, and to the South Carolina Senate in 1884, from Barnwell County. Later and voluntarily without cost to debt-ridden Barnwell he served as a County Commissioner.

On June 15, 1865, Laurens W. Youmans married Mary Ann Stokes, his first wife, a daughter of Arthur Russell Stokes (1812-1895) and wife Mary Youmans (1819-1853). She was born March 14, 1847, and died May 1, 1885. She and Laurens were first cousins (by descent from William Youmans, Sr.). On November 18, 1886, he married secondly Margaret Preston Campbell, daughter of Edward McDonald Campbell (1825-1878), M. D., and wife Ellen Fairman Sheffey White (1836-1912). She was born March 23, 1863, and died March 18, 1928.

Children (of the first marriage): ¹³

1. Edwin Youmans, born June 15, 1867, and died January 2, 1926; married Katie Markbee; veteran of the Spanish-American War. No issue.

2. Mary Euphemia Youmans, born May 17, 1869, and died in 1944; married Andrew Theron Woodward, and lived in Valdosta, Georgia; member of

the D. A. R. by descent from Captain Nathan Johnston.¹⁴

Children: (a) A son — reportedly deceased. (b) Elizabeth Woodward — untraced.

3. Alma May Youmans, born March 29, 1872, and died July 26, 1873.

4. Lily Houston Youmans, born May 24, 1874; married James Clinton Preacher, and resided in Fairfax. She has survived him, and in 1964 lived with her daughter, Mrs. George E. Bryan, near Allendale.

Children: (a) Ronald Pelham Preacher — died November 23, 1963; married Roberta Edwards. (b) Blanche Preacher; married ——— Beal. (c) Lily Preacher; married George Easterling Bryan; resides near Allendale.

5. Laurens Youmans, born June 20, 1876, and died October 12, 1955, in Salisbury, North Carolina. He lived in Fairfax, and owned Duck Branch Plantation. On June 19, 1901, he married Mary Catherine Mole, daughter of Dr. J. W. Mole, Sr., and wife Mary Alice Lightsey. Children:

(a) Laurens William Youmans, born March 19, 1902; died in 1954; married December 2, 1922, Pearl Harrelson; resided in Springfield, Massachusetts. Children:

(i) Laurens William Youmans, Jr., born May 9, 1924; married January 19, 1946, Claudia ———; resides in Springfield. Sons: (aa) Laurens William Youmans, III, born February 6, 1947. (bb) Gary Youmans, born August 9, 1951. (cc) Steven Youmans, born May 10, 1954.

(ii) Betty Josephine Youmans; married June 24, 1950, Captain Joseph J. Scott, U. S. Army. Children (born in Manheim, Germany): (aa) Catherine Scott, born September 25, 1953. (bb) Sharan Elizabeth Scott, born June 12, 1955.

(b) Hazel Youmans, born November 14, 1905; married William Holbrook Harter July 17, 1924; resides in Salisbury, North Carolina. Children:

(i) William Holbrook Harter, Jr., born May 22, 1925; married Marian Britton July 2, 1949.

(ii) Carolyn Anne Harter, born April 4, 1931; married Richard Frederick Lentz, Jr. Children: (aa) Steven Frederick Lentz, born March 31, 1952. (bb) Michael King Lentz, born September 6, 1954.

(iii) Julian Harter.

(c) Mary Alice Youmans, born May 15, 1910; married December 26, 1930, Albert Sidney Herlong, Jr., resides in Leesburg, Florida. He is a former County Judge, and is presently a member of Congress. Children:

(i) Mary Alice Herlong, born September 4, 1932; married September 5, 1953, Andrew Gramling Patillo. Son: Patrick Sidney Patillo, born August 12, 1954.

(ii) Margaret Louise Herlong, born August 10, 1935.

(iii) Dorothy Herlong, and (iv) Albert Sidney Herlong, III, twins, born May 5, 1939.

6. An unnamed son — born and died February 24, 1879.

7. Virginia Eloise Youmans, born May 8, 1880, and died March 31, 1954; married November 6, 1900, Robert William McDaniel (born June 10, 1878). Children:

(a) Roberta Eloise McDaniel born October 28, 1901; married in June, 1928, Joseph L. Edwards. Son: Joseph L. Edwards, Jr.

(b) Margaret McDaniel, born September 25, 1903; married August 9, 1935, Paul W. Hund; resides in Charleston.

Children: (i) Paul W. Hund, Jr., born January 18, 1937; married May 11, 1963, Martha T. Jenkins (born February 11, 1938). (ii) Johannah Virginia Hund, born May 30, 1939. (iii) Robert Hugo Hund, born December 17, 1940.

(c) Mary Virginia McDaniel; married John Robert Roper.

(d) Robert William McDaniel, Jr.; married Carolyn Dickert.

8. Arthur Youmans, born September 18, 1882; died in 1955; resided in Tampa, Florida; married first Nell Owings, and secondly Addie Griner. Children: Three — a son and two daughters (names unavailable).

9. Blanche Youmans, born May 27, 1884; died August 23, 1884.

(Of the second marriage — to Margaret Preston Campbell)

10. McDonald Campbell Youmans, born August 26, 1887; retired; resides in Jonesville, South Carolina; unmarried.

11. Margaret Preston Youmans, born June 21, 1889; graduate of Converse College and Johnston-Willis Sanatorium (R.N.), of Richmond, Virginia, married June 27, 1917, at the home of her mother in Hendersonville, North Carolina, Joseph William Cox (born December 19, 1889); resides in Johnston (S. C.), where he is engaged in the practice of law. No issue.

12. Lucille Youmans, born December 20, 1891; graduate of Converse College, and studied at the University of North Carolina; member of D. A. R. and U. D. C.; married March 24, 1920, William Walter Hames, son of Lemuel Thaddeus Hames and wife Addie McWhorter, of Jonesville. He was born May 21, 1887; died June 25, 1941. She resides in Jonesville. Children:

(a) Etha Frances Ellerbe — *adopted*, born October 4, 1921, daughter of a deceased sister of William Walter Hames.

(b) Margaret Preston Hames, born February 21, 1923; married February 19, 1944, Henry Irwin Hadden. Child: One, in 1955 — name not available.

(c) Boyd Lemuel Hames, born June 25, 1924; physician and surgeon; married March 22, 1952, Marie Anne Ayers, and resides in Jonesville. Child: One, in 1955 — name not available.

VI. EDWIN CARUTHERS YOUMANS: Edwin Caruthers Youmans was born September 15, 1846, in Gillisonville, and died January 15, 1865, on Morris Island, South Carolina, where he was a prisoner of war of the Union Army. On the Lawtonville monument is this legend:

Edwin Caruthers Youmans, Gillisonville, S. C., 1846, Morris Island, S. C., 1865. Pious Boy Soldier, died on Morris Island a prisoner of the War Between the States.

In the eulogy delivered at his mother's funeral in 1893, the speaker, after referring to her older sons, spoke thusly of Edwin: ¹⁵

And then a younger one, Edwin Youmans, was captured and died on Morris Island, and was buried where the lone sea wave sings his requiem.

"He the young and strong, who cherished
Noble lingerings for the strife,
By the roadside fell and perished,
Weary with the march of life."

VII. ELIZA VIRGINIA YOUMANS: Eliza Virginia Youmans was born September 15, 1853, in Gillisonville, and died in 1920. She married James Franklin Causey, and resided near Estill. They were members of the Baptist Church, and while there were no children of the union there were several foster children.

It was she who caused the monument in memory of her seven brothers in Lawtonville to be erected.

VIII. ELLA YOUMANS: Ella Youmans was born in Gilsonville July 4, 1856, and died April 26, 1926. She married Robert Thomas Causey, and they lived near Estill. They were members of the Baptist Church, and the foster parents of several children but none of their own.

IX. MARCELLUS HAMMOND YOUMANS: Marcellus Hammond Youmans, the youngest child, was born September 2, 1858, at Carrollton Plantation, near Stafford, and died January 28, 1911. On the Lawtonville monument, on the north side, is this inscription:

Marcellus Hammond Youmans, Carrollton, S. C., 1858, Lawtonville, 1911.
The Benjamin of the Family.

Marcellus H. Youmans married Josephine Cornelia O'Neal, daughter of William Martin O'Neal and wife Mary Peebles, on November 13, 1878. They were half-second cousins by descent from Elizabeth McKoy. She was born May 13, 1858, and died January 19, 1945. They lived at Carrollton, in Hampton County.

Children:

1. Mary Houston Youmans, born October 7, 1879; died October 19, 1913; married first Rufus Arago Mason, son of William Sidney Mason and wife Mary O. Causey of Scotia (S. C.). He was born in 1874; died in 1910. She married secondly Laird A. Stanley. Children:

(a) Joseph Arago Mason (of the first marriage), born December 24, 1899; lived with his grandmother, Josephine (O'Neal) Youmans, at Carrollton after the death of his mother in 1913 and later at Furman; married Florine Shuman.

Children: (i) Rufus Mason — died in World War II. (ii) Miriam Mason — married (no other information). (iii) William Mason — resides in Orangeburg.

(b) Mary Cornelia Mason, born October 27, 1905; reared in the home of her grandmother Youmans; resides with her aunt, Mrs. Winfield S. Smith, near Charleston.

(c) William Hammond Mason, born October 14, 1908; reared in the home of his grandmother Youmans; married Margaret Davis. Daughter: Carolyn Mason, born *circa* 1939.

(d) Marie Stanley, a twin (the other child died unnamed at birth) — of the second marriage —, born October 9, 1913. She was adopted and reared by her mother's sister, Mrs. Thomas J. Ayer, and became Marie Stanley Ayer. She married first David Oscar Davis, and secondly Joseph Zock; resides in East Brady, Pennsylvania.

Children (of the first marriage):

(i) David Oscar Davis, Jr., born February 18, 1933; married July 26, 1956, Helen Koonce, daughter of Fred E. Koonce and Prudy Helen Mills, his wife, of Trenton, North Carolina. Sons: (aa) John Timothy Koonce Davis, born March 19, 1959. (bb) Name and date of birth unavailable.

(ii) Morris B. Davis, born July 14, 1935; Baptist minister; married August 17, 1958, Helen Rosalie Nutter, of Clarksburg, West Virginia; resides at Bluffton, South Carolina.

2. William Youmans (III) — died in infancy.

3. Robert Franklin Youmans — died in infancy.

4. Eva O'Neal Youmans, born July 23, 1884; died in November, 1957; married George Winton Smith, son of Jasper Smith and wife Sarah F. O'Neal, and her first cousin once removed by descent from Thomas Miles O'Neal (1799-1862) and Mary Eveline Gibson (1805-1845); resided in Furman. Children:

(a) Reba Frances Smith, born April 9, 1905; married twice — lastly Noah Bashaw, and resides in Covina, California.

(b) Charles Wesley Smith, born August 27, 1907; died *circa* 1928.

(c) Albert Vernon Smith, born July 9, 1909; married Gertrude Gooding. Son: Reginald Smith; married in November, 1963, Agnes Barfield of Garnett.

(d) Eva Kathleen Smith, born September 12, 1912; married Maynard Noble, and resides in Jackson, Michigan.

(e) Marcellus Youmans Smith, born December 10, 1914; married Virginia Prescott (who died February 22, 1961). Children: (i) William Smith. (ii) Suzanne Smith.

(f) George Wilson Smith, born February 27, 1917; married Louise Keefe; resides in Toledo, Ohio. Children: (i) George Wilson Smith, Jr. (ii)

—— (iii) Patricia Smith. (iv) and (v) Judy Smith and David Smith, twins.

(g) Lynn Hammond Smith, born April 13, 1919; married Marjorie McCumber; resides in Charleston.

(h) Cornelius O'Neal Smith, born December 30, 1920; married Mary Smith; resides in Charleston. Daughter: Elda Smith, born *circa* 1946.

5. Cornelia Gertrude Youmans, born December 25, 1885, and died January 16, 1956. On December 9, 1908, she married Thomas Jefferson Ayer, son of George Jefferson Ayer and wife Sarah Hughes of Bamberg. They lived in Furman. Children:

(a) Marie Stanley Ayer, an *adopted* daughter (*q.v.*), a niece, natural daughter of Mary Houston (Youmans) Stanley.

(b) Josephine Youmans Ayer, born November 13, 1914; graduate of Winthrop College (A.B.) and William and Mary University (M.A.); member, Shandon Methodist Church, Columbia; former Director of Social Services, Epworth Children's Home, presently Supervisor, Children's Bureau of South Carolina (the state's adoption agency), and visiting lecturer on "Child Welfare" at the University of South Carolina; married June 6, 1942, Glenn Alvin Cannon (born *circa* 1904), son of Dr. James Alvin Cannon, Jr., and wife Georgianna Whitmire of Pickens. He is a graduate of Berea College. They reside in Columbia. Daughter: Lynnda Gertrude Cannon, born May 10, 1947.

(c) Sara McCoy ("Coy") Ayer, born May 10, 1928; graduate of Winthrop College, and pursued post-graduate study at Columbia University; married December 29, 1949, William Capers Patrick, III, son of William Capers Patrick, II, and wife Florine Frupp of Furman. He is a graduate of the Universities of South Carolina and Tennessee, and a bacteriologist.

Sons: (i) William Thomas Patrick, born August 14, 1951. (ii) Mark Edward Patrick, born August 27, 1954.

6. Leo Essie Youmans, born September 12, 1888; died April 13, 1955; married William Benjamin DeLoach (Jr.), son of William B. DeLoach (Sr.) and wife Dero C. Long of Furman. He was born in 1880; died April 18, 1955. They lived near Furman. Daughters:

(a) An unnamed daughter — died at birth.

(b) Dero Josephine DeLoach, born May 26, 1924; graduate of Winthrop College, and a former school teacher; married in 1947 Eugene Irwin, and resides in Charleston.

Children (*adopted*): (i) Eugene Michael Irwin, born May 23, 1958. (ii) Rebecca DeLoach Irwin, born March 2, 1960.

7. Lynn Hammond Youmans, born December 5, 1890; married Edith Blanche Daley, daughter of Robert Alexander Daley and wife Fanny McKenzie of Scotia; resides in Furman. Children:

(a) Jean Audrey Youmans, born September 7, 1930; graduate of Lander College, and a former school teacher; married John Drayton Gantt of Boiling Springs (in Barnwell County). He is a graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy, and they reside in Summerville.

Children: (i) Charles Hammond Gantt, born January 21, 1954. (ii) Edith Ann Gantt, born March 4, 1957.

(b) Lynn Hammond Youmans, Jr., a twin, born October 7, 1931; attended Wofford College; married August 10, 1952, Mary Elizabeth Hughes. She is a graduate of Winthrop College, and a former school teacher. They reside in Furman.

Daughters: (i) Susan Elizabeth Youmans, and (ii) Rebecca Lynn Youmans, twins, born September 30, 1955.

(c) Robert Alexander Youmans, a twin, born October 7, 1931; graduate of Wofford College; veteran of Korean War; in partnership with his brother, Lynn Hammond Youmans, Jr., has taken over and operates the Ayer and Youmans farms near Furman; married August 16, 1953, Betty Jean Hughes, a sister of his brother's wife. She was born December 25, 1932, is a graduate of Winthrop College, and a former school teacher. Son: Robert Alexander Youmans, Jr., born August 9, 1961.

8. Ella Virginia Youmans, born August 5, 1893; died August 12, 1900.

9. Emma Frances Youmans, born April 5, 1897; married Dr. Winfield Scott Smith, a dentist, son of Joseph Morris Smith (of Quebec, Canada) and Mabel Strahl (of Pennsylvania); resides near Charleston. Sons (*adopted*):

(a) Edward Bruce Smith, born June 16, 1931; married first Lottie Lee and secondly Sally Jones; Children: (i) David Smith (of the first marriage), born February 5, 1951. (ii) Dean Edward Smith (of the second marriage), born April 12, 1956. (iii) Gina Renee Smith, born November 22, 1959.

(b) Gerald Scott Smith, born February 10, 1933; married Marian Roddy of Washington (D.C.); veteran of Korean War; resides in Washington. Son: Michael Scott Smith, born August 4, 19—.

10. Willie Elizabeth Youmans, born March 1, 1900; died November 7, 1900.

¹ *The State*, Columbia, S. C., for Dec. 4, 1906. See also J. C. Hemphill, *Men of Mark in South Carolina* (Washington, D. C., 1909), Vol. IV, pp. 424-427.

² A campaign bulletin of 1905, owned by Coy K. Johnston, West Hartford, Conn.

³ *Ibid.* Also *Remarks of . . . Henderson . . . on the occasion of Memorial Exercises to Attorney-General Youmans . . . Held before the Supreme Court of South Carolina* (R. L. Bryan Co., Columbia, S. C., 1906).

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *The State*, for Dec. 7, 1906.

⁶ *Youmans Family Charts*, *op. cit.* Also *The State*, for Dec. 4, 1906.

⁷ Notes of Mrs. L. Douglas Danforth supplied by Mrs. Glenn A. Cannon, Columbia, S. C.

⁸ No. 51584, *Lineage Books*, Vol. 52, p. 256, *op. cit.*

⁹ His obituary, *Minutes, Savannah River Baptist Association*.

¹⁰ Erected in 1920 by Mrs. Robert Franklin Causey nee Eliza Virginia Youmans at the instance of the Reverend J. T. Morrison, pastor of Lawtonville Baptist Church.

¹¹ *Youmans Family Charts, op. cit.*

¹² *Southern Medical Journal*, 1955.

¹³ *Youmans Family Charts, op. cit.* For a biographical account, see Hemphill, *op. cit.*, Vol. III, p. 441, and *Biographical Sketches of Alumni of South Carolina*, collected by Dr. A. C. Moore in 1907, in the Manuscript Room, South Caroliniana Library, University of South Carolina; also see *The Senate of South Carolina: 1776-1962*, by Reynolds and Faunt (The Senate of the General Assembly of S. C., 1962).

¹⁴ No. 66113, Lineage Books, Vol. 67, p. 46, *op. cit.*

¹⁵ *Op. cit.*

References generally: *Youmans Family Charts, op. cit.*; Mrs. Glenn A. Cannon, S. C.; Mrs. Paul W. Hund, Charleston, S. C., and McDonald C. Youmans, Jonesville, S. C.

CHAPTER 14

The Reverend Jonas Johnston

Of the Seventh Generation

Jonas Johnston, son of Nathan Johnston and wife Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy, was born March 11, 1821, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died April 20, 1881, in Houston, Texas. On March 23, 1843, in St. Peter's, he married Laura Anna Forrester, daughter of William Forrester and wife Jane Singleton, also of St. Peter's. She was born September 7, 1823, in St. Peter's; died September 22, 1894, in Navasota, Texas. Both are buried in Anderson.¹

Jonas Johnston was baptized August 23, 1846, by the Reverend James T. Sweat (probably at McBride's Mill Pond), and became a member of Beech Branch Baptist Church. Laura Anna (Forrester) Johnston was baptized April 11, 1847, by the Reverend Sweat. They were married by Reverend Isaac Nichols, pastor of Beech Branch in 1843.²

Three incidents in the life of Jonas Johnston before he was called to the ministry should be noted. He was tried on a charge of assault and battery, but none of the details except the time, in 1842 or early 1843, is available. He was defended by William E. Martin, Esquire, who was employed by Captain Nathan Johnston. Mr. Martin's fee for the "defence of son asst & Battery" was \$20, and the account was settled by Captain Johnston February 11, 1843.³ It is not known whether he was convicted or acquitted. The second incident relates to a "commotion" between Laura Anna Johnston and her mother-in-law. In view of the temper of Elizabeth McKoy, the commotion is understandable, but let the *Beech Branch Baptist Church Book* give the little

known details: ⁴

At a church conference on December 9, 1843, "First Brother William Forrester made the statement which the Church concluded to take no further notice of. Brother Forrester stated there is a certain report in circulation against Sister Eliza Johnston which he is not satisfied with. The following Brothers Viz. Amos Smart and E. Gifford were appointed to wait on sister Johnston, and if on investigating the matter, they thought it worthy of the Church, they are to cite her to attend the next conference."

For January 13, 1844, is this entry: "The Committee which was appointed to speak to Sister Johnston, reported that they have done so, and



Laura Anna Forrester
(1823-1894)



The Reverend Jonas Johnston
(1821-1881)

requested her to attend today." [But her absence on January 13th was apparently overlooked.]

On February 10, is this: "... It was then moved to hear Sister Johnston if she prefers to make her statement to the Committee, which was agreed to. Some objections being made to Sister Johnston's case being investigated any further against her until the charge against her was stated, Brother Amos Smart then stated that she was charged with having went to Jonas Johnston's to abuse his wife Laura, and of attempting to beat her with a board. Sister Johnston rose and made a statement of the matter which gave satisfaction to the Church."

The third incident concerns a duel. Edward Forrester, a brother-in-law of Jonas Johnston, was challenged to a duel by Thomas Myers. The challenge was accepted, the duel fought, and Jonas was Edward's second; the outcome is not known. But, following a discussion of dueling and a disapproval thereof, this

appears in the *Beech Branch Baptist Church Book*:⁵

"Henry Smart was then charged by Jonas Johnston with giving advice to and counseling Edward Forrester to accept a challenge of Thomas Myers to fight a duel, & after investigating the matter, the Church decided that he was not guilty of the charge. William M. Forrester with angry tone and gestures accused the Church with acting partial and requested his name to be erased from the Church Book, and then abruptly left the house" . . . thereupon "William M. Forrester was convicted of having aided and abetted in a Duel," and "*Excommunicated*,"—from entries for December 11, 1847. On the next day, for December 12, this was entered: Jonas Johnston apologized "for accompanying Edward Forrester to fight a Duel *if it had injured the feelings of Henry Smart*" (Emphasis supplied)

Jonas Johnston was called to the ministry in 1848, and ordained at the age of 29 years by a presbytery "consisting of Rev. E. T. Winkler, D. D., Rev. J. T. Robert, LL.D., and Rev. Winborn Lawton," at Pipe Creek Baptist Church (which *circa* 1852 became Lawtonville Baptist Church).⁶ Ordination was at the request of Pipe Creek. It appears that on August 10, 1850, his father, "Brother Nathan Johnston applied for a letter of Dismission for Jonas Johnston & Laura his wife to join the Pipe Creek Church which was granted." Notations in the minutes of Beech Branch in the foregoing respects are as follows: ⁷

On July 8, 1848, "Brother Jonas Johnston informs the Church that he feels it to be his duty to preach the gospel. We therefore invite him to exercise his gift amongst us that we may have an opportunity to judge as to what extent to encourage him."

On August 12, 1848, "Brother Jonas Johnston preached," and November 11, 1848, he was appointed an "alternate Delegate to the Association."

On February 10, 1849, Jonas Johnston moved postponement of "an addition to the Articles of Our Faith" dealing with souls in paradise "if righteous." And on April 17, June 9, September 8, and October 13, he preached. On November 10, "Brother Jonas Johnston sung (*sic.*) and prayed"; on December 8, preached, and on April 13, 1850, "Brother Jonas Johnston preached and Brother Nichols exhorted."

Although not formally ordained until 1850, Jonas Johnston is listed as the Pastor of Beech Branch Baptist Church in 1849.⁸ Also "Brother Nichols," referred to above, was the Reverend Isaac Nichols, sometimes Pastor of Beech Branch between 1838 and 1853 and also of Lawtonville.

The circumstances inducing Jonas Johnston to move to Texas are not known with certitude. He moved in December, 1850, and a niece has written:

Jonas Johnston did not want to leave his native state, but his wife's parents moved to Texas, and she wanted to be near them. So he too went to Texas. I saw a letter he wrote to my father [William Cuyler Johnston] just before he died; in it he said "what was life to him; he had wealth, but no health; and that his heart was in Carolina."⁹

In *The Encyclopedia of the New West*, published in 1881,¹⁰ the following account of the life of Jonas Johnston appeared:

The Rev. Jonas Johnston was born in Beaufort District, South Carolina,

March 11, 1821 . . . and ordained as a Baptist minister in September, 1850, by the Lawtonville Baptist Church. In December of the same year (1850) he went to Texas, settling in Grimes County, in which County he lived most of the time until January, 1878, when he became one of the owners (he bought half interest) of the *Texas Baptist Herald* and moved to Houston, becoming the business firm of Link and Johnston.

During his residence in Grimes County, his time was given to the ministry, except during two serious interruptions from protracted illness. During his ministry in Grimes and surrounding counties, it was his privilege to be pastor of the churches at Anderson, Navasota, Plantersville, Montgomery, Huntsville and various other points in those counties. His ministry was abundantly blessed in the conversion of many and in the building up of the churches. As soon as he arrived in Texas, he became deeply interested in all the enterprises of the denomination, both missionary and educational, giving freely of his means (of which he possessed a competency) not only to missions and education but to objects of charity around him. He has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Baptist State convention from its first meeting after his arrival. He was one of the organizing members of the Educational Union and one of its Board of Directors during its existence. He was one of the committee that called the greatest and grandest convention of Baptists that has ever met in Texas, to wit: the convention at Bremond in 1875. He was one of the committee that drafted the platform adopted by that convention. He has been one of the commission and one of the Board of Directors of the Texas Baptist Educational Commission from the first to this time. Since his connection with the *Texas Baptist Herald*, he has made his home in Houston, but put much of his time in travelling, visiting churches and general bodies of the denomination.

He is known all over this great state as one deeply interested in the cause of the Master, and laboring zealously for the glory of God and the good of man, and as a sound, consistent Baptist.

Dr. J. B. Link, his partner in the firm of Link & Johnston, publishers of the *Texas Baptist Herald* (now the *Texas Baptist Standard*) wrote of Jonas Johnston: ¹¹

In personal appearance Bro. Johnston was rather tall and slender. Rather frail physically, his immense will-power carried him onward when a less resolute man would have succumbed. He usually wore a pleasant smile and his genial manner won him friends. He was a man of positive convictions and held tenaciously to his opinions, yet was easily influenced by those in whom he had confidence.

In his business relations he was prompt and economical. He met his obligations promptly, and expected others to do the same. He did what he believed to be right, and was conscientious in his financial transactions. We have no hesitancy in saying he was an honest man in his dealings with the world. While he was economical, yet he was liberal to give when a worthy object presented itself. He knew the value of money, also knew how to give it when necessary. He might be called a good business man, leaving his family in comfortable circumstances.

. . . For the greater part of the time we have lived under the same roof and labored side by side in the same office, and we can truthfully say that we have never known a man more thoroughly consecrated to the advancement of Christianity and Baptist principles and prosperity in Texas, than Bro. Johnston.

Children:

1. Henrietta Jane Johnston, born May 4, 1844, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina (*See later*).

2. Laura Meriah Johnston, born October 26, 1846; died December 5, 1848, and buried at Beech Branch.

3. Cornelia Caroline Johnston, born September 29, 1848, in St. Peter's Parish (*See later*).

4. Benjamin Jonas Johnston, born December 14, 1852, in Anderson, Texas; died November 16, 1859, and buried in Anderson.

5. Virginia Houston Johnston, born November 22, 1855; died June 10, 1856, and buried in Anderson. (According to the entry in the Bible of Reverend Jonas Johnston, "She was laid in the burying yard at Benj. R. Johnston — moved to Odd Fellows Rest, Anderson, Grimes County." It is speculated that Benjamin R. Johnston is either the Benjamin Johnston, or his son, referred to in Chapter 33, and who is untraced.)¹²

6. Lillie Johnston, born March 21, 1859, in Anderson; died June 6, 1866, and buried in Anderson.

7. Lula James Johnston, born January 7, 1862, in Independence (*See later*).

¹ Bible of Rev. Jonas Johnston, owned by Mrs. Lula Throop Ashley, Big Spring, Texas (in the back of which is written "Presented to Jonas Johnston in the year of 1844 by his father — Nathan Johnston."); obituary of Rev. Jonas Johnston, published in the *Texas Baptist Herald*, Houston, Texas, April 28, 1881; and (on date of birth of Jonas Johnston) Bible of Capt. Nathan Johnston, owned by Coy K. Johnston, West Hartford, Conn.

² Bible of Rev. Jonas Johnston; also *Beech Branch Baptist Church Book*, *op. cit.*, Vol. 1, p. 165.

³ The receipted statement of account, dated February 11, 1843, was owned by the late Grover F. Bowers, Luray, S. C.

⁴ *Beech Branch Baptist Church Book*, *op. cit.*, Vol. 1, p. 151-153.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 175.

⁶ The presbytery is identified in his obituary.

⁷ *Op. cit.*, 1, pp. 190, 193, 196, 197 and 200.

⁸ *History of Beech Branch Baptist Church*, *op. cit.*, p. 20.

⁹ From a letter by Mrs. Rosa R. (Johnston) Garvin to Mrs. Coy Johnston, dated July 12, 1926.

¹⁰ At pp. 382-383; published by U. S. Biographical Publishing Company, Marshall, Texas).

¹¹ From his obituary.

¹² Also of interest is an unidentified newspaper clipping pasted in the Bible of Rev. Jonas Johnston, reading as follows: "Died in Grimes Ct., Texas on the morning of the 14th Nov. 1853 Jane Caroline, only child of Benjamin R. and Caroline Cornelia Johnson, aged 3 years, 9 months and 17 days." It is conceivable he was a son of Amos Johnston (1769-1815).

CHAPTER 15

Children and Descendants of the Reverend Jonas Johnston

Of the Eighth through the Thirteenth Generations

I. HENRIETTA JANE JOHNSTON: Henrietta Jane Johnston was born May 4, 1844, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died May 9, 1930. She is buried in Waco, Texas. She was six years of age when her parents moved to Texas.

She married first Joseph Pinckney Hair December 19, 1860, in Grimes County. He was born in 1833 in Louisiana, and died May 18, 1873. He was a merchant in Anderson. A daughter, Mrs. Laura Ellen Hair Haynie, born in 1861, has said she recalls as a young child accompanying her mother to Galveston to visit her father where he served as a guard of Union prisoners of war.

She married secondly Pinckney Hawkins. He was born July 12, 1848, in Greenville, South Carolina; died February 13, 1928, and is buried in Waco. He was a graduate of Furman University, a school teacher (and an accomplished scholar in Greek), and a Baptist minister.

Children (of the first marriage):

1. Laura Ellen Hair, born December 27, 1861, in Anderson. She attended Baylor Female College at Independence and graduated from Waco University (now Baylor University) in 1881. She married William H. Haynie, M.D., December 20, 1883. He was born August 25, 1857, in Grimes County; died April 13, 1907, and is buried in Anderson. He was a graduate of Tulane University, and the son of a Confederate Army surgeon. The following appeared in a 1959 news account:

"In Independence where Mrs. Haynie [referring to Laura Ellen Hair] joined the Baptist Church in 1876 she sat in the same pew which Gen. Sam Houston did and read from the same Bible used when he joined the church . . .

"Mrs. Haynie's grandfather, Jonas Johnston, was a Baptist preacher and organizer of the first Baptist newspaper in Texas, the Texas Baptist Herald, now The Baptist Standard. He was trustee of Baylor College until his death . . .

"Mrs. Haynie remembers living in a log house, riding regular stage coaches and sitting in the fireplace at Fanthorpe Inn at Anderson where Sam Houston often visited."

Children:

(a) Tennie Haynie, born December 31, 1884, in Anderson; graduated from Anderson High School; married first Walter Isaacks (who died in 1962) and secondly H. W. Haynie (no relation) of Pecos; and now resides in Waco. Children (born in Lampasas):

(i) Andrew Isaacks, born December 25, 1908; graduated from Lampasas High School; Baptist; partner in Southwestern Construction Company of Houston; married Fay Nobel, April 12, 1942. Children: (aa) Roderick Isaacks, born October 12, 1944. (bb) Martha Isaacks, born June 13, 1946.

(ii) Dwight Isaacks, born October 21, 1916; Baptist; married Louise

Guidry August 6, 1938; resides in Houston. Children: (aa) Anne Isaacks, born June 13, 1940; married Ronald Giblin March 22, 1958; Roman Catholic — son (of 13th generation): Ronald Giblin, Jr., born September 30, 1960, in Stuttgart, Germany. (bb) Dwight Isaacks, Jr., born October 11, 1951.

(iii) Melva Isaacks, born March 17, 1917; graduate of Houston High School; Lutheran; married Clifford Dietrich July 10, 1938, and married secondly A. R. Fuchs; resides in Brenham. Sons (of first marriage): (aa) Clifford Leroy Dietrich, born January 8, 1941. (bb) Robert Earl Dietrich, born June 26, 1943.

(b) Imogen Haynie, born October 12, 1888; attended Anderson schools and graduated from a business college; former Deputy Clerk of Grimes County with the unique distinction of having issued her own marriage license; married Jesse W. Garvin, who was born August 17, 1879, in Grimes County, and died March 2, 1955 (and is buried in Navasota); now resides in Gilmer. Children (born in Navasota):

(i) Laura Elizabeth Garvin, born April 3, 1911; attended Mary Hardin-Baylor College; Presbyterian; married Walter L. Pemberthy July 3, 1933. He was born September 16, 1901, in Elyria, Ohio; graduated from Ohio State University, and is now associated with Texas A. & M. College; lives in Bryan. Children (born in Bryan):

(aa) Walter L. Pemberthy, Jr., born September 14, 1934; graduate of Texas A. & M. College (1958), veteran of U. S. Air Force, and now employed by Mobil Oil Company; married Saranne Bowker (a graduate of Southern Methodist University) — children: (aaa) Walter Bowker Pemberthy, born May 1, 1961, in Ft. Worth; (bbb) Cynthia Lauren Pemberthy, born May 31, 1963, in Midland.

(bb) Sara Jean Pemberthy, born July 17, 1936; graduate of Stephens College and the University of Texas; former school teacher; Methodist; married Paul Wilson February 20, 1959; resides in Dallas — children (born in Dallas): (aaa) Walter Lauren Wilson, born March 23, 1960; (bbb) Laura Elizabeth Wilson, born June 14, 1963.

(cc) Laura Elizabeth Pemberthy, born July 14, 1938; graduate of Stephens College; former airline stewardess; Methodist; married Ronald Parker, officer, U. S. N., April 4, 1959 — children: (aaa) Donald Mark Parker, born March 5, 1961, in Coronado, California; (bbb) Leslie Kaye Parker, born January 8, 1963, in Coronado.

(ii) Imogen Garvin, born August 29, 1912; attended Mary Hardin-Baylor College; Baptist; on April 19, 1933, married David Reed McDonald, who was born May 19, 1908, in Madisonville, and is now employed by Texas A. & M. College; resides in Bryan. Children: (aa) William Garvin McDonald, born July 4, 1937. (bb) Laura Reed McDonald, born July 2, 1947.

(iii) Mildred Garvin, born October 11, 1915; attended Mary Hardin-Baylor College; on May 1, 1936, married Harry Wilson Aldridge, who was born June 4, 1912, in Gilmer. He is the owner of a laundry and cold-storage plant in Gilmer. Children:

(aa) Michael Edwin Aldridge, born September 16, 1940, in Gilmer.

(bb) Ann Aldridge, born March 29, 1943, in Yuba City, California.

(cc) Patricia Aldridge, born May 14, 1944, in Ft. Knox, Kentucky; graduate of Gilmer High School; Methodist; 1961 "Queen" of the Yamboree (annual Gilmer festival); married Jimmy Leon Green February 9, 1962; lives in Gilmer — son: David Russell Green, born December 2, 1962, in Gilmer.

(c) William H. Haynie, Jr., born January 18, 1893; graduated from the University of Texas; manufacturer; on August 27, 1921, married Ruby Colbert, who was born June 20, 1896, in Lampasas; now resides in Woodruff, Wisconsin. Daughter:

Lora Jean Haynie, born August 20, 1922; married Gordon W. Gray, M. D., of Pine Plains, New York, May 1, 19—; resides in Davenport, Iowa. Chil-

dren: (aa) Patricia Marie Gray, born June 10, 1947. (bb) Kathy Jean Gray, born April 27, 1950. (cc) William Thomas Gray, born December 24, 1953.

2. Jonas Johnston Hair, born January 4, 1866, in Independence; died July 19, 1954, and is buried in Big Spring. He was educated at Baylor University, owned a department store in Anderson, and at the time of his death was a Vice-President of the West Texas National Bank of Big Spring. On October 23, 1891, at Navasota, he married Mary (Mamie) Brown, daughter of Dr. George Washington and Louise G. Brown; she was born November 28, 1872, in Iola, and died December 7, 1960. Children:

(a) Joseph Fontaine Hair, born March 12, 1894, in Anderson; died July 14, 1940, and is buried in Big Spring; on July 13, 1924, at Coleman, married Mary Pearl Grimes, who was born September 15, 1905, in Talpa. Daughter:

Mary Marguerite Hair, born June 1, 1925, in Big Spring; married Jack Shirley Clenny November 12, 1944, in Big Spring. He was born February 15, 1921, in Henry County, Alabama. They reside in Albany, Georgia. Children: (aa) Mary Connie Clenny, born January 21, 1946, in Big Spring. (bb) Jacqueline Fontaine Clenny, born February 2, 1947, in Eufala, Alabama. (cc) Stevens Grimes Clenny, born July 20, 1957, in Albany, Georgia.

(b) Jonas Johnston Hair, Jr., born April 15, 1896, in Copperas Cove; died June 28, 1956, and is buried in Houston; married Mrs. Ethel Brewer in 1926 in San Angelo. There was no issue of the union.

(c) George Dudley Hair, born February 23, 1899, in Big Spring; died March 22, 1963, and is buried in LaPorte; married Myra Montgomery, of Decatur, December 21, 1929. Children (born in Corpus Christi):

(i) George Dudley Hair, Jr., born January 2, 1931; Methodist; married Patricia Chane of Beaumont May 19, 1956; resides in Dallas; no issue of the marriage.

(ii) Helen Jane Hair, born August 8, 1933; Methodist; married James W. Willingham, Jr., June 6, 1959, in LaPorte. Son: David Kyle Willingham, born in 1961, in Corpus Christi.

(d) Marion Brown Hair, born September 26, 1902, in Big Spring; married Mrs. Alma Anderson of Abilene June 17, 1954; principal of the schools in Brownfield.

(e) William Clinton Hair, born April 17, 1904, in Big Spring; died unmarried June 2, 1932.

(f) Mamie Elizabeth Hair, born December 1, 1910, in Big Spring; died October 24, 1939, and is buried in Amarillo; married Howard V. Billings of Oklahoma September 1, 1932, in Big Spring. Daughter:

Sylvia Sue Billings, born November 24, 1936, in Amarillo; Methodist; married Steve Jerry Etter of Lubbock June 8, 1956; resides in Lubbock. Children: (aa) Brent Alan Etter, born December 19, 1957. (bb) Scott Douglas Etter, born September 16, 1960. (cc) Monica Lynn Etter, born January 6, 1962.

3. Mattie Bell Hair, born April 20, 1872, in Independence, and died October 10, 1963. She is buried in Lampasas. She attended Baylor Female College and later Kidd-Key College. She was an artist, and many of her paintings won prizes. On April 8, 1896, in Copperas Cove, she married Oscar Dotson. He died in 1926 and is buried in California. There was no issue of the marriage.

Children (of the second marriage — to Pinckney Hawkins):

4. Tennie Powell Hawkins, born January 1, 1879, in Anderson; died June 14, 1960, and is buried in San Diego, California. On December 22, 1903, in Belton, she married John Clinton McKinnon, M. D. He was born October 14, 1875, in Dallas; died September 9, 1921, and is buried in Palo

Alto, California. She attended Baylor College. Son:

Clinton Dotson McKinnon, born February 5, 1906, in Dallas; graduated from the University of Redlands, and studied at the University of Geneva (Switzerland); Presbyterian; founder, editor and publisher of the *San Fernando Valley Times*, *San Diego Daily Journal*, and owner of the major interest in and publisher of the *Los Angeles Daily News*; also owner of two other newspapers in San Diego County, and owner and operator of several television stations in lower California; member of Congress, 1949-1952, from the San Diego District; Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee for Southern California, 1952-1954, and Democratic nominee for Senator (U.S.), 1952, etc. On October 12, 1932, at Covina, California, he married Lucille Virginia McVey; lives in San Diego. Children:

(i) Clinton Dan McKinnon, born January 27, 1934, in San Bernardino; graduate of the University of Missouri; veteran of U. S. Navy (aircraft pilot), 1956-1960; Deacon, Presbyterian Church; co-owner of Broadmoor Broadcasting Company, San Diego. On December 22, 1956, in San Diego, married Virginia Sines (born March 26, 1938, in Chariton, Iowa), and resides in San Diego. Daughters: (aa) Holly Jean McKinnon, born December 23, 1960. (bb) Sherrie Lynn McKinnon, born December 20, 1962.

(ii) Michael Dee McKinnon, born June 12, 1939, in Glendale; educated at the University of Redlands; Presbyterian; U. S. Army veteran; co-owner of Broadmoor Broadcasting Company and publisher of the *La Jolla Journal*. On March 3, 1962, in San Diego, married Camille Monson (born November 11, 1944, in Albuquerque, New Mexico), and resides in San Diego.

(iii) Connie Lynn McKinnon, born March 16, 1941, in New York City.

5. Cornelia Hawkins, born August 14, 1885, in Darby; died July 30, 1909, and is buried in Big Spring; attended Baylor College; married Thomas B. Burge of Temple, now deceased and buried in Big Spring. Son:

Thomas B. Burge, Jr., born April 22, 1904; died October 16, 1936, and is buried in Dallas; graduate of Baylor University, and a journalist; married Ione Short, also a graduate of Baylor. She was born March 6, 1904, now lives in Dallas, where she is a school teacher. Daughter:

Corida Freeland Burge (of the 11th generation), born January 21, 1931, in Dallas; married Charles Richard Schriber, Jr., August 23, 19—, in Dallas; resides in Orange. Children: (aa) Kathleen Ione Schriber, born September 25, 19—. (bb) Charles Nicholas Schriber, born November 26, 1958 (cc) Daniel Thomas Schriber, born December 17, 1961.

II. CORNELIA CAROLINE JOHNSTON: Cornelia Caroline Johnston, was born September 29, 1848, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died December 28, 1933. She is buried in Weatherford, Texas. An account of her life is contained in her obituary published in the *Texas Baptist Standard*. She was a gracious lady, rather frail and delicate, active in the affairs of the Baptist Church, and imbued with a sense of duty to continue the works of her father.

On October 6, 1869, in Galveston, she married Samuel Brown Russell. He was born November 22, 1834, in Berkeley County, West Virginia (then Virginia); died September 6, 1891, and is buried in Weatherford. He was the son of Thomas and Eliza Russell. He was a graduate of Kemper Military Academy (of Boonville, Missouri), a school teacher in Texas, and a veteran of the Confederate Army.

Children:

1. Cornelia Caroline Russell, born December 6, 1876, in Independence; died

August 1, 1962. On January 15, 1903, in Big Spring, she married George Henry Sparenberg. He was born June 30, 1865, in Cincinnati, Ohio; died June 22, 1925. Both are buried in Austin. He was the son of Herman and Johanna Sparenberg.

She was educated at Baylor College, and they lived in Big Spring and Austin, at which locations he was postmaster. Children:

(a) Charles Herman Sparenberg, born July 13, 1905; graduate of the University of Texas, a Certified Public Accountant, and Comptroller of the University of Texas; Deacon, First Baptist Church of Austin; married Lucile Blake Stroud October 4, 1942, at Austin. She was born April 2, 1918, in Dallas, and is a graduate of the University of Texas. Children: (i) Charles Russell Sparenberg, born May 29, 1945. (ii) Lucile Blake Sparenberg, born July 26, 1947. (iii) Susan Sparenberg, born December 8, 1950. (iv) Carolyn Sparenberg, born March 1, 1961.

(b) George Russell Sparenberg, born February 2, 1907; graduate of the University of Texas; veteran of World War II (as Lieut.-Commander, U. S. N.); formerly employed by petroleum companies, now retired, and resides in Houston; married Mrs. Orlena Allen Grissom July 30, 1955. There is no issue of the union.

2. Cordella Kathryn Russell, born August 20, 1881, in Weatherford. She is a graduate of Baylor College and the University of Texas (post-graduate degree), and has studied on the graduate level at the University of Colorado; long-time member of the First Baptist Church of Big Spring, where she taught school for twenty-seven years, and now lives in retirement. On October 14, 1903, in Big Spring, she married Peter Walfrid Agnell. He was born October 12, 1869, in Stockholm, Sweden; died January 10, 1912, and is buried in Big Spring. He was the son of Johanas and Lisa Anderson Agnell. He was engaged in the landscaping and nursery business in Chicago before moving to Big Spring, where he was employed by the Texas & Pacific Railroad. Children (born in Big Spring):

(a) Anna Cornelia Agnell, born September 28, 1905; Baptist; attended Baylor College. On June 5, 1931, in Dallas, she married Walter Charles Hornaday. He was born December 2, 1891, in San Antonio, is a graduate of the University of Wisconsin, and for many years was Chief of the Washington Bureau of the *Dallas Morning News*, now retired. They live in Austin, and Berryville, Virginia. Children:

(i) William Deming Hornaday, II, born January 17, 1933; attended the University of Texas, and a graduate of the University of the Americas (Mexico, D. F.); veteran of the Korean War; employed by the General Services Administration; resides in Atlanta, Ga.; married November 7, 1964, Barbara Annette Collins.

(ii) Jon Russell Hornaday, born December 30, 1935; graduate of the University of Texas; Christian (Disciples of Christ Church); Public Relations Director of the Texas Medical Association; married Rhoda Ann Barrier August 31, 1957, in Austin, where they reside. She was born December 27, 1935, in San Antonio, and is a graduate of the University of Texas. Children (born in Austin): (aa) Jon Russell Hornaday, Jr., born October 22, 1958. (bb) David Alan Hornaday, born August 17, 1961.

(b) Peter Walfrid Agnell, Jr., born April 17, 1907; attended the University of Texas; Baptist; veteran of U. S. Air Force (with service in World War II and thereafter), now retired with the rank of Colonel; resides in Arlington, Virginia, unmarried.

(c) William Alvin Agnell, born October 31, 1909; graduate of Baylor University; Baptist; veteran of World War II (as Lieut.-Commander, U. S. N.); owner and operator of the General Tire Company in Abilene; married Lois Pulley July 17, 1939, in Cisco. She was born October 5, 1916, and is a graduate of Texas Technological College. Children (born in San Anelo): (i) William Alvin Agnell, Jr., born November 20, 1945. (ii)

James Peter Agnell, born January 7, 1956.

3. Laura Newton Russell, born October 10, 1884, in Weatherford; died August 23, 1963, and is buried in San Angelo. She was a member of the Baptist Church. She married first Charles Meyer August 2, 1906, and thereafter successively W. T. Danforth, A. D. Rowen, Samuel H. Thomas, and W. D. Gentry, all of whom are deceased. Daughter (of the first marriage):

Cornelia Meyer, born May 15, 1907, in Waco; died November 1, 1924, and is buried in Houston. She married Richard S. Woolfolk May 14, 1923, in Houston. There was no issue of the union.

4. William Harriman Russell, born December 30, 1886, in Weatherford. He married first Alpha Opal Greathouse December 10, 1919, in Temple. She was the daughter of Dell Greathouse, and was born January 2, 1897, in Port Lavaca; died October 5, 1939, and is buried in Waco. He married secondly Mrs. Lena Reagan York, who was born July 16, 1886, in Gadsden Tennessee. Daughter (of the first marriage):

Dell Ann Russell, born June 18, 1923, in Waco; attended Baylor University; married Lionel Smithwick January 2, 1946, in Waco, and divorced him July 22, 1954. No children were born of the union. She married secondly Arthur Richard Jackson of Hoquiam, Washington, and they reside in Killeen, Texas. They are members of the Baptist Church. Children: (i) Dell Ann Jackson, born May 13, 1958. (ii) Robert Arthur Jackson, born October 10, 1959. They were born in Germany: the first in Nuremberg, the second in Stuttgart.

5. Angeletta Russell, born December 14, 1888, in Weatherford; died October 12, 1953, and is buried in Waco; married Theodore E. Bowman October 6, 1935, in Waco. He died December 24, 1958. No children were born of the union.

III. LULA JAMES JOHNSTON: Lula James Johnston was born January 7, 1862, in Independence, Texas, and died August 29, 1928. She is buried in Big Spring. In 1880 in Houston she married Adrian G. Thoop, and they lived in Anderson and later in Big Spring. He was a merchant, and was born February 9, 1862, in Victoria; died October 15, 1936, and is also buried in Big Spring.

Children:

1. Jonas Johnston Throop, born September 19, 1891, in Navasota; died April 15, 1947, and is buried in Lubbock. On September 14, 1928, in Sweetwater, he married Sadie Montgomery. She was born September 10, 1890, in Decatur, and died August 18, 1958. There was no issue of the union.

2. Lula Belle Throop, born December 27, 1895, in Navasota; attended Baylor University; married Thomas W. Ashley April 28, 1913, in Big Spring. He was born in 1885 in Clinton, Kentucky; died December 26, 1940, and is buried in Big Spring. He was a farmer and a wholesale oil distributor. She resides in Big Spring. Daughters:

(a) Cora Thomas Ashley, born April 19, 1914; attended Southern Methodist University; Episcopalian; married Charles Connell April 20, 1931. He is deceased; buried in Dallas. She married secondly Howard R. Houser of Oklahoma in February, 1935. He is an engineer, employed at Patrick Air Force Base in Florida, where they now reside. Children:

(i) Thomas Ashley Connell (of the first marriage), born October 16, 1932, in Dallas; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute, and a graduate of North Texas Teachers College; veteran of the Korean War; employed by

General Services Administration; married Dardee Ferguson in December, 1957, in Florida. She was born May 6, 1935, in Talbatton, Georgia, and is also a graduate of North Texas Teachers College. They live in Atlanta, Georgia. Daughter: LuAnn Connell, born November 29, 1960.

(ii) Ashley Houser (of the second marriage), born June 1, 1945, in Belleflower, California.

(b) Lula Hatch Ashley, born April 22, 1918; attended Texas Christian University; Episcopalian; married Robert Hudson Landers May 18, 1939, in Big Spring. He was born August 13, 1913, in Prescott, Arkansas, is a farmer, and they live near Big Spring. Daughter:

Susan Lee Landers, born September 3, 1941, in Amarillo; married Bruce Moore in Big Spring. He is a graduate of Texas A. & M. University, is a Lieutenant in the Tiger Division, U. S. A., and now stationed in Hawaii. Children: (aa) Robert Lee Moore, born October 30, 1960. (bb) Richard Bruce Moore, born July 24, 1961. (cc) Leslie Moore, born October 14, 1962.

Reference: Mrs. Walter C. Hornaday, Austin, Texas.

Note: Four infants born in the first marriage of Henrietta Jane Johnston and two in the second did not live to childhood. Two born to Lula James Johnston did not survive. Names of these infants have been omitted.

CHAPTER 16

William Cuyler Johnston

Of the Seventh Generation

William Cuyler Johnston was born February 4, 1823, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died January 8, 1894, in Goethe Township, Hampton County (in an area formerly in St. Peter's). He was the fourth child and second son of Captain Nathan Johnston and wife Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy. He is buried in Lawtonville.¹

William C. Johnston married *circa* 1844 Rebecca Hamilton, daughter of Thomas Hamilton (1787-1844) and wife Cherry Anderson (1803-1883). She was born June 3, 1826, and died July 7, 1882.² She is also buried in Lawtonville.

He was a planter, and a "trial justice," a colloquialism for the office of Magistrate, and the family lived briefly in Stafford (in Hampton County) and later on the Orangeburg Road, several miles north of Lawtonville, in Goethe Township. They were originally members of Beech Branch Baptist Church; its records disclose that William Cuyler and Rebecca Johnston were baptized August 31, 1846.³ During their residence in Stafford they were members of Steep Bottom Baptist Church. They later transferred their membership to the Lawtonville Baptist Church, and were members of that church at the times of their deaths.

Of interest — as an interlude in the life of William Cuyler Johnston — is that he was formally “brought” before the Beech Branch Church on October 9, 1847, on the charge of “fiddling and dancing” in his home; from the minutes of the church, this appears: ⁴

Brother William C. Johnston has had fiddling and dancing in his house & says he does not think it wrong, but if he can be convinced he will in future refrain from it, but he will not unless he is convinced. At his request this quarry was presented for consideration. Is it right for members of this Church to suffer & indulge fiddling & dancing to be practiced in their house, which was discussed at some length by Brother Rambought (a visiting brother), by Brother Sweat, & by some of the members of this church after which the church decided that it was not right. William C. Johnston then replied that he had heard nothing that convinced him that it was wrong, and if the church was not satisfied with him he wished them to take his name off the Church Book. Therefore forthwith cut off William C. Johnston from this Church by Excommunicating him.

Thirteen years later, on September 8, 1860, William returned to the fold of Beech Branch Baptist Church; this is demonstrated by an entry for that date in the record: ⁵

Brother William C. Johnson acknowledges his Erroe (*sic*) & is restored to the Church this day.

William C. Johnston served in the Army of the Confederate States, first as a private and later as a corporal, in Captain J. B. L. Walpole's Company, known as the “Stono Scouts,” of the South Carolina Cavalry, and, despite the paucity of Confederate military records, it appears that he saw substantial service as a scout on the islands in the Charleston area. He was discharged — actually “paroled” — from service May 1, 1865, at Greensboro, North Carolina, following the surrender of Confederate forces in North Carolina. ⁶

Children of William Cuyler and Rebecca (Hamilton) Johnston: ⁷

1. Ellen Johnston, born in 1846 (*See later*).
2. Rosa Rebecca Johnston, born March 16, 1848 (*See later*).
3. Margaret Maria Johnston, born March 21, 1850 (*See later*).
4. Richard Johnston (*See later*).
5. William Cuyler Johnston, Jr., born April 3, 1856 (*See later*).
6. Alice M. Johnston (*See later*).

And three sons who died in childhood; they are buried in Lawtonville:

7. Nathan Johnston, who died at the age of thirteen.
8. Franklin Johnston, who died at the age of three years.
9. William Hamilton Johnston. He died at the age of eleven months.

¹ Nathan Johnston family Bible, *op. cit.* Also from a letter by Rosa Rebecca (Johnston) Garvin, dated July 12, 1926, *op. cit.* And confirmed by information furnished by Mrs. Stella Ihly Henderson, of Savannah, Ga., a

descendant.

² Garvin and Henderson, *op. cit.*

³ *Op. cit.*, Vol. 1, p. 165.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 171, 172.

⁵ *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 232.

⁶ Service Records of Confederate Soldiers . . . from South Carolina (Micro copy No. 267, Roll No. 56), National Archives, Washington, D. C.

⁷ Garvin and Henderson, *op. cit.*

CHAPTER 17

Children and Descendants of William Cuyler Johnston

Of the Eighth through Eleventh Generations

I. ELLEN JOHNSTON: Ellen Johnston, born in 1846, married Thomas Marshall, and they resided in Hampton, South Carolina. He was the "first editor of the first paper published in Hampton County" [presumably the *Hampton County Guardian*]. Several children were born of the union. All were deceased prior to 1926.

II. ROSA REBECCA JOHNSTON: Rosa Rebecca Johnston was born March 16, 1848, and is now deceased. She and James B. Garvin were married July 28, 1863, and they lived in the Early Branch Community of Hampton County. He was born September 22, 1836, and died August 2, 1908. He is buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, near Grays, in Hampton County. In 1930 Rosa Rebecca (Johnston) Garvin resided with a daughter, Mrs. Winborn J. Long, in Townsend, Georgia. Children:

1. Rosa Rebecca Garvin, born June 26, 1865; died September 22, 1888.
2. James B. Winkler Garvin, born January 26, 1868; died April 18, 1901.
3. William D. Garvin, born June 2, 1870; married Mary Ihly, and in 1951 resided in Savannah, Georgia. [In 1951, according to an account in the *Savannah Evening Press* of June 4, "Mr. Garvin has seven children, ten grandchildren and two great grandchildren."]
4. S. Alice Garvin, born February 24, 1875; married H. C. Fennell.
5. John R. Garvin, born April 13, 1878.
6. Maria Virginia Garvin, born August 24, 1880; married Dr. Winborn J. Long (q.v.); resided in Townsend, Georgia.
7. Ella Lena Garvin, born April 1, 1883, near Grays, South Carolina; died October 30, 1930; married Montreville D. Ihly October 11, 1899 [he was born Sept. 28, 1878, in Early Branch, S. C.; died July 16, 1905]; married secondly Samuel H. Beery. Children:
 - (a) Stella Irene Ihly (of the first marriage), born November 21, 1902,

near Estill, South Carolina; married Lindsay Patterson Henderson, of Savannah, Georgia, where they now reside. Sons: (i) Lindsay Patterson Henderson, Jr., July 14, 1922; (ii) Hugh Ihly Henderson, born September 6, 1923; died June 8, 1924; (iii) Robert Thomas Henderson, born March 3, 1928.

(b) Lottie Lee Beery (of the second marriage), born November 8, 1908.

8. Frank R. Garvin; married Gabrielle A. Hellium in France; resides in Savannah, Georgia.

9. Fay D. Garvin; married Marjorie ———; lives in Houston, Texas.

10. Paul Garvin, born September 17, 1890; married Edith Thomas.

III. MARGARET MARIA JOHNSTON: Margaret Maria Johnston was born March 21, 1850, in St. Peter's Parish; died May 21, 1876, and is buried in Lawtonville. Her gravestone is inscribed:

MARGARET M. JOHNSTON
Beloved Wife of Col. A. M. Youmans
Who with her infant son Marion J.,
Age seven days, died May 21, 1876.
Age 26 Years and two Months.

She and Augustus Marion Youmans were married in 1867. He was born April 21, 1846, in St. Peter's Parish, and was the son of James Peeples Youmans (1819-1884), a lawyer, and Elizabeth Owens, his wife, of the Black Creek Community, of St. Peter's. He was educated at the Lawtonville Academy and The Citadel, leaving in 1863 to enlist in his father's detachment in the 3rd South Carolina Cavalry, C.S.A., in which he served until the end of the civil war. He practiced law in Hampton, and in Reconstruction was active in the Red Shirt Movement, organizing and directing a company of "Red Shirts." He represented Hampton County for three terms in the South Carolina House of Representatives; was Chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs; an ex-officio member of the Board of Visitors of The Citadel. In 1892 he delivered the baccalaureate address at the commencement exercises of The Citadel. In the following year he led the effort in the legislature to repeal the charter of the Port Royal Railroad, and it was in the 1893 session that he contracted the illness (allegedly due to inadequate heat in legislative chambers of the capitol) from which he died January 1, 1894. He is buried in Lawtonville, and his tombstone bears this legend:

A brave Confederate soldier, faithful citizen, eminent legislator, eloquent attorney and Christian gentleman.

Children:

1. James Percival Youmans, born October 16, 1869 (*See later*).
2. Elizabeth Rebecca Youmans, born April 20, 1871 (*See later*).
3. Lela Maria Youmans, born July 2, 1873 (*See later*).
4. Marion J. Youmans, born May 14, 1876; died May 21, 1876.

IV. RICHARD JOHNSTON: Richard Johnston married Renie

Sauls. They died prior to 1926, and were survived by three daughters: (1) Rose Johnston; (2) Alice Johnston; (3) Mary Johnston.

V. WILLIAM CUYLER JOHNSTON, JR.: William Cuyler Johnston was born April 3, 1856; died April 6, 1933, and is buried in Lawtonville. He and Catherine O'Neal were married in 1874, resided in Estill, South Carolina, and were members of the Lawtonville Baptist Church. He was the first agent in Estill of the Seaboard Railroad (originally "The Southbound"), and his home, still standing, is said to be the first residence erected in the town. He was also one of the first four wardens (i. e., councilmen) elected in 1905 when the town of Estill was incorporated. Children:

1. Alice Johnston; married George Wells Cureton; D. A. R.; resided in Greenville, South Carolina.

2. Pearl Johnston; married a Mr. Coleman; resides in Estill, South Carolina.

3. Edward L. Johnston (Sr.), born February 2, 1884; died February 16, 1947, and is buried in Lawtonville. Issue has survived.

VI. ALICE M. JOHNSTON: Alice M. Johnston married James Keene of Brunswick, Georgia. Both died prior to 1926, and are buried in Brunswick. No issue.

References

Mrs. Rosa Rebecca (Johnston) Garvin (1926), *op. cit.*; Mrs. Stella Irene (Ihly) Henderson, Savannah, Ga.; writings of Mrs. Lela Maria (Youmans) Cummings (1937); Miller's *Our Family Circle*, *op. cit.*, pp. 151-152; *Hampton County Guardian*, for March 15, 1894 (for copy of resolutions of the Hampton Bar on the occasion of the death of Col. Augustus M. Youmans), and for June 26, 1963; gravestones in Lawtonville.

CHAPTER 18

Children and Descendants of Margaret Maria Johnston

*(Wife of Colonel Augustus Marion Youmans)
Of the Eighth through Eleventh Generations*

I. JAMES PERCIVAL YOUNG: James Percival Young was born October 16, 1869, near Hampton, South Carolina; died March 19, 1961, and is buried in Oak City Cemetery, Bainbridge, Georgia. He was educated in private schools, graduated from Clemson College, studied law and although admitted to the bar

never pursued his profession. Early in his career he became associated with his brother-in-law, Peter Sidney Cummings, in lumbering operations in Florida and Georgia, and for many years preceding his death he was the owner and operator of a large tobacco plantation at Attapulugus, near Bainbridge. He was a Baptist, a Mason, a member of many civic societies, and for many years was Chairman of the Board of Commissioners of Roads and Revenues of Decatur County and active in public affairs. He married first Beulah Cole of Florence, South Carolina (where she is buried), and secondly Eugenia Dunlap Ward on June 22, 1910, at Waynesboro, Georgia. She was born August 18, 1886, in Burke County, Georgia, and now resides in Havana, Florida. Children (of the second marriage):

1. Jean Ward Youmans, born June 22, 1912, in the Eleanor Community, Decatur County, Georgia; Methodist; attended Georgia State College for Women; married Henry Womack Slappey of Havana, Florida, April 7, 1935, in Bainbridge; resides in Havana. Children:

(a) James Henry Slappey, born April 18, 1938, in Bainbridge; Methodist; attended the University of Florida and graduated from Florida State University (1961) and the U. S. Naval Officer School (at Newport, R. I.); commissioned officer, U. S. Navy (serving aboard the U. S. S. Tulare); married Mary Phyllis Gregory of Havana May 25, 1963, in Havana.

(b) Orien Elizabeth Slappey, born October 24, 1939, in Havana; Methodist; attended Florida State University; married John Bayne Waddill of Tallahassee, Florida, June 4, 1960, in Havana; resides in Tavares, Florida. Son: Sam Bayne Waddill, born February 9, 1963.

2. James Percival Youmans, Jr., born August 7, 1919, in Eleanor; Baptist; attended Georgia Military College; Mason, Shriner, Elk and Moose; succeeded to his father's tobacco interests; unmarried; resides in Bainbridge.

II. ELIZABETH REBECCA YUMANS: Elizabeth Rebecca Youmans was born April 20, 1871, near Hampton, South Carolina; died January 13, 1939, and is buried in Bonadventure Cemetery, Savannah, Georgia. She and Joseph George Logan Googe, of Fairfax, South Carolina, were married. He was born November 24, 1864, is deceased and buried in Bonadventure. He was a Baptist, a Mason (and a member of Landrum Lodge, Savannah, for more than fifty years) and a lumberman; she was also a Baptist. Children:

1. Marion Logan Googe — died in childhood (age 1½ years).

2. Coogie Margaret Googe, born September 29, 1891, in Colleton County, South Carolina; Baptist; graduated from Georgia State College for Women; married George W. Patrick (born June 2, 1890, in Bamberg, South Carolina) on May 11, 1918. He is the founder of the Chatham Lumber Company, of Savannah, Georgia, where the family now resides. Son:

George Carey Patrick, born June 9, 1920, in Colleton County; Episcopalian; veteran of World War II and the Korean War (as Lieut.-Commander, U.S.N.R.); Mason; present owner of Chatham Lumber Company; resides in Savannah; married Ann Bissett of Savannah September 9, 1950. Children: (i) George Carey Patrick, Jr., born January 23, 1953; (ii) Margaret Ann Patrick, born February 16, 1955; (iii) John Robert Patrick, born June

19, 1959; (iv) Carolyn Jane Patrick, born October 5, 1960.

3. Paul Hamilton Gooze, born September 1, 1896, in Jasper, Florida; Mason; veteran of World Wars I and II (in I as Lieut., Company G, 1st Georgia Regiment; in II as Major, 40th Battalion, 140th Artillery); former railroad superintendent, now retired; married Edith Morris September 20, 1921, in Brunswick, Georgia; resides in Savannah. Children:

(a) Olga Frances Gooze, born August 22, 1923; died April 26, 1953, in Arlington, Virginia; married Clifford Prime of Washington. Two children have survived her.

(b) Joseph Morris Gooze, born in 1927; Presbyterian; graduate and post-graduate (Ph.D.) of Georgia School of Technology; professor in charge of the Department of Electric Engineering, Mississippi State University; resides at Starkeville, Mississippi; married Betty Buntyn of Savannah. Sons: (i) Joseph Morris Gooze, Jr., born in 1953; (ii) John Gordon Gooze, born in 1958; (iii) Paul Buntyn Gooze, born in 1960.

4. Lela Inez Gooze, born November 9, 1898, in Evans County, Georgia; former Post Office clerk, now retired; member of D. A. R.; lives in Savannah Beach, Georgia.

5. George Logan Gooze, born July 25, 1900, in Tatnall County, Georgia; died September 29, 1961, and is buried in Bonaventure; Baptist. He was an Alderman (Savannah, 1928); a delegate from Georgia to all Democratic National Conventions from 1928 to 1952; a representative of Department of State to the League of Nations, Geneva, Switzerland, in 1938, for the International Labor organizational meeting; a special assistant to the Director of the Office of Defense Mobilization; and official of the International Printing Pressmen & Assistants' Union of North America from 1925 until his death, and from 1928 until his death he was the Director for the South of the American Federation of Labor. He married Evelyn Elliott December 4, 1928, in Savannah; lived in Savannah, Atlanta and Pressmen's Home, Tennessee. Children:

(a) Evelyn Joyce Gooze, born November 11, 1931, in Savannah; married Toulman Williams Hurt, Jr., February 8, 1957, in Atlanta, where she resides. Sons: Logan Gooze Hurt, born July 31, 1958; Collier Williams Hurt, born April 8, 1965.

(b) Sonia Logan Gooze, born October 17, 1935, in Atlanta; married John Courtney Montgomery March 15, 1958, in Atlanta; resides in Grove City, Pennsylvania. Children: (i) Stacy Leigh Montgomery, born August 4, 1959; (ii) Margaret Rebecca Montgomery, born August 29, 1963.

6. James Percival Gooze, born September 24, 1908, in Chatham County, Georgia; veteran of World War II (as a Major in Special Services attached to the U. S. Navy in China); former Regional Manager, Second District, U. S. Civil Service, now retired; presently represents the Asia Foundation and is in charge of the Civil Service Program in Kabul, Afghanistan; resides in Arlington, Virginia; married Dorothy Clemon of Bluffton, South Carolina, in April, 1930. Son:

James Percival Gooze, Jr., born in 1937 in Savannah; graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy (1958); commissioned officer, U. S. N., now attached to the Atlantic fleet; resides in Norfolk, Virginia; married Lynda Smith of Norfolk June 18, 1959. Daughters: (i) Margaret Susan Gooze; (ii) Rebecca Ann Gooze.

7. Elizabeth Youmans Gooze, born August 28, 1910, in Savannah; attended Southern College (Statesboro, Ga.); married Ben T. Krejenski of Elizabeth, New Jersey, December 29, 1929, at Savannah; resides in Mantoloking, New Jersey. Daughter:

Dorothy Elizabeth Krejenski, born April 3, 1933, at Elizabeth, New Jersey; Presbyterian; graduate of Ryder College (Trenton, N. J.); married Charles

W. Schmidt September 16, 1955, at Elizabeth; resides in Clark, New Jersey. Daughter: Beth Dorothy Schmidt (age 4 years).

III. LELA MARIA YOUMANS: Lela Maria Youmans was born July 2, 1873, near Hampton, South Carolina; died July 23, 1950, at Brinson, Georgia, and is buried there. She and Peter Sidney Cummings were married December 20, 1895, at Jasper, Florida. He was born December 26, 1866, in Colleton County, South Carolina; died September 13, 1944, at Brinson and is buried there. He was a lumberman, cattleman, planter and banker. They were members of the Baptist Church, and resided in Jasper, Florida, Palatka, Higgston, Lela and Brinson, in Georgia, having settled in southwestern Georgia prior to the turn of the century. He established and owned the Merchants & Farmers Bank, of Donalsonville, and his interests included the ownership of 40,000 acres of land. She was a member of the D. A. R. Chapter at Bainbridge. Writing in 1937, she said, among other things, "one of the first things I can remember was in 1876 my grandmother sitting up all night making red shirts of red flannel for the men in the community where my father was organizing a company to help get the state from under negro rule," — referring to the Red Shirt Movement in South Carolina during Reconstruction. Children:

1. John Jasper Cummings, born September 22, 1896, at Jasper; Baptist; graduate of Georgia Military Academy and attended the University of Georgia; former member, Board of Regents, State of Georgia (one term); represented Seminole County in the state legislature (two terms); lives in Donalsonville; married Evelyn Cobb of Canton on June 23, 1925. Children:

(a) Evelyn Lela Cummings, born October 8, 1926; attended Brenau College; married November 2, 1942, Paul Stout of Sanford, North Carolina. Children: (i) John Ray Stout, born September 14, 1947; (ii) Linda Stout, born October 2, 1948.

(b) John Jasper Cummings, Jr., born November 13, 1927; married Ellen Parker of Donalsonville July 11, 1949, and resides there. Daughters: (i) Nancy Carol Cummings, born February 8, 1951; (ii) Virginia Ann Cummings, born August 28, 1953.

2. Percy Sidney Cummings, born February 5, 1898, at Palatka (Ga.); died September 19, 1928, and is buried in Brinson; graduate of Georgia Military Academy and attended the University of Georgia; planter; married Ethel Carlton of Moultrie; resided in Lela. Daughter:

Sidney Ethel Cummings, born June 2, 1928, in Bainbridge; Baptist; graduate of Agnes Scott College (1949); married June 24, 1955, Leslie Morgan Lee. He was born January 2, 1928, in Coral Gables, Florida; Baptist; educated at the University of Miami; veteran of Korean War (U.S.N., submarine service); resides in Miami. Children (born in Coral Gables): (i) Leslie Morgan Lee, Jr., and (ii) William Howard Lee, twins, born April 10, 1956; (iii) Linda Lockett Lee, born November 11, 1958.

3. Ajetta Cummings, born August 3, 1899, at Palatka (Ga.); Baptist; graduate of Shorter College (1920); D. A. R.; former banker, now self-employed in farming and tree farming; resides in Donalsonville.

4. Margaret Cummings, born April 20, 1901, at Higgston; graduate of

Shorter College (1920); married James J. O'Neill of Rome (Ga.), and resides there. Children:

(a) James J. O'Neill, Jr.; Episcopalian; attended Virginia Military Institute and graduated from the University of Alabama; veteran of World War II (as Pvt. 1st Class, 929 Field Artillery Battalion, U. S. Army; served in European theatre; decorated — Bronze Star).

(b) Peggy O'Neill; Episcopalian; graduate of Sophia Newcomb College; presently a buyer for Macy's (New York).

5. Henry Oliver Cummings, born January 9, 1903, at Higgston, Georgia; Methodist; graduate of Georgia Military Academy and attended the University of Georgia; banker and planter; married Mildred Claire Sheffield (born July 28, 19—, at Crossland, Ga.) on December 26, 1927; resides in Donalsonville. Children:

(a) Mildred Claire Cummings, born December 21, 1930, at Lela; Methodist; graduate of Vanderbilt University (1950); married William Guyton Webber (also a graduate of Vanderbilt — 1950) on September 8, 1951; resides in Albany, Georgia, where he is the owner and operator of a Howard Johnson Restaurant. Children: (i) William Guyton Webber, Jr.; (ii) Mildred Claire Webber; (iii) Henry Oliver Webber; (iv) Frederick Rufus Webber; (v) Michael Manning Webber.

(b) Peter Sidney Cummings (II), born September 30, 1932, in Bainbridge, Georgia; attended the University of Georgia; veteran, U. S. Air Force (4 years); married Shirley Ann Garrett October 15, 1960; resides in Columbia, South Carolina. Children: (i) Shirley Ann Cummings; (ii) Peter Sidney Cummings (III).

(c) Henry Oliver Cummings, Jr., born June 20, 1935; died July 3, 1936, and is buried in Brinson.

(d) William Gaylord Cummings, born August 29, 1937, in Donalsonville; Methodist; attended Emory University and graduated from the University of Georgia (1960); banker; resides in Donalsonville; married Ramona Waldrop April 20, 1962. Daughter: Priscilla Gaye Cummings, born in 1963.

6. William Franklin Cummings, born October 22, 1904, at Lela; graduate of Georgia Military Academy and attended Georgia School of Technology; aviator and planter; unmarried, and resides in Brinson; flyer since 1928; Airport Adviser for State of Georgia (1933); flew for British Air Transport Auxiliary (1940), Royal Air Force Air Transport Command (1941), Pan American Air Lines, and Northeast Airlines (under contract with U. S. Army Transport Command) during World War II, and of the 26 pilots who returned from England to Canada to fly the North Atlantic is the only one now alive; member, U. S. Air Force Association.

References

The Post-Searchlight, Bainbridge, Ga., for March 29, 1951, and Mrs. H. W. Slappey, Havana, Fla. — for I. Miss Lela Inez Googe, Savannah Beach, Ga.; Mrs. Toulman W. Hurt, Jr., Atlanta, Ga.; *Current Biography—Who's News & Why*, Vol. 8, No. 7, pp. 12-13 (The H. W. Wilson Co., New York, July, 1947); *Knoxville News-Sentinel*, Knoxville, Tenn., for Sept. 30, 1961; *The Atlanta Constitution*, Atlanta, Ga., for Sept. 30, 1961 — for an account of the life of George Logan Googe — for II. Miss Ajetta Cummings, Donalsonville, Ga.; *The Jasper News*, Jasper, Fla., for Dec. 20, 1895; *Minutes*, Baptist Church, Brinson, Ga.; *The Post-Searchlight*, *op. cit.*, for July 27, 1950; writings of the late Mrs. Peter Sidney Cummings (1937) — for III.

CHAPTER 19

Nathan Henry Johnston, M. D.

Of the Seventh Generation

Nathan Henry Johnston, the fifth child and third son of Nathan Johnston and wife Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy, was born March 11, 1828, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. He died at his residence, Ingleside, then in Hampton (now Allendale) County, South Carolina, August 12, 1903. He is buried in Lawtonville Cemetery.¹

Nathan Henry Johnston and Louisa Catherine *Johnson*, daughter of Josiah D. and Catherine (Goettee) Johnson, were married May 12, 1847. They were second cousins. Louisa was born February 1, 1827, in St. Peter's, near Steep Bottom, and she died September 9, 1902. She is buried in Lawtonville.²

Nathan Henry, or, rather, N. H. Johnston, M. D., as he subscribed his name, was a physician, and actively practiced medicine for fifty-five years. He received his M.D. degree from the Medical College of South Carolina, in Charleston, in 1848. He was then twenty years old and had been married for a year. His thesis as a candidate for a degree was entitled "Heart's Action and Sounds." His sponsor and preceptor was a Dr. Duncan.³

After the death of his first three children, Louisa Catherine (age six), Josiah Cruger (five) and Nathan Edward (two), in 1855 from diphtheria in the space of nineteen days, Nathan Henry returned to the medical college and spent several months in the further study of medicine. The three children are remembered by a common monument in Lawtonville.

All reports are to the effect that Nathan Henry enjoyed an enviable reputation as a skillful physician. A story in that connection is worthy of mention. It appears that in the 1870's a small girl swallowed a kernel of corn and it lodged in her windpipe. She was "rushed" by river steamer to Savannah for surgery, with Dr. Johnston in personal attendance. En route it seemed she would not survive the journey, and Dr. Johnston, with improvised instruments and under less than ideal conditions, performed an emergency tracheotomy, and extracted the offending kernel. The patient after a brief hospitalization in Savannah fully recovered.

It should also be noted that Nathan Henry in the late 1850's sponsored and was the preceptor of William Isaac Johnston, of Beech Branch, while Dr. Johnston was enrolled as a student in the Medical College of South Carolina. William I. Johnston was a son of Aquilla R. Johnston, a first cousin once removed; after graduation Dr. Johnston practiced medicine in Texas. He died in 1875, and is buried in Sulphur Springs, Texas.⁴



Ingleside, home of Dr. Nathan Henry Johnston (1828-1903), as it appeared in 1896. The man in the foreground is Dr. Johnston, and the small boy is Oree Leon Johnston, his grandson.



Ingleside as it appeared in 1950.

And, further, it should be observed that Nathan Henry's son, Nathan Cleburne, after graduation from the Medical College of South Carolina in 1886, shared in his practice and ultimately succeeded to it. Also finally two of his grandsons, Johnston Peeples and Bertie Rozel Johnston beginning in 1911 and 1922, respectively, attended many patients originally included in his practice.

Nathan Henry, Nath, as he was affectionately known by his family and friends in the community, or Doctor, or, in his latter years, Old Doctor, and Louisa Johnston were members of Lawtonville Baptist Church. Neither was ever a member of Beech Branch, and, it is believed, Louisa was originally and at the time of her marriage a member of Lebanon Methodist Church. "N. H. Johnston" is included in the list of deacons inscribed in the marble marker inset in the Baptismal stand at old Lawtonville. He was for a long time the Superintendent of the Sunday School. Dowling in his sermon on the *History of Lawtonville*,⁵ in 1893, in speaking of the active young men of the congregation in the war years, referred specifically to Dr. N. H. Johnston, and also in recounting the circumstances of the original dedication of the Lawtonville land by Amos Johnston, spoke of him as the "grandfather of Mrs. N. H. Johnston and father of Josiah D. Johnston (*sic*), once Senator from St. Peter's Parish, whose lands had covered much of the Lawtonville section."

Dr. N. H. Johnston and his family lived in a rather substantial home for the times. The basic structure was built *circa* 1850 and there were subsequent additions in 1870. The first floor was constructed of masonry, and the hallways of the second opened on the ends onto narrow porches. It was called Ingleside by the family, and is situated at a location originally called Sifley's Chapel (from a nearby Methodist Church) and in later, *post bellum* years, Solomons Crossroads (from a nearby resident). Nathan Henry's post office address was first, in 1850, Lawtonville, then Seminole (and for a time the Seminole post office was located upon the premises of Ingleside and the postmaster was Benjamin E. Dickinson, his son-in-law), and at the turn of the century, R. F. D., Luray. Ingleside was later owned by his daughter, Mrs. Benjamin E. Dickinson nee Fannie Belle Johnston.

As N. H. Johnston, M. D., he was enlisted as a private by General T. F. Drayton, at Hardeeville, along with his brothers, Franklin and William Cuyler, and brother-in-law, Josiah D. Johnson, Jr., in the Confederate Army. He was assigned to Martin's Company of the South Carolina Mounted Militia, and his rate of pay was fixed at forty cents per day. The date of enlistment was November 15, 1861, and the period of service brief; he was discharged November 27th. This is according to records of Confederate Army service now in the National Archives, in Wash-

ington (Micro copy No. 267, Roll No. 56, Records Room).

There is a further record of army service by N. H. Johnston in a copy of letter by Major-General Wm. E. Bergin, U. S. A., The Adjutant General, to Mrs. Charles S. Allen, of Greenville, South Carolina, dated May 15, 1952 (National Archives, Micro copy No. 267, Roll No. 9), as follows:

The records show that N. H. Johnston, M. D., a private of Martin's Company, 1st Regiment South Carolina Mounted Militia, Confederate States Army, enlisted 15 November 1861 and was discharged at Hardeeville, Tennessee (*sic*), 27 November 1861.

The records also show that N. H. Johnston served as a Lieutenant of Company A, 12th Regiment South Carolina Mounted Infantry, Confederate States Army. No record has been found of the date and place of his entry into service.

He was surrendered and paroled 9 May 1865 at Augusta, Georgia, in accordance with the terms of a Military Convention entered into on 26th April 1865.

There is also tradition in the family that Nathan Henry served as a civilian physician and surgeon in the service of the Confederate Army during the seige and fall of Beaufort and the battles of Sheldon and Pocatigo in 1862.

Nathan Henry provided a private tutor for his children and the children of his neighbors. School, as it actually was, was conducted upon the premises of his home. One of the teachers, or, rather, tutors in this period was Miss Alice Lucas, who was brought from Charlottesville, Virginia. She became a resident of the household, and, in 1871, the second wife of Nathan Henry's brother, Franklin Johnston, a widower. Nathan Henry thereafter abandoned the school project, and his younger children attended a private school established by J. T. Morrison, and located on the Orangeburg Road approximately a mile north of Lawtonville. Mr. Morrison, incidentally, later became a minister and pastor of Lawtonville.

Children of Nathan Henry and Louisa Catherine (Johnson) Johnston were: ⁶

1. Louisa Catherine Johnston, born July 23, 1848. She died February 8, 1855.

2. Josiah Cruger Johnston, born February 11, 1850, and died January 20, 1855.

3. Nathan Edward Johnston, born May 12, 1853, and died January 26, 1855.

4. Louisa Catherine Johnston (the second), born August 13, 1855 (*See later*).

5. *Cruger* Edward Johnston, born December 4, 1856. He later changed *Cruger* to *Kruger* (*See later*).

6. Selina May Johnston, born May 10, 1858 (*See later*).⁷

7. Anna Lucia Johnston, born December 29, 1859 (*See later*).

8. Natalie Lila Johnston, born August 18, 1862 (*See later*).

9. Nathan Cleburne Johnston, born March 14, 1864 (*See later*).

10. An infant son "Named in Heaven," died September 1, 1865.

11. *McCoy* Johnston, born January 1, 1867. The *Mc* was dropped from *McCoy* at an early age, at the suggestion of his mother (*See later*).⁸

12. Fannie Belle Johnston, born October 18, 1870 (*See later*).⁹

¹ The date of his birth is from the family Bible of his father, Capt. Nathan Johnston. It is also recorded in his own family Bible. Both Bibles are owned by Coy K. Johnston. His birth and death dates also appear upon his gravestone.

² From the Nathan H. Johnston family Bible. *Post*, Chap. 34, for a reference to Josiah D. and Catherine (Goettee) Johnson.

³ From original material in the Library of the Medical College of S. C., Charleston, S. C.

⁴ *Post*, Chap. 37, Sec. IX, par. 1.

⁵ *Op. cit.* He is listed as Nath Johnson by the census taker in the *Sixth Census*, 1850.

⁶ Dates and names are as they appear in the Nathan H. Johnston family Bible.

⁷ The "8" in 1858, in the Bible record, has been scratched into a "9." 1858 appears on her grave marker.

⁸ It has been said that the name given at birth was *Franklin McCoy* Johnston, and for reasons not now known *Franklin* was eliminated by his mother. He was always known as *Coy Johnston*.

⁹ Her gravestone erroneously shows 1880 as the year of birth.

CHAPTER 20

Children of Nathan Henry Johnston, M. D.

Of the Eighth Generation

I. CATHERINE LOUISA JOHNSTON: Catherine Louisa Johnston, daughter of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born August 13, 1855, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died October 6, 1911. She is buried in Lawtonville. On December 30, 1879, at Lawtonville, she married Charles Laughlin Peeples. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend A. B. Estes, pastor of Lawtonville Baptist Church, of which both were life-long members. Her name is recorded in the Bible of her father as *Louisa Catherine* Johnston, and duplicated the name of a sister, the eldest child, who died February 8, 1855, at the age of seven.

She and Charles Laughlin Peeples were half-first cousins, once removed, by descent from Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy. He was born February 26, 1859, in St. Peter's Parish, and died April 3, 1939, at his residence in Estill, South Carolina. He is buried in Lawtonville. He was the son of William Brisbane Peeples (1833-1892) and Susan Catherine Laughlin (1836-1921), his

wife; the grandson of Edward Harden Peeples (1811-1892), and the great grandson of Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy (1788-1860) and her first husband Jesse Peeples (1786-1813). He married secondly Marie Otis of Charleston; there was no issue of the marriage. He was at various times a merchant, farmer, and owner and operator of a lumber mill, an ice plant, cotton ginnery and a building supply concern, and a sometime member of the Board of Education of Hampton County and Mayor of the Town of Estill. Prior to moving to Estill (after 1911) he resided in the vicinity of Lawtonville on the old Orangeburg Road.

Children of Charles Laughlin Peeples and wife Catherine Louisa Johnston:

1. Catherine Maude Peeples, born May 3, 1881 (*See later*).
2. Maybelle Eunice Peeples, born March 7, 1883 (*See later*).
3. Ruby Charlena Peeples, born February 5, 1885 (*See later*).
4. Johnston Peeples, born September 5, 1887 (*See later*).
5. William Peeples, born December 17, 1889 (*See later*).
6. Esther Keene Peeples, born February 7, 1892 (*See later*).
7. Natalie Bettis Peeples, born June 10, 1894 (*See later*).
8. Charles Laughlin Peeples, Jr., born January 10, 1897 (*See later*).
9. Edna Moore Peeples, born June 19, 1899 (*See later*).

II. KRUGER EDWARD JOHNSTON: Kruger Edward Johnston, son of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born December 4, 1856, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died July 23, 1941, at his home in Allendale County, South Carolina (at a point about two miles east of the Savannah River near the boundary with Hampton County and formerly in upper St. Peter's Parish). He is buried in Lawtonville. His given name "Kruger" was recorded "Cruger" in his father's Bible, and in his early life he signed his name "C. E. Johnston." He was educated by tutors employed by his father and at a high school — or rather an academy — in Greenville, South Carolina. He was a farmer, lived his entire lifetime near old Seminole (now in Allendale County), was a member of Lawtonville Baptist Church and later Sifley's Chapel, a Methodist Church located at Solomons' Crossroads and long-since discontinued (although he was never distinguished for regular attendance at church), and was a noted "fox hunter" of his day. He owned one of the largest packs of fox hounds of the period.

Kruger Edward Johnston married first Leonora ("Nora") Dickinson May 5, 1887. She was born August 8, 1868; died September 10, 1895, and is buried in Lawtonville. She was the daughter of Frank Horry Dickinson and wife Sallie Moyer of Buford's Bridge (of Barnwell County — now Allendale). Her brother, Benjamin E. Dickinson, later married Kruger's youngest sister, Fannie Belle Johnston. He married secondly Lillian Pauline Kelley June 18, 1898. She was born January 26, 1873, in

Washington County, Georgia, and died July 16, 1957, at her residence in Estill, South Carolina; she is buried in Lawtonville. She was the daughter of George Washington Kelley (1828-1907) and wife Sarah Jane Hooks (1839-1894), of Washington County, Georgia, and later of Windsor, Florida. She was a former school teacher, and a member of the Christadelphian Church.

Children (of the first marriage) :

1. Kruger Earl Johnston, born October 8, 1888; killed in a farm accident January 12, 1905. He fell from astride a mule and an "old-fashioned" cotton-stalk cutter passed over his body. He is buried in Lawtonville.
2. Nathan Henry Johnston (II), born November 5, 1889 (*See later*).
3. Oree Leon Johnston, born March 20, 1891 (*See later*).
4. Louisa Catherine Johnston, born March 26, 1893 (*See later*).
5. Cleburne Coy Johnston, born October 11, 1894 (*See later*).

(Of the second marriage)

6. Evelyn Viola Johnston, born August 23, 1899 (*See later*).
7. Sarahlee Johnston, born May 10, 1901 (*See later*).
8. George Kelley Johnston, born December 29, 1903 (*See later*).
9. Kruger Epps Johnston, born February 4, 1913 (*See later*).

III. SELINA MAY JOHNSTON: Selina ("Lena") May Johnston, daughter of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born May 10, 1858, at Ingleside, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died April 28, 1930, at her residence in Estill, South Carolina. She is buried in Lawtonville. She was educated at a girls' college in Columbia, South Carolina. She and Eugene Beauharnais Lawton of Lawtonville were married December 24, 1878, at Lawtonville, by the Reverend A. B. Estes, pastor of the Lawtonville Baptist Church, of which both were life-long members. They resided on the "Lawton Place," located on the old Orangeburg Road (about midway between Lawtonville and Beech Branch and at a point now in Allendale County), and later in Estill, South Carolina. They were substantial contributors to the Baptist Board of Foreign Missions. She survived her husband; he is buried in Lawtonville. There was no issue of the marriage.

IV. ANNA LUCIA JOHNSTON: Anna Lucia Johnston, daughter of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born December 29, 1859, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died in 1895 in Greenville. She is buried in Springwood Cemetery in Greenville. On November 5, 1878, at Ingleside, she married Thomas Majors Sloan (the Reverend A. B. Estes, pastor of Lawtonville, performing the ceremony), son of John Blassingame Sloan (1824-1862) and wife Mary Lucilla Houston (1830-1866) [See 2nd note at end of Chapter]. He was born January 13, 1852, near Anderson; died December 25, 1935, in Greenville, and is buried in Springwood. His father died in Virginia in the course of the battles around

Richmond, and the Sloan family "was pretty much bankrupted by the war; his uncle Major Ben Sloan, late President of the University of South Carolina, assisted in his education at the university. Upon graduation he engaged in railroad construction work in the south and northwest where he was in some combat with Indians. Later . . . he opened up a drug store which was conducted over forty years." Children:

1. Anna Lucia Sloan, born in 1880; died in 1959 from injuries suffered in an automobile accident. She is buried in Springwood Cemetery. She was the eldest grandchild of Nathan Henry and Louisa Catherine (Johnson) Johnston, and she lived her entire lifetime in Greenville. She died unmarried.

2. Ben Sloan, born in 1883, and died unmarried in 1949. He was a professional mechanical engineer, a graduate of Cornell University (1908), a veteran of World War I (as a Captain, Ordnance Department, U. S. Army) and in World War II a civilian consultant on ordnance, and at the time of his death a resident of Newark, New Jersey.

3. John Emmett Sloan, born January 31, 1887. He attended Furman University, and graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy (1910), and after a brief tour of sea duty was appointed to the Army in February, 1911. After more than forty-one years of military service, he retired from active duty October 31, 1946, with the rank of Major General. In World War I he was a Colonel of Field Artillery; in World War II he commanded the 88th Infantry Division in North Africa and Italy. He was decorated by France, Italy and the United States; included were the Distinguished Service Medal, the Silver Star, and the Legion of Merit. He married first Helen Worrell Moore of Philadelphia and Washington in 1912; she died July 29, 1917. He married secondly Amy Nance Ewbank of Greenville, South Carolina, February 20, 1919, and they now reside in Weaverville, North Carolina. Daughter (of the second marriage):

Lucia Marie Sloan; married Colonel Horace M. Brown, U. S. Air Force, now stationed at Fort Monroe, Virginia. Children (of the 11th generation): (i) Susan Majors Brown; (ii) John Sloan Brown.

4. Louise Catherine Sloan, born August 18, 1889. She attended Agnes Scott College. In August, 1918, she married Louis Henry Thomas of Greenville, South Carolina (now deceased), where she now resides. Daughter:

Laura Thomas; married Frank Shumate Fawcett, and lives in Wilmington, Delaware. Children: (i) Frank Thomas Fawcett, born in 1950; (ii) Mary Louise Fawcett, born in 1954.

V. NATALIE LILA JOHNSTON: Natalie Lila Johnston, daughter of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born August 18, 1862, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died May 29, 1893, in Trenton, South Carolina, where she lived. She and John Miller Bettis were married February 11, 1885, at Ingleside. He was born October 7, 1848, and died November 9, 1910. He was a successful merchant in Trenton. Children:

1. Emma Bettis; married George McF. Mood; now deceased. No issue.

2. Benjamin Bettis; died unmarried.

3. Natalie Bettis; married Simons R. Lucas, M. D., and resides in Florence, South Carolina.

VI. NATHAN CLEBURNE JOHNSTON: Nathan Cleburne Johnston, son of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born March 14, 1864, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died December 14, 1906, at his residence in Luray, South Carolina. He is buried in Lawtonville. He was educated at the Lawtonville School of Reverend John T. Morrison, the University of South Carolina, and graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina (M.D., 1886). He practiced medicine in association with his father, and later independently in Luray. He was the first mayor of the incorporated town of Luray, a Baptist and a member of the board of deacons of the Lawtonville Baptist Church.

Nathan Cleburne Johnston and Catherine Isado Peeples were married March 6, 1890, at Lawtonville, by Reverend John T. Morrison, pastor of Lawtonville Baptist Church. She was born December 9, 1866, in St. Peter's Parish, and died December 12, 1904, in Chester, South Carolina (while on a visit). She is buried in Lawtonville. She was the daughter of Duncan Isadore Peeples (1846 - 1898) and wife Rosa Christina Goethe (1847-1919). Nathan Cleburne and Catherine Isado were half-first cousins by descent from Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy, and second cousins by descent from George and Elizabeth (Walzer) Goettee [and, it is believed, Duncan Isadore Peeples and wife Rosa Christina Goethe were second cousins by descent from John Peeples; Rosa Christina Goethe's mother, Mrs. Washington Goethe (Goettee), was the former Eliza Peeples].

Nathan Cleburne Johnston married secondly Elizabeth Allene Lawton June 25, 1905. She was born September 8, 1867, and died February 11, 1937. She is buried in Black Swamp Methodist Churchyard (near Garnett, South Carolina). As a widow she married John Tison, a widower, of Tarboro, South Carolina; they were members of the Methodist Church.

Children (of the first marriage) :

1. Bertie Rozell Johnston, born September 25, 1895 (*See later*).
2. Otis Clebourne Johnston, born October 9, 1896 (*See later*).

(Of the second marriage)

3. Katherine Elizabeth Johnston, born July 15, 1906 (*See later*).

VII. COY JOHNSTON: Coy Johnston, son of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born January 1, 1867, at Ingleside in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died July 23, 1927, in Columbia, South Carolina. He is buried in Lawtonville. His name was entered in his father's Bible as "McCoy Johnston," and there is also the allegation (never admitted) that he was named at birth *Franklin* McCoy Johnston. It is said that Franklin was stricken from his name by his mother while he was yet an infant, and that

"Mc" suffered a similar fate when someone referred to him as "Mack." He was educated at the private school of the Reverend John T. Morrison [who endeavored to re-establish the *ante bellum* Lawtonville Academy], and schools in Greenville, South Carolina, including Captain J. B. Perry's Academy (1886-1888). He was briefly employed by his brother-in-law John M. Bettis at Trenton, and for several years prior to 1899 he was associated with Johnston & Crews of Charleston. In 1899 in partnership with his brother Nathan Cleburne Johnston, M.D., he established Coy Johnston Company in Luray, South Carolina, becoming sole proprietor in 1903 by a trade of his share in his father's estate for his brother's interest in the business. He and his brother-in-law Charles L. Peeples were the administrators of his father's estate, and he was also the administrator of the estate of his brother Nathan Cleburne Johnston, who died unexpectedly in 1906, and the guardian and mentor of his two sons, Bertie R. and Otis C. Johnston, who were left motherless and fatherless at the ages of eleven and ten.

Coy Johnston was essentially a merchant, although his interests included farming, cotton-ginning, brokerage, lumbering, deep-well drilling and turpentine distilling. He was quiet, taciturn, quick in judgment, and little given to extended conversation. He was originally a member of Lawtonville Baptist Church, but at the time of his death he was a member of the Luray Christian Church. He was a member of the Masonic order — Evergreen Lodge, at Hampton.

Coy Johnston married first Viola Kelley August 14, 1901, at Mitchell, Georgia. She was born May 29, 1876, in Washington County, Georgia, and died October 28, 1901, at Luray. She is buried in Lawtonville. She was a former school teacher, and an alumna of Stetson University; she was the daughter of George Washington Kelley and Sarah Jane Hooks, his wife, of Washington County, Georgia, and Windsor, Florida.

He married secondly Laura Corinne Kelley January 7, 1903, at the home of the bride's maternal grandparents — "the Old Hooks Homestead" — at Warthen, Georgia. Both wedding ceremonies were performed by the Reverend Aquila Chamlee. She was born March 26, 1869, in Washington County, and died December 20, 1955, at Hampton, South Carolina. She was a sister of Viola Kelley and Lillian Pauline Kelley, an accomplished artist in oils, and a faithful member of the Christadelphian Church. She is buried in Lawtonville.

Children — of the second marriage (all born in Luray):

1. Nathan Jordan Johnston, born May 11, 1904 (*See later*).
2. Coy Kelley Johnston, born February 17, 1906 (*See later*).
3. Hooks Kelley Johnston, born April 16, 1908 (*See later*).

VIII. FANNIE BELLE JOHNSTON: Fannie Belle Johnston,

daughter of Nathan Henry Johnston and wife Louisa Catherine Johnson, was born October 18, 1870, at Ingleside in Beaufort County, South Carolina, and died November 20, 1950, at her residence in Estill, South Carolina. She is buried in Lawtonville. She was educated by private tutors, at the Lawtonville School of the Reverend John T. Morrison, and attended the Greenville Female Academy and Columbia College. She and Benjamin Edward Dickinson were married July 31, 1894, at Ingleside by Reverend Kisler of Allendale. He was the son of Frank Horry Dickinson and wife Sallie Moye of Buford's Bridge (then in Barnwell and now in Allendale County). He was born April 10, 1866; died August 11, 1953, and is buried in Lawtonville. He was privately tutored by college professors "unemployed on account of Reconstruction," and his interests throughout life were primarily literary. He was originally an accountant, but later a farmer. He was a Methodist, and a member of Sifley's Chapel at Solomons' Crossroads (long discontinued as a church). She was a lifetime member of Lawtonville Baptist Church. They resided briefly in Allendale, but prior to 1899 he was appointed postmaster at Seminole, which was then conducted from the premises of Ingleside, and they made their home with Fannie Belle's parents. On the death of Dr. Nathan Henry Johnston in 1903, she became the owner of Ingleside, and they lived there for the major period of their lives.

Children:

1. Norine Catherine Dickinson, born May 9, 1896, at Allendale (*See later*).
2. Benjamin Rupert Dickinson, born August 6, 1899, at Ingleside (*See later*).
3. Lloyd Johnston Dickinson, born September 6, 1901 (*See later*).
4. Isado Johnston Dickinson, born August 25, 1905 (*See later*).
5. Fannybelle Dickinson, born June 15, 1907 (*See later*).
6. Sadie Leona Dickinson, born March 13, 1909 (*See later*).
7. Mae Lawton Dickinson, born February 16, 1915 (*See later*).

References

Family *Bible* of Nathan H. Johnston, *op. cit.*, and gravestones in Lawtonville Cemetery; Peeples' *Peebles: Ante 1600-1962*, *op. cit.*, p. 23; direct knowledge of Coy K. Johnston. And specifically for I, Family *Bible* of Charles L. Peeples, Sr., owned by Charles L. Peeples, Jr., Estill, S. C. For II, *Bible* of Mrs. Kruger E. Johnston (1873-1957), owned by Mrs. Sarahlee Johnston Yarley, Estill, S. C., and Mrs. Yarley. III, Coy K. Johnston. IV, Mrs. Louise Catherine (Sloan) Thomas, Greenville, S. C., and Maj.-General John E. Sloan, U. S. A. (Ret.), Weaverville, N. C.; *U. S. Army Register* (Government Printing Office), Vol. I, p. 1253. V, Mrs. Simons R. Lucas, Florence, S. C. VI, Family *Bible* of Nathan Cleburne Johnston, owned by Otis C. Johnston, Columbia, S. C.; Otis C. Johnston, Columbia, S. C., Mrs. B. R. Johnston, Estill, S. C., and Mrs. W. Dixon Foster, Columbia, S. C. VII, Coy K. Johnston. VIII, Mrs. Robert L. Meares, Jr., Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Charles S. Allen, Greenville, S. C.

Note: Parishes and Districts were abolished in 1868. Beaufort District

became Beaufort County. Hampton County was created out of the upper portion of Beaufort in 1878; Allendale out of parts of Hampton and Barnwell in 1919.

Note (2nd): For additional details on the Sloan family see Henry Macon McKoy's *The Carpenter-Weir Family of Upper South Carolina* (Keys Printing Co., Greenville, S. C., 1959).

CHAPTER 21

Children and Descendants of Catherine Louisa Johnston

(Wife of Charles Laughlin Peebles)

Of the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth Generations

I. CATHERINE MAUDE PEEPLES: Catherine Maude Peebles was born May 30, 1881, and died March 30, 1902; married Reynolds R. Buckner October 29, 1900; resided in Waycross, Georgia. There was no issue of the marriage.

II. MAYBELLE EUNICE PEEPLES: Maybelle Eunice Peebles was born March 7, 1883; now deceased; married Benjamin J. Peebles, son of John W. Peebles, June 8, 1904, and resided in Estill. They were related by descent from Edward Harden Peebles (and through her mother by descent from Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy). Both are buried in Lawtonville, and were Baptists. Daughter (of the 10th generation): Catherine Maybelle Peebles, born October 11, 1905.

Catherine Maybelle Peebles married Samuel R. Solomons of Estill March 28, 1926. Both are deceased, and are buried in Lawtonville. Children: (a) Catherine Solomons; married Kenneth Epting; resides in Dillon, South Carolina — children: two. (b) Eunice Solomons; married A. S. Varn; resides in Savannah, Georgia. (c) Samuel Benjamin Solomons; married a Miss Bennett; resides in Southern Pines, North Carolina — one child.

III. RUBY CHARLENA PEEPLES: Ruby Charlena Peebles was born February 5, 1885, and died February 9, 1964; married Milton Myer Chisholm June 8, 1904. He was the son of John James and Julia Ellen (Smith) Chisholm, and died about 1940; he was at various times a merchant, banker and in his latter years the South Carolina Director of an agency of the Department of Agriculture. They were members of the Baptist Church. Children:

1. Charles Peebles Chisholm, born September 8, 1906; died in childhood.
2. Ruby Maybelle Chisholm, born February 6, 1909; graduate of Winthrop College; school teacher; resides in Columbia; married Brady Lineberger — daughter: Ruby Lee Lineberger (*adopted*).

3. Maude Byrnes Chisholm, born *circa* 1920; resides in Jackson, Mississippi; married Raymond Grenfell, M. D. Sons: (a) Raymond Grenfell, Jr.; (b) Milton Grenfell; (c) James Byrnes Grenfell; (d) Robert Grenfell.

IV. JOHNSTON PEEPLES: Johnston Peeples was born September 5, 1887; died April 15, 1959, in Estill, South Carolina, and is buried in Lawtonville; graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina (1911); practiced medicine and lived in Estill; Baptist; married Mahale Folk. Children:

1. Johnston Folk Peeples; married Margie Denny; resides in Columbia, South Carolina. Sons: (a) Stephen Peeples; (b) Denny Peeples.

2. Otis Benjamin Peeples, born April 28, 1916; veteran of World War II (Captain, Army, with overseas service); married Mildred Brannon; resides in Estill. Children: (a) Otis Benjamin Peeples, Jr.; (b) Johnston Peeples (II); (c) Paul Peeples; (d) Frances Ann Peeples.

3. Charles LaMade Peeples; chaplain, U. S. Army, now attached to veterans' hospitals; resides in Canoga Park, California; married Dorothy _____. Children: (a) David Peeples; (b) Jane Peeples; (c) Carolyn Peeples.

4. Mahale Peeples; married Charles Forest Sumner, and resides in Orlando, Florida. Children: (a) Charles Forest Sumner, Jr.; (b) Ann Sumner; (c) Susan Sumner (*adopted*).

5. William Peeples (II); married Reba Miley; resides in Hampton, South Carolina. Daughters: (a) Rebecca Peeples; (b) Susan Peeples.

6. Paul Wiggins Peeples; physician and surgeon; married Rita Price, and resides in Greer, South Carolina. Children: (a) Phyllis Peeples; (b) Margaret Peeples; (c) Paul Wiggins Peeples, Jr.

V. WILLIAM PEEPLES: William Peeples was born December 17, 1889; died June 5, 1938, and is buried in Lawtonville; Baptist; married Elizabeth Griffin, who survived him. No issue of the marriage.

VI. ESTHER KEENE PEEPLES: Esther Keene Peeples was born February 7, 1892; died June 30, 1951; Baptist; married D. W. Batten of Suffolk, Virginia; resided in Estill, South Carolina. Children:

1. D. Wise Batten, born May 23, 1916; married Vera Gruber of Walterboro, South Carolina, and resides in Estill. Children: (a) Vivian Batten; married Joseph Bostick, and lives in Estill; (b) Wise Henry Batten.

2. Mary Frances Batten, born July 21, 1919; married Edward G. Cone, Jr., and resides in Estill. Children: (a) Edward G. Cone, III; (b) Esther Cone.

VII. NATALIE BETTIS PEEPLES: Natalie Bettis Peeples was born June 10, 1894; married Wallace Miller Barnes; resides in Estill, South Carolina. Children:

1. Louise Barnes; married first William Lee, and secondly James E. Stone. Daughter (of first marriage): Natatine Lee.

2. Wallace Miller Barnes, Jr.; married Ann Bryan, and resides in Allendale, South Carolina. Sons: (a) Wallace Miller Barnes, III; (b) David LeRoy Barnes.

3. Charles Peeples Barnes; married Helen Halford, and resides in Estill. Children: (a) Charlene Barnes; married Holbrook Youmans, and lives in Rome, Georgia — son: Holbrook Youmans, Jr.

4. Edwin Griffin Barnes; married Margaret Smith. He is a Captain, U. S. Air Force, and is stationed at Randolph Field, Texas. Children: (a) Edward Griffin Barnes, Jr.; (b) Luanne Barnes; (c) Charles William Barnes.

VIII. CHARLES LAUGHLIN PEEPLES, JR.: Charles Laughlin Peeples was born January 10, 1897; Baptist; farmer; resides in Estill, South Carolina; married first Sadie Gray April 8, 1925 (who died in 1929), and secondly Reba Breedlove June 27, 1931. Children:

1. Sadie Louise Peeples (of the first marriage), born February 4, 1929; married Joseph Leon Tokunaga, and resides in Columbia, South Carolina. Children: (a) Sarah Gray Tokunaga; (b) Lee Ann Tokunaga.

2. Reba Gail Peeples (of the second marriage), born September 23, 1934; married Luke John Welburn, Jr., of Alexandria, Virginia.

3. Julia Lillian Peeples, born January 7, 1939; married James B. Causey (in 1963 a senior, Medical College of South Carolina): Son: James B. Causey, Jr., born September 7, 1961.

IX. EDNA MOORE PEEPLES: Edna Moore Peeples was born June 19, 1899; married Cecil F. Brewton, and resides in Estill, South Carolina. They are members of the Baptist Church. No issue of the marriage.

References

Family Bible of Charles L. Peeples, *op. cit.*, and Charles L. Peeples, Jr., Estill, S. C.

CHAPTER 22

Children and Descendants of Kruger Edward Johnston

Of the Ninth through Eleventh Generations

I. NATHAN HENRY JOHNSTON (II): Nathan Henry Johnston was born November 5, 1889, at Seminole, in Hampton (now Allendale) County, South Carolina. On April 17, 1917, in Portsmouth, Virginia, he married Velma Ruth Minton, and they now reside in Aulander, North Carolina. He is retired.

He attended neighborhood schools at Solomons' Crossroads and Dogwood and also the old Brunson Military School. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy November 14, 1910, at Atlanta, Georgia,

and his service included duty aboard the U. S. S. Chester (a scout cruiser) and the U. S. S. Jouett (a destroyer). He was wounded in the assault on Veracruz. On discharge he was rated Fireman First Class. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and at various times has farmed and owned a restaurant (in Portsmouth) and an automobile service station (in Aulander).

Children:

1. Frances Ruth Johnston, born April 16, 1918; married November 7, 1943, Hezzie Taylor White of the Christian Harbor community of Hertford County. He was born October 10, 1910, in Colerain, and is a farmer. They are members of the Baptist Church.

Children: (a) Larry Taylor White, born March 15, 1945. (b) Audrey Frances White, born August 14, 1956.

2. Nathan Henry Johnston, Jr., born August 9, 1920; graduate of Aulander High School; Roman Catholic; enlisted man, U. S. Air Force; married in 1950 in El Campo, Texas, Valast R. Mrnustik; no issue.

He served in the U. S. Army (infantry) from 1942 to 1945, and in 1948 enlisted in the Air Force. He has served in England, France, Belgium, Holland and Germany, and is presently a Technical Sergeant, 1608th Air Force Police Squadron, Charleston, South Carolina, Air Force Base, and is an Air Police Supervisor. He holds these decorations: the Soldier's Medal, Bronze Star, Purple Heart, ETO Ribbon (with three battle stars), Good Conduct Medal, National Defense and American Theatre Ribbons, Army of Occupation (World War II) and Victory Medals.

3. Charlotte Louise Johnston, born October 14, 1922; graduate of high school; Baptist; married November 7, 1943, Ralph Edwin Askew, son of James Edwin Askew and wife Gettie Laura Ward, of Harrelsville. He was born November 19, 1915, and is a civilian employee at the Portsmouth Naval Base, and they live in Portsmouth, Virginia.

Children: (a) Judith Suzanne Askew, born December 9, 1944. (b) Nathan Edwin Askew, born April 6, 1948. (c) Timothy Edwin Askew, born June 10, 1955.

4. Susie Mae Johnston, born September 17, 1924; graduate of Aulander High School and a commercial college; former finger-print technician, FBI, Washington; married March 21, 1946, in Ahoskie, Julian C. Beale, son of Willis Godwin Beale and Lula Wynn, his wife, of Ahoskie. They are members of the Baptist Church, reside in Aulander, where he is the owner of a refrigeration service and two grocery stores.

Children: (a) Gerald Johnston Beale, born June 2, 1947. (b) Julia Hope Beale, born October 18, 1951.

5. Karl Edward Johnston, born January 28, 1926; graduate of Aulander High School; married October 1, 1955, in Mississippi, Joan Beverly Bollman, daughter of Carol G. Bollman and wife Ethel G. Rogers of Saxton, Pennsylvania. He is an enlisted man, U. S. Air Force, a veteran of the Korean War with overseas service in Italy, Japan, Okinawa and the Philippines; presently a technical Sergeant on duty at Tyndall Air Force Base, Florida.

Sons: (a) Joseph Nathan Johnston, born August 31, 1956. (b) Mark Alan Johnston, born October 10, 1957.

6. Dorothy Hope Johnston, born May 26, 1929; graduate of Aulander High School, the McConnell Air Line School (College Park, Ga.), and Selenia Commercial College (Lumberton); former member of Woman's Air Force (WAF) with service, 1954-1957, at Lakeland, San Antonio, Cheyenne, Palm Beach and Charleston; married February 18, 1961, in Ahoskie, Dun-

can Leach McKay, son of John Leach McKay and wife Gertrude McQuire of Wagram; resides in Wagram, and member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a merchant and land owner.

7. George Kelley Johnston (II), born January 4, 1932; Baptist; graduate of Aulander High School; veteran of Korean War (U. S. Army, Corps of Engineers); married Margaret ——— of Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

Sons: (a) George Kelley Johnston, Jr., born *circa* 1955. (b) Perry Wayne Johnston, born *circa* 1957.

8. Sandra Elaine Johnston, born May 11, 1944; Baptist; graduate of Aulander High School (and salutatorian of her class); long-distance operator, Carolina Telephone and Telegraph Company at Ahoskie; resides with her parents in Aulander.

II. OREE LEON JOHNSTON: Oree Leon Johnston was born March 20, 1891, in Seminole, and died July 2, 1944, from drowning in the whirlpools of the Ogeechee River in Georgia when his fishing boat upset. He is buried in Lawtonville. He attended schools at Solomons' Crossroads and Dogwood, and was a veteran of the U. S. Navy and World War I. He suffered from a disability incurred in the line of duty off the shores of Holland when crushed by the falling part of a wrecked naval gun. He owned a gun and lock establishment in Savannah, Georgia, was an accomplished locksmith and an expert rifleman.

On July 3, 1923, in Savannah, he married Fanny Florence Tatum, daughter of George Hamilton Tatum, Sr., and wife Rebecca Elizabeth Stanfield of Waycross, Georgia. She was born October 29, 1900, and has survived him. Son:

Marin Coy Johnston, born August 2, 1927, in Savannah; graduate of high school; veteran of U. S. Navy; aircraft engine mechanic; Methodist; Mason (Lodge 306, Jacksonville); married June 18, 1949, in Jacksonville, Florida, Othello Alexander, daughter of William Jones Alexander and wife Lena Musselwhite of Lumberton, North Carolina; resides in Jacksonville.

Children (born in Jacksonville): (a) Sydney Ray Johnston (daughter), born February 2, 1952. (b) Linda Sharon Johnston, born December 4, 1954. (c) Marin Coy Johnston, Jr., born December 23, 1957. (d) Debra Ann Johnston, born November 25, 1958.

III. LOUISA CATHERINE JOHNSTON (III): Louisa Catherine Johnston was born March 26, 1893, at Seminole. She married first June 19, 1910, Lyman Rhodes (whom she divorced), and secondly Barnard Barnes. She is a Baptist, and resides in Estill, South Carolina. Son (of the first marriage):

Eugene Lawton Rhodes, born October 13, 1913; married Irma ———; resides in Savannah, Georgia; no issue.

IV. CLEBURNE COY JOHNSTON: Cleburne Coy Johnston was born October 11, 1894, in Seminole. He attended neighborhood schools, and enlisted in the U. S. Navy, serving from 1919 to 1923, following which he settled in Baltimore, Maryland. He engaged in engineering and inspection work, and is now retired and resides in Rehoboth Beach, Delaware. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and is also a Mason. In 1927 in

Ellicott City, Maryland, he married Lena R. Bowers, daughter of William and Amelia Bowers. She was born in June, 1900, in Parkersburg, West Virginia, and died September 2, 1954. She is buried in Rehoboth Beach. On June 11, 1956, he married secondly Margaret Clara Wyatt, at Snow Hill, Maryland. She was born July 14, 1909, in Milton, Delaware.

Sons (of the first marriage — born in Baltimore) :

1. Cleburne Coy Johnston, Jr., born December 25, 1935; married in 1953 Gail Melvin; resides in Rehoboth Beach; salesman. Sons: Two — one nine and the other seven years of age (names unavailable).

2. Edgar Allen Johnston, born September 11, 1942; married June 10, 1959, Linda Lyle; resides in Rehoboth Beach. Son: David Johnston, born in August, 1961.

V. EVELYN VIOLA JOHNSTON: Evelyn Viola Johnston, the first child of the second marriage of Kruger E. Johnston, was born August 23, 1899, and died January 4, 1959. She is buried in Swallow-Savannah Cemetery in Allendale, South Carolina. She was a graduate of Limestone College (1922), a school teacher, and a member of the Christadelphian Church. On June 24, 1923, at the home of her parents, she married Joseph Calder Oswald [his second marriage], son of John Shorten Oswald and wife Phebe Sarah Peeples. He was born December 18, 1876, and died July 4, 1952. He was a farmer and merchant, and resided in Allendale.

Children (born in Allendale) :

1. Sarah Margaret Oswald, born October 4, 1924; Methodist; graduate of Limestone College (1946); school teacher; married February 29, 1944, in York, William Bryant Jennings, son of Rowan Jennings and wife Emma Olive Poole. He was born November 14, 1923, in Gaffney, and is a veteran of World War II (1943-1946), a graduate of the University of South Carolina (1950) and employed in banking. They reside in West Columbia.

Daughters: (a) Evelyn Jennings, born January 4, 1947. (b) Janice Kaye Jennings, born January 19, 1957.

2. Joseph Calder Oswald, Jr., born July 29, 1926; Baptist; veteran of World War II (U. S. Navy); farmer; lives in Allendale; married Janice Lucille Kirven. She was born December 21, 1927, in Pamplico, is a graduate of Coker College, and a former high school teacher.

Children: (a) Diane Kirven Oswald, born January 3, 1951. (b) Alice Joan Oswald, born December 17, 1952. (c) Susan Jane Oswald, born March 9, 1955. (d) Joseph Calder Oswald, III, born August 14, 1956.

3. Pauline Johnston Oswald, born March 12, 1928; Episcopalian; attended Limestone College; married October 29, 1946, in Allendale, Marion St. Pierre MacDonald, son of John MacDonald. He was born March 1, 1925, in Gaffney, is a graduate of the University of the South, and is a lumber dealer. They reside in Gaffney.

Children: (a) Pauline Bayard MacDonald, born August 7, 1947. (b) Julia DuBose MacDonald, born March 9, 1951. (c) Beverly Oswald MacDonald, born October 26, 1956. (d) Rosalie Anderson MacDonald, born April 21, 1958.

4. Lottie Louise Oswald, born June 3, 1930; Baptist; married, in Allendale, Robert Ray Kennedy (Jr.) of Sycamore; resides in Tucson, Arizona.

Children: (a) Charlotte Louise Kennedy, born in May, 1950. (b) Robert Ray Kennedy, III, born February 23, 1952. (c) Carla Jane Kennedy, born July 13, 1953.

5. William Benjamin Oswald, born December 19, 1931; Baptist; attended Clemson College; veteran of the South Carolina National Guard; farmer; resides in Allendale; married March 17, 1957, in Branson, Anne Newsome.

Children: (a) Carol Anne Oswald, born September 9, 1958. (b) William Benjamin Oswald, Jr., born August 15, 1961.

6. Kruger Johnston Oswald, born April 20, 1934; Baptist; farmer; lives in Allendale; married February 27, 1954, at Pelzer, Mary Alice Brant of Ulmers, daughter of Maner Brant. She was born April 15, 1933. Daughter: Janie Elizabeth Oswald, born November 25, 1957.

7. John Nathan Oswald, born January 3, 1936, and died August 19, 1947, from injuries suffered in an automobile accident. He is buried in Swallow-Savannah Cemetery.

8. Minnie Sue Oswald, born October 3, 1940; attended Columbia College; married September 5, 1959, in Allendale, Newton Brunson Loadholt, III, of Fairfax, son of Newton Brunson Loadholt, Jr., and wife Dorothea Pauline Boyd. He is a graduate of Clemson College, a professional engineer, an officer in the U. S. Air Force and presently on duty at Craig Air Force Base. They are members of the Methodist Church, and reside in Selma, Alabama.

Children (born in Fairfax): (a) Newton Brunson Loadholt, IV, born August 24, 1960. (b) Pauline Oswald Loadholt, born March 17, 1963.

VI. SARAHLEE JOHNSTON: Sarahlee Johnston was born May 10, 1901, at old Seminole. She is a graduate of the Medical College of South Carolina, and for a brief period was employed as a pharmacist. On November 24, 1920, in Charleston, she married George English Yarley of Charleston, whom she divorced. She is a member of the Methodist Church; has taught school for many years in Furman, and resides in Estill. Son:

Earle Johnston Yarley, born September 28, 1921, at old Seminole; graduate of the University of South Carolina; former officer, U. S. Army, Medical Corps; pharmacist, and owns and operates a pharmacy in Savannah, Georgia, where he lives; married in San Juan, Puerto Rico, Ethel Bartels, a Registered Nurse, of Danbury, Iowa.

Children: (a) Earle Johnston Yarley, Jr., born September 7, 1957. (b) Luan Yarley, born June 21, 1961.

VII. GEORGE KELLEY JOHNSTON: George Kelley Johnston was born December 29, 1903, at old Seminole, and died September 3, 1946. He is buried in Lawtonville. He attended neighborhood schools and Porter Military Academy, and was a veteran of the U. S. Navy (in which he served aboard the U. S. S. Bridgeport, a destroyer). He was a farmer, and lived near Luray. On June 30, 1923, in Luray, he married Minnie Sue Hamilton, daughter of William T. Hamilton and wife Mary Chisholm of the Black Creek community of Hampton County. She was born July 27, 1896; died June 1, 1953, and is buried in Lawtonville. There was no issue of the marriage.

VIII. KRUGER EPPS JOHNSTON: Kruger Epps Johnston was born February 4, 1913, in old Seminole. He attended neigh-

borhood schools and Estill High School, and now resides in Savannah, where he is engaged in the automobile business. On July 28, 1935, in Ridgeland, he married Erma Dukes of Surrency, Georgia.

Sons: (1) George Epps Johnston, born March 25, 1936. (2) Kruger Edward Johnston, II, born August 5, 1937. (3) Robert Kelley Johnston, born November 22, 1938.

References: Bible of Mrs. Kruger E. Johnston, *op. cit.*; Nathan H. Johnston, Aulander, N. C.; C. C. Johnston, Rehoboth Beach, Del.; Marin Coy Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla.; Mrs. Sarahlee J. Yarley, Estill, S. C.; Mrs. William B. Jennings, West Columbia, S. C.

CHAPTER 23

Children and Descendants of Nathan Cleburne Johnston, M. D.

Of the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Generations

I. BERTIE ROZEL JOHNSTON: Bertie Rozel Johnston, eldest son of Nathan Cleburne and Catherine Isado (Peeples) Johnston, was born September 25, 1895, in Luray, South Carolina; died January 1, 1943, and is buried in Lawtonville. He was a member of the Lawtonville Baptist Church, and at the time of his death a deacon.

Bertie was educated at the Luray School, Porter Military Academy, Carlisle School, Valparaiso University, the Medical College of Virginia and the University of Georgia, and of the latter a graduate in medicine, class of 1917. He served in the U. S. Navy with the rank of Lieutenant, Junior Grade, from 1917 to 1922, as a surgeon; he was assistant chief of staff of the Naval Base Hospital at Bordeaux, France, and medical aid to Admiral Magruder, commander of the Atlantic fleet. He practiced medicine and lived in Estill, South Carolina, and his practice included patients originally treated by his father and grandfather. He was a skilled physician.

He and Henry Solomons, daughter of H. Lee and Gertrude Solomons of Estill, were married November 21, 1921. She and a daughter, Gertrude Johnston, born August 2, 1929, survived him.

Gertrude Johnston is a graduate of Estill High School, an alumna of Converse College, and a graduate of the University of South Carolina, class of 1952; she is a Phi Beta Kappa, a Baptist and an accomplished pianist. She and Troy O. Williams were

married June 9, 1953, in Estill. He is also a graduate of the University of South Carolina. They reside in Estill.

II. OTIS CLEBOURNE JOHNSTON: Otis Clebourne Johnston was born October 9, 1896, in Luray, South Carolina. He, too, was educated in the Luray School, Porter Military Academy, Valparaiso University, and is a graduate of Draughon's Business College. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Columbia, South Carolina, and a deacon of many years standing; a former merchant; now retired, an accomplished fisherman and an expert hunter (with many awards in both fields).

He and Christine Inez Spigner were married February 10, 1918, in Blackville, South Carolina. She was born June 18, 1897, and her parents were Joel Cooper and Annie Hampton (Young) Spigner of Blackville. They reside in Columbia. Son: Otis Clebourne Johnston, Jr., born April 7, 1924.

Otis Clebourne Johnston, Jr., is a graduate of Columbia High School and the University of South Carolina (class of 1947, with honors); a Presbyterian, a merchant, and a past president of the Columbia Retail Merchants Association; a World War II veteran (1st Lieut., Air Corps, 1942-1945, with service in the Pacific theatre). He and Ruth Macfie Anderson of Columbia were married February 15, 1945, in Columbia, where they reside. Children: (a) Elizabeth Kincaid Johnston, born January 5, 1946; (b) Otis Clebourne Johnston, III, born September 25, 1949; (c) Ruth Macfie Johnston, born July 2, 1951; (d) Christine Spigner Johnston, born January 4, 1956.

III. KATHERINE ELIZABETH JOHNSTON: Katherine Elizabeth Johnston, the only child of Nathan Cleburne Johnston and his second wife, Elizabeth Allene Lawton, was born July 15, 1906, in Luray. She attended school in Luray and is a graduate of Columbia College, class of 1927. She is a Methodist.

She and William Rowe Royall of Elkin, North Carolina, were married December 15, 1927, in Atlanta, Georgia. He was born in 1888; died September 21, 1931, and is buried in Elkin. She married secondly William Dixon Foster of Williamsburg, Virginia, October 17, 1934. He was born December 24, 1888. They reside in Columbia, South Carolina. Of the first marriage a son was born: William Rowe Royall, Jr., born September 27, 1928. There is no issue of the second marriage, but William Rowe Royall, Jr., has been adopted by his step father and his name changed to William Royall Foster.

William Royall Foster is a graduate of Oglethorpe University and the Atlanta Law School, is engaged in the insurance business, and is resident of Columbia. He and Fredericka Avon Bredow were married December 30, 1950. Children: (a) Anna Kath-

erine Foster, born January 15, 1953; (b) Lucille Dixon Foster, born October 11, 1957.

References

Mrs. B. R. Johnston, Estill, S. C.; Otis C. Johnston, Columbia, S. C., and Mrs. W. Dixon Foster, Columbia, S. C. And Family Bible of Nathan C. Johnston, *op. cit.*

CHAPTER 24

Children and Descendants of Coy Johnston

Of the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Generations

I. NATHAN JORDAN JOHNSTON: Nathan Jordan Johnston was born May 11, 1904, in Luray, South Carolina; graduated from Carlisle School (1922) and the University of Florida (1927); Methodist; veteran of World War II (Lieut.-Colonel, Army; Legion of Merit decoration; over five years service); past post commander, American Legion Post 131 (Estill, S. C.); now Treasurer of Hampton County, and former president of the County Auditors and Treasurers Association of South Carolina; resides in Estill, South Carolina. He and Helen Louise Yonce, daughter of J. Wilbur and Ora (Clark) Yonce of Johnston, South Carolina, were married June 26, 1928, in Johnston. She was born January 13, 1904; is a graduate of Winthrop College, and a former school teacher. Son: Coy Johnston (10th generation), born January 3, 1931, in Luray.

Coy Johnston attended schools in Varnville, South Carolina, Key West, Florida, and graduated from Carlisle School (1947) and the University of Georgia (1951); is a veteran of the Korean War (1st Lieut., Army Corps of Engineers, with service in Korea and Japan), and holds an honorary commission in the Royal Army of Greece; a Presbyterian; now a professional forester; resides in Summerville, South Carolina. He and Jo Anne Holliday were married July 10, 1954, in Brunson, South Carolina. She was born August 20, 1931, is a graduate of Winthrop College, a former school teacher, and a Presbyterian. Children (11th generation): (a) Helen Holliday Johnston; (b) Mary Kelley Johnston.

II. COY KELLEY JOHNSTON: Coy Kelley Johnston was born February 17, 1906, in Luray, South Carolina; attended Luray School, Carlisle School, and graduated (1923) from Fairfax High School; attended the Universities of South Carolina, Florida

and Georgia, and is a graduate of the last (1929); is licensed to practice law in Georgia, North Carolina and Maryland and a member of the American Bar Association; has been associated with the Hartford Insurance Group since 1919, and held positions in Greensboro, North Carolina, Baltimore, Maryland, New York City, and Miami, Florida; now the officer in charge of the Fidelity and Surety Claim Department of the Hartford Accident and Indemnity Company; a Methodist; resides in West Hartford, Connecticut. He and Mary Gladys Perry, daughter of Charles Ridley and Blanche Lamont (Hearn) Perry of Decatur and LaGrange, Georgia, were married November 29, 1933, in Greensboro, North Carolina. She was born April 28, 1907, in Conyers, Georgia; is an alumna of LaGrange College, and a Methodist. Children: William Coy Johnston, born February 1, 1937, at Baltimore, Maryland, and Katherine Ann Johnston, born August 1, 1948, at Atlanta, Georgia.

William Coy Johnston is a graduate of the Monclair High School (1955), attended Georgia School of Technology, and is a graduate (with honors) of the University of Florida (1960); is a professional engineer in the employ of United Aircraft Corporation (in research and development); a Methodist, and resides in West Palm Beach, Florida. He and Beatrice Clare McHugh, daughter of Francis and Beatrice (Mooney) McHugh of Montclair, New Jersey, were married April 4, 1959, in the Church of the Immaculate Conception of Montclair. She was born April 15, 1937, in Montclair; is a Roman Catholic, a graduate of Montclair High School (1955) and St. Mary's Hospital (1959), and a Registered Nurse. Children: (1) Suzanne Johnston; (2) Christian Gregor Johnston.

III. HOOKS KELLEY JOHNSTON: Hooks Kelley Johnston was born April 16, 1908, in Luray, South Carolina; attended Luray School, Carlisle School, Fairfax High School, and is a graduate of Estill High School (1925); attended Clemson College, and is a graduate of Travel Airways School (1927) and Boeing School of Aeronautics (1931); flew briefly as a "barnstorming" pilot; a former automobile dealer, and since 1939 has been associated with United Aircraft Corporation (in a technical capacity in quality control); a Mason, a Congregationalist, and resides in Vernon, Connecticut. He and Lois Kathleen Smith, daughter of Manning George and Matilda Corinne (Smith) Smith (*q.v.*) of Lena, South Carolina, were married February 24, 1935, at Chesterfield, South Carolina. She was born May 25, 1913, and is also a member of the Congregational Church and presently Director of Religious Activities of Emanuel Congregational Church of Hartford. Son: Hooks Kelley Johnston, Jr., born February 11, 1938, at Estill, South Carolina.

Hooks Kelley Johnston, Jr., is a graduate of Manchester High

School (1956), Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute (1960) and Harvard University (post-graduate, 1962); is employed by United Aircraft Corporation (*in advanced planning*); a Congregationalist, and resides in Glastonbury, Connecticut. He and Susan Agnes Yates of West Palm Beach, Florida, were married July 29, 1961, in West Palm Beach, Florida. She was born April 28, 1939, and is a graduate of Middlebury College (Vt.) and a former school teacher. Children: (1) Hooks Kelley Johnston, III; (2) Amy Fletcher Johnston.

References

Nathan J. Johnston, Estill, S. C.; Coy K. Johnston, West Hartford, Conn.; Hooks K. Johnston, Vernon, Conn.

CHAPTER 25

Children and Descendants of Fannie Belle Johnston

(Wife of Benjamin Edward Dickinson)

Of the Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Generations

I. NORINE CATHERINE DICKINSON: She was born May 9, 1896, at Allendale, South Carolina, reared at Ingleside, and is a graduate (1915) of Confederate College of Charleston. She was a school teacher prior to her marriage in 1917. She married Robert Lee Meares, Jr., son of Robert Lee and Claudia A. (Mahaffey) Meares of Fountain Inn, August 30, 1917, in Fountain Inn, South Carolina. He was born August 28, 1893, in Fountain Inn; graduated from The Citadel (1915) and the Army General Staff College (1918) of Langre, France; is a veteran of the Mexican Border War and World War I (1st Lieut., Army, 1916-1919), and a former administrative officer of the General Services Administration, now retired (in 1963 after many years of service). The family resides in Washington, D. C., and are members of Francis Asbury Methodist Church. Children:

1. Robert Lee Meares, III, born June 16, 1918, in Greenville, South Carolina; graduated from Columbia Technical Institute (1942); is a veteran of World War II (1941-1946) and the Korean War (1951-1952), and employed as a Buildings Manager by General Services Administration; married Naida Lucile Lockamy September 15, 1946, in Washington; resides in Capitol Heights, Maryland. Daughters: (a) Carol Ann Meares, born June 4, 1954; (b) Mary Elizabeth Meares, born February 11, 1956; (c) Naida Lee Meares, born November 25, 1961.

2. Edward Dickinson Meares, born January 8, 1922, in Greenville; graduated from University of Maryland (in engineering) and the University

of Michigan (post-graduate); is a Lieutenant-Colonel, Army, Signal Corps, with service from 1943, now attached to the Joint Chiefs of Staff; married Portia Aileen Keller June 23, 1944, in Washington; resides in Arlington, Virginia. Daughters: (a) Patricia Aileen Meares, born September 7, 1948, at Ft. Monmouth, New Jersey; (b) Deborah Ann Meares, born October 3, 1949, in Germany.

II. BENJAMIN RUPERT DICKINSON: He was born August 6, 1899; died July 28, 1957, in a drowning accident in the Savannah River, and is buried in Lawtonville. He married Hazel Eloise Folk, daughter of Thomas Jackson and Selina (Smoak) Folk of Smoaks, South Carolina, August 9, 1927, in Bamberg, South Carolina. She was born August 14, 1909, has survived him, and resides in Estill, South Carolina. No children.

III. LLOYD JOHNSTON DICKINSON: He was born September 6, 1901; died April 25, 1947, in the Veterans Hospital at Oteen, North Carolina, and is buried in Lawtonville. He was a veteran of World War I. He and Gertrude Elizabeth Cureton, daughter of James Adam and Gertrude (Seygt) Cureton of Greenville, South Carolina, were married November 10, 1928, in Greenville. No children.

IV. ISADO JOHNSTON DICKINSON: She was born August 25, 1905; graduated from Estill High School, attended Winthrop College and Furman University, and is a former school teacher; married Herman Ernest Bierbaum June 13, 1929, in Hampton, South Carolina, and divorced him January 26, 1950, in Caddo Parish, Louisiana, they meanwhile having resided in Toledo, New Orleans, Natchez, Savannah and Shreveport; now resident of Shreveport where she is the owner and operator of an antique and art shop. Son: Charles Alan Bierbaum, born March 27, 1938, in Natchez, Mississippi.

Charles Alan Bierbaum graduated (with high honors) from Byrd High School of Shreveport, and attended Louisiana Polytechnic Institute; now engaged in the business of electronics in radio equipment for amateur operators; married Mary Lee Warner April 14, 1962, at Shreveport, where they reside. No children.

V. FANNYBELLE DICKINSON: She was born June 15, 1907; graduated from Estill High School, attended Greenville Women's College and Furman University, and is a former school teacher; a professional artist, a member of Daughters of the American Revolution, Greenville Creative Arts Association, and the Episcopal Church; married Charles Skinner Allen, Jr., son of Charles Skinner and Susie (Goldsmith) Allen, March 24, 1927, in Greer, South Carolina. He was born June 7, 1903, in Atlanta, Georgia, attended Clemson College, and is a former cotton broker and now an inventor. The family resides in Greenville, South Carolina. Sons:

1. Charles Dickinson Allen, born April 24, 1928 — an invalid.

2. Van Fleming Allen, born September 11, 1931, in Greenville; graduated from Greenville High School (1950) and The Citadel (1954); is a member of the Army Reserve (1st Lieut., Field Artillery), a Presbyterian, and now in business in Greenville, where he and his family reside.

On April 20, 1955, at Greenville, he married Mary Ann Harper, daughter of James Bruce Harper and wife Nancy Bowie of Greenville. Children: (a) Mark Harper Allen, born February 1, 1958; (b) Darby Ann Allen, born November 3, 1959; (c) Phyllis Bowie Allen, born July 20, 1961.

VI. SADIE LEONA DICKINSON: She was born March 13, 1909; graduated from Estill High School; Baptist; married Le-Roy Roberds Allen May 1, 1938, in Hampton, South Carolina; resides in Estill, South Carolina. Daughter: Sara Isabelle Allen, born May 14, 1939.

Sara Isabelle Allen married Davis Henry Stevens, son of Mitchell Hardie and Doris (Alton) Stevens of Conway, South Carolina, June 14, 1959, in Estill. He was born October 2, 1938, is a member of the U. S. Air Force, and they reside in Tucson, Arizona. Daughter: Nancy Allen Stevens, born October 23, 1960, in Columbus, Mississippi.

VII. MAE LAWTON DICKINSON: She was born February 16, 1915; graduated from Estill High School; married Harry Simpson Longabaugh January 2, 1949, in Allendale, South Carolina. He was born April 4, 1911, in Savannah, Georgia; died November 23, 1956, in Miami, Florida, and is buried in Lawtonville. He was a veteran of World War II, and held a commission (1st Lieut., Army) in the reserves. No children. She resides in North Miami, Florida.

References

Mrs. Robert L. Meares, Jr., Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Charles S. Allen, Jr., Greenville, S. C.

CHAPTER 26

Franklin Johnston

Planter and Trader Of the Seventh Generation

Franklin Johnston, the youngest son of Captain Nathan Johnston (the second) and Gertrude Elizabeth McKoy, according to an entry in the handwriting of his father in his Bible, was born February 21, 1835, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina. His grave marker in Lawtonville gives February 22, 1835, as the date of his birth. He died November 1, 1899, at his residence. He is buried in Lawtonville Cemetery.¹

Franklin and Sarah Fowke Johnson were married December

20, 1855. Sarah, or Sallie, as she was sometimes called, was the daughter of James Beckett and Elizabeth Ann (Calhoun) Johnston, of the Concord Community. She died October 4, 1861, and is buried in the Johnson private burial grounds, located one mile west of the site of old Concord Church. In recent years the headstone over her grave has been moved to Lawtonville. She was survived by her husband, and a daughter, Louisa Elizabeth Johnston, then almost three years of age.²

Franklin Johnston married, a second time, ten years later, on November 27, 1871, Alice Lucas,³ a school teacher, originally from Virginia, who at that time was in the employ of his brother, Nathan H. Johnston, M. D. Miss Lucas had resided in his household for the preceding five years, and taught his and the children of the neighborhood upon the premises of Ingleside. One of her pupils and also a resident of the household was Franklin's daughter, Louisa Elizabeth.

Mrs. Alice (Lucas) Johnston survived Franklin. She bore him no children. She later married H. H. Brown, of Nixville, South Carolina, and moved to and settled in Crozet, Virginia, upon a farm purchased and given to her in Franklin's lifetime. She died February 4, 1944, in Miami, Florida. She left no issue by Mr. Brown.

Franklin Johnston resided in the home of his father, which in the lifetime of Captain Nathan Johnston was called "Mexico." As earlier indicated, the plantation was occupied by troops as a headquarters, looted and the home place destroyed. The homestead was rebuilt after 1865, and it and the plantation lands were given to Franklin. Both shared in the reconstruction, Franklin perhaps as the new owner. The new home rose three stories; the first was built of concrete and brick walls, with a brick floor. Across the front of the second floor was a veranda with wide steps to the front yard; on the south side of the second floor, a sun parlor, and it was in the sun parlor, in 1899, that Franklin was seized with a heart attack and died. The brick used in the structure were manufactured on the plantation. The home was surrounded by a brick wall topped by a wrought iron fence.

The home and the plantation buildings deteriorated rapidly and disintegrated completely in the years following the death of Franklin. During most of this period the premises were occupied by a succession of tenants housed there by the owner of the life estate, D. F. Moore (and later J. M. and E. A. Rouse, his grantees), who were in possession of the property until the death of Mrs. Alice (Lucas-Johnston) Brown in 1944. The old plantation homestead burned in 1918, and the overseer's house in 1920. In its heyday a carriage board road nearly a mile long extended outward from the rear of the house. The site is now chiefly remembered as the location of "Johnston's Sand Bed," and it is

now situated in the lower edge of Allendale County.

Franklin was a member of the Beech Branch Baptist Church. He is listed as a member in 1848 by "experience,"⁴ although a later entry suggests he became a member September 13, 1857.⁵ And as in the cases of his grandfather and father, as well as in the cases of two of his brothers, his conduct troubled the elders of Beech Branch, for in 1863, on June 13th, the record disclosed that "Brother Franklin Johnston has been in the habit of dancing at parties," and he was cited to appear before the church in conference. How the church dealt with the charge is not explained, but he "was thrown out of the church"; opposite his name in the membership roll is this, "Expelled August, 1863."⁶ He was ultimately restored to fellowship and was a member in good standing at the time of his death.

It has been intimated by some of Franklin's relatives that "he sat out the war." The implication is not justified. He enlisted in the Confederate Army, and served for a brief time, from November 5, 1861, to January 31, 1862, as a private in the company of Captain Henry C. Smart (also of Beech Branch and the pastor of the church for two years, 1874-1876), of W. E. Martin's Regiment, Mounted Militia (also known as the First Regiment, South Carolina Militia). He was discharged at Camp Hartstone, "fifty-five miles from home."⁷ It is true that he later "paid a man \$1,000 to take his place in the army." Earlier, on June 19, 1858, Franklin was commissioned a captain of the "Black Creek Beat Company," of the 12th Regiment, Infantry, South Carolina Militia, by Governor R. F. W. Allston.⁸

Franklin and his daughter, Louisa Elizabeth Johnston — also known as "Lula" —, were somewhat estranged on the occasion of her marriage in 1878 to Paul Ford Eve Bowers, M. D., of Silverton (in Aiken County), South Carolina.

Dr. Bowers, a veteran of the Confederate Army, had sought safety in the Low Country following the Ellenton Riots of 1876. He was cared for and given refuge by Franklin Johnston, but was located by federal marshals, arrested and held over the winter, with other prisoners, in an unheated jail in Charleston. He was tried in the spring of the following year, 1877, along with the other alleged "ring leaders" of a group of "some three hundred citizens of Aiken and Barnwell Counties" who were said to have participated in the riots. They were tried on indictments charging insurrection, and the cases were consolidated and heard by a three-judge federal court in Charleston, presided over by Chief Justice Waite of the United States Supreme Court and two other federal judges. The trial lasted a month, and the accused, including Dr. Bowers, were released from custody when the jury was unable to agree upon a verdict. The closing argument to the jury was delivered by LeRoy Franklin Youmans, one of the

four attorneys for the defendants. Youmans was the eldest son of Franklin's sister, Salina Maria Houston (Johnston) Youmans. Youmans was the Attorney-General of South Carolina in the celebrated "1876" cabinet of General Wade Hampton.⁹

Dr. Bowers returned to Beech Branch after the trial, and on September 19, 1878, eloped with Louisa Elizabeth Johnston. They were married by Rev. Foote "a quarter-mile north of Franklin Johnston's home in the public road" (i.e., the Orangeburg Road).

Franklin essayed public office once as a "commissioner" of Hampton County (the northwesterly part of which became a part of Allendale County when it was established in 1919). As a commissioner and over the articulate and vigorous opposition of William Hamilton, a relative of the wife of his brother, William Cuyler Johnston, he built the crossing and bridges over the Coosa-whatchie Swamp on the road between Luray and Hampton, and for many years the location was known as "Johnston's Crossing." Many other roads built during his administration bear his name.

Franklin was a man of firm convictions. He was also generous and warm-hearted. He bought and gave his second wife, a Virginian, a farm in Virginia near her original home. He placed a monument over the grave of his brother, William Cuyler Johnston; inscribed thereon is "Erected by his brother Franklin Johnston." In his will, he gave a hundred acres of land to his overseer, Oliver Varnadoe. And he provided the gravestone for a faithful servant, once a slave and who remained in the service of his master when freedom came. The legend on the tombstone, in Goodville churchyard, reads:

Prince Johnston
Died 1896
Aged 72 yrs.
He was a faithful
And honorable colored man
Before and after the war.
Put up in Respect to him
By his young master
Franklin Johnston

Franklin Johnston was the father of only one child, a daughter, Louisa Elizabeth Johnston, born January 9, 1859.¹⁰ [See following chapter.]

¹ Nathan Johnston Family Bible, *op. cit.*

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Op. cit.*, Vol. 1, p. 184.

⁵ *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 282.

⁶ *Ibid.*

⁷ *Compiled Service Records . . . from S. C., op. cit.*

⁸ The original commission was owned by the late Grover F. Bowers, Sr., of Luray, S. C.

⁹ *Remarks of Hon. D. S. Henderson . . . Memorial Exercises . . . Youmans*

Held before the Supreme Court of S. C. (R. L. Bryan Co., Columbia, S. C., 1906).

¹⁰ Her birth is recorded in the Captain Nathan Johnston Bible.

CHAPTER 27

Louisa Elizabeth Johnston (Wife of Paul Ford Eve Bowers, M. D.) and her Children and Descendants

Of the Eighth through Eleventh Generations

Louisa Elizabeth Johnston, only child of Franklin Johnston and wife Sarah Fowke Johnson, was born January 9, 1859, at Mexico in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died October 16, 1942, in Luray, South Carolina. She is buried in Lawtonville. On September 19, 1878, near her father's home, she and Paul Ford Eve Bowers, M.D., were married by Reverend Foote. They had eloped. He was the son of James McAlmurray Bowers, M.D., and wife Elizabeth Sapp Bush, of Silverton (in Aiken County), South Carolina. He was born March 4, 1846, in Burke County, Georgia, and died November 16, 1921, in Luray. He was buried in Lawtonville.

Dr. Bowers was a graduate of the University of Georgia (M.D., 1879), and he and his wife resided in Augusta during his final year in medical college. In their lifetime he practiced medicine and they lived in Ellenton, Hampton, and Luray. They were members of the Ellenton Christian Church, and at the times of their deaths communicants of the Luray Christian Church. He was a member of the Ellenton Agricultural Club, several medical societies, and a veteran of the Confederate Army. An entry in his "ledger" in his handwriting recounts his enlistment in the Confederate Army at the "age of fourteen and a half years"; that he then weighed ninety-one pounds; that he served in Company H, 2nd South Carolina Artillery, C. S. A., and was discharged in April, 1865, at Greensboro, North Carolina.¹

Dr. Bowers — referred to in the account of LeRoy Franklin Youmans, Esq. (*q.v.*) — was one of the *alleged* "ring leaders" tried, but not convicted, in 1877 in the Ellenton Riots of 1876 cases. As a consequence of his imprisonment in an unheated cell over the winter before the trial he "almost lost his fingers and toes from freezing," and his health was ever afterwards impaired.²

Children:

I. JAMES FRANKLIN BOWERS: James Franklin Bowers

was born June 26, 1879, in Ellenton, and died April 30, 1913, near Luray, from gunshot wounds suffered while assisting the sheriff (in a posse) in an unsuccessful effort to arrest Richard Henry Austin, a Negro. Inscribed in his tombstone in Lawtonville is "Killed in Defense of his Country." He married Clementine Hamilton, daughter of William T. Hamilton and wife Mary Chisholm, and they were members of the Luray Christian Church. Issue of the marriage has not survived.

II. PAUL RANSEY BOWERS: Paul Ransey Bowers was born April 23, 1882, in Ellenton, and died July 31, 1911, in Luray. He is buried in Lawtonville, and was unmarried.

III. JOHN LEROY BOWERS: John LeRoy Bowers was born July 29, 1884, in Ellenton, and died March 14, 1941, in Luray. He is buried in Lawtonville. He was a merchant, a Mason, and a member of the Luray Christian Church. He married March 4, 1925, Margaret Bennett of Luray, and she has survived him and lives in Luray. Children (born in Luray):

1. Franklena Bowers, born April 22, 1926; married first Godfrey Peeples, and secondly John Gieger; resides in Marietta, Georgia.

Children: (a) Sandra Peeples (of the first marriage). (b) John Gieger, Jr. (of the second marriage).

2. John LeRoy Bowers, Jr., born December 30, 1927; married Myrtle Jenny Hair.

Daughters: (a) Debora Louise Bowers, born June 11, 1952. (b) Linda Margaret Bowers, born December 5, 1955.

3. Robert Marion Bowers, born February 28, 1929.

4. Paul Ransey Bowers (II), born July 17, 1931; married Jessie King.

Children: (a) Paul Jean Bowers, born in 1955. (b) Cynthia Ann Bowers, born in 1957.

5. George Warren Bowers, born September 8, 1932.

6. Mary Margaret Bowers, born April 21, 1938.

IV. JESSIE McCOY BOWERS: Jessie McCoy Bowers was born March 21, 1887, and died July 18, 1888. She was buried in Ellenton.

V. GROVER FORD BOWERS: Grover Ford Bowers was born January 11, 1893, in Ellenton; died November 18, 1964, and was buried in Lawtonville. On January 8, 1918, he married Corinne Fitts, daughter of Eugene deTreville Fitts and wife Frances Louise Gray of Luray. He was a Mason, and a member of the Luray Christian Church; she is a member of Beech Branch Baptist Church, and lives in Luray. He was a farmer and merchant. Sons (born in Luray):

1. Grover Ford Bowers, Jr., born November 20, 1919; graduate of the University of South Carolina (1943); veteran of World War II (as Captain, U. S. Marine Corps, with service on Tinian and Saipan); a principal owner of Harper & Bowers, Inc. (wholesale commission dealers and owners of grain elevators); incumbent Senator from Hampton County; Past Master, Masonic Lodge at Estill, and member of Omar Shrine Temple (Charleston); Elder, Presbyterian Church at Estill; married June 15, 1950, Macie Tison of Estill; resides in Estill.

Children: (a) Martha Louise Bowers, born March 24, 1951. (b) Grover

Ford Bowers, III, born December 30, 1952. (c) William Tison Bowers, born December 30, 1955.

2. deTreville Franklin Bowers, born November 9, 1923; farmer and lumberman; married Evelyn Pendarvis; resides in Estill.

Sons: (a) deTreville Franklin Bowers, Jr., born April 14, 1952. (b) Joseph Ford Bowers, born March 31, 1954. (c) Paul Ransey Bowers (III), born January 18, 1956. (d) William Pendarvis Bowers, born February 26, 1958.

3. Corrin Fitts Bowers, born July 5, 1928; attended Newberry College and the University of South Carolina; farmer and lumberman; married August 27, 1949, Mary Eleanor Wiggins, daughter of Robert Wiggins and wife Louise Folk of Estill; resides in Estill.

Children: (a) Sharon Louise Bowers, born June 24, 1950. (b) Corrin Fitts Bowers, Jr., born January 27, 1953. (c) Mary Elizabeth Bowers, born February 5, 1957.

VI. JOSEPH JOHNSTON BOWERS: Joseph Johnston Bowers was born September 18, 1898, and died January 25, 1900.

VII. ELIZABETH KATHERINE BOWERS: Elizabeth Katherine Bowers was born September 3, 1901, and died March 3, 1923, in Luray. She is buried in Lawtonville. On December 28, 1922, she married Rupert Thetford Kearsse of Allendale. There was no issue of the marriage.

¹ He also listed the names of the officers of the company and the commanding officers of the regiment throughout the war.

² Dr. Bowers enjoyed reminiscing about his war experiences, his imprisonment in Charleston and the futile efforts of the jailors to obtain admissions of guilt. Your author recalls a statement by him that "none made the Beech Island Bridge on that day," referring to the Ellenton Riots.

References: The "ledger" of Dr. Paul F. E. Bowers, owned by the late Grover F. Bowers, Sr., Luray, S. C.; Grover F. Bowers, Sr.; Corrin F. Bowers, Estill, S. C.

CHAPTER 28

Drucilla Johnston

(Wife of 1st William Shuman, 2nd Joseph Trowell,
and 3rd James H. Prescott)

Of the Sixth Generation

Drucilla Johnston, daughter of Captain Jonas Johnston and his wife, Elizabeth Tuten, was born *circa* 1796 in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, and died in April, 1877. She is buried in Nixville Cemetery, in Hampton County, South Carolina. She was a life-long member of the Baptist Church. She was married three times, and at her death was a widow.

Drucilla Johnston married first William Shuman about 1812.

He died prior to 1820, for in the census enumerations of St. Peter's of 1820 she appears as a widow and as the head of her household. Credited to her household were one male under the age of ten years and three females also under ten.¹ She was listed as a member of Beech Branch as Drucilla Johnston in a roster of members carried forward to the church roll in 1814, or perhaps earlier,² and in a later revision, of December 31, 1822, as Drucilla Shuman.³ She married secondly Joseph Trowell (Sr.) in 1822, and on June 24, 1824, as "Drucilla Trowell formerly Drucilla Shuman" was given a letter of Dismission to join Pipe Creek Baptist Church" (later named and moved to Lawtonville),⁴ farther south in St. Peter's. They resided in the Pipe Creek area briefly, and then Joseph Trowell moved back to Barnwell District. He was born in 1771, in St. Matthew's Parish, Georgia, and (it is believed) was the son of James Trowell; he died in 1836, and was buried in the old Captain Nathan Johnston burial lot (sometimes called the Jonas Johnston Cemetery) in St. Peter's Parish (near Lawtonville).⁵

Joseph Trowell was the father of eight children by his first marriage to Mary Craps (*sic*). She was born November 11, 1768, in Beaufort District, and died February 18, 1821, in Barnwell District. William Tuten Johnston (*q.v.*) on April 29, 1824, married a daughter of this union: Elizabeth Trowell (born November 9, 1804).⁶

Joseph Trowell, Sr., died testate. His will was dated June 13, 1836 and "recorded" [i.e., probated] September 14, 1836, in Barnwell District, of which he was resident. He directed the continued operation of "my plantation," provided for his "wife Drucilla" and referred to her as having been previously married to a Shuman and having had "Shuman children," and provided, "I desire that my executors will not suffer William Henry Shuman, stepson, to remain on my plantation or have anything to do with it." He left "the tract of land on which I live" to be equally divided between "his sons Jonathan, Nathan Johnston and Jonas Trowell." He further directed that the "boy Peter, if he does not conduct himself on the farm as he ought, to be sold" and named as his executors "My son John [by his first marriage], my son-in-law William T. Johnston, and my friend Thomas Willingham. Witnesses were Adeline Sweat, James T. Sweat and Jesse V. Craps (*sic*)."⁷

Drucilla Trowell nee Johnston married thirdly James H. Prescott, a Baptist, of Barnwell District. He died *circa* 1838, and is buried in the Prescott family burial ground near Sycamore (now in Allendale County). There was no issue of the union. She appears as Drucilla Prescott in the census of 1860 and was then living in Beaufort District.⁸

Children of William and Drucilla (Johnston) Shuman:

1. William Henry Shuman, born about 1813.

- 2-4. Presumably three Shuman daughters.
- Children of marriage to Joseph Trowell, Sr.:
5. Jonathan Trowell, born January 21, 1824 (*See later*).
6. Nathan Johnston Trowell, born October 15, 1826 (*See later*).
7. Jonas Trowell, born January 17, 1831 (*See later*).
8. Peggy Ann Trowell, born in 1830; married J. D. Pope; lived near Estill, South Carolina.
9. Martha Amarantha Trowell, born November 13, 1832 (*See later*).
10. Harriet Ellen Trowell, born in 1834 (*See later*).

¹ Census, *op. cit.*

² *Beech Branch Church Records, op. cit.*, I, p. 49.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 50.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 60.

⁵ Genealogical chart by Mrs. Norma M. Trowell, Hialeah, Fla.

⁶ *Ibid.* (citing Family Bible of John R. Blocker, Mesa, Arizona, a descendant of William T. and Elizabeth (Trowell) Johnston).

⁷ Barnwell County, *Will Book 2-C*, p. 109.

⁸ Census, *op. cit.*

⁹ Trowell, *op. cit.*, and Mrs. Harry C. Moore, Orangeburg, S. C.

CHAPTER 29

Children of Drucilla Johnston

(Wife of Joseph Trowell, Sr.)

Of the Seventh Generation

I. JONATHAN TROWELL: He was born January 21, 1824, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died January 28, 1890. He was a Baptist, a farmer, and resided in Colleton District, South Carolina. He married Eva M. Brant in 1849. She died October 3, 1899. He served in Company F, 3d Regiment, South Carolina Cavalry, C.S.A., and in Company K, 11th Regiment South Carolina Infantry, C.S.A. in the Civil War, and in the latter detachment performed military duties in Colleton District.

Children of Jonathan and Eva M. (Brant) Trowell:

1. Kesiah Trowell, born in 1851; married James O'Quinn.
2. William Joseph Trowell, born December 21, 1853 (*See later*).
3. Betty Trowell, born in 1854; married Aaron Varn.
4. Martha Trowell, born in 1856; married George Getsinger.
5. Nathan Jonnie Trowell, born in 1858; died December 31, 1951. He was married twice: five children by first wife, and one, Reddick Trowell, by his second wife.

II. NATHAN JOHNSTON TROWELL: He was born October 15, 1826, in St. Peter's Parish, and died February 26, 1894, in Umatilla, Florida, where he is buried. He was a Baptist, an

orange grower, a merchant and the postmaster (from April 24, 1878, to May 17, 1889) at Umatilla, where he had settled in 1852. He married first Rebecca Louisa Minors on October 10, 1849. She was born December 11, 1831; died July 2, 1861, and is buried in Umatilla. He married secondly Sevenah Clotilda Hart November 13, 1861. She was born February 2, 1843; died July 16, 1928, and is buried in Umatilla. She was the daughter of William Bartola and Mary Ann (Higgenbotham) Hart.

Children (of first marriage):

1. Robert Franklin Trowell, born March 6, 1851, at Charleston, South Carolina (*See later*).
2. Nathan Henry Trowell, born in 1854, at Dunn's Landing, Crescent City, Florida (*See later*).
3. Charles William Trowell, born March 25, 1857 (*See later*).
4. Leonard Benjamin Trowell, born November 18, 1860; died unmarried May 24, 1889, and is buried in Umatilla.

(Of the second marriage — to Sevenah Clotilda Hart):

5. Mary Ann Trowell, born June 8, 1863 (*See later*).
6. William Joseph Trowell, born February 2, 1865 (*See later*).
7. Rebecca Louise Trowell, born April 4, 1868 (*See later*).
8. Christopher Isaiah Trowell, born November 2, 1871; died July 16, 1928; married Mrs. Minnie Gertrude Brown in 1896; no issue (adopted his wife's grandson by her first husband).
9. Catherine Drusilla (*sic*) Trowell, born June 18, 1873 (*See later*).
10. Sevenah Clotilda Trowell, born December 27, 1875 (*See later*).
11. Gracie Idella Trowell, born July 2, 1878 (*See later*).
12. Romania Mae Trowell, born September 2, 1880 (*See later*).
13. John Christian Trowell, born May 10, 1883 (*See later*).

III. JONAS TROWELL: He was born January 17, 1831, in Barnwell District, South Carolina; died July 22, 1897, and is buried in the churchyard at Great Swamp Baptist Church in Ridgeland, South Carolina. He was a Baptist minister (ordained *circa* 1868, in Beaufort District), and a veteran of the Civil War (Company F, 3rd S. C. Cavalry Regt., C. S. A.). He married Kasiah S. Brant in 1850. She was born June 28, 1834; died January 20, 1897, and is buried in the churchyard at Great Swamp Baptist Church. She, Eva (wife of Jonathan Trowell) and Richard Hansford Brant (husband of Harriet Ellen Trowell) were sisters and brother. Children:

1. S. A. M. Trowell, born December 17, 1856; died October 14, 1857, and buried on St. Helena's Island, South Carolina.
 2. Elizabeth Trowell, born August 24, 1871; died August 29, 1937; married a Mr. Miller.
 3. Drucilla Trowell; married a Mr. Miller, brother of Elizabeth's husband.
 4. Tobitha Trowell; married a Mr. Nettles.
 5. Eva Ann Trowell; married a Mr. Hansen.
 6. John Frederick Trowell; married Virginia E. Walker November 20, 1884, in Polk County, Florida — the ceremony was performed by his father.
- Children: (a) Jonas Isam Trowell; married Anna C. O'Neal and secondly — Baxley — sons: (i) Jonas Isam (II); (ii) Alton W.; (b) Walter C. Trowell; married Elizabeth Rooker — son: Edwin W.; (c) Elizabeth

Henrietta ("Hettie") Trowell; married G. D. Tyrie of Trilby, Florida, where she resides — sons: three.

IV. MARTHA AMARANTHA TROWELL: She was born November 13, 1832, in Barnwell District, South Carolina; died July 15, 1898, and is buried in Nixville (in Hampton County), South Carolina. She married John Darling Nix December 13, 1846. The ceremony was performed by his father, Reverend John W. Nix, a Baptist minister (who in 1867 organized and established the Baptist Church at Nixville and from whom the community probably derived its name). John Darling Nix was born November 30, 1826; died December 22, 1892, and is buried in Nixville. He was a veteran of the Civil War (as a corporal in Company F, 11th S. C. Infantry, C.S.A., and served in Lee's Virginia campaigns), a Baptist minister (ordained September 25, 1869, at Hopewell Baptist Church), and resided at Brunson and in his latter years at Nixville. Children:

1. Susan Ann Nix, born December, 1850 (*See later*).
2. James Thomas Nix, born June 12, 1852 (*See later*).
3. Joseph Johnston Nix, born July 14, 1855 (*See later*).
4. Ida Pauline Nix, born February 18, 1866 (*See later*).
5. John Darling Nix, (Jr.), born May 22, 1871 (*See later*).

V. HARRIET ELLEN TROWELL: She was born in 1834 in Barnwell District, South Carolina; died *circa* 1910, and is buried in Piney Grove Cemetery in Hendersonville (in Colleton County), South Carolina. She married Richard Hansford Brant about 1847. Children:

1. Margaret Brant, born in 1849; married Jacob O'Quinn.
2. Mary Ann Sarah Tobitha Brant, born in 1854 (*See later*).
3. Fred Brant, born in 1856.
4. George Brant, born in 1860.
5. Marilla Brant, born in 1862; married E. Herdon.
6. Sara Brant, born in 1865; married a Mr. Hodge.
7. Rebecca Brant, born in 1868; married a Mr. Halford.
8. Sue Brant, born in 1870.
9. Jonas Johnston Brant, born in 1880.

References

Mrs. Norma M. Trowell, Hialeah, Fla., and Mrs. Harry C. Moore, Orangeburg, S. C.

CHAPTER 30

Descendants of Drucilla Johnston

(Wife of Joseph Trowell, Sr.)

Of the Eighth through Eleventh Generations

I. WILLIAM JOSEPH TROWELL: Son of Jonathan and Eva M. (Brant) Trowell, was born December 21, 1853; died February 25, 1939, and is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery (Fla.); married Analiza Gutch. She was born November 18, 1859, and died January 25, 1919. Children:

1. William Joseph Trowell (Jr.), born December 9, 1878; married Victoria Bell Parker (born October 7, 1888). Children:

(a) William Ashley Trowell, born May 20, 1919; married Evelyn Kistan January 22, 1949. She was born August 16, 1920. Children: (i) Katherine Ann, born June 17, 1950; (ii) Chadwick William, born July 25, 1952.

(b) Charles Henry Trowell, born March 25, 1923; died November 25, 1923.

2. Sarah Adaline Trowell, born January 2, 1880; married first W. H. Carter, and secondly a Mr. Harpster.

3. Jane Elizabeth Trowell, born February 16, 1882; married first a Mr. Spam, and secondly a Mr. Elder.

4. Nina Leila Trowell, born January 16, 1884; married Thomas Hirst.

5. Henry Jonathan Trowell, born January 18, 1886; died unmarried in 1953.

6. Harvey Mundel Trowell, born June 30, 1888; married Lottie Hair December 16, 19—.

7. Leroy Trowell, born September 2, 1893; died March 7, 1911.

8. Thomas Jefferson Trowell, born February 12, 1899; married Alice Lancaster.

II. ROBERT FRANKLIN TROWELL: Son of Nathan Johnston and Rebecca Louisa (Minors) Trowell, was born March 6, 1851, in Charleston, South Carolina; died August 16, 1915, at Daytona, Florida, and is buried there. He married first Thresia Isabelle Blair (born February 24, 1852, in Georgia; died in July, 1889), secondly Harriet Irene Halford (born January 3, 1872; died March 27, 1897), and thirdly Juliann Lavinia (Hull) Jones, a widow, daughter of James F. and Sarah E. (Smith) Hull. She was born April 6, 1869, in Volusia County, Florida; died November 24, 1918, and is buried in Daytona.

Children (of the first marriage):

1. Minors I. Trowell, born July 16, 1871, at Umatilla; died December 9, 1959, at West Palm Beach, Florida, and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, St. Petersburg; Christian Scientist; married Anna (Dukes) Lewis, a widow, in 1923. No issue.

2. Nathan Joseph Trowell, born August 25, 1875; died November 7, 1959, at West Palm Beach, Florida; Baptist; railroad employee; married Lucy Lee Kennedy (born in 1874, in Florida) November 11, 1894. Children:

(a) Lillie Isabelle Trowell, born in 1895; married a Mr. Rogers.

(b) Thelma Trowell, born in 1898; married a Mr. Blount.

(c) George Wadsworth Trowell, born in 1901.

3. Allen E. Trowell, born July 15, 1878; died in 1906; married Edna Case. No issue.

(Of the second marriage — to Harriet Irene Halford):

4. Nola Olivia Trowell, born December 10, 1894; died September 10, 1903.

(Of the third marriage — to Lavinia Hull Jones):

5. William Jennings Trowell, born October 6, 1900; Baptist; resides in Lakeland, Florida; married Sarah Earnest July 9, 1922. Children:

(a) Julia Calandula Trowell, born in 1923; married Charles L. Powers — one son.

(b) David Franklin Trowell, born and died in 1934.

6. Leonard Trowell, born January 14, 1902, at Daytona; owner of a plumbing and heating establishment; resides in Hialeah, Florida; married Norma Mohr (born August 16, 1904, at St. Petersburg, Fla.) August 20, 1923; members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (Mormon). Children:

(a) Vivian Elsie Trowell, born August 4, 1924; married DeWilton Dow Wolf (born August 21, 1923, at Chicago, Ill.) August 12, 1945 — children: (i) Alan Lloyd Wolf, born April 10, 1946; (ii) Jean Alice Wolf, born October 16, 1948; (iii) Vivian Carol Wolf, born February 1, 1950; (iv) Priscilla Ann Wolf, born August 30, 1952; (v) Marsha Gail Wolf, born March 5, 1954; (vi) Brian Hugh Wolf, born January 13, 1945 [a son of her husband's first marriage].

(b) Lolamae Trowell, born February 7, 1928; married Charles Edgar Harbin, born March 12, 1924, on December 6, 1942 — children: (i) Charlotte Elaine Harbin, born December 21, 1943; (ii) Charles Stephen Harbin, born August 13, 1946; (iii) Linda Mae Harbin, born May 5, 1949; (iv) Susan Mell Harbin, born April 20, 1953; (v) April Joy Harbin, born July 14, 1960.

(c) Roger Clinton Trowell, born July 7, 1933; married Barbara Dolores Chambers (born March 8, 1933) September 2, 1953 — children: (i) Sherlen Lorraine Trowell, born October 1954; (ii) Robert Scott Trowell, born July 5, 1956; (iii) Randall Nathan Trowell, born July 14, 1958; (iv) Roger Eric Trowell, born December 12, 1960; (v) Christine Dolores Trowell, born September 13, 1962.

(d) Richard Alton Trowell, born October 24, 1941; married Carol Lee Bryan (born January 19, 1942) May 20, 1961 — daughter: Rita Ann Trowell, born June 26, 1962.

(e) Ronald Lynn Trowell, born August 17, 1944; married Patricia Bryan (a sister of Carol Lee Bryan) April 4, 1964.

7. Perry Percival ("Pete") Trowell, born August 22, 1904, at Daytona; employee of Pinellas County, Florida; resides in St. Petersburg; married Vera Louise Addison (born February 20, 1906, in South Hamilton, Mass.). Children:

(a) Albert Perry Trowell, born April 12, 1932; married Essie Melendia Brittle (born June 12, 1935) in November, 1952 — daughters: (i) Essie Linda Trowell, born August 9, 1953; (ii) Maria Alberta Trowell, born July 10, 1955.

(b) Robert Franklin Trowell, II, born February 2, 1936; married Gail Lynn Reagan (born April 7, 1937) June 7, 1957 — children: (i) Brett Allan Trowell born December 26, 1959; (ii) Bart Douglas Trowell born March 2, 1961; (iii) Jodi Ann Trowell, born October 12, 1963.

(c) Janice Louise Trowell, born August 21, 1947.

8. Ethel Rebecca Trowell, born September 7, 1906, at Daytona; married first Joseph Padon Furber August 6, 1925, and secondly Leslie Baker; resides in Lakewood, Ohio. Children (of first marriage):

(a) Joseph Paden Furber, Jr., born October 22, 1926; married Norma Jean Paciotti (born April 23, 192—) July 1, 1950 — children: (i) Rick Paden Furber, born September 20, 1951; (ii) Syril Leslie Furber, born April 21, 1958.

(b) Velma Yvonne Furber, born February 29, 1928; married William Eugene McLain (born July 28, 1926) May 8, 1949 — children: (i) Susan McLain, born October 7, 1950; (ii) Robert Eugene McLain, born December 18, 1954.

(c) Gertrude Ann Furber, born October 20, 1929; married Joseph D. Wasco in 1952 — no children.

III. NATHAN HENRY TROWELL: Son of Nathan Johnston and Rebecca Louisa (Minors) Trowell, was born in 1854 at Dunn's Landing in Crescent City, Florida; died March 3, 1903, and is buried in Umatilla; married Mary Catherine Norris (born in 1853). Children:

1. Frank Trowell.

2. Nina Trowell, born in 1880; married H. E. Buchans May 10, 1899.

3. Lula Trowell, born July 7, 1885, at Lakeland, Florida; married first Robert L. Gold (son of Jack Gold), secondly Charles Miller and thirdly Philip Cantara; resides in Naples, Florida. Son:

Byrd McMullen Gold, born June 26, 1905; married Louise Martin Vogue June 30, 1934.

4. Josephine Sevenah Trowell, born April 14, 1895, at Umatilla; married first John William Ogletree (born November 13, 1888, at Crawford, Ga.), and secondly William Camille Bentley (born March 18, 1883, in England; died December 14, 1957). Daughter:

Lillian Josephine Ogletree, born September 26, 1911; married Harry Pickering Rich — children: (i) Martha Jane Rich, born September 6, 1939; married James Ernest Mangum June 17, 1956 — children (13th generation): Deborah Jane, born November 11, 1958, and David James, born November 9, 1959. (ii) James Robert Rich, born May 29, 1941; married Gloria Maud Sears (born January 2, 1941) December 30, 1957 — son: Harry James Rich, born December 17, 1959.

5. Nathan Henry ("Pete") Trowell, born February 18, 1897.

IV. CHARLES WILLIAM TROWELL: Son of Nathan Johnston and Rebecca Louisa (Minors) Trowell, was born March 25, 1858; died April 23, 1919, and is buried in Umatilla, Florida; married Eliza Stone (born September 29, 1855, in Volusia County, Florida) about 1876; Baptist; owned and operated a fleet of fishing vessels. Children:

1. Mary ("Mamie") Trowell, born February 4, 1877, in Lake County, Florida; died December 31, 1945; married John Woodward of Bushnell, Florida, January 20, 1898.

2. James Edward Trowell, born in 1891; died about 1947 at Denham, Florida; married Sula ——. Seven children were born of the union [names not available].

3. Andrew Jackson ("Jack") Trowell.

4. Berta Trowell.

5. Joseph Trowell.

6. Benjamin Trowell.

7. John Trowell.

8. Frank Trowell — died in childhood.

V. MARY ANN ("MOLLY") TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born June 8, 1863; died January 3, 1940; married John Randolph Crow December 22, 1881. Children:

1. Annie Idella Crow, born October 10, 1882; married William Harrison Warnock (born June 2, 1873) January 6, 1904. Children:

(a) Johnnie Mary Warnock, born July 10, 1905; married Lewis O. Keeffe — daughter: Suzanne Keeffe, born November 25, 1936; married Marvin Eugene Haynes (born January 21, 1933) August 9, 1958.

(b) Grace Annie Warnock, born May 5, 1909; married Norman Bowles.

2. Thomas Jefferson Crow, born May 27, 1886; died January 8, 1959; married Mary Leona Loomis March 31, 1907.

3. Albert Crow, born January 31, 18—; died in 1942.

4. William Crow, born July 28, 1890; died April 3, 1931; married Florence Mary Meyer (born in 1891, in Chicago, Ill.).

5. Edward Crow, born in July, 1892; died in September, 1927; married Eleanor — in 1914.

6. Grace Crow, born in July, 1897; married Vernon Merrill May 28, 1916.

VI. WILLIAM JOSEPH TROWELL: Son of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born February 2, 1865; died in April, 1954; married first Annie Loux, secondly Nettie Neely and thirdly Beatrice —. Children (of the second marriage):

1. Romania Trowell; married J. B. Lane.

2. Sallie Trowell; married Jerry Meyer.

3. Mary Trowell; married a Mr. Croft of Trilby, Florida.

4. Daisy Trowell.

5. Drucie Trowell.

6. William J. Trowell, born in 1908; now a Deputy U. S. Marshall at Thomasville, Georgia.

VII. REBECCA LOUISE TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born April 4, 1868; died January 18, 1963, and is buried in Poinciana Cemetery, at Paisley, Florida; married Samuel Jefferson Crow, (born February 25, 1862). Children:

1. Henry Christopher Crow, born March 29, 1893, at Paisley; died April 23, 1962; married Martha Oleta Clemons (born May 20, 1901) December 24, 1919. Children:

(a) Martha Josephine Crow, born December 5, 1922; married Virgil Paul Usher April 4, 1943; — daughter: Sheryl Usher.

(b) Henry C. Crow, born August 24, 1926; married Viva Elizabeth O'Farrell February 12, 1953.

(c) Lottie Faye Crow, born May 29, 1929; married Garwin B. Adams August 21, 1949.

(d) Marlene Louise Crow, born May 6, 1932; married Neal A. Bramlett September 16, 1950.

(e) Ronald Edward Crow, born November 1, 1936; married Verry Ann Wine January 31, 1961.

2. Frances Emily Crow, born December 1, 1886; died in 1902; married Mack Massie.

3. Seth Leroy Crow — died in infancy.

VIII. CATHERINE DRUSILLA TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born June 18, 1873; married Robert Lee Collins (born November 27, 1867) April 25, 1890, in Lake County, Florida; Baptist; resides in Umatilla. Children:

1. Harry Lee Collins, born October 13, 1892; married Lucy Dickinson. Children: (a) Robert Lee Collins (II); (b) Carolyn Dickinson Collins; (c) Mary Megargee Collins; (d) Harry Lee Collins, Jr.; (e) Virginia Collins.

2. Bena Bertha Collins, born May 30, 1895; married John Shaw Allen. Children: (a) John Shaw Allen, Jr.; (b) Evelyn Allen; (c) Drucilla Allen.

3. Paul Eugene Collins, born May 25, 1901; died January 29, 1938.

4. Robert Trowell Collins; died January 10, 1949; married Mary Stoops. Daughter: Jane Collins.

5. Evelyn Louise Collins, born June 3, 1910; married James Scobie. Sons: (a) Timothy Collins Scobie, born January 22, 1940; (b) James Andrew Scobie, born August 8, 1943.

6. William DeVault Collins, born in 1912; married Virginia Smith. Children: (a) William DeVault Collins, Jr., born March 30, 1931; (b) Richard Collins, born June 8, 1942; (c) Kay Collins, born December 10, 1953.

IX. SEVENAH CLOTILDA TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born December 27, 1875; married Harry P. Hawley (died in 1933) August 23, 1899; Baptist; lived in Umatilla, but now resides in Jacksonville, Florida. Children:

1. Sybil Hawley, born June 1, 1900; married Harold Edward Ingraham. Children: (a) Marcia Ingraham, born in 1925; died in 1959; (b) Anna Ley Ingraham, born in 1927; (c) Frank Calvin Ingraham, born in 1929.

2. Anna Hawley, born in 1902; married Claude S. Wells.

X. GRACIE IDELLA TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born July 2, 1878; married Thomas Abner Davis (born in Virginia) April 2, 1894; Baptist; resides in Umatilla. Children:

1. Abner Trowell Davis, born April 19, 1896; married Ruth Shofstall (born August 1, 1911). Daughter: Nancy Ruth Davis, born June 14, 1934.

2. Virginia Davis, born August 9, 1905; married William Alex Skinner (born July 14, 1902; died in 1955). Children: (a) Robert Lee Skinner, born August 9, 1933; (b) Betty Ann Skinner, born October 15, 1934; (c) Carolyn Skinner, born November 27, 1936.

3. Lee Davis, born September 3, 1911; married Loraine Parker (born October 18, 1911). Children: (a) Lee Davis, Jr., born August 5, 1935; (b) Patricia Joan Davis, born August 25, 1937.

XI. ROMANIA MAE TROWELL: Daughter of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born September 2, 1880; married James Jermane Williams June 13, 1901; resides in Umatilla. Children:

1. Marie Singleton Williams, born August 13, 1902; married R. B. Jones. Children: (a) Flora Mae Jones, born September 23, 19—; (b) Robert Raymond Jones, born February 12, 19—; (b) Robert Raymond Jones, born February 12, 19—; (c) Shirley Ann Jones, born December 4, 1930.

2. Jermane Johnston Williams, born January 11, 1905; died January 14, 1925; married Mildred Dowling (born May 1, 1905). Children: (a) James Jermane Williams, born December 30, 19—; (b) Drucilla Williams, born May 25, 19—.

3. Flora B. Williams, born May 8, 1907; married J. A. Ingram (born April 3, 1899). Daughter: Romania Marie Ingram, born November 14, 1932.

XII. JOHN CHRISTIAN TROWELL: Son of Nathan Johnston and Sevenah Clotilda (Hart) Trowell, was born May 10, 1883; died in 1963; married Nona Agnes Hunter November 2, 1902. Children:

1. Gertrude L. Trowell, born June 1, 1904, at Umatilla; died in 1932; married Sam Clements. Children: (a) Gene Clements, born October 31, 1920; (b) Donald Clements, born February 12, 1923.

XIII. SUSAN ANN NIX: Daughter of John Darling and Martha Amarantha (Trowell) Nix, was born in December, 1850, in Nixville, South Carolina; died in June, 1918, and is buried in Nixville; married George Washington Long (now deceased; buried in Nixville); resided in Townsend, Georgia. Children:

1. Florence Long, born in 1871; married Nicholas Hamilton; resides in Summerville, South Carolina. Son: Hugh Hamilton.

2. Ammye Long, born in 1873; deceased, and is buried in Nixville; married Frank Rogers; resided in Hampton, South Carolina.

3. Winborn Joseph Long, born in 1875; deceased, and is buried in Nixville; physician and surgeon; resided in Townsend, Georgia; married Maria Virginia Garvin (*q.v.*), a third cousin.

4. Ada Amanda Long, born in 1877; died in 1884.

5. John Darling Long, born in 1879; died in 1884.

6. Sudie Belle Long, born in 1881; married A. G. Middleton; resides in Townsend, Georgia.

7. Cortez Long, born in 1884; died in 1886.

8. George Washington Long (Jr.), born in 1888; died in 1889.

9-10. Pearl and Ruby Long (twins), born in 1887; died in 1888.

11-12. Nellan and Jay Thomas Long (twins), born and died in 1890.

XIV. JAMES THOMAS NIX: Son of John Darling and Martha Amarantha (Trowell) Nix, was born June 12, 1852, in Nixville, South Carolina; died November 12, 1912, and is buried in Green Street Cemetery, New Orleans, Louisiana; married Evelyn Fleming May 1, 1885, at Charleston, South Carolina. She was born December 14, 1861; died March 9, 1928. She was a Lutheran; he was Baptist, and a highly respected member of the New Orleans bar. Children:

1. Annie Nix — died unmarried.

2. Raphael Robert Nix, born March 4, 1886; died December 9, 1931; graduate of the U. S. Military Academy; Colonel, U. S. Army; married Marie Louise Macheca (born May 16, 1887; died October 26, 1954). Children:

(a) Marian Louise Nix, born November 21, 1915; married Earl Francis Wegman (born September 13, 1914; died October 19, 1959). Children: (i) Paul Francis Wegman, born April 15, 1941; married Beatrice Marie Bounds (born October 31, 1940); (ii) Judith Ann Wegman, born April 20, 1942; (iii) Richard Earl Wegman, born June 12, 1943; (iv) Frank Xavier Wegman, born January 5, 1945.

(b) Ralph Robert Nix, born July 6, 1917; died July 13, 1943; physician and surgeon; Lieut. (J. G.), U. S. Coast Guard; married Jeanette Bosworth (born September 1, 1917). Son: Ralph Robert Nix, III, born May 29, 1943.

(c) Ann Nix, born June 25, 1919; married Edouard Ferdinand Henriques, Jr. (born December 28, 1911; died January 21, 1958). Children: (i) Ann Henriques, born August 13, 1943; (ii) Marie Louise Henriques, born October 13, 1944; (iii) Dorothy Stella Henriques, born April 16, 1946; (iv) Edouard Ferdinand Henriques, III, born September 15, 1949; (v) Stella Laura Henriques, born November 24, 1951; (vi) Walter Francis Henriques, born December 5, 1952.

(d) Louise Elizabeth Nix, born May 16, 1921; married Arthur John Bosworth, Jr. (born October 8, 1920). Children: (i) Arthur John Bosworth, III, born March 29, 1948; (ii) Howard Joseph Bosworth, born October 10, 1949; (iii) Louise Elizabeth Bosworth, born August 9, 1950; (iv) Ralph Nix Bosworth, born July 16, 1951; (v) Daniel Diamond Bosworth, born January 13, 1953; (vi) Sharon Ann Bosworth, born November 11, 1953; (vii) Evelyn Mary Bosworth, born November 11, 1954.

(e) Dorothy Marie Nix, born December 22, 1922; married Harry William Faucher, Jr. (born December 19, 1924). Children: (i) Harry William Faucher, III, born May 22, 1957; (ii) Marie Vivian Faucher, born March 4, 1959; died two days later; (iii) Dorothy Ann Faucher, born January 19, 1960.

(f) Barbara Frances Nix, born September 9, 1926; married Charles Enock Parnell (born May 12, 1926). Children: (i) Laura Carolina Parnell, born October 17, 1958; (ii) Christopher Charles Parnell, born October 10, 1959; (iii) Karen Ruth Parnell, born February 15, 1961.

3. James Thomas Nix, Jr., born May 31, 1887; died May 17, 1945; physician and surgeon; married Vera Malter (born January 11, 1893). Children:

(a) Rosary Vera Nix, born October 22, 1914; married Stephen Camille Hartel (born February 8, 1904) on July 2, 1942. Children: (i) Mary Nix Hartel, born July 24, 1943; (ii) Rosary Vera Hartel, born September 2, 1944; (iii) Stephen Camille Hartel, Jr., born September 24, 1945; (iv) Joseph Francis Hartel, born March 23, 1952.

(b) James Thomas Nix (III), born July 30, 1918; physician and surgeon; married Mary Elizabeth Barksdale (born September 3, 1922). Children: (i) Elizabeth Barksdale Nix, born April 8, 1948; (ii) Mary Lynn Nix, born November 10, 1949; (iii) James Thomas Nix, Jr., born May 10, 1951; (iv) Eileen Malter Nix, born June 10, 1952; (v) Nancy Austin Nix, born August 7, 1954.

4. John Darling Nix, Jr., born September 25, 1890; died July 2, 1958; lawyer; married Marie Melodia Barker (born February 8, 1895). Children:

(a) Marie Melodia Nix, born November 7, 1914; married John Van Allen Ehle (born March 17, 1909). Children: (i) Helen Scott Ehle, born September 23, 1940; (ii) Melodia Lucille Ehle, born December 30, 1941; (iii) John Van Allen Ehle, Jr., born September 5, 1943.

(b) Evelyn Beatrice Nix, born October 17, 1916; physician and surgeon.

(c) John Darling Nix, III, born November 26, 1918; married Marion Smith (born July 6, 1925). Daughter: Lillian Claire Nix, born March 13, 1948.

(d) Frank Gilbert Nix, born June 22, 1921; physician and surgeon; married Marie Frances Schuster (born October 27, 1919). Children: (i) Marie Shelley Nix, born August 9, 1945; (ii) Melodia Barker Nix, born September 14, 1946; (iii) Lynne Marie Nix, born October 21, 1948; (iv) Ruth Aleman Nix, born June 11, 1950; (v) Frank Gilbert Nix, Jr., born May 5, 1952; (vi) Stephen Donald Nix, born August 5, 1953.

XV. JOSEPH JOHNSTON NIX: Son of John Darling and Martha Amarantha (Trowell) Nix, was born July 14, 1855; died July 30, 1937, and is buried in Nixville, South Carolina, where he was born and resided until 1932. He married first Amanda Long, sister of George Washington Long (*q.v.*), and secondly Mittie Allen in 1932. He lived in Blythewood, South Carolina, during the latter years of his life. Children (of the first marriage):

1. Hasseltine Nix.
2. May Nix.
3. Josephine Nix.
4. John Darling Nix — killed in action in World War I.
5. Victor Hugo Nix; married Rose ———. Children: (a) Naomi Nix; married Henry Garbade. (b) Rose Nix; married Aimer Martin. (c) Martha Lee Nix; married Charles Dale. (d) Joan Nix; married Robert Drew. (e) Marian Nix; married Brantley Vickery. (f) Fredna Nix; married George Carmack. (g) Victor Hugo Nix, Jr.

XVI. IDA PAULINE NIX: Daughter of John Darling and Martha Amarantha (Trowell) Nix, was born February 18, 1866, in Nixville, South Carolina. Her name was entered as "Penelope Ida Nix" in her father's Bible by him, but from earliest childhood she was known as Ida Pauline Nix. She married Josiah Loadholt June 6, 1883. He was born April 5, 1845, in Barnwell District; died December 19, 1920, and is buried in the Loadholt family cemetery (in the Harmony Community), near Fairfax, South Carolina. He was a veteran of the Civil War (and served in Company F, 3rd Regiment, S. C. Cavalry, C.S.A., 1861-1865). The family were members of the Baptist Church. Children:

1. Pearl Ida Loadholt, born November 6, 1886, in Harmony; died October 6, 1962, and is buried in St. Nicholas Lutheran Cemetery, Fairfax; Baptist; married Robert Edwin Platts (born March 19, 1881, in Hickory Grove, Hampton County, S. C.) on January 5, 1910. He is a Methodist, a farmer, and now resides in Hickory Grove. Children:

(a) Roberta Ethel Platts, born October 17, 1910; Baptist; resides in Charleston, South Carolina.

(b) James Harold Platts, born October 28, 1911; Methodist; married Ida Mae Snider August 30, 1942; resides in Hickory Grove. Children: (i) Carolyn Jean Platts, born September 21, 1946; (ii) James Edwin Platts, born July 28, 1950; (iii - iv) Jerry and Jerline, twins, born and died June 11, 1947.

(c) Evelyn Ammye Platts, born October 12, 1913; Baptist; married Bernard Anthony Dean June 4, 1939; resides in Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina. Daughter: Evelyn Marie Dean, born August 13, 1943.

(d) Dorothy Bena Platts, born October 12, 1917; Baptist; married Clyde Cone June 26, 1938; resides in Ridge Spring, South Carolina. Children: (i) Judith Anne Cone, born December 18, 1942; (ii) Clyde Robert Cone, born October 21, 1946; (iii) Dorothy Louise Cone, born February 19, 1948; (iv) Mary Elizabeth Cone, born April 11, 1950.

(e) Edwin Loadholt Platts, a twin, born September 24, 1925; Baptist; Acting Postmaster, Ridge Spring, South Carolina; married Doris Leona Trotter January 22, 1950. Children: (i) Edwin Loadholt Platts, Jr., born December 29, 1952; (ii) Thomas Franklin Platts, born June 12, 1955.

(f) Elinor Pearl Platts, twin, born September 24, 1925; Baptist; mar-

ried Walter O'Neal Crews November 12, 1950; resides in Denmark, South Carolina. Daughter: Faye O'Neal Crews, born October 16, 1954.

2. John Nix Loadholt, born March 15, 1885; died November 23, 1949, and is buried in Fairfax; married Bertna Bryan March 14, 1937. Children:

(a) John Nix Loadholt, Jr., born May 23, 1938; Baptist; married Peggy Davis; resides at Fairfax. Daughter: Lisa Loadholt, born in 1961.

(b) Josiah Bryan Loadholt, born December 8, 1939; resides in Augusta, Georgia.

3. Jay Thomas Loadholt, born July 19, 1892; died January 12, 1962, and is buried in Hickory Grove; married first Belle Barnes (died April 16, 1924) and secondly Helen Barnes, her sister, on May 30, 1925. Children (of first marriage):

(a) Jay Thomas Loadholt, Jr., born January 10, 1922; married Myrtle Sanders. Son: Jay Thomas Loadholt, III, born September 30, 1947.

(b) Josiah Barnes Loadholt, born November 5, 1923; resides in Fairfax.

4. Bena Loadholt, born April 4, 1894; married Harry Edwin Moore July 3, 1924. He was born March 9, 1894, in Lumberton, North Carolina; died August 26, 1938; lawyer and judge, and resided at Orangeburg, South Carolina, where Mrs. Moore now lives. Daughter:

Bena Loadholt Moore, born November 26, 1927; married Homer Ray Davis (born in July, 1927, in Greenville, S. C.). Daughters (twins), born October 19, 1950: (i) Susan Page Davis; (ii) Karen Moore Davis.

5. Ammye Loadholt, born February 21, 1897; married Jefferson Williams Campbell (born near Walterboro, S. C.) on May 9, 1922; resides in Fairfax. Children:

(a) Ammye Campbell, born March 12, 1923.

(b) Martha Ann Campbell, born August 2, 1930; married Eugene P. McElveen June 20, 1952; resides in Fairfax.

XVII. JOHN DARLING NIX (JR.): Son of John Darling and Martha Amarantha (Trowell) Nix, was born May 22, 1871, in Nixville, South Carolina; died October 6, 1940, and is buried in New Orleans, Louisiana; lawyer and judge; married Emma Ittman Bonnett (died September 8, 1951) in 1902. He "abandoned a theological education in favor of the law." Son: James Verner Nix, born in 1904; now resides in Ohio.

XVIII. MARY ANN SARAH TOBITHA BRANT: Daughter of Richard Hansford and Harriet Ellen (Trowell) Brant, was born in 1854; died in 1939; Baptist; married Clarence Murray Compton in 1875. Children:

1. Rosa Compton, born in 1876; married W. G. Boltin.

2. Joseph Hansford Compton; married Fannie Bolen.

3. Eva Compton; married Edward Meadows.

4. Drucilla Compton; married W. G. Bowers.

5. James Thad Compton; merchant; resides in Columbia, South Carolina; married Suzanne Corvette. Children: (a) Mary Ethel Compton (1914-1962); married John Marion Horne. (b) Clarence Murray Compton, (II), born in 1915; married Elma Jordan. (c) Sudie Thaddeus Compton, born in 1917; school teacher; married Herbert Bonnette; resides in Orangeburg, South Carolina — children: (i) Thomas James Bonnette, born in 1946; (ii) Johanne Bonnette, born in 1950.

References

Mrs. Norma M. Trowell, Hialeah, Fla., and Mrs. Harry C. Moore, Orangeburg, S. C.

CHAPTER 31

William Tuten Johnston and his Descendants

Of the Sixth through Eleventh Generations

William Tuten Johnston, son of Captain Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Tuten, his wife, was born April 19, 1798, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died January 11, 1871, in Brooks County, Georgia. He is buried in the old Darracott family cemetery, about eight miles southeast of Quitman.¹

William Tuten Johnston married Elizabeth Trowell April 29, 1824. She was born November 9, 1804; died in 1880, in Brooks County, and is buried in the old Darracott cemetery.² She was the daughter of Joseph Trowell, Sr., and Mary Craps, of Barnwell District, South Carolina.³ Of interest is that Joseph Trowell, Sr., married secondly Mrs. Drucilla (Johnston) Shuman (*q.v.*), a widow, in 1822; she was a sister of William Tuten Johnston. William T. Johnston was referred to by Joseph Trowell, Sr., in his will, dated and probated in Barnwell District in 1836, as "my son-in-law," and was named an executor. Joseph Trowell was buried in the old Captain Nathan Johnston cemetery in St. Peter's Parish.⁴

By 1840 William T. Johnston was resident of Lowndes County, Georgia, and in 1843 he "resided in Georgia too distant to attend" his father's funeral.⁵ He was Justice of Peace in Lowndes County, "Nankin District" (Georgia Militia District No. 659) from April 13, 1840, to 1841, and Clerk of the Superior Court of Lowndes County, 1842-44. He had settled in Georgia Land District No. 15, about ten miles southwest of Valdosta and on the west side of the Withlacoochee River a few miles above the Florida line in Lowndes County in an area which later became Brooks County.⁶ He is shown in the Census of Brooks County in 1860 as W. T. Johnson, age 60, born in South Carolina; wife Elizabeth, 45, with a boarder in his household (Duncan McIntosh, 23, carpenter). His occupation was omitted. He was listed as William T. Johnston in the 1840 and 1850 census enumerations of Lowndes County.⁷

William T. and Elizabeth Johnston, and Harriet Aurelia, their daughter, were charter members of Concord Baptist Church, in Madison County, Florida, within two miles of the Georgia line, which was established as a Missionary Baptist Church on July 18, 1841. They were first members of Columbia Baptist Church, where in 1840 Harriett Aurelia Johnston was baptized by the pastor, Elder Moses Westberry, but in the great division among Baptists of that era over missions they withdrew when Columbia voted along with all other Baptist Churches of the general area to espouse the *Primitive* view. William T. Johnston became the

first Clerk of Concord, the new church, and served in 1841-42, but "living at a great distance and it being inconvenient . . . he asked to be relieved," and another Clerk was chosen. He was again named Clerk in 1844, and served seventeen more years. He was "ordained" a Deacon in April, 1848, and served as a Deacon until his death.⁸

Harriet Aurelia Johnston, who later became Mrs. John Francis Darracott, remained a member of Concord until 1872 when Hickory Head Baptist Church, located four or five miles south of Quitman on the Madison Highway, was organized, and to which her membership was transferred. In 1890 she was one of the organizing and charter members of Union Baptist Church.⁹

On July 28, 1848, William T. Johnson (signed William T. Johnston and William P. Johnston in the subscription clause) executed a deed in favor of his son-in-law, John Francis Darracotte, wherein receipt of \$5,500 was acknowledged, and title was conveyed to ". . . lots nos. 85 and 54 . . . in the 15th district of originally Irwin but now Lowndes County . . . on which my plantation now is," consisting of 490 acres; to three slaves, Marshal, age 57, Bella, a female of 58 years of age, and Buck, "yellow complected, and 35 years of age"; to all household and kitchen furniture, farm tools, etc., including "60 head of stock cattle and 130 head of stock hogs marked with a crop in the left ear and an under figure 7 and upper pit in the right ear branded thus TJ for T. J. Also 3 head of horses and 2 head of mules. Also one cotton gin . . ." ¹⁰ On July 26, 1863, William T. Johnston signed as a witness a bill of sale in which John Francis Darracott purchased from Joshua W. P. McCall and Mary McCall for \$900 a male slave, "Cora, about 17 years of age."¹¹

Children: Mary Elizabeth Johnston, born December 16, 1825, who died October 9, 1826, and Harriet Aurelia Johnston.

Harriet Aurelia Johnston was born September 3, 1827, in Barnwell District, South Carolina, and died December 13, 1895, in Brooks County, Georgia. She is buried in the Darracott Cemetery. On April 28, 1842, in Brooks (then a part of Lowndes) County, she married John Francis Darracott, son of Herbert Darracott and wife Floreid Beno Turnbull of Fayetteville, North Carolina. He was born July 22, 1818, in Fayetteville, and died February 22, 1902, in Brooks County. He had emigrated to Madison County, Florida, at an early age "to study medicine under Dr. Turnbull," an uncle, and settled near Quitman, Georgia, apparently due to the influence of his father-in-law, where he owned and operated a plantation and lived for the remainder of his lifetime. Thirteen children were born of the marriage:

I. WILLIAM HERBERT DARRACOTT: William Herbert

Darracott was born February 11, 1843, in Lowndes (now Brooks) County, and died June 20, 1878, in Catoosa County, Georgia. He married Sarah Epps ("Sallie") Carpenter March 20, 1866, in Quitman. She was born August 2, 1846, in Floyd County. He was a veteran of the Confederate Army, and was a member of the corps commanded by Stonewall Jackson. He was a prisoner of war. Children:

1. Louanna Epps Darracott, born July 26, 1867, in Brooks County; died May 25, 1886, in Catoosa County.

2. Bettie Darracott, born May 10, 1869, in Brooks County; died May 18, 1870.

3. John Frankus Darracott, born March 27, 1872, in Cobb County; died May 3, 1950, in Dallas, Texas; married Irene M. Cozzo November 10, 1928, in Dallas. No issue.

4. Charles William Darracott, born August 3, 1874, in Cobb County; died December 22, 1941, in Springfield, Missouri; married first Virginia Stokes February 28, 1894, at Fairfax, South Carolina. She died August 1, 1898, in Savannah, Georgia. He married secondly Allie May Moore December 2, 19 —. Children (of first marriage):

(a) Charles William Darracott, Jr., born March 20, 1895, at Savannah; died in October, 1913, at Macon.

(b) Virginia Eileen Darracott, born in 1896; died in infancy.

(c) Roy Leonidas Darracott, born July 21, 1898, at Savannah; married Mabel ———; in 1952 resided in El Cajon, California. No issue.

(of the second marriage)

(d) Halvor Thomas Darracott, born March 21, 1910; married Margaret Mitchell of Waldron, Arkansas, May 24, 1940; veteran of World War II (with overseas' service); in 1952, Lieut.-Colonel, U. S. Army. Children: (i) Hattie Jane Darracott, born March 19, 1942; (ii) Michael Darracott, born in 1949.

(e) Alys Emma Darracott, born June 3, 1912; married Leon L. Link of Hannibal, Missouri, January 31, 1940. No issue.

(f) Frankye May Darracott, born September 8, 1917; married John Buffington Prigg of Washington, Pennsylvania, March 1, 1952.

(g) Sarah Moore Darracott, born December 20, 1919; married Reverend Jack Bernard North of Springfield, Missouri, September 26, 1942. Children: (i) Charlotte Ann North; (ii) David North.

(h) Mary Joann Darracott, born July 13, 1929; married Walter Moore of Canada in June, 1947. Son. William Darracott Moore.

II. JOHN FRANCIS DARRACOTT (JR.): John Francis Darracott was born December 31, 1844, in Lowndes County, and died unmarried September 19, 1922, in Jacksonville, Florida, in the Confederate Home.

III. JOSEPH CALHOUN DARRACOTT: Joseph Calhoun Darracott was born May 6, 1847, in Lowndes County; died June 11, 1918, in Tyler, Texas, and is buried there. On March 19, 1876, at Tyler, he married Martha Ann (Bynum) Petty, widow (and childless) of LeRoy Petty (who had died in 1860). She was born April 20, 1842, in Raleigh, North Carolina, and moved in 1857 to Texas with her parents, Augustus and Mary Bynum. She died February 19, 1924, and is buried in Tyler. He was a veteran of the Confederate Army, and suffered throughout his life from

a wound sustained in combat — a bullet had completely traversed his chest. He was a merchant in Tyler; the family were members of the Methodist Church. Children (all born in Tyler):

1. Gertrude Darracott, born January 25, 1877; died June 23, 1877.
2. Hattie Blanche Darracott, born August 3, 1878; died unmarried April 8, 1899.

3. Joseph Calhoun Darracott, Jr., born February 14, 1880; died November 27, 1943, at Marfa, Texas, and is buried there. On June 23, 1909, he married Alexa B. Cleveland (born September 20, 1877, in Marfa). He was a physician and surgeon, and resided and practiced in Marfa. He was a veteran of World War I, and a member of the Methodist Church. Daughter:

Willie Jo Darracott, born September 5, 1910, at Marfa; married Alfred Ligon (born January 10, 1904) on May 19, 1934, in Marfa, where they reside and he is engaged in the insurance business. They are members of the Methodist Church. Son: Joseph Calhoun Ligon, born October 16, 1935, at Marfa; married, and resides in Houston, Texas — and there is a daughter.

4. Johnnie Elizabeth Darracott, born April 28, 1882; died August 21, 1952, at Tyler, and is buried there. On June 11, 1899, at Tyler, she married first Richard Ellis Bryan. He was born in 1880; died October 29, 1932, at Tyler. He was an owner and operator of a book and office supply store in Tyler. She married secondly in 1937 Ben Ragland; he died in 1939. Son (of the first marriage):

Richard Darracott Bryan, born April 25, 1900, at Tyler; died October 3, 1933, and is buried in Tyler. He married Arzillah Stocker May 10, 1932, in Tyler. Son: Richard Stocker Bryan, born September 7, 1933, in Tyler.

5. Alice Artemisia Darracott, born July 9, 1884, at Tyler; died January 4, 1949, in Tyler, and is buried there. On November 14, 1907, at Tyler, she married Rufus Leigh Heflin, Jr. He was born March 23, 1882, in Huntsville, Texas, and died May 27, 1962, in Sherman, Texas, where they resided and he was a cotton-seed broker. Children:

- (a) Alice Darracott Heflin, born May 9, 1909, in Sherman; married first June 17, 1933, in Dallas, Roy Nelson (and divorced him in December, 1935), and secondly on December 21, 1956, Parke Street Wharton. He was a member of the faculty of Austin College, and was born May 22, 1909, in Sherman, and died July 5, 1961, in Sherman, where he is buried. Daughter (of the first marriage): Jane Nelson, born July 31, 1934; died unmarried March 23, 1959, in Dallas.

- (b) Rufus Leigh Heflin, III, born January 21, 1917, at Sherman; married Marie Dishman in 1939. Children (all born in Dallas, Texas): (i) Patricia Dee Heflin, born January 14, 1940; (ii) Rufus Leigh Heflin, IV, born August 11, 1943; (iii) John Darracott Heflin, born February 18, 1947; (iv) Deborah Ann Heflin, born December 2, 1954.

IV. MARY ELIZABETH JOHNSTON DARRACOTT: Mary Elizabeth Johnston Darracott was born June 21, 1849, in Brooks County, and died December 27, 1881, at Carrabelle, Florida. On March 28, 1867, she married John Rufus Blocker, son of Haley Talbot Blocker and wife Sarah Jane Lea. He was born February 27, 1843, in Tallahassee, Florida, and died April 12, 1928, at Fort Mead. Both are buried in Carrabelle. Children:

1. Sarah Jane Blocker, born February 28, 1868; died August 17, 1870.
2. Haley Talbot Blocker (II), born January 20, 1872, in Quitman; died January 24, 1953, in Jacksonville, Florida, where he had resided since 1919, having moved there from Galveston, Texas; married June 6, 1899, Leonora

Agnes Morse, daughter of James M. Morse and wife Jane Rebecca Latham of Fernandina, Florida. Children:

(a) Mary Agnes Blocker, born May 20, 1900, in Cleburne, Texas; married John Stanley, and in 1952 lived in Jacksonville.

(b) Anthony Rufus Blocker, born May 12, 1902; in 1953 resided in Jacksonville.

(c) Marian Margaret Blocker, born August 23, 1904; married James O. Wainwright, and in 1953 resided in Jacksonville.

(d) Richard Daniel Blocker, born November 25, 1906; in 1953 resided in Jacksonville.

(e) Haley Burrell Blocker, born September 30, 1908; in 1953 resided in Jacksonville.

(f) Courtney Rebecca Blocker, born November 28, 1910; married L. F. Groover, and in 1953 resided in St. Augustine, Florida.

(g) John Rufus Blocker, born January 3, 1913, at Galveston, Texas; married Myrtle Smith October 25, 1941, and resides in Mesa, Arizona.

(h) Elizabeth Ann Blocker, born and died February 17, 1915, in Galveston.

3. Elizabeth ("Bessie") Blocker, born August 16, 1874; died October 9, 1932; married first William R. Renfree and secondly Mr. Wood. No issue.

4. John Francis Blocker, born April 1, 1878; died in March, 1946.

5. William Herbert Blocker, born March 6, 1880; died April 17, 1881.

V. JAMES TROWELL DARRACOTT: James Trowell Darracott was born December 30, 1851, in Brooks County; married Caroline Gabb, presumably of St. Louis, Missouri, where they resided. Children: (a) a son, and a (b) daughter, Caroline Gabb Darracott, who at one time resided in Springfield, Missouri.

VI. THOMAS JEFFERSON DARRACOTT: Thomas Jefferson Darracott was born November 11, 1854; died March 7, 1910, at Lakeland, Florida; married Annie Sparks Hanna. She was born May 12, 1861, at Tuskegee, Alabama; died May 21, 1956, at Lakeland. Children:

1. John William Darracott, born July 9, 1883, at Blackshear, Georgia; died January 10, 1927, at Lakeland; married Pattie Riggins (born November 23, 18—, in Dexter, Mo.). Children:

(a) John William Darracott, born May 8, 1910, at Coronet, Florida; married Antoinette Bloodworth (born June 1, 1910) on May 2, 1930. Daughter: Martha Lynn Darracott, born August 17, 1935; married Mark Clayton Hellis August 20, 1955 — son: Mark Clayton Hellis, Jr., born August 1, 1956.

(b) Margaret Darracott, born April 28, 1912, at Coronet; married Julian Stephens Pinkston (born November 24, 1902, at Louisville, Ala.) on September 20, 1941; resides in Tallahassee, Florida.

(c) Dora Lee Darracott, born June 30, 1914, at Coronet; married Thomas Beverly Grizzard (born February 14, 1910, at Winchester, Tenn.) on February 18, 1935. Children: (i) Thomas Norman Grizzard, born September 18, 1939; (ii) Sally Lee Grizzard, born November 18, 1943.

(d) Anna Claire Darracott, born May 2, 1919, at Lakeland; married Stetson Walridge Murphy (born May 28, 1914) on January 3, 1946. Daughter: Patricia Ann Murphy, born September 25, 1956.

VII. EBON BEAUXDELLE DARRACOTT: Ebon Beauxdelle Darracott was born August 4, 1856, in Brooks County, and died May 24, 1924, at Biloxi, Mississippi; married Minnie Reagan

Brown of Quitman, Georgia, in 1898 at Nankin, Georgia. She was born November 20, 18—, at Quitman; died March 20, 1940, at Hattiesburg, Mississippi, where both are buried in Roseland Park Cemetery. Children:

1. Willie Darracott, born December 11, 1890, at Rhine (Dodge County), Georgia; married Andrew Cleveland Moore (born July 12, 1884, at Buena Vista, Ga.) on June 11, 1911, at Valdosta; lives in Hattiesburg, Mississippi. Children:

(a) Kathryn Moore, born November 9, 1912, at Bogalusa, Louisiana; married James Edward Lytle.

(b) Mary Elizabeth Moore, born June 29, 1916, at Columbia, Mississippi; married William Allen Magruder December 26, 1946.

(c) Helen Darracott Moore, born April 1, 1920, at Columbia; married Harold E. Gould (born in Laramie, Wyo.), Major, U. S. Army (1952). Children: (i) Judith Darracott Gould, born March 9, 1948, in Munich, Germany; (ii) Van Bond Gould, born December 1, 1950, at Atlanta, Georgia.

(d) Margaret Moore, born August 8, 1923, at Columbia; married Neil R. Morton October 4, 1943. He was born July 4, 1921, at Cleveland, Ohio; died April 24, 1944, while in service as a pilot (USAF) in World War II. Daughter: Margaret Moore Morton, born August 28, 1944.

2. Seisel Beauxdelle Darracott, born December 10, 1892, at Rhine, Georgia; died June 10, 1926, at Marksville, Louisiana, where he resided and practiced dentistry; married Lily Olga Weber February 15, 1917. No issue.

VIII. FLOREID BENO DARRACOTT: Floreid Beno Darracott was born October 4, 1858, and died unmarried. She is buried in Boston, Georgia.

IX. JONAS JOHNSTON DARRACOTT: Jonas Johnston Darracott was born December 13, 1860, and died unmarried May 6, 1891, at Quitman, Georgia. He is buried in the Darracott Cemetery. [Death was due to "consumption . . . The dread disease attacked him about two years ago while railroading . . ." — *The Quitman Press*, for May 9, 1891.]

X. MARTHA RASOR DARRACOTT: Martha Rasor ("Mattie") Darracott was born November 13, 1862. She married Luther Hudson Wood. He died in 1903, at Macon, Georgia. Sons:

1. Guy Darracott Wood, born January 9, 1893; married Edna Tally, and resided in 1952 at Jacksonville, Florida. There were two children of the union.

2. Clyde Matheson Wood, born April 26, 1890 (*sic*). He resided in 1952 in South America.

XI. HARRIET AURELIA DARRACOTT: Harriet Aurelia Darracott was born July 6, 1864; died December 6, 1930. She married Thomas Jefferson Trowell, her first cousin once removed by descent from Joseph Trowell, Sr. He was born January 20, 1846, in Barnwell District, South Carolina, and died December 10, 1932. Children:

1. Lena May Trowell, born December 22, 1890; died unmarried April 3, 1946, and is buried in Hopewell Cemetery, near Tampa, Florida.

2. Kathleen Trowell, born August 14, 1896; married Sam A. Moore, and in 1952 resided in Bushnell, Florida.

3. Frank Herbert Trowell, born August 13, 1898; married Margaret Hood; resided in 1963 in Camden, New Jersey. Daughters: (a) Mary Beverly Trowell; (b) Margaret Ann Trowell.

4. Annie Beulah Trowell, born December 18, 1901; married Leslie Gilbert Long, and resides in Tampa, Florida. Daughters: (a) Margaret Gilbert Long, born June 14, 1926; (b) Glenna Jean Long, born September 19, 1928.

5. Thomas Claude Trowell, born January 20, 1907; died September 9, 1963; married Verda Elizabeth Abney; resided in Center Hill, Florida: Daughter: Edna Trowell; married a Mr. Johnson.

XII. ELIZABETH JOHNSTON DARRACOTT: Elizabeth Johnston Darracott was born May 16, 1867, in Brooks County. She married Robert Absolon Ivey of Branford, Florida. Children:

1. Carl Darracott Ivey, born in 1890; died in 1921; married Jessie Pou of Macon, Georgia. Son: Carl Edward Ivey; married Margaret McDowell.

2. Ralph Julian Ivey, born in 1892; died in 1947; married Iva Lois Robertson. Daughter: Ann Ivey.

3. Earl William Ivey, born in 1894; married Agnes Briggs. Daughters: (a) Marjorie Ivey; (b) Dorothy Ann Ivey.

4. Robert Absolon Ivey, Jr., born in 1896; died unmarried in 1930.

5. Lena Pauline Ivey, born in 1898; married Wallace W. Dunlap, and in 1952 resided in Detroit, Michigan.

6. Lois Ivey, born in 1902; married Malcolm J. Nugent, and in 1952 resided in Miami, Florida. Children: (a) James Malcolm Nugent; (b) Paula Iva Nugent; (c) Mary Janice Nugent.

7. Perry Dorsey Ivey, born in 1904; married Bessie Tucker, and resides in Miami, Florida.

XIII. SELANAH JANE DARRACOTT: Selanah Jane Darracott was born May 26, 1872. She is deceased, and is buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery in Boston, Georgia. She married ——— Leak. Son: Fred Leak; married Sadie ———. Sons: (a) Steele Leak, and (b) Roy Leak of Jacksonville Beach, Florida.

¹ Mrs. Dora Lee Darracott Grizzard and Mrs. Margaret Darracott Pinkston, *The Darracott Family* (MMS., privately circulated, Tallahassee, Fla., 1952), pp. 350, 353 and 355.

² *Ibid.*

³ Genealogical Chart (MS.) by Mrs. Norma M. Trowell.

⁴ See Drucilla Johnston, *ante*, Chap. 28.

⁵ Census, *op. cit.*, and obituary of Capt. Jonas Johnston, *op. cit.*

⁶ Grizzard and Pinkston, *op. cit.*, p. 355.

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ From records of the churches — provided by Folks Huxford, Editor, *The Ga. Genealogical Magazine*, Homerville, Ga. Withdrawing from Columbia along with the Johnston family were J. W. P. and Mary McCall, of Madison County, Fla., vendors of the slave, Cora, in 1863, and two slaves, Marshal and Nancy (the former having been the property of William T. Johnston). Later in the 1840's letters of dismissal were refused and withdrawal was by expulsion.

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ Grizzard and Pinkston, *op. cit.*, pp. 351-352 (Also Register of Deeds Office, Lowndes County).

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 352.

References generally: Grizzard and Pinkston, *op. cit.*, and original correspondence between Mrs. Pinkston and various members of the Darracott family.

CHAPTER 32

Amos Johnston (1769-1815)

Of the Fifth Generation

Amos Johnston, son of Captain Nathan and Elizabeth (Henry) Johnston, was born in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, *circa* 1769, and died *circa* 1815. He was buried in the old Johnston burial plot established by his father.¹

Amos married Elizabeth Daniels, daughter of Josiah Daniels and his wife, Elizabeth May.² [See note at end of chapter dealing with Elizabeth May's parentage.]

Amos Johnston and his family lived in the community later known as Lawtonville. Included in his property was the site of Lawtonville Cemetery, the land for which he donated. Lawtonville, the village, began to develop in his lifetime as malaria drove planters from the regions along the Savannah into the pine lands "... the town was small, consisting of a post office, a store, a blacksmith shop, and three residences. There was no church."³

The plantation of Amos lay adjacent to the lands of his father, and included in his land holdings were 1,228 acres acquired in two land grants from the State of South Carolina, dated May 7, 1804.⁴ The descriptions in the grants show that the lands were bounded by lands of Captain Nathan Johnston and lay on the "waters of Black Creek, the waters of Boggy Gut, the waters of Savannah River, and the waters of the Coosawhatchie."

Amos was a member of Beech Branch Baptist Church, and later perhaps of Pipe Creek.⁵ Pipe Creek Baptist Church was located on the old Blake Plantation and was approximately eight miles west of Lawtonville; it was moved to Lawtonville in 1852, some thirty-seven years after the death of Amos Johnston.

About 1800, and from lands acquired by purchase or gift from his father, Amos donated and dedicated a "lot of four acres" of his land "for religious and educational purposes." These four acres constitute the present site of Lawtonville Cemetery. He built a church and a house for an academy on the lot. Rev. W. H.

Dowling, in 1893, in a sermon on the history of Lawtonville, after reciting the dedication of the lot by Amos Johnston, said:

. . . Here was erected by Mr. Johnston, a house for worship, called a Republican Church — it would now be called a Union Church, for it was free to all sects . . . The first church was erected out of clap-boards, the shingles were put on with wooden pins, the hinges and fastenings were of wood, and the floor was of puncheons. Mr. Johnston was a Baptist, his wife a Methodist and a member of the Union Church on the river road. To attend her church she had to ride horse-back, as there were no buggies in those days. Her husband thought the ride too long for her and built the church for her benefit. "Surely he built wiser than he knew." On this same lot, in after years, another church was built of better and more suitable material, and then about 50 years ago the present church was erected . . . Of church and pastors before the war of secession we would gladly speak, but the records are all destroyed.⁶

All remaining at Lawtonville today is the cemetery, but inset into the old baptistry is a marble tablet in which, among other things, is this inscription:

LAWTONVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH

First organized at Pipe Creek Beaufort District by Joseph Blake and Lady Axtel dissenters who emigrated from Somersetshire England 1775. Moved here 1852, four acres of land having been given by Amos Johnston for religious and educational purposes.

Moved to Estill 1911.⁷

Children of Amos and Elizabeth (Daniels) Johnston were:

1. Josiah Daniels Johnston, born September 9, 1798.
2. Sarah Ann Johnston, born in 1800.
3. Amos Johnston (Jr.).
4. Benjamin Johnston.
5. Jerusha M. Johnston.
6. Charlotte Johnston.

[See following chapter.]

Note

Elizabeth May was a daughter of Mary Stafford and her husband, John May. As a widow with seven daughters, she emigrated to and settled in St. Peter's Parish, from her home in New Hanover County, N. C., in a company which included her brothers, William, Samuel and Seth Stafford and John Tison, also of New Hanover County and the husband of Mary (Stafford) May's eldest daughter. It is believed Josiah Daniels and Elizabeth May were married at the time and that the trip was made in 1765, perhaps as late as 1768. Also in the party was Josiah Johnston, who had married a third daughter of Mary (Stafford) May, and it is suspected he was a relative of Capt. Nathan Johnston. The group was largely composed of Methodists; at least, they became Methodists after settling in S. C. Seth Stafford located in St. Luke's Parish, either at or near the present community of Stafford, now in Hampton County. The remainder settled in St. Peter's near Robertville and the present town of Garnett.

The other four daughters of Mary (Stafford) May married as follows: Jerusha married John Paisley; Sarah married John Garnett; Mary married Capt. Samuel Maner, and Jane Asenath married Capt. William Maner. Mary (Stafford) May married a second time — a Mr. Mullet. She later

became known in the family as "Grandma Mullet"; she was born in 1717, in North Carolina, and died in 1823, at the age of 106 years. She is buried in the Old Bostick Cemetery, adjoining the Churchyard at Black Swamp Methodist Church, near Garnett, S. C. It is speculated that Capt. Nathan Johnston was a member of the party at the time of emigration from N. C.

Seth Stafford represented St. Luke's Parish in the S. C. convention which ratified the U. S. Constitution. His children removed to Mississippi in 1808-1810. William Stafford represented St. Peter's in the "Jacksonborough Legislature" (1782), and was a colonel in the revolution, and a member of the S. C. Senate from St. Peter's. Capt. William Maner also represented St. Peter's in the S. C. Senate in 1800-1804.

Of interest is that Capt. Nathan Johnston assigned an unpaid claim for money due for militia service to John Paisley, a son-in-law of Mary (Stafford) May, in 1791, and earlier, in 1786, addressed an order to the Commissioners of the Treasury of S. C., at Charleston, to deliver an "Indent" and "an Special Indent for Intrust" (i. e., interest) for money owed for military service to Captain Samuel Maner; the order was certified by William Stafford, as a Justice of Peace for Beaufort District.

Also of interest is that Amos Johnston named two of his daughters Sarah and Jerusha, for maternal aunts, and his eldest son for his father-in-law, Josiah Daniels. Sarah Ann Johnston repeated the names of Jerusha, Josiah and added Seth and Maner in her generation.

Mary (Stafford) May was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Stafford of New Hanover County, N. C. He died in 1765. William was the son of a second William Stafford (and Jean Brown, daughter of John Brown), of Currituck Precinct, N. C.; he died in 1728. He was the son of a third William Stafford, of Stafford County, Va., who was the son of a fourth William Stafford (and Frances Mason), of "Elizabeth Cittie," Va., who arrived in Virginia at the age of fourteen, in 1622, aboard the English ship "Furtherance."

For a more complete account of the Stafford family see the *House of Stafford* in Annie Elizabeth Miller's *Our Family Circle*, at pages 503-505, *op. cit.*

¹ *Ante*, Chap. 4, footnote 30, and Chap. 10, footnote 3.

² Writings of Josiah Seth Mixson (1836-1899), Allendale, S. C.

³ Rev. W. H. Dowling's *History of Lawtonville* (Savannah River Baptist Association, 1893).

⁴ *Post-Revolutionary Land Grants*, Book H, No. 5, Vol. 72, pp. 356, 357, *op. cit.*

⁵ Lawtonville is approximately seven miles south of Beech Branch.

⁶ Dowling, *op. cit.*

⁷ Pipe Creek no doubt held services at Lawtonville in the Amos Johnston "Republican" church for many years prior to official occupancy of the location by the Pipe Creek Baptists. Also see feature articles in the *News and Courier*, Charleston, S. C., July 16, 1950, and the *Savannah Morning News*, Savannah, Ga., Nov. 26, 1961.

Children of Amos Johnston (1769-1815)

Of the Sixth Generation

I. JOSIAH DANIELS JOHNS(T)ON: Refer to following chapter.

II. SARAH ANN JOHNSTON: Sarah Ann Johnston, daughter of Amos and Elizabeth (Daniels) Johnston, was born in 1800, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died in May, 1880, at the "Georgia home of her daughter Eliza Daniel." She and William Joyce Mixson, son of John Mixson, Jr., and his wife, Mary Joyce, were married in 1815. William Joyce Mixson was born February 1, 1793, in Barnwell District, South Carolina, and died there September 22, 1862.¹ The family lived in the general neighborhood of Smyrna (now in Allendale County), and is recorded in the 1850 census.² Nineteen children were born of the union, of which four died in infancy and were not named:

1. William Joyce Mixson, Jr., born in 1817 (*See later*).
2. Jerusha Mixson; married a Mr. Nelson.
3. John Hampton Mixson, born in 1824 (*See later*).
4. Elizabeth Mixson, born in 1831; married Joseph H. Stokes, son of William and Ann (Rischer) Stokes.
5. Experience Mixson — died in childhood.
6. Benjamin Mixson.
7. Eliza[beth] Ann Mixson, born in 1833; married a Mr. Daniel, and resided in Georgia.
8. Sarah Lavicy Mixson, born in 1835; married William H. Wesner July 23, 1852.³ [It is also indicated she might have married secondly a Mr. Richmond.]
9. Josiah Seth Mixson, born April 29, 1836 (*See later*).
10. Amos Johnston Mixson.
11. Susan Brown Mixson, born in 1840.
12. Samuel Mixson.
13. Josephine Mixson, born in 1842; married George B. Green July 6, 1862.⁴
14. Louise Mixson, born in 1844. She is listed as Louisa in the 1850 census.
15. Frank Maner Mixson, born December 5, 1846.

III. AMOS JOHNSTON: Amos Johnston, the second son of Amos and Elizabeth (Daniels) Johnston, was born about 1803,⁵ in St. Peter's Parish, and died there *circa* 1840. He married Caroline Warnock, daughter of David and Jane Warnock of the Beech Branch community, and they resided on "Blood Hill Bay of the Coosawhatchie,"⁶ near Beech Branch. Amos and Caroline Johnston along with Jerusha M. Johnston, his sister, and Edmund S. Johnston [whose connection, if any, with the family has not been established], were baptized July 28, 1833, by Beech

Branch Baptist Church.⁷ It is believed Amos Johnston is buried in the Beech Branch Churchyard. Amos *Johnson* was listed in the census returns from St. Peter's Parish in 1840 in the age bracket of twenty to thirty and was credited with twelve slaves.⁸

Amos Johnston was survived by his widow and a son, Amos David *Johnson* (of the 7th generation), who spelled his name in the manner adopted by his uncle, Josiah D. Johnson. In 1843 Caroline (Warnock) Johnson married a second time, Aquilla Richard Johnston (*q.v.*), also a widower and of the Beech Branch community (but not a member of the Beech Branch Baptist Church). She died February 18, 1875, in Pilot Point, Texas.

Amos David Johnson was born in 1834; died in the mid 1860's, and is buried in Beech Branch Churchyard. He married Esther C. ("Hettie") Solomons (born *circa* 1834) of St. Peter's Parish. A daughter, Elizabeth ("Bessie") Johnson, born in 1855, survived him. She married Nathaniel Felder of Bamberg, South Carolina, where they lived. She died in 1931, and is buried in Bamberg. There were surviving descendants. One of her sons, a sailor, disappeared in World War I when the U. S. S. Cyclops was mysteriously lost.⁹

IV. OTHER CHILDREN: Other children of Amos and Elizabeth (Daniels) Johnston were Benjamin M. *Johnson*, Jerusha M. Johnston and Charlotte Johnston. Little is known of them. Benjamin moved to Shreveport, Louisiana, married, reared a family and left descendants.¹⁰ Jerusha married a Mr. Best. Charlotte married first Amos Smart, and they resided in the Beech Branch community where he was active in the affairs of Beech Branch Baptist Church. After the death of Amos Smart,¹¹ she married a Mr. Nicholson.

¹ *References*: Writings of Josiah Seth Mixson (1836-1899), Allendale, S. C.

² Census, *op. cit.* According thereto W. J. Mixson was 57; Sarah, 50, and these children were listed as members of the household: Elizabeth, 19; Eliza, 17; Sarah, 15; Seth, 14; Susan, 10; Josephine, 8; Louisa, 6; Frank, 5. Separately listed as Heads of Family were W. J. Mixson, Jr., and J. H. Mixon.

³ *The Courier*, of Charleston, S. C., for July 23, 1852.

⁴ *The Barnwell Sentinel*, of Barnwell, S. C., for July, 1862.

⁵ An estimated date based on the census of 1840 and his marriage prior to July 28, 1833, on which date he and his wife became members of Beech Branch. He probably had been a Methodist and a member of Lebanon Methodist Church. Of interest is tradition in the Forrester family that Amos Johnston was responsible for removal of the Forresters and others from the Beech Branch community to Texas in the 1840's. As he died in 1840 in Beech Branch and was known to be there in 1833, doubt attaches to the story, according to which Amos Johnston moved to Texas and returned to Beech Branch. It is said he was prominent in the government of Texas during the period of the republic; in fact, it is said he was Secretary of State under President Sam Houston. (The period of the independence of

Texas dated from the Battle of San Jacinto, 1836 to 1846, when by agreement, Texas was annexed by the United States.)

⁶ In 1833, Amos Johnston conveyed 728 acres of land "on Blood Hill Bay of the Coosawhatchie and adjoining 10½ acres on which Amos Johnston had erected a house." — p. 23, *Peoples' Peebles: Ante 1600-1962* (Washington, 1962).

⁷ Church record, *op. cit.*, p. 87.

⁸ Census, *op. cit.*

⁹ Letters of Mrs. Nathaniel ("Bessie") Felder (1855-1931) to Coy K. Johnston.

¹⁰ According to Mrs. Felder (*ibid.*). She further said "... my great uncle Ben Johnson wanted to marry his first cousin, Miss Nelly Johnston, and their parents objected, so that was when the T came out. The old lady died an old maid at 80 years of age." [See p. 225 — Eleanor S. Johnston].

¹¹ He died in 1863. His will was dated September 4, 1860, and recorded September 9, 1863, in Barnwell District — see *Will Book E*, p. —, Barnwell County, S. C. According to his will he was survived by four sons: James Jefferson Smart, Job Rowley Smart, Asa D. Smart and John Calvin Smart; five daughters: Thinza Ann Brunson, Eliza Jane Brunson, Florence Amanda Owens (wife of Augustus Owens), Lowra Josephine Forrester (wife of Edwin H. Forrester), and Mary Florida Flowers (wife of John W. Flowers); and two grandsons: Amos Mattatha and Joseph Brunson; all of whom doubtless were by his wife Charlotte Johnston.

CHAPTER 34

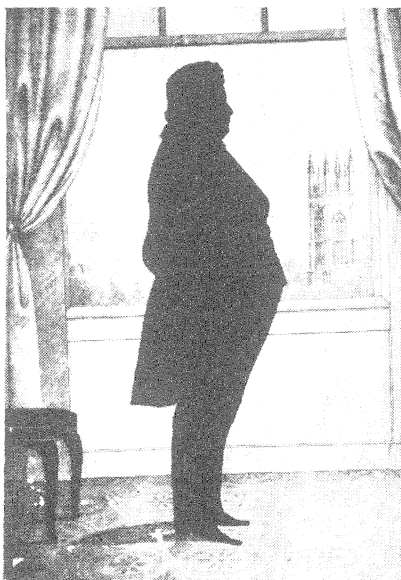
Josiah Daniels Johns(t)on

Planter and Public-Office Holder

Of the Sixth Generation

Josiah Daniels Johnson [although originally Johnston, he dropped the "t" and styled himself "Johnson"], son of Amos and wife Elizabeth (Daniels) Johnston and grandson of Captain Nathan Johnston (I), was born September 9, 1798, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina; died at his residence near Steep Bottom, in St. Peter's Parish, August 25, 1858, and is buried in the Lebanon Methodist Church Cemetery, which is now located in Hampton County (near the present town of Scotia).¹

Josiah married Catherine Goettee, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Walzer) Goettee, of Goettee's Mills, of St. Peter's Parish. Catherine was born March 5, 1805.² It is believed Catherine and Josiah were married in the early spring of 1821 on or about her sixteenth birthday. There followed on February 22, 1822, the birth of their eldest child, Ann Elizabeth Johnson. Catherine died February 16, 1881, in the home of her daughter, Louisa Catherine (Johnson) Johnston, and son-in-law, Nathan H. Johnston, M. D., with whom she lived during the latter years



Hon Josiah Daniels Johnson
(1798-1858) *Circa 1845*

of her life. She is buried beside her husband in Lebanon.³

Catherine Goettee Johnson was a kind and gentle woman, and as a resident of the household of Nathan H. Johnston was the companion and mentor of the father of your author during the first fourteen years of his life. He, Coy Johnston, always spoke of her in terms of admiration and deep affection.

George and Elizabeth Walzer Goettee, parents of Catherine, are buried in marked — but undated — graves in the private *Goethe Cemetery*, located approximately a mile north of Hopewell, in Hampton County. The cemetery is situated upon land, on the west side of the Coosawhatchie River, not too far from the site of old Goettee Mills, and was originally a part

of the eight hundred acres of land embraced in three royal patents issued in 1772 to George Goettee, grandfather of Catherine.⁴ Tradition has it that George Goettee, an immigrant from Germany, was an ardent patriot and served as a soldier in the cause of the Revolution. It is more probable that as a Whig he participated in guerrilla activities in the general neighborhood of his home in the conflict between the Whigs and Tories. There is no record of service by him in the Granville County Militia in the *Post-Revolutionary Audited Accounts* of the State of South Carolina, although his son, another George Goettee, as administrator of the estate of Henry Gotee, deceased, on August 2, 1791, executed a claim, along with an assignment thereof, for moneys owed Henry Gotee amounting to three pounds, two shillings and four pence, sterling, for "Duty in the Granville County Militia from 19th June 1779 to Augt follg."⁵ It is believed that the first George Goettee died prior to 1790.

George Goettee, as George Gooty, is listed as a head of family in the *First Census*, in 1790, and in 1800, in the *Second Census*, as George Goatee. These, of course, are the spellings of the census enumerator. In the census return for 1790, George Goettee is credited with one white female and three slaves. In 1800, his age is placed in the category "Of 26 and under 40 years," with one white female "Of sixteen and under 26 years" (no doubt his

wife, the former Elizabeth Walzer), two white females "Under 10 years of age" (probably his first two children), and four slaves are attributed to his household. He last appeared in the census enumerations for St. Peter's in 1830, in the age bracket of "40 to 50," and with eleven slaves. It should be observed that George, in signing the 1791 claim, used a flowing signature, and spelled his name *Goettee* despite the fact that his brother's name was entered in the record as *Gotee*, and, further, in the land patents of 1772, the name Goettee was spelled *Goettee*. It should also be noted that George Goettee's son, Henry, of the third Goettee generation in St. Peter's, reputedly of considerable learning and distinction, adopted *Goethe* as the correct spelling of the name. Henry Goethe was sheriff of Beaufort District for two terms, 1839-1843 and 1847-1853. Goethe remains as the name of a township in Hampton County.

Josiah Daniels Johnson and his family lived upon a plantation near Steep Bottom. The site of their residence, not now standing, is in the present town of Furman, and their post office was Steep Bottom.⁶ The plantation consisted of many acres of land, the number of which is not now known. According to all accounts, Josiah was more than comfortably circumstanced, and was able to devote a great deal of his energies to public affairs. According to the 1840 census, his plantation was staffed by forty-two slaves.

Josiah's residence was splendid.⁷ After his death and also after the Civil War, doors, mantels, woodwork, etc., and brick were removed from the house by his son-in-law, Nathan H. Johnston, and incorporated in his home building, already then in existence. In the foregoing connection, in a sale by Nathan H. Johnston to one Mary A. Bell, of the homesite and five hundred, nineteen and a half acres of land surrounding the homestead Nathan H. Johnston, who presumably drafted the deed, included a reservation of a right to remove the dwelling and specifically referred to "the brick, the front yard paling, and the little gate."

Josiah was St. Peter's Parish's Tax Collector for three years, 1825-1828,⁸ a Justice of the Peace in 1834,¹⁰ a member of the South Carolina Senate, elected for two terms beginning in 1844 and 1848,¹¹ and, in 1850, an Assistant United States Marshall, for the purpose of taking and supervising the census of 1850.¹² He resigned his seat in the senate to accept the federal appointment as assistant marshall. In his political activities Josiah apparently enjoyed the support of his brother-in-law, Henry Goethe, sheriff of the District for two terms,¹³ Henry Smart, of Beech Branch, a brother of the husband of Josiah's sister, Charlotte, who had married Amos Smart and lived in the Beech Branch community. Henry Smart held the senate seat, for St. Peter's, for three terms preceding 1844,¹⁴ and Aquilla R. Johnston, a first cousin and also of Beech Branch, followed Josiah in the senate after two terms in the House of Representatives in 1856.¹⁵

Aquilla R. Johnston, in 1843, married the widow of Josiah's brother Amos Johnston.

Josiah and Catherine Johnson were members of Lebanon Methodist Church, and Josiah was active in its affairs. He was one of the three trustees of the church. In October, 1834, David DeLoach executed a deed of dedication of ten acres of land to "... John Stokes, Josiah D. Johnson and Daniel Horton of the second part Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church" for use as a "church for the Methodist denomination," and "... they shall erect or build or cause to be erected or builded thereon a house or place of worship for the uses of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America . . ." ¹⁶ These ten acres are the premises of Lebanon. A guess is that the deed was drawn by Josiah, and executed in his home. It was witnessed by his wife, Catherine Johnson, and his daughter, Ann E. Johnson, then twelve years old.

As Josiah dropped the "t" from Johnston, and as it has been the subject of considerable discussion within the family, references to his name as it appears of record should be made. It is "Hon. Josiah D. Johnson" on his tombstone; "J. D. Johnson," as Tax Collector in 1825-1828; "J. D. Johnson," as Justice of the Peace in 1838; as "Josiah D. Johnston" in the records of the South Carolina Senate, 1844-1849; and, as signed by him as Assistant Marshall, "J. D. Johnson," in certifying the official returns of the census enumerations from St. Peter's Parish in 1850, and, further, in the Lebanon deed of 1834, "Josiah D. Johnson."

Why was the "t" removed? Three stories account for the change. The first concerns an engagement of marriage between Benjamin Johnston, a brother of Josiah, and Nelly Johnston, a first cousin, which was terminated by their parents. Ill feelings and strained relations between the two family branches ensued, and the "t" was eliminated by Josiah, Benjamin and their sisters. The second is that Josiah struck the "t" from his name after a dispute with his brother, Benjamin. The third is that Josiah and members of his family removed the "t" to obscure their relationship with their uncle, Jonas, and his sons, Nathan and William, because of their alleged "rowdy" conduct and frequent over-indulgence in the use of intoxicants.

Children of Josiah Daniels and Catherine (Goettee) Johnson:

1. Ann Elizabeth Johnson, born February 22, 1822.
2. Laura E. Johnson. All that is known of Laura is that she died prior to 1869, was married to a Mr. Jones, and left children surviving her. ¹⁷
3. Louisa Catherine Johnson, born February 1, 1827.
4. Josiah Daniels Johnson, Jr., born January 6, 1828.
5. Carolina Jane Johnson. Only her name is known. It is believed she died in childhood. ¹⁸ [*See following chapter.*]

¹ The dates of birth and death appear upon his grave marker in Lebanon.

² From her grave marker. Goettee Mills appears upon a map of Beau-

fort District in *Mills' Atlas* (1825), in the Archives Department of South Carolina.

³ From her grave marker. Her death is also recorded in the family Bible of Nathan H. Johnston.

⁴ *Royal Patents*, Vol. 16, pp. 125 and 126, in Archives Dept. of South Carolina.

⁵ *Audited Account* No. 446 Y, Archives Department of South Carolina.

⁶ Steep Bottom P. O. appears as their address in the census of 1840; again in 1850 and for Catherine Johnson, "Planter" in 1860. It is a marked location along with Johnson Place on maps of the 20th Corps of the U. S. Army campaigns of 1865. On the *Mills' Atlas* map (1825) Steep Bottom appears as *Punch Bowl*. Steep Bottom is the site of a Baptist Church.

⁷ Your author owns the mahogany dining room table from Josiah's home. The table was allegedly purchased in 1821 in Charleston, and was a wedding present from Catherine Goettee's parents.

⁸ *Deed Book 4*, p. 220, Beaufort County, S. C. Consideration recited in the deed is \$750. Cruger E. Johnston, then 13 years of age, was a subscribing witness.

⁹ From a list of "*Officers of Beaufort District*" compiled by A. S. Salley, Jr., in the Archives Dept. of S. C., and published by *The State*, of Columbia, S. C.

¹⁰ From *Acts of South Carolina and Resolutions* in the *South Carolina Legislative Journals*, for 1838, under the heading of St. Peter's Parish, in the Senate Research Library, Columbia, S. C.

¹¹ *The Senate of South Carolina: 1776-1962*, by Reynolds and Faunt (The Senate of the General Assembly of the State of S. C., 1962), pp. 50, 57, 137 and 177.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 137, 177.

¹³ Salley, *op. cit.*

¹⁴ Reynolds and Faunt, *op. cit.*, p. 183.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 135, 177. Aquilla R. Johnston was a neighbor of Nathan Johnston.

¹⁶ The original deed was re-recorded October 8, 1906, Hampton County, in *Book 14-D*, pp. 237-239.

Lebanon Methodist Church was originally established in 1794 upon land dedicated for that purpose by J. C. DeLoach, a settler "from France," according to a feature story in *The State*, of Columbia, S. C., for August 16, 1953 (p. 1, Sec. D). It, therefore, would appear that the ten acres donated by David DeLoach in 1834 was an addition to the original church land. A similar account, including a picture, was published the same day in the *Savannah Morning News*, Savannah, Ga.

¹⁷ Catherine Johnson in a conveyance of her life estate in certain lands of Josiah to her son, Josiah D. Johnson, Jr., executor of his father's will, in trust for a distribution of the property, referred to the children "of my deceased daughter, Laura E. Jones." She also mentioned "my daughter, Annie E. Fogler, a widow, of Barnwell County." *Deed Book 4*, p. 218, *op. cit.*

Further, Laura E. may also be accounted for in the *Fourth Census*, for 1830, in the household of Josiah.

¹⁸ There is a reference to Caroline Jane Johnson by name in the *Seventh Census*, in 1860. If the return is correct, she was then 13 years old.

Children and Descendants of Josiah Daniels Johnson

Of the Seventh through Twelfth Generations

I. ANN ELIZABETH JOHNSON: Ann Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Josiah Daniels Johnson and wife Catherine Goettee, was born February 22, 1822, at the Johnson Plantation (now the site of the town of Furman), in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died *circa* 1898 on John's Island, South Carolina, where she is buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard. Her grave is covered by an undated marble marker.

She married John James Fogler January 13, 1842. He was born April 22, 1805, in Germany or the Netherlands, and died in Barnwell District, South Carolina, in 1857. It is believed that he is buried in an unmarked grave in Smyrna Baptist Churchyard (near Allendale). He was a widower of two previous marriages. His prior wives were the "widow Owens," and Experience (Mixson) Brown, widow of John Brown. Fogler acquired the Mixson Homestead and Plantation from his marriage to Experience Mixson. It was later known as "The Fogler Place," and was near Bull Pond in Barnwell District not far above the Beaufort District line and situated between the Savannah River and Smyrna Church (now in Allendale County). Experience Mixson was a sister of William Joyce Mixson (1793-1862), who married Sarah Ann Johnston, a sister of Josiah Daniels Johnson.

Ann (also called Anna and Annie) Elizabeth (Johnson) Fogler owned The Fogler Place after the death of her husband, and operated it. Around 1893 she moved to John's Island, and lived in her latter years with her daughter, Mrs. Whitmarsh Benjamin Seabrook. She and Fogler were members of the Baptist Church.

She managed to save her piano and better furniture when Sherman's troops marched through Barnwell District in February, 1865. She also saved her home. She had hidden her piano and more valuable things in a nearby woods, and donned her five best dresses. She entertained the invading troops with vast quantities of well prepared food, and as she rushed about, she fanned furiously as she perspired. Being a stout woman clothed in many dresses, jumping around, as the soldiers were served, created mirth, and the soldiers laughed loudly. And her home was spared the torch. All other homes in the neighborhood were destroyed.¹

Children of John James Fogler and wife Ann Elizabeth Johnson (born in Barnwell District, South Carolina):

1. John Daniel Fogler, born January 2, 1845; Confederate Army veteran (1861-65, in Company D, 3rd S. C. Cavalry, C.S.A.); died January 24, 1913,

and is buried in Sylvester, Georgia. He married Julia Elizabeth Havener. She was born August 19, 1845, in Erwinton (i.e., "Old Allendale"), South Carolina; died February 8, 1939, and is also buried in Sylvester. She was the daughter of Joseph Sayle Havener and wife Julia Elizabeth Evans. [Her father — Joseph S. Hevener — was born September 12, 1814, near Limerick, at Pallaskenry, Ireland; died December 25, 1893, and is buried in Old Allendale. He and Julia Elizabeth Evans were married December 26, 1842, in Charleston, and she died December 12, 1869.] Children:

(a) Mary Elizabeth ("Lillie") Fogler, born August 28, 1869, in Port Royal, South Carolina; died July 4, 1957, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Greenville, North Carolina. On April 28, 1890, at Boiling Springs (in Barnwell County), South Carolina, she married Russell Thomas Waldrep, of the Parkersville Community in Worth County, Georgia. He was born in 1858; died in 1922, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. He "was associated with the Railroad Industry all of his adult life." Children:

(i) Havener Augustus Waldrep, born March 6, 1892, in Tifton, Georgia, and died August 29, 1963, in Jacksonville, Florida. On February 3, 1914, at the First Christian Church in Jacksonville, he married Iris Gertrude Davis, who died in April, 1930. Children:

(aa) Havener Augustus Waldrep, Jr., born June 11, 1915, in Valdosta, Georgia; attended the University of Florida, a veteran of World War II, and a newspaper distributor in Gainesville, Florida, where he lives; married Mrs. Margaret Gorman, a widow (with five children). Children: (aaa) Sandy Waldrep. (bbb) Iris Waldrep. (ccc) Ricky Waldrep.

(bb) Evelyn Nell Waldrep, born February 25, 1917, in Valdosta; married Lee Roy Bauldree of Quincy, Florida, in September, 1934, and now lives in Miami, where he is a merchant. Sons: (aaa) David Lee Bauldree, born August 31, 1941. (bbb) Ronald B. Bauldree, born January 14, 1943. (ccc) Richard R. Bauldree, born June 10, 1947.

(cc) Robert Eugene Waldrep, born October 18, 1921, in Jacksonville, Florida; married Mary Smith of Savannah, Georgia; lives in Jacksonville, where he is employed in the Post Office. Children (born in Jacksonville): (aaa) Robert Eugene Waldrep, Jr. (bbb) Wayne Waldrep. (ccc) Linda Waldrep. (ddd) Patricia Waldrep.

(dd) Earl Davis Waldrep, born August 9, 1923, in Jacksonville; married Katherine Waters of Georgia; resides in Jacksonville, where he is employed by the City of Jacksonville. Children (born in Jacksonville): (aaa) Earl Davis Waldrep, Jr. (bbb) Louise Waldrep. (ccc) Brenda Waldrep.

(ii) Eulalie Elizabeth Waldrep, born March 3, 1894, in Tifton, Georgia. On December 20, 1911, in Valdosta, she married Jesse Noah Williams. He was born November 2, 1892, in Greenville, North Carolina; died July 24, 1959, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Greenville. She has survived him, and resides in Greenville. In his lifetime he was the owner of the Greenville Packing Company. Children:

(aa) Rhoderick Thomas Williams, born November 25, 1913, in Valdosta, Georgia; graduate of the University of North Carolina and Vanderbilt University (in medicine); physician and surgeon, engaged in practice in Farmville, North Carolina. On March 13, 1932, at Dillon, South Carolina, he married Juanita Worsley. She is a graduate of East Carolina College. Children:

(aaa) Nan Martin Williams; graduate of Salem College and Columbia University (post-graduate), and studied at Johns Hopkins University; married Michael Gibson of London, England, where they now live. Daughter: Eleanor Jane Gibson.

(bbb) Rhoderick Thomas Williams, Jr.; presently a medical student at the University of North Carolina.

(ccc) Lu Lee Williams.

(bb) Marylie Williams, born February 3, 1915, in Valdosta, Georgia; attended the University of North Carolina, Ward Belmont (of Nashville,

Tenn.) and the Abbott School of Art (of Washington, D. C.); married John Edmund Montgomery June 30, 1946, in Houston, Texas. He was educated at Rice Institute and the University of Southern California, is a veteran of World War II (Marine Corps), and is now engaged in the field of electronics in Greenville, North Carolina, where they live. They are childless.

(cc) John Waldrep Williams, born November 24, 1917, in Greenville; educated at East Carolina College; veteran of World War II (Army); manager and one of the owners of the Greenville Packing Company; married Estelle James of Greenville, where they live. Children: (aaa) Jacqueline Elizabeth Williams. (bbb) Jonathan David Williams. (ccc) Susanne Williams. (ddd) John Noah Williams.

(dd) Mable Ruth Williams, born October 13, 1918; attended East Carolina College and Ward Belmont; married Reginald Sumrell May 9, 1940, in Greenville. He was educated at North Carolina State College, and is the owner of Sumrell Construction Company of Greenville, where they reside. Children: (aaa) Diane Elaine Sumrell. (bbb) Susan Jane Sumrell. (ccc) Reginald Wayne Sumrell.

(ee) Jesse Noah Williams, Jr., born April 1, 1925, in Greenville; graduate of the University of North Carolina (where he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa) and the University of Illinois (Ph.D. — in chemistry); associated with the National Institute of Health in Bethesda, Maryland; married, in Pella, Iowa, Henrietta Van Meer, who is also a graduate of the University of Illinois (Ph.D.), and they live in Rockville, Maryland. Daughter: Marylie Catharine Williams.

(ff) Elizabeth Ann Williams, born August 13, 1935, in Greenville; graduate of George Washington University, and studied at Bowman Gray School of Medicine; unmarried.

(iii) Versa Verna Waldrep, born August 21, 1899, in Tifton, Georgia; married first in August, 1915 (*circa*), in Valdosta, John Thomas Lewis, an electrical engineer, and lived in Miami, Florida; married secondly (after divorce) Abe C. Easton, and now resides in Homestead, Florida. Son (of the first marriage):

John Everelle Lewis, born in June, 1917; married, and resides in Miami. His wife's given name is Priscilla.

(iv) Mable Ruth Waldrep, born May 9, 1902; died August 28, 1903, and is buried in Valdosta, Georgia.

(v) Julia Pearl Waldrep, born November 17, 1904, in Valdosta, Georgia; married Cecil Arline Turner December 25, 1928, in Greenville, North Carolina. He was born June 12, 1902, in Bethel, North Carolina, and is the son of John Thomas Turner and wife Harriet Lou Jones. He is a graduate of the University of North Carolina (1925), a school teacher, merchant, and farmer. The family is Methodist and resides in Greenville. Son:

Cecil Arline Turner, Jr., born July 1, 1942, in Greenville. He is a graduate of the Greenville School of Commerce, and is engaged in the real estate business.

(vi) Robert Thomas Waldrep, born February 12, 1907, in Valdosta, Georgia; died February 29, 1908, and is buried in Valdosta.

(b) Annie Havener Fogler; now deceased. In April, 1895, she married James Chappell Bennett, also now deceased. They are buried in Tifton, Georgia. Daughter:

Olive Bennett. She married Robert Minor Lankford; resides in Tifton. Son (of the 11th generation):

William Coatsworth Lankford, born January 8, 1922; married Norma Willis. Children: (aaa) William Coatsworth Lankford, Jr., born July 24, 1949. (bbb) Elizabeth Ann Lankford, born December 23, 1950.

(c) Josephine Pauline Fogler, born March 4, 1878, "near Brazos River, Texas." On June 10, 1896, in the First Baptist Church in Tifton, Georgia, she married Thomas Augustus Spurlin. He was born February 1, 1872, in Hawkinsville; died November 21, 1939, in Sylvester, where the family lived.

He was the son of William Haltne Spurlin and wife Edna Frances Dewitt of Shelby, North Carolina. Josephine Pauline (Fogler) Spurlin now resides with her daughter, Mrs. James David Parker in Birmingham, Alabama. Children (born in Sylvester):

(i) Annie Hazel Spurlin, born November 13, 1901; educated at Shorter College and Columbia University; married John David Parker July 21, 1926, in Sylvester, and resides in Birmingham, Alabama, where he is in the life insurance business. He was born August 27, 1897, in Baker County, Georgia, and is the son of Oscar William Parker and wife India Pearl Ingram. Children:

(aa) Patricia Parker, born August 8, 1928, in Sylvester; educated at Shorter College; married William Floyd Agee November 27, 1953, in Birmingham, Alabama, and lives in Huntington, West Virginia. He was born April 10, 1926, in Huntington, and is the son of Floyd Leigh Agee and wife Ada Pryor. He is an alumnus of Princeton University. Children: (aaa) Anne Pryor Agee, born February 6, 1956. (bbb) Susan Parker Agee, born February 18, 1959. (ccc) Patricia Leigh Agee, born July 25, 1961. (ddd) Amy Faure Agee, born July 6, 1963.

(bb) Phyllis Parker, born June 7, 1938, in Edison, Georgia; attended Shorter College and the University of Alabama; employed in banking, and resides in Birmingham.

(ii) Harold Augustus Spurlin, born September 29, 1903; died July 4, 1904, and is buried in Sylvester.

(iii) Ernest Leslie Spurlin, born August 11, 1905; died July 23, 1940, and is buried in Sylvester; married Florine Giddens (who has since remarried). Son:

Thomas Ernest Spurlin, born September 22, 1933, in Sylvester; married Ruth Cantrell in Texas. She was born November 1, 1931, in Van Lear, Kentucky, and died May 15, 1962, in Moultrie, Georgia. Sons: Twins, born February 2, 1958, in Atlanta — (aaa) Thomas Lowell Spurlin, and (bbb) Charles Harvey Spurlin.

2. Catherine Elizabeth Fogler, born July 13, 1846, at The Fogler Place in Barnwell District, South Carolina; died July 13, 1924, and is buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, John's Island, South Carolina.

On September 27, 1865, she married William Percival Seabrook, son of James Beckett Seabrook and wife Elizabeth Clark Bailey of Hilton Head, South Carolina. They resided first near Allendale in the neighborhood of The Fogler Place, moved in 1871 to Darlington County, and about 1893 settled first on Wadmaw Island and later on John's Island. Although originally Baptists, they united with the Presbyterian Church upon settling on John's Island. Children:

(a) James Percival Seabrook, born November 9, 1867; died October 27, 1879.

(b) Katherine Anna Seabrook, born April 9, 1869, in Barnwell County; died May 8, 1956, and is buried in the St. John's Episcopal Churchyard, John's Island. On July 19, 1893, she married William Rogers Hart, son of Oliver James Hart, M.D., and wife Joanna Adelila Townsend, of Wadmaw Island, where they resided and were members of the Episcopal Church. He was born February 22, 1867; died May 2, 1938, and is buried in St. John's Churchyard. He was a farmer. Children:

(i) James Percival Hart, born September 14, 1894; died in June, 1944, and is buried in Greenlawn Cemetery in Columbia, South Carolina. In June, 1916, he married Harriet Stock Whaley, daughter of Clarence and Harriet (Whaley) Whaley. He was a salesman, an Episcopalian, and lived in Columbia. Children:

(aa) James Percival Hart, Jr., born May 17, 1917. On July 16, 1942, married Frances Coralie Murray, daughter of John Owen Murray and wife Frances Campsen. He is a Presbyterian, a retired Chief Petty Of-

ficer, U.S.N., and resides on James Island, South Carolina. No issue.

(bb) Elizabeth Whaley Hart, born December 23, 1924; graduate of Winthrop College; Episcopalian; married Philip Brooks Cannon, Jr., son of Philip Brooks Cannon and wife Ernestine Bailey; resides on James Island. Children: (aaa) Philip Hart Cannon, born August 27, 1949. (bbb) Elizabeth Bailey Cannon, born October 23, 1951. (ccc) Katherine Whaley Cannon, born February 11, 1957. (ddd) Ernestine Bailey Cannon, born April 3, 1959.

(ii) Wilhelmina Rogers Hart, born May 24, 1896; Episcopalian; school teacher; lives in Charleston, unmarried; educated at George Peabody College, College of Charleston and Winthrop College.

(iii) Washington Clark Hart, born August 4, 1898; died October 7, 1947, and is buried in St. John's Churchyard, John's Island; never married.

(iv) Leila Elizabeth Hart, born April 24, 1900. On November 30, 1923, married Thomas Ansel Price, son of Thomas Jefferson Price and wife Sarah Edmunds. They are members of the Episcopal Church, and reside on Wadmalaw Island. Children:

(aa) Sara Katherine Price, born May 28, 1925; Episcopalian; attended the University of South Carolina; married Oliver Bland Epps, son of William Ira Epps and wife Verbie Hinson, on September 9, 1950, and reside on Wadmalaw Island. Daughters: (aaa) Christel Elizabeth Epps, born November 11, 1951. (bbb) Katherine Ann Epps, born October 17, 1953. (ccc) Iris Louise Epps, born June 2, 1957.

(bb) Thomas Hart Price, born November 28, 1926; Episcopalian; graduate of the University of South Carolina, and a journalist; married Margaret Melissa Fletcher June 10, 1950; resides in Columbia. Children: (aaa) Thomas Ansel Price, II, born April 27, 1951. (bbb) Melissa Lee Price, born November 17, 1954. (ccc) Richard Fletcher Price, born October 12, 1955.

(cc) William Townsend Price, born February 27, 1940; Episcopalian; graduate of the University of South Carolina; 2nd Lieutenant, U. S. Air Force; unmarried.

(v) William Townsend Hart, born March 26, 1902; Episcopalian; retired Engineer; married Stacy Virginia Veronee, daughter of Samuel Deas Legare Veronee and wife Virginia Wiggins, on April 23, 1925; resides on James Island. Children:

(aa) William Townsend Hart, Jr., born August 7, 1926; Episcopalian; married Eleanor Margaret Dyer (born January 16, 1935) on August 8, 1950. Children: (aaa) Deborah Ann Hart, born May 25, 1951. (bbb) Eleanor Kim Hart, born July 26, 1954. (ccc) William Townsend Hart, III, and (ddd) Sharon Leigh Hart, twins, born July 28, 1956.

(bb) Rogers Legare Hart, born May 18, 1928; died October 11, 1929.

(cc) James Seabrook Hart, born August 2, 1929; Episcopalian; graduate of Newberry College; high school teacher and athletic coach; married Elaine Maxwell (born January 12, 1933) on June 10, 1954. Children: (aaa) Charlotte Lesa Hart, born May 1, 1955. (bbb) James Seabrook Hart, Jr., born January 18, 1957. (ccc) David Rogers Hart, born April 19, 1960.

(dd) Virginia Veronee Hart, born August 16, 1931; Episcopalian; married Charles Aimar Sanders, Jr., June 14, 1952, and resides in Greenville, South Carolina. Children: (aaa) Charles Aimar Sanders, III, born July 16, 1953. (bbb) Stacy Leah Sanders, born August 25, 1954. (ccc) Miriam Katherine Sanders, born November 11, 1957.

(ee) Katherine Elizabeth Hart, born November 24, 1940; Episcopalian; unmarried.

(vi) Henry Seabrook Hart, born June 19, 1904; died May 28, 1906, and is buried in St. John's Churchyard.

(vii) Allie May Hart, born April 24, 1908; Episcopalian; married John Owen Murray, Jr., son of John Owen Murray and wife Frances Campsen, on June 29, 1927; resides on Wadmalaw Island. Children:

(aa) John Owen Murray, III, born December 28, 1929; graduate of the University of South Carolina; married first Frances Collins, and secondly Romaine Sones, and lives on Wadmalaw Island. Daughter (of the second union): Chrystal Hart Murray, born in December, 1962.

(bb) Joan Frances Murray, born November 14, 1930; Methodist; married James Wilfred Liston December 28, 1956; resides in Mt. Pleasant. Children: (aaa) Evelyn Frances Liston, born October 5, 1957. (bbb) John Richard Liston, born January 10, 1961.

(cc) Richard Hart Murray, born August 7, 1932; Episcopalian; owner of the tourist ship at Ft. Sumter; resides on Wadmalaw Island, unmarried.

(c) Clark Bailey Seabrook, born July 13, 1871; died November 8, 1930, and is buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, John's Island, South Carolina. He was a farmer, a Presbyterian, and lived on John's Island. On August 27, 1902, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, he married Laura Mary Habernicht, daughter of George F. Habernicht and wife Christina Schmidt. Children:

(i) John Gottschalk Seabrook, born May 25, 1903; married first Lillian Paille in July, 1929, and secondly Cecelia Cook. He is an engineer associated with Gohagan Construction Company. Children (of the first marriage):

(aa) John Gottschalk Seabrook, Jr., born April 7, 1930; attended Georgia School of Technology; Captain, U. S. Air Force; married Helen Noga July 8, 1953. Children: (aaa) Elizabeth Lillian Seabrook, born July 19, 1954. (bbb) Georgia Leslie Seabrook, born February 17, 1957. (ccc) Mary Ann Seabrook, born November 2, 1958. (ddd) James Charles Seabrook, born January 4, 1960.

(bb) Charles Cunningham Seabrook, born June 19, 1932; graduate of the University of South Carolina; Captain, U. S. Marine Corps; married Catherine Shirley Gee February 12, 1955. Daughters: (aaa) Rebecca Susan Seabrook, born November 27, 1956. (bbb) Catherine Shirley Seabrook.

(ii) Laura Clark Seabrook, born October 27, 1904; graduate of Winthrop College; Presbyterian; married Joseph Jenkins Mackay, Jr., son of Joseph Jenkins Mackay and wife Caroline Salley; lives in Orangeburg. Children:

(aa) Laura Seabrook Mackay, born July 28, 1928; married Basil Lynn Irwin, son of Clayton Irwin and wife Frennie Needham, on May 19, 1951; resides in Charlotte, North Carolina. Children: (aaa) Basil Lynn Irwin, Jr., born February 25, 1952. (bbb) Dail Mackay Irwin, born June 1, 1954. (ccc) Laura Seabrook Irwin, born October 29, 1956.

(bb) Joseph Jenkins Mackay, III, born September 1, 1934; married Katherine Freeman, daughter of Dr. Thomas Archibald Freeman and wife Virginia St. Claire, on September 7, 1957. No issue.

(iii) Clark Bailey Seabrook, Jr., born September 23, 1914; married Alice Smith. Daughter: Mary Alice Seabrook, born in December, 1937.

(d) Benjamin Johnson Seabrook, born February 21, 1874; died May 23, 1920; farmer; Presbyterian, and buried in the Presbyterian Churchyard, John's Island; married Maud Eloise Parrott, daughter of Jesse Kennedy Parrott and wife Eloise Bishop. No issue.

3. Julia Frances Fogler, born *circa* 1847, in Barnwell District, South Carolina. She married Whitmarsh Benjamin Seabrook, M. D., and lived on John's Island, where they were members of the John's Island Presbyterian Church. They are buried in the churchyard. There was no issue of the union.

4. Benjamin Johnson Fogler, born *circa* 1850, and as a young man moved to Texas — untraced.

5. Frank Fogler, born after 1850; married Florence Flowers — untraced. [A Florence Strange Fogler, wife of F. H. Fogler, born Feb. 3, 1861, and died April 27, 1903, is buried in Antioch Churchyard, near Allen-

dale, S. C. There are also nearby markers over graves of two children of "F. H. & F. C. Fogler."]

6. Laura Johnson Fogler, born after 1850; married Council Dunbar, and lived in Barnwell County, South Carolina. Children:

(a) Ella Dunbar; married George Kirkland, her first cousin, and resided in Millett (now in Allendale County), South Carolina. She died *circa* 1962. No issue.

(b) William Dunbar; married Sophie Schramm of Texas. Daughters: (i) Mrs. W. E. (Kathleen) Myrick, Jr. (ii) Mrs. Harold Kirkland.

(c) Whitmarsh Dunbar — married. No issue.

(d) Vincent Dunbar — never married.

(e) Alfred Dunbar; married Sallie Williams. Sons: (i) Alfred Dunbar (Jr.). (ii) Henry Dunbar. (iii) Vincent Dunbar, who married a Miss Hatten — son: James Dunbar, who married Nancy Mayer.

(f) Richiedine Dunbar, born in 1882. In 1905, she married Dr. Eugene Beauharnais Morrison, a dentist, of Estill, South Carolina, where they lived. He was born in 1881; died in 1944, and is buried in Lawtonville. Daughters:

(i) Richiedine Dunbar Morrison, born in 1912; married William Ray Weston (born in 1908) in 1934. Children:

(aa) Eugenia Morrison Weston, born in 1938; married Charles Frederick Williams Manning (born in 1933) in 1959. Children: (aaa) Wallace Williams Manning, born in 1960. (bbb) Richiedine Morrison Manning, born in 1962.

(bb) William Ray Weston, Jr., born in 1941.

(cc) Laura Frances Weston, born in 1945.

(ii) Sarah Morrison, born in 1922; married Winston Alven Lawton (born in 1915) in 1941, and resides in Estill, South Carolina. Children: (aa) Richiedine Dunbar Lawton, born in 1942 — married Carroll Jones DuBose. (bb) Frances Asbury Lawton, born in 1947. (cc) Winston Alven Lawton, Jr., born in 1950. (dd) Eugene Morrison Lawton, born in 1953.

(g) Annie Lou Dunbar; married Edward H. Oswald, and lived in Allendale, South Carolina. Children:

(i) Edward H. Oswald, Jr. — untraced.

(ii) Dunbar Oswald; married ———. Children: (aa) Dunbar Oswald, Jr. (bb) Edward Harden Oswald.

(iii) Laura Oswald; married Cash E. Godbold. Children: (aa) Dunbar Oswald Godbold, a dentist. (bb) Cash E. Godbold, Jr.; missionary, now in Africa; married Ann Mickle — children: (aaa) Cash Stephen Godbold. (bbb) Lou Ann Godbold.

(h) Kathleen Dunbar; married Dwight Hughes Gelzer, of Summerville, S. C., and lives in Allendale, S. C. Children: (i) Dwight Hughes Gelzer, Jr. (ii) Annie Lou Gelzer; married Henry Herman Abernathy — children: (aa) Janet Abernathy, (bb) Henry Herman Abernathy, Jr., (cc) Martha Waring Abernathy, and (dd) Ann Kathleen Abernathy.

II. LAURA E. JOHNSON: Laura E. Johnson, the second daughter of Josiah Daniels Johnson and wife Catherine Goettee, was born *circa* 1825, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died prior to 1869. She married ——— Jones, and was survived by issue, none of whom has been identified.²

III. LOUISA CATHERINE JOHNSON: Louisa Catherine Johnson, daughter of Josiah Daniels Johnson and wife Catherine Goettee, was born February 1, 1827, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died September 9, 1902. She

is buried in Lawtonville. On May 12, 1847, in St. Peter's Parish, she married Nathan Henry Johnston, M. D., her second cousin. Refer to Chapter 19, for additional particulars and her children.

IV. JOSIAH DANIELS JOHNSON, JR.: Josiah Daniels Johnson, Jr., the only son of Josiah Daniels Johnson and wife Catherine Goettee, was born January 6, 1828, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, South Carolina, and died January 17, 1900. He is buried in Lebanon Cemetery. He married Julia Emily Ellis, daughter of Nathaniel William Ellis (1814-1850) and wife Rebecca Pamela Thames, and she is also buried in Labanon. They were members of Steep Bottom Baptist Church,³ and he was a veteran of the Civil War, having served in Captain Alfred Martin's Company, Calhoun's Minute Men, South Carolina Cavalry, C.S.A.⁴

Josiah D. Johnson, Jr., and his family lived near old Steep Bottom, and the site of his homestead is now within the limits of the present town of Furman. The original home was burned by Sherman's troops in February, 1865, and in that spring the family took refuge in their "smoke" house, the only structure to survive the destruction. Two of their small children died of pneumonia — due, it is said, to having to subsist on an earthen floor in an unheated building.

Children: ⁵

1. F. Walzer Johnson, born *circa* 1851, in St. Peter's Parish. He moved to Texas in the 1880's, died there, and was survived by a widow and children, none of whom has been identified.

He was also known by the given names of Walza, Walso and Wallie. In the Census of St. Peter's for 1860 he is listed as F. Walza Johnson, and in the *Steep Bottom Baptist Church Book* as F. W. Johnston and as Walso Johnson. He and his father became members of Steep Bottom in 1867 and he was *excommunicated* February 17, 1872. *Walzer*, it should be noted, was the maiden name of his great grandmother, wife of George Goettee.

2. Catherine Ann ("Annie") Johnson, was born *circa* 1853; joined Steep Bottom Baptist Church in 1883; married Allen Gill, and afterwards, in the late 1880's, moved to Florida.

Children: (i) Benjamin Gill — it is said he moved to Texas, "had a family," including three sons one of whom was "named Ben." (ii) Gladys Gill. (iii) Martin Lee Gill.

3. Louisa H. Johnson, born *circa* 1855. It is reported that she moved to Texas "to be near her brother, Wallie Johnson," and while living there married "a Texan," whose name, it is suggested, was Hamilton.

4. Julia Emily Johnson, born *circa* 1857; died in 1865.

5. Elizabeth Emily Johnson, born December 30, 1859; died June 18, 1890, and is buried in Hopewell Baptist Churchyard (near old "Goettee Mills"), in Hampton County, South Carolina. She married H. W. C. Smith, and they resided near Hopewell and were members of the Hopewell Church. Children (born near Hopewell):

(a) An unnamed daughter — died in infancy.

(b) Wilbur Cape Smith, born June 24, 1886; died April 22, 1951, and is buried in "The Chapel of The Chime," in Oakland, California, where he lived and was a Christian Science Reader. He married Isadore Long of Nixville, South Carolina, in 1915. No issue.

(c) Matilda Corinne Smith, born April 7, 1888; died December 11, 1945, and is buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, in Stafford (in Hampton County), South Carolina; Methodist; married Manning George Smith of Stafford, and lived in Nixville and later in Lena. He was born April 7, 1873, in Stafford; died January 16, 1964, in Estill, and is buried at Mt. Carmel. He was at various times a farmer, timber trader, and postmaster. Children:

(i) Ruth Smith, born January 3, 1905; married first Charles Gary Platt (whom she divorced), secondly O. D. Burns (who died in 1954), and thirdly C. J. McGrath (who died in December, 1962). Children (of the first marriage): (aa) Marjie Platt. (bb) Charles Gary Platt, Jr.

(ii) Clotelle Smith, born April 7, 1907; married George Symonds of Nova Scotia (Canada), and resides in West Palm Beach, Florida. Daughter: Sandra Symonds.

(iii) Lois Kathleen Smith, born May 25, 1913, in Lena; married Hooks Kelley Johnston (*q. v.*).

(iv) Totsy Lucille Smith, born June 12, 1918; married Jack Gieser; resides in Lena; Methodist; no issue.

(v) Manning George Smith, Jr.

(vi) William Cape Smith, II, born June 9, 1931.

(d) Elizabeth Marie Smith, born May 31, 1889; died February 28, 1945, and is buried in Hopewell; married Walker Brooks Griner, and lived in the Hopewell community; Baptist. Children:

(i) Wima Griner, born November 3, 1909; married W. Elliott Richardson in 1929, and resides in West Palm Beach, Florida. No issue.

(ii) Evelyn Griner, born June 15, 1912; married John H. Thomas, and resides in Estill, South Carolina. Son: John H. Thomas, Jr., born June 8, 1939; graduate of The Citadel (1961); 1st Lieutenant, U. S. Army.

(iii) Demaris Griner, born August 29, 1915; married Willie James Sauls. She is a graduate of Furman University (1938), and a high school teacher. He is a hardware merchant, and they reside in Hampton, South Carolina. Son: Willie James Sauls, Jr., born February 21, 1951.

6. An unidentified child — died in 1865.

7. Josiah Daniels Johnson, III, born August 22, 1864; died May 9, 1919, and is buried in Lebanon (in the vicinity of the graves of his father and grandparents). He was originally a member of Steep Bottom Baptist Church. His wife's given name was Jessie, and they were survived by four sons whose names are not presently available.

8. Julia Emily Johnson, born April 4, 1865; died December 4, 1919, and is buried in Lebanon; married J. Archie McKenzie, who is also buried in Lebanon. Children:

(a) Rose McKenzie; married ——— Nix, whom she has survived; resides in Garnett, South Carolina.

(b) Gibson McKenzie — deceased; buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery, Stafford, South Carolina.

9. Laura Johnson, born *circa* 1870; married Martin Peterson "after 1887" in Texas while on a visit to her sister Louisa, and moved to Santa Monica, California. She became a member of Steep Bottom Baptist Church November 6, 1887. Children:

(a) Mark Peterson — deceased.

(b) Preston Peterson; resides in Santa Monica, where, it is said, he is "Captain of the Port of Santa Monica."

10. Hasseltine Johnson, born October 3, 1877; died February 27, 1907, and

is buried in Nixville, South Carolina. She joined Steep Bottom Baptist Church November 6, 1887; married Leon Long. No issue.

¹ *References:* Mrs. Thomas Ansel Price, Wadmalaw Island, S. C., and Mrs. Cecil A. Turner, Greenville, N. C., in respect to Ann Elizabeth Fogler, her children and descendants; Mrs. James David Parker, Birmingham, Ala., and Mrs. Turner specifically as to the John Daniel Fogler group; Mrs. Price on the Catherine Elizabeth (Fogler) Seabrook group and others with limited information from Mrs. Winston A. Lawton, Estill, S. C., in respect to Laura Johnson (Fogler) Dunbar.

In the 1850 Census of Barnwell District, John J. Fogler was listed at age 45; Anna, 28, and their children — John, 5; Catherine, 3; Julia, 3; and Benjamin, 7/12ths. — *Sixth Census*, National Archives, Washington, D. C.

² Catherine Johnson in a deed to her son Josiah D. Johnson, Jr., in 1869, referred to "my daughter Annie E. Fogler, a widow, of Barnwell County," and to "children of my deceased daughter Laura E. Jones." — Beaufort County, *Deed Book 4*, p. 218.

³ *Steep Bottom Baptist Church Book*, Furman, S. C.

⁴ Micro Copy No. 267, Roll 56, *Compiled Records of Confederate Soldiers from S. C.*, *op. cit.*

⁵ *References:* Grave markers: *Steep Bottom Baptist Church Book*, *op. cit.*; Mrs. Hooks K. Johnston, Vernon, Conn., and Mrs. Jack Gieser, Lena, S. C.

CHAPTER 36

Children and Descendants of Sarah Ann Johnston

(Wife of William Joyce Mixson)

Of the Seventh through Tenth Generations

[Continued from Chapter 33, Section II]

I. WILLIAM JOYCE MIXSON, JR.: William Joyce Mixson, Jr. (1817-1882), son of William Joyce and Sarah Ann (Johnston) Mixson, married Susan D. Brown (1816-1875). They are buried in the "Old Baptist Cemetery," Barnwell County, South Carolina. According to the census of 1850, there were three children:

1. Gardner Mixson, born *circa* 1844.
2. Edwin Mixson, born *circa* 1846.
3. Harriet Mixson, born *circa* 1850.

II. JOHN HAMPTON MIXSON: John Hampton Mixson (born in 1824) married Martha Boylston (born in 1825). They resided in Barnwell County, and there is a record of six children, five in 1850 (according to the census of that year) and another in 1854:

1. Elliott Mixson, born in 1844.

2. Angelia Mixson, born in 1845.
3. Adrain Mixson, born in 1846.
4. John Mixson, born in 1847.
5. William Mixson, born in 1850.
6. Robert S. Mixson, born September 14, 1854; married Sarah D. Loud April 15, 1880. She was the daughter of Colonel P. H. Loud of Georgia.¹

III. JOSIAH SETH MIXSON: Josiah Seth Mixson was born April 29, 1836, "near Smyrna," in Barnwell District, South Carolina, and died April 22, 1899, "from a stroke of apoplexy . . . while surveying near Allendale, South Carolina." He graduated (with honors) from The Citadel in 1855, and in July, 1861, was commissioned a First Lieutenant in Hagood's Regiment of the South Carolina Militia. Upon reorganization of the militia he was named Quartermaster Sergeant of the 3rd South Carolina Cavalry, C. S. A., and "served creditably throughout the war." He married Caroline Martha Brabham, daughter of Hampton and Harriet (Kirkland) Brabham, December 22, 1859, and they resided in Allendale. He was at various times a school teacher, farmer, surveyor and, for many years, a justice of the peace; he was a Methodist, a Royal Arch Mason, and "By special dispensation" a lifetime member of the Allendale and Barnwell lodges, "a like compliment is enjoyed by no other in the state." He was buried in Swallow-Savannah Cemetery in Allendale.²

Children:

1. William Hampton Mixson, born October 18, 1860; settled in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1884, and was later in business with his brother, Josiah Seth Mixson, Jr.; married Hannah Marie Quirillo, daughter of Francis and Bertha Quirillo of Charleston, November 16, 1886.³ She was born December 28, 1866. He was a vestryman of St. John's Lutheran Church, a Mason and a Shriner. A biographical account, including his photograph, appears in Yates Snowden's *History of South Carolina* (Vol. V, pp. 216-217).⁴ Children (of the 9th generation):

(a) Lawrence Harry Mixson; married Elizabeth McCartha of Little Rock, Arkansas — children: (i) Lawrence Harry Mixson, Jr.; (ii) Marion Clark Mixson.

(b) William Hampton Mixson, Jr.; married Naomi McCartha of Columbia, South Carolina — one child: Erma Elizabeth Mixson.

(c) Ashley St. Julian Mixson; married Fairey Evelyn Connor of Greer, South Carolina — one child: Ashley St. Julian Mixson, Jr.

2. Robert Campbell Mixson; married Eva Reed of Blackville, South Carolina. Children: (a) William Gilmore Mixson; (b) Corinne Mixson; (c) Earl Mixson.

3. Susan Harriet Mixson; married Franklin Girard Bonieau of Allendale, South Carolina. Children: (a) Ernestine Bonieau; (b) Margaret Caroline Bonieau; married Hubert L. Josey of Orangeburg, South Carolina; (c) Sarah Harriet Bonieau; married Hugh G. Brown of Sumter, South Carolina — one child: Hugh G. Brown, Jr.; (d) Franklin Girard Bonieau, Jr.

4. John Brabham Mixson, born November 22, 1869; died January 14, 1938, at Homestead, Florida, and is buried in Swallow-Savannah Cemetery in Allendale, South Carolina. He was a produce buyer, and resided in Charleston, South Carolina, and Homestead. He was a member of the Methodist Church. He married Louise Mollenhauer of Charleston October

26, 1892; they separated and he remarried. Children (all of the first marriage):

(a) Archibald Miles Mixson, born June 30, 1893; enlisted in the Company B, 2nd South Carolina Infantry, at the age of 18; served on the Mexican Border, 1916-1917, and on August 15, 1917, appointed to First Officer Training School at Ft. Oglethorpe, Georgia, and on graduation commissioned 1st Lieutenant, Organized Reserve Corps. Later by competitive examination commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant, Regular Army. Served in World War I and later through all grades, and in World War II, in the Philippine Islands, and promoted to full Colonel December 19, 1941; was a prisoner of the Japanese from May 10, 1942, to August 19, 1945; Senior Instructor in Wisconsin National Guard, 1946-1950; Chief, Wisconsin Military District, 1950-1953. His decorations include the Legion of Merit and Bronze Star; retired; resides in Madison, Wisconsin.

Colonel Mixson married first Mildred McRae, daughter of Major General J. H. McRae, U. S. Army, December 14, 1921, at Washington, D. C., and there was a divorce in 1936; he married secondly Tove Anderson in 1937. Children (the first two of the first marriage and the third of the second):

(i) Donald McRae Mixson, born July 23, 1924, at Manila, P. I.; enlisted in Marine Corps at 17 years of age, and served in combat in Southwest Pacific Theatre; graduated (1950) from the University of Wisconsin; commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, Air Force, and now Major (Headquarters, SAC); married Sallie Gilland, daughter of Brig. General Morris W. Gilland, U. S. Army (Retired) — four children.

(ii) James McRae Mixson, born February 12, 1927, at San Francisco, California; enlisted in U. S. Army at 18 years of age, and served in Germany in World War II; attended University of Wisconsin and William and Mary College; resides in Williamsburg, Virginia, where he teaches school; Major, U. S. Army Reserve.

(iii) Robert Joyce Mixson, born September 10, 1937, at Appleton, Wisconsin; graduated from Princeton University; Lieutenant, MSC, U. S. Army, and stationed at Walter Reed Hospital, Washington.⁵

(b) Ruth Mixson, born March 5, 1896; married Alfred Bercy Booth of Chicago, Illinois, December 26, 1932. He died in 1948 at Eustis, Florida, where she now resides. No children.

(c) John Brabham Mixson, Jr., born June 6, 1900; veteran of World War I (enlisted at 18); now associated with the Florida Citrus Exchange at Orlando, Florida, where he resides; married first Rachel Coward May 19, 1925, and secondly Barbara Craft of Baltimore, Maryland. Son (of first marriage): John Brabham Mixson, III, born December 23, 1929, at Tampa, Florida; veteran of World War II (Lieut., U. S. Navy — aviation); graduated (1951) from University of Florida, and now an Electronics Sales Engineer.⁶

5. Archibald Kirkland Mixson; married Eulalie Miller of Charleston, South Carolina. Children: (a) Caroline Mixson; (b) Eulalie Mixson.

6. Benjamin Johnston Mixson; married Jennie McCarthy of Charleston, South Carolina. He died July 17, 1954, in Orangeburg, South Carolina. Children: (a) Bernard Mixson; (b) Eugene Mixson; (c) Walter Mixson.

7. Edward Miles Mixson; married Ethel May Moody. Children: (a) Virginia Joyce Mixson; (b) Edward Miles Mixson, Jr.

8. Josiah Seth Mixson, Jr.; married Laura Sanders Baker of Jacksonville, Florida. Children: (a) Elizabeth Mixson; (b) Josiah Simmons Mixson.

9. Alice Gertrude Mixson; married Harold Martin Ostendorff of Charleston, South Carolina. Children: (a) Enid Caroline Ostendorff; (b) Harold Martin Ostendorff, Jr.; (c) Edward Mixson Ostendorff.

10. Mary Enid Mixson; married Daniel Quigley Towles (born March 8,

1883, at Martin's Point, Wadmalaw Island, South Carolina); resides in Hollywood, South Carolina. Children: (a) Mary Towles; (b) Beatrice Towles; (c) Daniel Quigley Towles, Jr.; (d) Josiah Francis Towles; (e) Martha Katherine Towles; married George F. von Kolnitz, III; resides in Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina. Sons: (i) George F. von Kolnitz, IV, born in November, 1939; (ii) Dwight Gadsen von Kolnitz, born January 9, 1944; (f) Enid Joyce Towles; married "Ozzie" Barnwell; (g) William B. Towles; married a Miss Pinckney; (h) Kirkland Towles.

¹ Snowden, *op. cit.*, Vol. V, p. 231.

² *The Barnwell Sentinel*, *op. cit.*, for April 1899, for article entitled "In Memoriam — Josiah Seth Mixson."

³ Register of St. John's Lutheran Church, Charleston, S. C., at p. 38.

⁴ *Op. cit.*

⁵ *Reference*: Col. Archibald M. Mixson, USA (Ret.), Madison, Wisc.

⁶ *Ibid.*, and John B. Mixson, Jr., Orlando, Fla.

Other references: Writings of Josiah Seth Mixson (1836-1899), *op. cit.*, and *Buford's Bridge and Its People* by Rev. M. M. Brabham (The State, Columbia, S. C., 1923).

CHAPTER 37

John Johnston and His Children and Grandchildren

Of the Fifth through Seventh Generations

John Johnston, son of Captain Nathan Johnston and wife Elizabeth Henry, was born December 11, 1778, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District (then Granville County), South Carolina, and died December 7, 1849, in Colleton District. He and Sarrah (*sic*) Spell of Colleton District were married December 11, 1799, and they lived in Colleton. She was born May 11, 1781, and died October 17, 1867.¹

Children:²

I. ELIZA SUSANNAH JOHNSTON, born October 3, 1800 — untraced.

II. JOHN LEWIS BOX JOHNSTON, born December 13, 1801 untraced. [Information is that many of his descendants may be found in the general neighborhood of St. George, S. C.]

III. JOEL JAMES JOHNSTON, born April 4, 1804, and died December 8, 1876 — untraced.

IV. ELEANOR SPELL JOHNSTON, born September 3, 1805, in Colleton District, and died there, unmarried.

V. ARTHUR STOKES JOHNSTON, born April 11, 1807 — untraced.

VI. MARY GROOMS JOHNSTON, born February 16, 1810 — untraced.

VII. SARRAH CAROLINE JOHNSTON, born May 12, 1812 — untraced.

VIII. ISAAC M. JOHNSTON, born September 14, 1814, and died October 14, 1880 — untraced.

IX. AQUILLA RICHARD JOHNSTON, born June 8, 1816, in Colleton District (in that part which in 1897 became Dorchester County), South Carolina, and died March 17, 1875, in Pilot Point (in Denton County), Texas.³

He married first Mary L. Inabinet April 7, 1836, in Colleton District. She died August 3, 1841, "on Cooper River, S. C." She was the daughter of John N. Inabinet, "a large land owner and slave holder prior to the war."⁴ He married secondly May 23, 1843, at Beech Branch, in St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, Mrs. Caroline Johnston nee Warnock, widow of Amos Johnston (*q. v.*), a first cousin. She was a member of Beech Branch Baptist Church. She died February 18, 1875, in Pilot Point.

Snowden, in writing of Preston C. Johnston, a son, said:

... [Aquilla R. Johnston] was born in Colleton County, but moved to Beaufort in 1842, and there became prominent in local public affairs. He represented St. Peter's in the House of Representatives and afterwards served seven years as a member of the State Senate . . . His father was John Johnston, a native of Beaufort, and he was the son of Capt. Nathan Johnston, who was a captain in the patriot army during the War of the Revolution . . .⁵

Aquilla R. Johnston represented St. Peter's in the House of Representatives, 1850-1854, and in the Senate, 1856-1859. He resigned before the end of his second term on December 21, 1859, "to be absent from the state until term expired."⁶ His absence probably related to his removal to Texas. On March 13, 1862, Aquilla R. and Caroline Johnston, by deed, conveyed their land in the Beech Branch community to Nathan Johnston, a first cousin, whose plantation, Mexico, adjoined the property.⁷ Major Aquilla *Johnson* is listed in the 1850 St. Peter's census at age 34, with personal property valued at \$8,000, and attributed to his household were Caroline, age 39, and Margaret, 18.⁸ He does not appear in the 1860 census of St. Peter's. It is said that the title of Major derived from being a major on the staff of the Governor of South Carolina. It is also said that Aquilla R. Johnston and his family moved to Texas "after the war" to be with his son, Dr. William Isaac Johnston, whose health was impaired by "hard work and exposure during the War Between the States."⁹ [His resignation from the Senate in 1859, and absence from the

census of 1860 in St. Peter's, would suggest that he moved to Texas in 1860.] In June, 1863, Caroline Johnston was given a letter of dismission by Beech Branch Baptist Church. He was a Methodist. There was no issue of this marriage.

Children (born of the first marriage, in Colleton District in that part now Dorchester County) :

1. William Isaac Johnston, born October 11, 1838, and died November 17, 1875, in Sulphur Springs, Texas. He was a graduate of the Medical College of South Carolina. Its records show him in attendance in 1859-1860. His address is given as "Beech Branch, S. C.," and Nathan H. Johnston, M. D., also of "Beech Branch," is recorded as his "preceptor and sponsor."¹⁰ He married in Texas, and there was a son who died while yet "a little boy." He, his wife, and son are buried in Sulphur Springs.

Dr. Johnston addressed the following note to his Aunt Nellie (Eleanor Spell Johnston) :

Bright be the sun as it beams on thy way,
And soft be the zephyrs around thee that play,
Sweet be the odors that thou dost inhale,
And smooth be thy pathway through life's lovely vale.

Kind be the friends which around thee are found,
And strong be the friendships by which they are bound,
Mild be thy spirit in every lone hour,
And sweet be the blossoms around thy fair bower.

May the blessings of Heaven unnumbered be thine,
And the gift of grace around thee entwine,
May the pure of the earth claim thee as their friend,
And the smiles of the highest thy pathway attend:

Is the prayer of your affectionate nephew,

William I. Johnston¹¹

2. Preston Cornelius Johnston, born January 24, 1840. See next Chapter.

3. Aquilla Marion Johnston, born February 27, 1841, and died August 23, 1841.

¹ An old Bible originally owned by Miss Eleanor Spell Johnston and owned (in 1929) by John B. Johnston, St. George, S. C. See also Yates Snowden, *History of South Carolina* (Chicago & New York, 1920), Vol. V, p. 168, and D. A. R. No. 295699.

² The old Bible, *op. cit.*

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ Snowden, *op. cit.*, p. 168.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ Reynolds and Faunt, *The Senate of South Carolina: 1776-1962*, *op. cit.*, pp. 135, 177.

⁷ *Ante*, Chap. 11

⁸ Census, *op. cit.*

⁹ From a letter by Mrs. Cornelia Johnston Cannon, Durham, N. C., dated Nov. 21, 1963.

¹⁰ Records, Med. Coll. of S. C., Library, Charleston.

¹¹ Found in the old Bible, *op. cit.*

Preston Cornelius Johnston — His Children and Descendants

Of the Seventh through Eleventh Generations

Preston Cornelius Johnston, son of Aquilla Richard Johnston and wife Mary L. Inabinet, was born January 24, 1840, in Colleton District (in that part now Dorchester County), South Carolina, and died March 10, 1924, in St. George, South Carolina. On December 19, 1861, he married Anne Cornelia Smith, daughter of Joseph Pearson Smith (1815-1862) and wife Mary Aleff Cooper (1822-1893) of Anson County, North Carolina. She was born December 10, 1844, and died April 5, 1927, in St. George.¹

Preston C. Johnston was educated "in the common schools, and attended Lautenville [i. e., Lawtonville] Academy, Mt. Zion College and Walford [i. e., Wofford] College, from which he graduated in 1861," and where he earned an A. B. and M. A. degrees. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army for a brief period, lived in Texas at Pittsburg for about twelve years, where he was a school teacher, returned in 1881 to St. George where he resided for the remainder of his life. He was a Methodist, a Mason, a school teacher, and Clerk of Court for Dorchester County for many years.²

Children: ³

I. PRESTON CORNELIUS JOHNSTON, JR.: He was born September 17, 1863, in Reidville, South Carolina, and died February 12, 1912, at Reevesville, South Carolina, where he resided. He married first November 6, 1889 (S), Talula Anna Minus. She was born December 16, 1868, and died September 4, 1897. He married secondly Virginia Louise King of Grover on October 4, 1898. She was born March 29, 1880, and died September 15, 1941. [See note at end of chapter for significance of "S"]

Children (of the 1st marriage):

1. Joseph Preston Johnston, born January 23, 1892, and died February 15, 1932, at Kane, Pennsylvania; buried in St. George; married Carrie V. Rucker May 2, 1914. She was born March 12, 1892; died May 5, 1963, and is buried in St. George. No issue.

2. William Edward Johnston, born September 23, 1894; married first November 1, 1920, Annie Sue Myers, and secondly August 6, 1949, Billie Smith. No issue.

(Of the 2nd marriage:)

3. Floy Louise Johnston, born April 1, 1899; married Dr. Allen Smith Behling. He was born October 25, ———, and died July 14, 1952. Daughter:

Doris Elizabeth Behling, born October 21, 1917; married William Walker Smoak. Daughters: (i) Doris Allyn Smoak. (ii) Floy Roberta Smoak.

4. Ray Josephine Johnston, born April 25, 1903; married Elree A. Clark. Sons: (a) George Ray Clark, born July 15, 1929. (b) Robert Preston Clark, born May 22, 1932.

5. Annie Lee Johnston, born March 7, 1904 (no information available).

6. Marguerite Johnston married Laurence Willis Wood. Children: (a) Virginia Ann Duval Wood, born October 4, 1931. (b) Laurence Willis

Wood, Jr., born March 16, 1933.

7. Virginia Johnston, born June 10, 1910 (no information available).

II. NELLIE ALEFF JOHNSTON: She was born January 5, 1864, at Reidville, and died February 2, 1927, in San Diego, California; married June 3, 1892, William Adolphus Fowler, son of James A. and Mary A. Fowler of Spartanburg. He died about 1925 in San Diego. Children:

1. Mary Aleff Cooper Fowler, born July 6, 1894; married June 14, 1917, at Durham, North Carolina, Al. Wissburg, a lawyer; lived in San Diego, and in 1930 resided in Reno, Nevada. Daughters: (a) Mary Aleff Wissburg. (b) Patricia Wissburg.⁴

2. Nancy Aurelia ("Belle") Fowler, born April 30, 1896; resided in Reno, Nevada, in 1930.

3. Randolph Johnston Fowler, born June 26, 1897 — untraced.

4. Ann S. Fowler, born June 24, 1900; married May 24, 1930, James Lockett Hill of Sierra Madre (Cal.), son of the Reverend Laban C. Hill of Venice (Cal.).

5. James Adolphus Fowler, born August 4, 1904; resided in 1930 in San Diego; married.

III. JOSEPH PEARSON JOHNSTON: He was born October 20, 1866, in Pittsburg, Texas; died March 12, 1907, at Reevesville, South Carolina, and is buried in St. George. He attended the College of Charleston, and graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina (M.D.). He was a Methodist, a Mason, and practiced medicine and lived in Walterboro for two years and then in Reevesville. He married first Ida Wimberly, who died in 1891 without issue, and secondly Mary Ann Carr of Grover. She was born November 7, 1871, and died November 23, 1899. He married thirdly Harriette Sully Hughes, daughter of John Hughes and wife Harriette Sully Hughes of Charleston. She was born April 28, 1883; died August 21, 1915, at Asheville, North Carolina, and is buried in St. George.

Children (of the 2nd marriage):

1. Mary Ann Johnston, born May 4, 1893, at Reevesville; married June 11, 1911, at St. George, John Henry Behling, son of James Daniel Behling and wife Sarah Ann Smith. He was born May 21, 1890, at St. George, and died there July 11, 1946. Son:

John Henry Behling, Jr., born October 6, 1913, in St. George; married in November, 1938, at Owings, Floy DuPre Owings, daughter of Charles Brooks Owings and wife May DuPre. Son: Charles Frederick Behling, born September 8, 1940, at St. George; married December 27, 1963, at Gaffney, Theresa Diane Swink.

2. Anne Aurella Johnston, born October 8, 1894, at Reevesville; married October 24, 1922, at St. George, William Terry Brown, son of James Alfred Brown and wife Carrie Virginia Scaife. He was born December 21, 1893, at Due West. Children:

(a) Dicksie Johnston Brown, born October 13, 1925, in St. George; married October 18, 1947, at St. George, Troy Kenneth Cribb, son of Troy Hannibal Cribb and wife Annabel Elizabeth Hamilton. He was born June 26, 1922, at Florence; resides in Spartanburg.

Children (born in Spartanburg): (i) Troy Kenneth Cribb, Jr., born August 7, 1948. (ii) William Terry Brown Cribb, born February 8, 1951. (iii) Dicksie Johnston Cribb, born February 5, 1953. (iv) Evelyn DuPre Cribb, born May 8, 1961.

(b) William Terry Brown, Jr., born June 4, 1927, in St. George; unmarried.

(c) Eulalie Bright Brown, born December 22, 1928, at St. George; married first April 5, 1951, at St. George, Edward Marcellus Somerville, son of Walter G. Somerville and wife Hattie Nottingham. He was born November 26, 1925, at Steele's Tavern, Virginia, and died August 19, 1954, at Atlanta,

Georgia. He is buried in St. George. She married secondly, October 11, 1955, at Spartanburg, Ernest Hubert Mellor, Jr., son of Ernest Hubert Mellor and wife Eva Nelson Mellor. He was born November 4, 1929, at El Dorado, Arkansas.

Children (of 1st marriage): (i) Lalla Brown Somerville, born February 13, 1952, at Atlanta. (ii) Anne Nottingham Somerville, born March 11, 1953, at Atlanta. (Of the 2nd marriage:) (iii) Elizabeth Nelson Mellor, born October 16, 1956, at Guntersville, Alabama. (iv) Ernest Hubert Mellor, III, born April 2, 1963, at Richmond, Virginia.

3. Frances Eulalie Johnston, born February 29, 1896, at Reevesville; died April 11, 1956, at St. George, where she is buried; married first, at St. George, Isaac Maxwell Minus. He was born September 16, 1882, and died November 23, 1931. She married secondly Herman Engkborg, of which union there is no issue.

Children (of 1st marriage):

(a) Frances Eulalie Minus, born October 15, 1915; married Peter W. Harley, Jr. (born Nov. 11, 1913). Children: (i) Maxine Anna Harley, born January 8, 1937. (ii) Marjorie Harley, June 10, 1939. (iii) Peter W. Harley, Jr. (III), born October 4, 1940.

(b) Isaac Maxwell Minus, Jr., born January 1, 1917.

(c) Laura Minus, born January 5, 1920.

(d) Richard Johnston Minus, born in July, 1929.

4. Ida Floride Johnston, a twin, born May 20, 1898, at Reevesville, and died there September 1, 1899.

5. Joseph Pearson Johnston, Jr., the other twin, born May 20, 1898, at Reevesville; married Vera Spencer (born Dec. 11, 1900, at McColl), daughter of Chester Warsaw Spencer and wife Mamie Beatrice Friday. Children:

(a) Joseph Pearson Johnston, III, born June 5, 1922, at Gastonia, North Carolina; married Barbara Ligon; resides in Orangeburg. Children: (i) Jenette Johnston. (ii) Joel Johnston. (iii) Galen Johnston.

(b) Chester Warsaw Johnston, born December 9, 1924, at St. George; married Ardyth Avery; resides in Simpsonville. Children: (i) Sue Margaret Johnston, born in Greenville. (ii) Stephen Genniferette Johnston, born in Greenville. (iii) Mark Joseph Johnston, born in Orangeburg.

(c) Donald Legare Johnston, born March 3, 1928, at St. George.

(d) Vera Spencer Johnston, born October 12, 1920; died in December, 1920, and buried in St. George.

(Of the 3rd marriage of Joseph Pearson Johnston:)

6. Harriette Sully Johnston, born January 22, 1903, at Reevesville; unmarried.

7. Caroline McRae Johnston, born October 9, 1905, at Reevesville; married Hughes Vanderhorst Bradley (no other information).

IV. WILLIAM CHARLES COOPER JOHNSTON: He was born August 17, 1868, at Pittsburg, Texas, and died March 26, 1900, at Reevesville, South Carolina, where he is buried in the Methodist Churchyard. He married December 30, 1896, at Branchville, Nellie Gertrude Minus, daughter of Edward Minus and wife Laura Cannon. She was born September 17, 1875, near Branchville; died January 3, 1946, at Spartanburg, and is buried in the Methodist Churchyard at Reevesville. Children (born in Reevesville):

1. Lula Gertrude Johnston, born September 20, 1897; married June 27, 1927, at Spartanburg, Samuel Wylie Nicholson, son of Angus Rose Nicholson and wife Nancy Barrett Woodward. He was born October 26, 1897, at Woodward. No issue.

2. William Charles Cooper Johnston, Jr., born October 30, 1899; married, at Earhardt, Mildred Copeland. Children:

(a) Irene Copeland Johnston; married July 4, 19—, at Kansas City, Kansas, William R. Hester. Daughters (born in Kansas City): (i) Renna

Ann Hester, born July 27, 1960. (ii) Mary Lula Hester, born December 6, 1961.

(b) Louis Cooper Johnston, born April 1, 1932, at Vidalia, Georgia, and died November 11, 1938, at Dothan, Alabama.

V. AQUILLA RICHARD JOHNSTON (II): He was born November 15, 1870, in Pittsburg, Texas; died November 5, 1937, at St. George, and is buried there. He was a graduate of the Medical College of South Carolina, and lived and practiced medicine in Reevesville. He married May 20, 1898, Mary Porcher Gelzer. She was born September 7, 1878, and died October 20, 1918. Daughters:

1. Mary Porcher Johnston, born December 2, 1899, at Reevesville; now deceased, and buried in St. George; married first Dolph Jones in 1922 (whom she divorced), and secondly Robert Brush. No issue.

2. Evelyn DuPre Johnston, born July 7, 1909; married November 22, 19—, Harry McCullough Mims. Children (born at Reevesville):

(a) Dicksie Johnston Mims, born February 23, 1935; married October 19, 1957, at Reevesville, William Brown Ward, Jr., son of William Brown Ward and wife Etta Jane Vaughn. She was born May 27, 1927, at Rock Hill. Daughter: Dicksie Mims Ward, born August 1, 1963.

(b) Harry McCullough Mims, Jr., born August 12, 19—.

VI. SMITH LEGARE JOHNSTON: He was born February 17, 1873, at Pittsburg, Texas, and died December 8, 1942, at St. George, where he is buried. He married first Carrie Dukes. She was born December 4, 1875, died October 30, 1902, without issue. He married secondly Mary Elizabeth Shingler. She was born August 18, 1882, and died July 25, 1905. He married thirdly Julia Hard.

Daughters: (1) Elizabeth Shingler Johnston (of the 2nd marriage), born July 1, 1905. (2) Julia Hard Johnston (of the 3rd marriage), born July 1, 1909. (3) Sallie Aleff Johnston (of the 3rd marriage).

VII. FRANCES EULALIE JOHNSTON: She was born February 26, 1875, in Pittsburg, Texas, and died March 1, 1901, at St. George, South Carolina, where she is buried. She married, at Spartanburg, John Earl Bomar. No issue.

VIII. JOHN BLASSINGAME JOHNSTON: He was born February 24, 1878, at Pittsburg, Texas, and died December 25, 1941. He was educated at the University of the South (B.S., 1899) and the Medical College of South Carolina (M. D., 1902). He was a Mason (Harmony Lodge No. 66), a member of Omar Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and the Woodmen of the World. He was a Steward of the Methodist Church at St. George, South Carolina, where he lived and practiced medicine. He married November 20, 1907, at Holly Hill, Alma Ethel McCoy, daughter of Addison E. McCoy and wife Olivia Wiggins.⁵ She was born May 7, 1876, and died November 28, 1945. Children:

1. Addison McCoy Johnston, born September 5, 1908; married Arletta Bransford. Children: (a) Arletta Anne Johnston. (b) Addison McCoy Johnston, Jr. On July 18, 1964, at West Columbia, he married Martha Nellie Bouknight, of that city, daughter of the Reverend and Mrs. William R. Bouknight.

2. Preston Cornelius Johnston, II, born in 1909 — died in infancy.

3. John Blassingame Johnston, Jr., born in January, 1911; married January 21, 1949, Ruby Dill (born January 21, 1923). Sons: (a) Robert Earl Johnston, born August 10, 1950. (b) Joe David Johnston, born September 30, 1951. (c) Roger Timothy Johnston, born November 26, 1952.

4. Aquilla Richard Johnston, III, born January 19, 1914; married October 24, 1936, Catherine Detrieck (born July 17, 1913). Sons (born in St. George): (a) Aquilla Richard Johnston, Jr. (IV), born May 15, 1940.

(b) John Blassingame Johnston, II, born December 2, 1942. (c) Harry Latimer Johnston, born January 31, 1947. (d) Kirkland Smith Johnston, born September 11, 1950.

5. Howard Cooper Johnston, born January 29, 1915; married March 6, 1937, Claudine Mustard. Children (born in St. George): (a) Barbara Louise Johnston, born October 5, 1945. (b) Howard Cooper Johnston, Jr., born August 14, 1950.

6. Alma Ethel Johnston, born April 20, 1917; married July 19, 1945, James McKittrick Sharpe (born October 9, 1916). Daughters: (a) Catherine Olivia Sharpe born November 3, 1951. (b) Ethel Anne Sharpe, born December 16, 1957.

7. Olivia Wiggins Johnston, born October 18, 1918; married James Osmond Merritt, Jr. Sons: (a) James Osmond Merritt, III, born September 9, 1944. (b) Robert Johnston Merritt, born July 13, 1949.

IX. CARLISLE JOHNSTON: He was born July 5, 1881, in the course of the return journey of his parents from Texas to South Carolina. He married Bessie Price October 6, 1905 (S).

Children: (1) Carlisle Johnston, Jr., born July 26, 1906 (S). (2) Bessie Leora Johnston, born February 18, 1908 (S). (3) Sabie Johnston, born March 6, 1910 (S). (4) Laverne Johnston, born January 30, 1912 (S). (5) William Price Johnston, born June 16, 1914 (S). (6) Mabel Claire Johnston, born June 16, 1915 (S). (7) Gwendolyn Johnston, born August 4, 1917 (S).

X. MARY COOPER JOHNSTON: She was born May 2, 1884 (S), at Edistoville, South Carolina. She married December 9, 1908 (S) Leon Alston Reed, son of James Otney Reed and wife Eleanor Murray. He was born in 1884; died July 19, 1958. No issue.

XI. McRAE BRIGHT JOHNSTON: He was born April 10, 1886, at Kirkland, South Carolina, and died November 7, 1954, at St. George, where he is buried. He married first Sarah Brennan of Columbia on August 8, 1908 (S). She was the daughter of E. J. Brennan and wife ——— Bahler. He married secondly in 1923, Jennie Elizabeth Kirkland, daughter of Reuben Cornelius Kirkland and wife Jane Moore. She was born January 7, 1901; died June 1, 1951. He married thirdly Mary Palmer, of which union there was no issue.

Children (of the 1st marriage):

1. Mary Primrose Johnston, born February 8, 1910, at St. George; married April 15, 1934, William Fletcher Nettles, Jr. (born in Camden). Children:

(a) William Fletcher Nettles, III, born September 28, 1936; married Moylan Duvall. Son: William Fletcher Nettles, IV, born November 11, 1962.

(b) Mary Primrose Nettles, born May 22, 1940; married James D. Green. Son: James D. Green, Jr., born December 29, 1962.

2. Sarah Allen Johnston, born June 16, 1912 (S); married Frederick Randolph Fanning. Children — *adopted*: (a) Frederick Randolph Fanning, Jr. (b) Mary Fanning.

3. McRae Bright Johnston, Jr., born June 21, 1916, at St. George; married September 15, 1949, Laura Sheppard (born January 4, 1914). Children: (a) McRae Bright Johnston, III, born June 21, 1950. (b) Sarah Brennan Johnston, born July 26, 1954. (c) Michael Sheppard Johnston, born May 14, 1959.

4. Preston Cornelius Johnston (III); married Elize Williams. Children: (a) Mildred Johnston. (b) Bren Johnston.

(Of the 2nd marriage:)

5. Reuben Cornelius Kirkland Johnston, born January 7, 1924, at St. George, and died there in October, 1945.

6. Jennie Elizabeth Johnston, born February 14, 1925, at St. George; married September 10, 1948, at St. George, Edgar Oliver McMahan, Jr., son of Edgar Oliver McMahan and wife Beth Coe. He was born June 12, 1921, at Marietta, Georgia.

Children: (a) Emily Coe McMahan, born January 21, 1951, at Orangeburg. (b) Jennie Elizabeth McMahan, born April 28, 1953, at St. George. (c) Beth Kirkland McMahan, born February 7, 1955, at Waterboro.

7. John David Johnston, born March 22, 1927, at St. George; married Anne Jarger. Children: (a) John David Johnston, Jr. (b) Anne Johnston.

XII. ANNE CORNELIA JOHNSTON: She was born July 2, 1888, at Kirkland (then in Colleton County), South Carolina. She married November 28, 1917, at Spartanburg, Claude Claiborne Cannon, and in 1965 they resided in Durham, North Carolina. He was born September 12, 1888; attended the University of South Carolina, and is a graduate of Vanderbilt University (1910); after a long career in the Medical Corps of the U. S. Army is now retired. Daughter:

Mary Dick Cannon, born November 20, 1919; married November 21, 1942, Arthur Watts Clark, Jr., Colonel, U. S. Air Force. He was born November 28, 1922. Children: (a) Arthur Watts Clark, III, born August 31, 1943. (b) Claiborne Marshal Clark, born May 13, 1950. (c) Johnston Jewel Clark, born August 19, 1955.

XIII. MABEL CLAIRE JOHNSTON: She was born in Kirkland, South Carolina, and died in infancy.

¹ See W. Thomas Smith, *Family Tree Book* (Los Angeles, Cal., 1922), for the ancestry of Anne Cornelia Smith. He gives the year of her birth as 1844.

² Snowden, *op. cit.*, V., p. 168.

³ The old Bible, *op. cit.*; Smith, *op. cit.*, pp. 89-90; and Snowden, *op. cit.* According to Snowden, 15 children were born; 12 reached maturity — 8 sons, 4 daughters, and in 1920 8 were still living, three of whom were physicians, one a dentist, and one the postmaster at St. George.

⁴ Smith, *op. cit.*, at p. 90, spelled the name *Weisburg*, but in a note to your author in 1930 spelled it *Wissburg* in several places.

⁵ *The History of South Carolina* (Published by The American Historical Society, Inc., New York, 1934), Vol. IV, p. 619.

Note: Unless otherwise indicated dates were supplied by Mrs. William Terry Brown via Troy Kenneth Cribb, Spartanburg, S. C., and for XII by Mrs. Cannon. Whenever a date from Smith, *op. cit.*, is used it is followed by "(S)." Smith failed to cite authority for his dates.

PART III

Descendants of
Col. Jonas Johnston

Children of Colonel Jonas Johnston

Of the Fifth Generation

I. CELIA JOHNSTON: Celia Johnston, daughter of Colonel Jonas Johnston and his wife, Esther Maund, was born May 25, 1770, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there "at an advanced age" on June 12, 1840.¹ In 1791 she married Jesse Hines, son of Richard and Mary Hines. He was born May 22, 1765, in Sussex County, Virginia, and died intestate in Edgecombe County in 1793, leaving an only son.

In 1797 Celia Johnston Hines married Elias Carr, son of Titus and Winnie (Stephens) Carr of Greene County. They first resided at "Aspen Grove" in Greene County, but in 1810 he represented Pitt County in the North Carolina General Assembly;² they subsequently moved to Edgecombe County. Elias Carr was born November 1, 1775, and died in February, 1822.

Elias Carr made his will in Edgecombe County on February 8, 1822; it was probated in February Court, 1822. The estate was disposed of to (a) wife Celia Carr, 8 slaves, a fifth of the corn, fodder, peas, bacon, lard, stock, farming utensils, and the home plantation on Tar River, and all household and kitchen furniture, during her widowhood, and also the dividends from eleven shares of stock in the State Bank of North Carolina; (b) son Jonas J. Carr, the plantation on which Joshua Thigpen lives in Georgia, farming utensils, horses, hogs, and cattle thereon, seven slaves, and a shot gun when he comes of age; (c) son William Carr, reversional interest in the home plantation and other property left to his mother, also a shot gun; (d) daughter Esther J. Blount, \$2,000; (e) daughter Winnifred W. Carr, \$2,000; (f) daughter Lucretia Carr, \$2,000, and (g) grandson Elias Blount, one slave boy. He directed that the balance of slaves in Jones County, Georgia, in the care of Edwin Hart be sold. Witnesses were Robert Williams and James Norville.³ His personal estate was divided among the five beneficiaries on December 12, 1822.⁴

Celia (Johnston) Carr made her will in Edgecombe County February 21, 1839; it was probated in November Court, 1840. She bequeathed her estate, consisting entirely of personalty, to (a) son Jonas J. Carr, 4 slaves and the family Bible; (b) son Richard Hines, interest on a note; (c) daughter Esther J. Blount, share of books, wearing apparel, furniture and \$1,000; (d) daughter Lucillia Prince, the other share of books, wearing apparel, furniture and also \$1,000. Executors were Jonas J. Carr and her nephew, William J. Andrews; witnesses were R. H. Blount and John W. Farmer.⁵

Children:

1. Richard Hines, the only child of her first marriage, was born in 1792 (*See later*).
2. William Carr, the eldest child of her second marriage. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1827, and died shortly thereafter. He made his will in Edgecombe County September 1, 1827; it was probated in November Court, 1827. He left his estate, consisting of slaves, promissory notes, etc., in equal shares to his brother Jonas Carr and sister Lucretia Carr, and letters of administration (with the will annexed) were issued to Jonas J. Carr.⁶
2. Winnifred W. "Winnie" Carr, born August 14, 1800. (*See later*).
3. Lucilla Carr. She married Thomas M. C. Prince, of Chatham County August 20, 1829; bond was supplied by Richard Henry Lewis in Edgecombe County. They later removed to Alabama.
4. Esther Johnston Carr. She married Dr. Allen Blount, of Blount Hall in Pitt County.
5. Jonas Johnston Carr, born March 15, 1805 (*See later*).

II. ELIZABETH MAUND JOHNSTON: Elizabeth Maund Johnston, daughter of Colonel Jonas Johnston, and his wife, Esther Maund, was born February 9, 1772, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there in late October, 1820. In 1789 she married John Bell. In the Edgecombe County Census of 1790 one male under sixteen years of age, one female and eight slaves, in addition to himself, were attributed to his household.⁷

John Bell executed his will December 20, 1793, and it was probated in February Court, 1794. He disposed of his estate as follows: to (a) wife Elizabeth Bell, use of her choice of the plantations, 2 slaves, mare, bridle, saddle, 2 cows with calves, 2 sows with pigs, all kitchen and household furniture; (b) son Jonas Johnston Bell, all land south of Tar River and 2 slaves, and half of Dinah and her increase when Richard [another son] comes of age; (c) Richard Bell, all land north of Tar River, 2 slaves, half of Dinah and her increase when he is of age, and residue to be shared with his brother Jonas. Amos Johnston, John Ellis and Peter Hines were named executors, and witnesses were Henry Hines, Josiah Bullock and Selah Hines.⁸

In 1795 Elizabeth Maund Johnston married secondly John Andrews (born in 1754) of Pitt County. He was the son of Abner and Mary (Williams) Andrews of Bertie County. [His first wife was Winney Smith, born April 11, 1760, whom he married October 29, 1779.] John Andrews made his will in Edgecombe County July 2, 1809; it was probated in November Court, 1809. He devised and bequeathed his entire estate to his wife and named her as an executrix along with Peter Evans and Henry I. Toole as executors. Witnesses were H. Haywood and James Howard.⁹

Elizabeth Maund Andrews executed her will in Edgecombe County October 21, 1820, and it was probated in November Court, 1820. Her estate was disposed of as follows: to (a) son Jonas Johnston Bell, \$25; (b) son Richard Bell, \$25; (c) son William Johnston Andrews, a slave boy, one-sixth of the other slaves,

and \$300; (d) son Abner Andrews, a slave boy, one-sixth of the other slaves, and \$300; (e) daughter Martha Maund Andrews, 2 slave girls, one-third of other slaves, and \$300; (f) daughter Margaret Maund Andrews, 2 slave girls, one-third of other slaves, and \$300. She directed the sale of her plantation, the slave Bedett and her child, and Marshy Branch field "whereon my mother's dower extends" to Colonel Peter Hines "for a general division when Margaret is of age or marries, but my executors shall retain \$600 to support my old slave couple their lifetimes, along with a house and garden plot." Executors were John Scarborough and Elias Carr.¹⁰ Among the purchasers at the sale of the personal estate of Elizabeth Maund Andrews, held December 27, 1820, were Esther Johnston, Martha M. Andrews, Nathan T. Eason, Elias Carr, Richard Bell, Joshua Eason and Ely Johnston.¹¹

Children of Elizabeth Maund Johnston and John Bell:

1. Jonas Johnston Bell, born in 1790; died in 1852.
2. Dr. Richard Bell, born in 1793.

Children of Elizabeth Maund Johnston and John Andrews:

1. Abner J. Andrews.
2. Martha Maund Andrews. (*See later*).
3. Margaret Maund Andrews, born December, 1807. (*See later*).
4. William Johnston Andrews, born *circa* 1800. (*See later*).

III. PRUDENCE JOHNSTON: Prudence Johnston, daughter of Colonel Jonas Johnston and his wife, Esther Maund, was born March 15, 1775, and died March 12, 1855. About 1797 she married Peter Hines, son of Henry Hines (b. Sept. 22, 1747; d. 1796) and his wife, Catherine Williams (b. 1754; d. May 29, 1842). Peter Hines was born about 1774, and died March 31, 1850, in Edgecombe County.¹²

Prudence (Johnston) Hines, who survived her husband, by will dated May 12, 1850, left her estate in equal shares to her son, Peter Edmund Hines, and daughter, Catherine Williams (Hines) Bynum. She named her son, Peter E. Hines, as executor, but he declined to serve, and letters of administration (with the will annexed) were issued to Benjamin Bynum (whose bond was in the amount of \$15,000, with John A. Vines and Redmond Dupree, as sureties).¹³ It should be noted that Williams Hines, a son not named in the will, died in 1847.

Children:

1. Catherine Williams "Katey" Hines. She married Benjamin Bynum November 18, 1815, in Edgecombe County, whose bond was supplied by Turner Bynum. He was presumably a son of Benjamin and Judith (Allen) Bynum of Pitt County.
2. Williams Hines, born in 1807 (*See later*).
3. Peter Edmund Hines, born January 5, 1812 (*See later*).

IV. MARY ANN JOHNSTON: Mary Ann Johnston, daughter of Colonel Jonas Johnston and his wife, Esther Maund, was

born December 30, 1776, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there February 12, 1857. On September 18, 1794, she married Samuel Ruffin, of Sycamore Grove; he was the son of John and Millicent Ruffin of Northampton County. Samuel Ruffin was born December 4, 1773, and died May 17, 1826.¹⁴

Samuel Ruffin's will was probated in August Court, 1826, in Edgecombe County. It was dated January 4, 1826. He directed the sale of a turpentine crop, and the payment of his debts from the proceeds of the sale and moneys due him, and if insufficient a sale of three slaves and a lot in the town of Smithfield. He gave his wife the residue of money from the sales and all pork and corn, his large new *Holy Bible*, David Benedict's *History of the Baptists*, in two volumes, Booth's *Reign of Grace, Profession of Faith*, Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, Clay and Daniel's *Hymn Book*, and use for her lifetime of seventy acres of land. He gave to each of his daughters, Elizabeth M. Ruffin, Esther J. Tyson and Cecilia O. Ruffin, two slaves and furniture; to his son William J. Ruffin, his horses, hogs and one slave; to his daughters, Margaret H. Ruffin, Jacque Ruffin, Mary A. Ruffin and Prudence S. Ruffin, shares of money from the hire of slaves not otherwise bequeathed. And he named his wife as executrix with William Tyson, his son-in-law, and Reading Sugg, as executors.¹⁵

Children:

1. Esther Ruffin, born August 7, 1795; died October 6, 1802.
2. William Johnston Ruffin, born May 19, 1797; died September 21, 1827. He married Felicia Little January 15, 1824 (bond supplied by Samuel Ruffin); she died September 25, 1824. He married secondly Martha Fleetwood November 23, 1826 (bond by William Tyson, his brother-in-law). Martha (Fleetwood) Ruffin married Caleb Leonard, of Nash County, May 3, 1829. No children survived William Johnston Ruffin.
3. Elizabeth Maund Ruffin, born October 24, 1799; died unmarried December 2, 1882.
4. Esther Johnston Ruffin, born February 16, 1803; died August 14, 1843. She married William Tyson November 9, 1824; he died December 12, 1827. She married secondly John A. Atkinson (b. March 27, 1796; d. January 2, 1843); his bond was supplied by James J. Horne and they were married December 1, 1831.
5. Cecilia Olivia Ruffin, born July 1, 1805 (*See later*).
6. Margaret Huett Ruffin, born April 6, 1808; died February 10, 1837. She married John R. Barnes of Edgecombe County January 13, 1831. Son: Samuel Barnes, born in Warren County, North Carolina.
7. Jacky [Jacque in her father's will] Ann Ruffin, born September 4, 1810; died September 3, 1844. She married Robert Randolph, in Edgecombe County, December 22, 1831.
8. Mary Ann Ruffin, born February 10, 1813 (*See later*).
9. Prudence Selina Ruffin, born August 18, 1815 (*See later*).
10. Louisa Samuel Ruffin, born October 28, 1819; died December 5, 1825.

V. WILLIAM JOHNSTON: William Johnston, only son of Colonel Jonas Johnston and his wife, Esther Maund, was born February 14, 1779, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there November 7, 1793. Amos Johnston was appointed

his guardian February 28, 1793.¹⁶ On February 28, 1794, a division of his property, inherited under his father's will, among the "other heirs" was ordered, and on May 27, 1794, the property was divided into four shares for Selah [i. e., Celia] Hines, Elizabeth Bell, Prudence Johnston and Mary Johnston. Commissioners were Peter Hines, John Ellis, William Wilkins, William Sanders and Henry Hines.¹⁷

¹ *The Tarboro Press*, Tarboro, N. C., for June 13, 1840.

² Wheeler, *op. cit.*, p. 347.

³ Edgecombe County, *Will Book E*, p. 289.

⁴ *Inventories & Accounts of Sales of Estates, 1820-1825*, *op. cit.*, p. 439.

⁵ *Will Book F*, p. 246.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 77.

⁷ *Heads of Families*, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 55.

⁸ Ruth S. Williams and Margarette Glenn Griffin, *Abstracts of Wills of Edgecombe County, North Carolina* (Rocky Mount, N. C., 1956), p. 32.

⁹ Edgecombe County, *Will Book D*, p. 352.

¹⁰ Williams and Griffin, *op. cit.*, pp. 5, 6.

¹¹ *Inventories and Accounts*, etc., 1820-1825, pp. 215-221.

¹² John B. Boddie, *Southside Virginia Families* (Redwood City, Calif., 1955), Vol. I, p. 272.

¹³ Edgecombe County, *Will Book G*, p. 106.

¹⁴ Boddie, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, pp. 286, 287.

¹⁵ *Will Book F*, p. 60.

¹⁶ *Minute Books, Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions*, *op. cit.*, for the date given.

¹⁷ *Deed Book 8*, p. 253.

CHAPTER 40

Descendants of Colonel Jonas Johnston

Of the Sixth Generation

I. RICHARD HINES: Richard Hines, son of Jesse Hines and his wife, Celia Johnston, was born in 1792 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died November 20, 1851, in Raleigh. While resident of Washington (in Beaufort County), he married Susan Wilkins on December 10, 1818. She was the daughter of James and Esther (Johnston) Wilkins (*q.v.*) of Edgecombe County, and they were second-cousins. One child, Susan Hines, was born of the union — September 1, 1819 — and Susan (Wilkins) Hines died on the day of the birth, in Beaufort County.

Richard Hines married secondly Ann Edmunds Spruill, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Hines) Spruill of Tyrrell County. She died February 17, 1830, leaving six children. On November 11, 1834, Richard married thirdly, at New Bern, Caroline Sneed.

He was at the time a resident of Edgecombe County.

Richard Hines represented Edgecombe County in the North Carolina General Assembly in 1824,¹ and in 1825-1827 he represented the New Bern District in the United States House of Representatives.²

Child of Richard and Susan (Wilkins) Hines:

1. Susan Hines, born September 1, 1819; died unmarried.

Children of Richard and Ann Edmunds (Spruill) Hines:

2. Rowena Hines; died without issue.
3. Jesse D. Hines; married Elizabeth Poole.
4. Benjamin S. Hines; died unmarried.
5. Richard Hines (*See later*).
6. Peter Evans Hines, born in 1828. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1849) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D.) and also studied medicine in Europe. He was Director-General of the Confederate Hospitals in the Petersburg area in 1862 and of the North Carolina Confederate Hospitals in 1863-1865. He was a long-time president of the North Carolina Medical Society. He married Frances Lennox Iredell Johnson, of Raleigh, lived in Raleigh, and died without issue.
7. Elias Carr Hines (*See later*).

Child of Richard and Caroline (Sneed) Hines:

8. John Sneed Hines. He was Captain and Quartermaster of the 19th Regiment, 2nd North Carolina Cavalry, C. S. A.³ He enlisted from Wake County, and succeeded Captain A. B. Hill in McCrae's 18th Battalion.⁴ He settled in St. Louis, Missouri, after the war, and was the proprietor of a popular hotel.

II. WINNIFRED W. ("WINNIE") CARR: Winnifred W. Carr, daughter of Elias and Celia (Johnston) Carr, was born August 14, 1800, in Pitt County, North Carolina, and died May 10, 1855, in Sumter County, Alabama. On November 1, 1822, she married John Thomas Eason, son of John Eason and his wife, Millicent Thomas, of Pitt County. He was born November 20, 1796, in Pitt County, and died April 6, 1864, in Sumter County, leaving a will in which his surviving children were named, and left a considerable estate in land and slaves. He sold his Pitt County properties in 1836 and moved to Sumter County. In 1841 the family resided at Sumterville.

On February 1, 1821, Martha (x) Eason of Edgecombe County sold John T. Eason for \$27.60 her interest in the undivided tract of land "whereon John Eason decd formerly lived," which had become the property of Nathan Eason by descent from his grandfather.⁵ On January 21, 1826, John Jones of Edgecombe County mortgaged certain land in Pitt County to John T. Eason of Greene County.⁶ On January 4, 1836, John T. Eason of Pitt County sold Ichabod Moore for \$1,833.50 a tract of land of 774½ acres north of Contentnea Creek on Ward's Run adjoining lands of Benjamin Tyson . . . and the Mill Seat; a witness was Benjamin R. Hines.⁷

Children of John Thomas and Winnifred W. (Carr) Eason: ⁸

1. Mary Celia Eason, born August 1, 1823; died September 20, 1866; married Elnathan Tartt December 8, 1841, in Sumter County. He was the son of James and Sarah (Barnes) Tartt, and was born in Edgecombe County, August 11, 1816, and died *circa* 1900. After the death of Mary Celia he removed to Lauderdale, Mississippi, and married Delia Walker February 22, 1874.
2. William H. Eason, born in 1825, in Pitt County; died in 1842 in Sumter County.
3. Emily Lavina Eason, born January 20, 1827 (*See later*).
4. Elias Carr Eason (*See later*).
5. John Thomas Eason. He was a physician and surgeon, and died unmarried in June, 1853. He was buried according to the Masonic rites on Sunday, June 19, 1853, two miles west of Sumterville, Alabama.
6. Elizabeth M. Eason, born July 15, 1833; died unmarried July 7, 1853.
7. Theophilus Henry Eason.
8. Esther Lucille Eason; married Luke Grigsby, son of ——— and Sarah Grigsby, of Sumter County.

III. JONAS JOHNSTON CARR: Jonas Johnston Carr, son of Elias and Celia (Johnston) Carr, was born March 15, 1805, in Greene County, North Carolina, and died May 16, 1843, at "Bracebridge Hall" near Sparta in Edgecombe County.⁹ The fine old mansion, named Bracebridge Hall, was built about 1830 on the family plantation (which consisted of 2,100 acres). On September 19, 1832, he married Elizabeth Jane Hilliard, daughter of James and Mourning (Boddie) Hilliard of "Hilliardston" in Nash County.¹⁰ She was born February 1, 1809, and died December 25, 1840 (when her youngest child was only four hours old).¹¹ She was buried in the family burial ground at Bracebridge Hall; the Reverend Seth Speight preached the funeral sermon.

Jonas J. Carr, Planter, made his will in Edgecombe County March 27, 1843; it was probated in May Court, 1843. He disposed of his estate to his children, as follows: to his daughter Mary B. Carr, her mother's gold watch and wearing apparel, certain furniture, including a slave, bed, a life estate in the plantation on Pig Basket in Nash County and a share in slaves; to his son William B. Carr, half of the devise and bequest to his sister if she should die unmarried, certain furniture, a share in the slaves, half of his library and a share of the home plantation when he "is of age"; to his son Elias Carr, a double-barrel gun, "the sword that belonged to my Grandfather Col. Jonas Johnston," "my father's clock," furniture, a share in the slaves, half of the library, a conditional interest in half of the devise and bequest to his sister, and a share of the home plantation "when he is of age." He directed rental of the "piny woods land," the retention of sufficient slaves to farm the home plantation, the placement of iron railings around the family graveyard and tombstones over the graves lacking them. He expressed the wish to have "my friend Mrs. M. K. Williams of Warren County supervise the edu-

cation of Mary Carr, and to have "my friends Dr. Robert F. G. H. Williams of Pitt County and Richard Williams of Pitt County" act as guardians "of my children," naming as alternate guardians for Richard Williams, John Buxton Williams of Warren County "or else my brother Richard Hines."¹²

Children of Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Jane (Hilliard) Carr:

1. Mary Boddie Carr, born July 18, 1833 (*See later*).
2. William Byas Carr, born May 25, 1835 (*See later*).
3. Elias Carr, born February 25, 1839 (*See later*).
4. James Hilliard Carr, born December 25, 1840; died in infancy.

IV. MARTHA MAUND ANDREWS: Martha Maund Andrews, daughter of John Andrews and his wife, Elizabeth Maund Johnston, married Elnathan Tartt, son of Enos and Theresa (Thomas) Tartt. He was born in 1798 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died "a few weeks" prior to March 2, 1835, in Sumter County, Alabama. He had married Martha Maund Andrews May 31, 1824; his bondsman was Louis D. Wilson. On July 16, 1837, Martha Maund (Andrews) Tartt married John V. Welsh of Sumter County; they moved to Waholak, in Kemper County, Mississippi, returned later to Livingston, Alabama, and were resident there at the times of their deaths.

Elnathan Tartt settled in Sumter County on Bodka Creek; he was on the Poll List in Gainesville Beat on March 2, 1835. His will was dated January 22, 1835, and probated April 13, 1835. He left his lands and personal property, including slaves, to his wife, Martha Ann (*sic*) Tartt, and a proportionate share of the estate to each of his children "when he or she comes of age." He named Benjamin D. Turner and James B. Tartt as executors; witnesses were Thomas E. Tartt and C. A. Hatch.¹³ The executors qualified May 25, 1835.¹⁴

On February 12, 1836, Martha M. Tartt petitioned the court for a settlement of the estate.¹⁵ An inventory dated March 3, 1838, valued the slaves at \$14,900 and other personal property at \$12,000.¹⁶ The final account of the disposition of the estate was presented April 21, 1842, by James B. Tartt, a brother of the deceased.¹⁷

Children of Elnathan and Martha Maund (Andrews) Tartt:

1. Margaret Tartt; married a Dr. Herndon.
2. Sally Tartt; also married a Dr. Herndon.
3. Cadmus Elnathan Tartt (*See later*).
4. James Tartt.

V. MARGARET MAUND ANDREWS: Margaret Maund Andrews, daughter of John and Elizabeth Maund (Johnston) Andrews, was born in December, 1807, and died January 9, 1896. She married Benjamin Dickinson Turner (Sr.)¹⁸ August 24, 1826, and they settled in Sumter County, Alabama. He was born in

November, 1804, and died February 12, 1891. Sons: (1) Benjamin Dickinson Turner, Jr., was born in September, 1843, in Sumter County; he died January 15, 1911, at St. Stephens, Alabama; married Mary Bron Cocke (born April 15, 1844, at Marion, Alabama; died June 16, 1930, at St. Stephens). A son of Benjamin Dickinson and Mary Bron (Cocke) Turner (Jr.), Jack Fleming Turner, was born March 28, 1875, at Choctaw, Alabama, and he died June 21, 1941, at Moss Point, Mississippi. Jack Fleming Turner married Daisy Pelham (born August 27, 1885) on June 3, 1903, and a daughter of the union, Lauren Turner, married Walter Kenneth Dean. In 1954 she resided in Warrington, Florida. (2) Dr. Matthew Turner, of Bladen Springs, Alabama.

VI. WILLIAM JOHNSTON ANDREWS: William Johnston Andrews, son of John and Elizabeth Maund (Johnston) Andrews, was born *circa* 1800 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He was reared on "Woodbourne Plantation." He married Virginia Hawkins May 9, 1833. She was the daughter of Colonel John D. Hawkins and his wife, Jane Alexander Boyd. He became acquainted with Virginia Hawkins while visiting at Shocco Springs, a popular summer resort in Warren County.

William Johnston Andrews was educated at Palmyra in Martin County, and was a merchant at Old Sparta on Tar River, in Edgecombe. In 1840 he settled about two miles west of Franklinton in Franklin County, "where he soon died and the children were raised by their maternal grandparents, Colonel and Mrs. John D. Hawkins."¹⁹ Only the name of a son is available: Alexander Boyd Andrews, who was born July 23, 1841 (*See later*).

VII. WILLIAMS HINES: Williams Hines, son of Peter and Prudence (Johnston) Hines, was born in 1807, and died in 1847. On September 23, 1828, he married Martha Joyner, daughter of John and Clara (May) Joyner [which they spelled Joiner] of Pitt County. Of interest is the following letter by John Joyner to his daughter, whom he called Patsy:

13 March 1846

Mrs. Patsy Hines
per the boy James
My dear Daughter,

I have this day recd Dr. Sugg's letter by your request and answer by you to him. I will endeavor to come up to your house on Sunday after next, So as to meet Dr. Sugg on Monday after at your house and shall Endeavor to do you and your husband and children all the good I can.

I should have come sooner but for several reasons thought best to defer. Mr. Fields has a design to buy the land and has promised to come down in the course of the next week.

I am sorry to hear of the Sickness continuing on Williams, but Still hope I shall find him better when I come up. Myself & wife is far from good health but at present we are up. If I should be Sick I will try to send one of your brothers to Join with Dr. Sugg to manage the business for the benefit of all concerned and shall take it kind in him to assist you all. I have

good Confidence in him as the man of Kind feeling and always Intent to do right.

I am, Dear Patsy, as ever your Tender Parent,

JOHN JOINER

N. B. Remember me in the kindest feeling to Williams and the dear Children.

Children of Williams and Martha (Joyner) Hines:

1. Amos Johnston Hines, born February 13, 1835; married Elizabeth Ashe. Son: Ashe Johnston Hines (1877-1942) of Wilson.

2. John Henry Hines; married Prudence Hines, a first-cousin. Children: Mary Hines, Lizzie Hines and Katie Hines.

3. Robert Williams Hines, born December 11, 1830 (*See later*).

VIII. PETER EDMUND HINES: Peter Edmund Hines, son of Peter and Prudence (Johnston) Hines, was born January 5, 1812, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died October 29, 1891, in Wilson, North Carolina. He married Mary Etta May of Pitt County on February 18, 1836, and secondly Mrs. Fannie (Bynum) Barnes, of Wilson, and established his residence in Wilson in that year. Peter Edmund Hines later became a minister of the Disciples of Christ (or Christian Church).

The following obituary of Fannie Bynum Barnes Hines, written by the Reverend John J. Harper, tells a great deal of not only the subject thereof but the Reverend Peter Edmund Hines as well:

The subject of this sketch was the daughter of Gideon and Sallie Bynum, and was born in Pitt Co., February 13, 1813, and died at her home in Wilson, July 28th, 1885, in the 73rd year of her age. She was first married to Jacob S. Barnes, who [was born March 1, 1794, and] died [May 21] in 1862 and was married the second time in 1865, to Bro. Peter E. Hines, at present Mayor of Wilson. In early life the deceased enjoyed fine health and physical strength, which enabled her, as she was inclined to do, to lead a very active and industrious life. She was also blessed with great strength of mind, business tact, and perseverance. As a neighbor, she was thoughtful and obliging, and as a friend, sincere and faithful. She was especially kind to the poor and all persons in sickness and distress. She did not wait to be solicited; she inquired after them and helped them. By her energy, prudence, and economy, she succeeded in saving from the war sufficient means to make her comfortable, and to enable her to do much in the way of charities. Sister Hines was baptized by her husband, October 17, 1884, and became a member of the Christian Church in Wilson. She had been an ardent friend of the cause at that place for a number of years, even before the congregation was organized, and if I mistake not, the site of the present Church building was generously donated by her . . . She leaves a husband, four sisters, and three brothers to miss her presence and mourn their loss.²⁰

Peter Edmund Hines was baptized in November, 1850, and subsequently became a minister of the Disciples of Christ or Christian Church. He presided at four different state conventions of the church, and served as mayor of Wilson from 1878 to 1885. He had moved to Wilson from Marlboro in 1865. And it was on

July 19, 1871 that Peter Edmund and Fannie (Bynum) Barnes Hines, by deed of dedication, donated the building site on the southwest corner of Vance and Goldsboro Streets occupied by the Wilson Christian Church until the church moved to the present location in 1952.²¹ Quoted is a letter by him to a cousin in 1867:

Letter to Amos Johnston Battle

Wilson Aug. 21st 1867

Cousin Amos:

Your letter has this day been received — Contents read — So far as your enquiry is Concerned Bro. Joyner, Allen, Latham & others Know what I have said to you, which was simply this — if you wanted to go back to the Conference & they wanted you back I should not do anything to prevent it. But belonging to the Conference & the Church at Antioch is a different thing. I shall object to your taking your membership to Antioch; no further no less than because I believe nothing good or pleasant could grow out of it.

Your Cousin,
P. E. HINES

There was no issue of the marriage of Peter Edmund Hines and Fannie (Bynum) Barnes.

IX. CECILIA OLIVIA RUFFIN: Cecilia Olivia Ruffin, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann (Johnston) Ruffin, was born July 1, 1805, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died October 20, 1880. On January 20, 1828, she married James Jolly Horne of Pittsboro, North Carolina; his marriage bondsman was Ely Gay, and the bond was filed in Edgecombe County January 19, 1828.

On December 1, 1831, the day of his marriage to Mrs. William Tyson nee Esther Johnston Ruffin (*q.v.*), John Atkinson of Pitt County by deed conveyed his *anticipated* interest in certain property in Edgecombe County, title thereto not to vest until the death of his bride, to James Jolly Horne; a witness was William T. Horne.²² On August 3, 1858, *Celia* O. Horne of Cumberland County sold Olivia Tyson for \$400 her interest in the estate of Mary Ruffin, deceased, of Edgecombe County; a witness was John A. Vines.²³

Child of James Jolly and Cecilia Olivia (Ruffin) Horne: Henry Ruffin Horne, born July 7, 1839, at Pittsboro, North Carolina, and died January 13, 1931, in Fayetteville, North Carolina; married Maria Swann Winslow, daughter of Warren W. Winslow. Children: (a) Warren Winslow Horne; married May Dangerfield; no issue; (b) Samuel Ruffin Horne; married Mamie Garrison. Son: Henry Ruffin Horne of Fayetteville.

X. MARY ANN RUFFIN: Mary Ann Ruffin, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann (Johnston) Ruffin, was born February 10, 1813, at "Sycamore Grove" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died December 11, 1843, in Nash County. On February 10, 1835, she married James Crafford Hilliard, son of

James and Mourning (Boddie) Hilliard of "Hilliardston." He was born November 3, 1806, in Nash County, and died April 13, 1860, at "Woodlawn," his plantation residence. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and was a wealthy planter of Nash County. On May 20, 1845, he married secondly Martha Ann Pitts (1813-1889).

Children of James Crafford and Mary Ann (Ruffin) Hilliard:²⁴

1. Mourning Boddie Hilliard, born December 21, 1835 (*See later*).
2. Elizabeth Maund Hilliard, born May 18, 1838; died in 1862 in Warren County; married William T. Pegram of Warren County May 14, 1861.
3. Samuel Ruffin Hilliard, born November 10, 1840 (*See later*).
4. Jonas Johnston Hilliard, born November 14, 1842; died June 6, 1862, in course of service in the Confederate Army (Company K, 15th Regt., N. C. Infantry, C. S. A.).

XI. PRUDENCE SELINA RUFFIN: Prudence Selina Ruffin, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann (Johnston) Ruffin, was born August 18, 1815, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died January 16, 1875. On December 24, 1837, she married John A. Vines, son of Charles and Sophia (Tyson) Vines. He was born April 14, 1815, and died August 14, 1872. They and many of their children and grandchildren are buried in the older part of Maplewood Cemetery in Wilson, North Carolina.

In the 1850 Edgecombe County Census, John and Prudence Vines were listed with five children and with real and personal property of a value of \$6,000. Between then and the outbreak of the Civil War John Vines had become wealthy in land and slaves, and had erected the old ante-bellum mansion still standing about a mile east of Pinetops, North Carolina.

Children of John A. and Prudence Selina (Ruffin) Vines:

1. Mary Sophia Vines, born October 16, 1840; died October 20, 1913; married Redding S. Sugg (1835-1907); lived in Kings Mountain, North Carolina; no issue. They are buried in Maplewood Cemetery.
2. Charles Vines, born October 30, 1842; killed in the Battle of Cedar Grove, Virginia, October 19, 1864. He was a 1st Lieutenant in Company E, 43rd North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A. Captain *John A. Vines* was in command of the company. Charles Vines had been a 2nd Lieutenant in Company F ("The Spartan Band"), 30th North Carolina Regiment, under Captain Franklin G. Pitt.
3. Samuel Ruffin Vines, born October 4, 1844; died in the course of Confederate Army service on August 16, 1864, at Bald Head Island, North Carolina.
4. Olivia Vines, born July 23, 1846 (*See later*).
5. Selina ("Lina") Vines, born November 22, 1849; died May 26, 1881.
6. Helen Vines, born January 23, 1852; died May 9, 1856.
7. Emma Vines, born July 10, 1856; died June 11, 1879; married Turner Bynum Sugg, son of George C. and Nancy (Bynum) Sugg, on May 31, 1877. He was born December 21, 1853; died April 21, 1918. Daughter: Mary Sugg, born August 5, 1878; died September 22, 1879.
8. Linda Vines, born November 27, 1858 (*See later*).

¹ Wheeler's *Historical Sketches of North Carolina*, op. cit., p. 147.

² Boddie's *Southside Virginia Families*, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 270.

³ Walter Clark, *Histories of The Several Regiments and Battalions from North Carolina in The Great War: 1861-'65* (Raleigh, N. C., 1901), Vol. II, p. 79.

⁴ *Ibid.*, IV., pp. 379, 381.

⁵ Pitt County, *Deed Book* BB, p. 235.

⁶ *Ibid.*, DD, p. 240.

⁷ *Ibid.*, GG, p. 471.

⁸ Nelle M. Jenkins, *Pioneer Families of Sumter County, Alabama* (Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1961), pp. 45, 63, 196.

⁹ Edson I. Carr, *The Carr Family Records* (Rockton, Ill., 1894), pp. 113, 185 and 315.

¹⁰ John B. Boddie, *Virginia Historical Genealogies* (Redwood City, Calif., 1954), p. 299.

¹¹ *The Tarboro Press*, *op. cit.*, for January 2, 1841.

¹² Edgecombe County, *Will Book* F, pp. 289-292.

¹³ Sumter County, *Will Book* 1, p. 57.

¹⁴ *Orphans Court Minutes*, Book I, 1833-1839, p. 64.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 327.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 360.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, II, p. 417.

¹⁸ D. A. R. No. 431216, for Mrs. Lauren (Turner) Dean (D. A. R., Washington, D. C., 1954). The Edgecombe marriage bond is dated Sept. 7, 1829.

¹⁹ Samuel A. Ashe, Editor, *Biographical History of North Carolina* (Greensboro, N. C., MCMV), Vol. I, p. 46.

²⁰ Charles C. Ware, *The Church Bell* (New Bern, N. C., 1963), pp. 16, 26, 33, 36.

²¹ *The Wilson Daily Times*, Wilson, N. C., for March 15, 1952, and July 12, 1956.

²² Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 20, p. 214.

²³ *Ibid.*, 27, p. 760.

²⁴ Boddie's *Southside Virginia Families*, *op. cit.*, II, p. 228; and Boddie's *Virginia Historical Genealogies*, *op. cit.*, p. 300.

CHAPTER 41

Descendants of Colonel Jonas Johnston

Of the Seventh Generation

I. RICHARD HINES: Richard Hines, son of Richard and Ann Edmunds (Spruill) Hines, graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1850, and was awarded the degree of D.D. in 1867; married Helen Huske of Fayetteville, and moved to Memphis, Tennessee. He was an Episcopalian clergyman.

Children of Richard and Helen (Huske) Hines:

1. Rowena Hines; married Walter D. Shields.
2. Richard Hines, III.

II. ELIAS CARR HINES: Elias Carr Hines, son of Richard and Ann Edmunds (Spruill) Hines, graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1847, became a lawyer, and for many

years was Solicitor for the Edenton District of North Carolina. He married Margaret Andrews Norfleet, daughter of Thomas Figures and Margaret (Andrews) Norfleet of "Woodbourne" in Bertie County. Children:

1. Frank Norfleet Hines (died without children).
2. Richard Norfleet Hines; married Helen Bond of Edenton.

III. EMILY LAVINA EASON: Emily Lavina Eason, daughter of John Thomas and Winnifred (Carr) Eason, was born January 20, 1827, in Greene County, North Carolina. On April 24, 1845, in Sumter County, Alabama, she married Enos Tartt, son of James and Sarah (Barnes) Tartt; he was born November 19, 1817, in Edgecombe (now Wilson) County, North Carolina. Enos Tartt was *murdered* by William Thomas Simms.

Children of Enos and Emily Lavina (Eason) Tartt:

1. Thomas C. Tartt, born in 1846; he was a private in the Confederate Army in 1864.
2. Sarah Ann Tartt, born in 1849.

IV. ELIAS CARR EASON: Elias Carr Eason, son of John Thomas and Winnifred (Carr) Eason, resided for many years in Sumter County, Alabama, but following the Civil War moved to Lauderdale, Mississippi. He became a member of the Presbyterian Church of Sumterville June 12, 1859. On January 12, 1858, he married Keziah Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Benjamin J. and Nancy (Dial) Mitchell of Sumter County.

Children of Elias Carr and Keziah Elizabeth (Mitchell) Eason:¹

1. Joseph Addison ("Addie") Eason, born in 1860; died September 20, 1881, at Livingston, Alabama.
2. _____ Eason.
3. Henry Eason, born in 1865.

V. MARY BODDIE CARR: Mary Boddie Carr, daughter of Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Jane (Hilliard) Carr, was born July 18, 1833, at "Bracebridge Hall" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died July 30, 1917, at "Midway" Plantation in Wake County. On March 31, 1852, at "Sunny Hill" in Warren County, she married Major David Hinton, son of Charles Lewis and Ann (Perry) Hinton of "The River Plantation" in Wake County. He was born October 6, 1826, at "The River Plantation," and died February 26, 1876, at "Midway Plantation" (about eight miles east of Raleigh). He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1847, and served as a State Militia Officer during the Civil War.

Children of David and Mary Boddie (Carr) Hinton:²

1. Charles Lewis Hinton, born June 15, 1853 (*See later*).
2. Elizabeth ("Betsey") Hinton, born October 1, 1855; died February 7, 1865.
3. David Hinton, Jr., born November 7, 1857; died December 22, 1858.
4. Jane Hinton, born July 26, 1861 (*See later*).

5. Mary Hilliard Hinton; never married; resided at Midway Plantation; traveled extensively; a prolific writer for magazines and newspapers; held offices in at least fourteen prominent patriotic, literary and art societies on a state and national level; born June 7, 1869; died January 6, 1961.

VI. WILLIAM BYAS CARR: William Byas Carr, son of Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Jane (Hilliard) Carr, was born May 25, 1835, at "Bracebridge Hall" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died August 4, 1871, in Warren County. He married Elizabeth Irwin, daughter of Thomas and Caroline (Arrington) Irwin of Nash County.

Children of William Byas and Elizabeth (Irwin) Carr: ³

1. Caroline Irwin Carr, born in September, 1859; died July 30, 1938, at Warrenton, North Carolina; married Don Mitchell; no issue.

2. Jonas Johnston Carr, born September 1, 1861 (*See later*).

VII. ELIAS CARR: Elias Carr, son of Jonas Johnston and Elizabeth Jane (Hilliard) Carr, was born February 25, 1839, at "Bracebridge Hall" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there July 22, 1900. On May 24, 1859, he married William Eleanor Kearny, daughter of William Kinchin Kearny and his wife, Benjamin Hardee James Maria Alston, of Warren County [*names are correct*]. She was born March 1, 1840, at "Huntersville," and died March 29, 1912.

Elias Carr was reared by his uncle, John Buxton Williams, at "Sunny Hill" in Warren County. After his marriage Bracebridge Hall was reopened and "became one of the social centers for family gatherings for many years to come."⁴ He attended William J. Bingham's Military Academy at "The Oaks" in Orange County, the University of North Carolina and the University of Virginia. It is said that he served in the Edgecombe County Guards (Cavalry) during the Civil War. Many years later Governor Elias Carr "... in order that the valor and devotion of the five regiments from this State which fought at Chickamauga, hitherto unnoticed and uncelebrated, should not be forgotten, took advantage of the Act of Congress, and during the past summer (1893) appointed Commissioners to proceed to the field, locate the position of the Sixty-fifth North Carolina Cavalry (Sixth Cavalry), Twenty-ninth, Thirty-ninth, Fifty-eighth and Sixtieth North Carolina Infantry, and secure the permanent designation of the same upon the maps and upon the ground."⁵

Elias Carr for many years lived the quiet life of a wealthy and educated country gentleman before entering the political field. It is believed that his concern over the welfare of his less fortunate neighbors "stimulated his interest in the agrarian movement, which in time put him in the governor's office."⁶ In 1889 he was elected President of about fifteen Farmers' Alliance Groups, and in 1890 he became State President of the organization which "under his leadership grew to a membership of 90,000

with great influence in the State, political as well as agricultural." ⁷

"Although he was inexperienced in the administration of public affairs," wrote J. Kelly Turner and John L. Bridgers, Jr., "he was a most practical man in his business dealings. While president of the State Alliance he showed his interest and ability in securing the passage of an act to increase the school tax for better education." ⁸ In the gubernatorial campaign of 1892 he hoped to win the office of State Treasurer but was unexpectedly nominated and elected Governor of the State of North Carolina. He served from January 18, 1893, until January 12, 1897. ⁹

"He was a modest, unassuming, typical southern gentleman with a host of friends. He was a man of positive convictions and of clean character. He has filled with ability and fidelity the trust placed in his hands by the people and devoted himself to the welfare of the citizens of the State." ¹⁰

Children of Elias and William Eleanor (Kearney) Carr:

1. William Kearny Carr, born August 17, 1860; died in October, 1915; an eminent scientist of his era; married Martina Van Riswick; no issue.
2. John Buxton Carr, born August 30, 1862; died unmarried in 1907; a physician and surgeon.
3. Mary Elizabeth Carr, born August 13, 1864; died August 15, 1866.
4. Elias Carr, Jr., born August 7, 1866 (*See later*).
5. Eleanor Kearny Carr, born December 22, 1880; died October 7, 1919; married General Hugh Matthews; no issue.
6. Annie Bruce Carr, born March 1, 1884; died in 1929; married Douglass Sterrett; no issue.

VIII. CADMUS ELNATHAN TARTT: Cadmus Elnathan Tartt, son of Elnathan and Martha Maund (Andrews) Tartt, married Anna M. Jones, daughter of Blake Baker and Elizabeth Davis (Jenkins) Jones. They resided in the Warsaw area of Sumter County, Alabama, and had a number of children. After killing Captain J. J. Little, brother of Dr. Blake Little, he fled from Sumter County.

Children of Cadmus Elnathan and Anna M. (Jones) Tartt:

1. Martha M. Tartt, born July 27, 1863; died March 14, 1880 (from typhoid fever).
2. Annie Maund Tartt, born July 28, 1864; died March 4, 1880.
3. Annie Laurie Tartt, born June 26, 1871; died September 28, 1871.

IX. ALEXANDER BOYD ANDREWS: Alexander Boyd Andrews, son of William Johnston and Virginia (Hawkins) Andrews, was born July 23, 1841, two miles west of Franklinton in Franklin County, and died April 17, 1915, in Raleigh, North Carolina. On September 1, 1869, he married Julia Martha Johnston, daughter of Colonel William Johnston and his wife, Anne Eliza Graham, whose families were prominent in the public life of the Charlotte Area. She died in 1915.

Alexander Boyd Andrews was educated at the Henderson

Male Academy. In January of 1859 he was employed by his uncle, General P. B. Hawkins, as a clerk in the construction of the Blue Ridge Railroad in South Carolina, and after six months became Superintendent and Purchasing Agent. On May 10, 1861, he was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant of Company E, 9th North Carolina Regiment, 1st Cavalry, C.S.A. He was promoted to 1st Lieutenant and assigned to Company B of the same regiment, on September 23, 1861, and on July 12, 1862, he was elevated to the rank of Captain. On September 22, 1863, he was shot through the left lung at Jack's Shop, Virginia, was hospitalized for some time, returned to duty, and was with General Joseph E. Johnston at Bennett House, near Durham, when on April 26, 1865, General Johnston surrendered. His last army pay consisted of two Mexican silver dollars, and he carried them for the remainder of his life; they now are in the North Carolina Hall of History.

From soon after the end of hostilities until May of 1866, he engaged in contracting for the transportation of freight and passengers over the Roanoke River at Gaston for the Petersburg Railroad. This work ended with the completion of the bridge over the river. He was in business in Henderson in 1866 and 1867. At this stage none would have guessed that this statement would be made about him many years later: "Indeed, no other man in the South, if there be any in the Union, has been identified with the management of so many railroad companies and has such a multiplicity of onerous duties to perform."¹¹

In July, 1867, Colonel Andrews became Superintendent of the Raleigh and Gaston Railroad Company, and in 1868 of the Raleigh and Augusta Railroad. From November 1, 1875, to 1883 he was Superintendent of the North Carolina Division of the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company, and from 1878 to 1880 of the Atlantic & North Carolina Railroad. In 1881 he was elected President of the former company, and his "primary responsibility was the construction of branch lines, one to Murphy and the other to Paint Rock, a construction undertaking which up to that time represented the most difficult problem of railroad building ever attempted in the state."¹² He served as Assistant to the President, 1883-1886, 3rd Vice President, 1886-1889, 2nd Vice President, 1889-1892, and General Agent of Receivers, 1892-1894, of the Richmond & Danville Railroad. At this time the Southern Railway bought the assets of the Richmond & Danville, and he became 2nd Vice President of the Southern Railway (1894-1895) and 1st Vice President on October 1, 1895. The Southern system soon controlled nearly 9,000 miles of railroad, including many independent companies in which Colonel Andrews at one time or another held the office of President. In 1905 he became President of the Carolina Division of the Southern Railway Company.

Other interests of Colonel Andrews: he was a Director of the

Sloss-Sheffield Steel & Iron Company of Birmingham. He was an organizer and Director of the Citizens National Bank of Raleigh in 1871, and in 1890 a Vice President. He was a Director of the Raleigh Savings & Trust Company, the Jefferson Standard Life Insurance Company and the North Carolina Home Insurance Company. In 1890 he was 5th Vice President of the National World's Fair Commission at Chicago and a member of the Committee on Awards.

After 1891 Colonel Andrews was a Director and President of the North Carolina Confederate Soldiers Home at Raleigh, which he had been instrumental in organizing. At the time of his death he was a member of the Executive Committee of the University of North Carolina. He had been a trustee since 1885. He was a Master Mason, Royal Arch Mason, Knight Templar and a Shriner, and a member of the Capital Club. He and his wife were communicants of the Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal) of Raleigh.¹³

Children of Alexander Boyd and Julia Martha (Johnston) Andrews:

1. William Johnston Andrews, born March 1, 1871 (*See later*).
2. Alexander Boyd Andrews, Jr., born February 2, 1873 (*See later*).
3. Jane Hawkins Andrews; married William M. Marks (a cotton exporter) of Montgomery, Alabama.
4. Graham Harris Andrews, born April 21, 1883 (*See later*).

X. ROBERT WILLIAMS HINES: Robert Williams Hines, son of Williams and Martha (Joyner) Hines, was born December 11, 1830, and died June 23, 1906. On October 27, 1853, he married Sarah Roxanna Jarman, daughter of Furnifold H. and Mary Jarman of Onslow County, North Carolina.

Children of Robert Williams and Sarah Roxanna (Jarman) Hines:

1. George Edmunds Hines — died in infancy.
2. Alice Johnston Hines; died unmarried. She taught in the Kinsey Seminary until 1901, and for eighteen years in the Hazel Green Academy (in Kentucky).
3. James Williams Hines, born July 7, 1858 (*See later*).

XI. MOURNING BODDIE HILLIARD: Mourning Boddie Hilliard, daughter of James Crafford and Mary Ann (Ruffin) Hilliard, was born December 21, 1835, and died July 29, 1917, at "Woodlawn" in Nash County, North Carolina. On November 14, 1860, she married James M. Vaughan of Warrenton. He was born November 7, 1817, and died November 4, 1886, at Woodlawn.

Children of James M. and Mourning Boddie (Hilliard) Vaughan:¹⁴

1. Mary Ann Vaughan, born October 2, 1862; died unmarried January 13, 1924.
2. Lucy Hilliard Vaughan, born August 1, 1864; married Henry A. Battle March 8, 1908; no issue.
3. Tempie Williams Vaughan, born June 25, 1866 (*See later*).

4. Olivia Salina Vaughan, born July 19, 1868; died July 1, 1870.
5. Samuel Johnston Vaughan, born September 18, 1873; died unmarried September 8, 1898.

XII. SAMUEL RUFFIN HILLIARD: Samuel Ruffin Hilliard, son of James Crafford and Mary Ann (Ruffin) Hilliard, was born November 10, 1840, at "Woodlawn" in Nash County, North Carolina, and died October 2, 1922, at Rocky Mount. On January 17, 1894, at Selma, in Johnston County, he married Sarah Elizabeth ("Sallie") Jones, daughter of Dr. Alexander Clay Jones and his wife, Sarah Rogers. She was born November 28, 1866, at the "Old Rogers Place" in Wake County, and died December 9, 1926, in Rocky Mount.

Samuel Ruffin Hilliard was educated at the Horner Military Academy and Union College (now Duke University). He enlisted on April 12, 1861, in "The Rocky Mount Light Infantry Company," later designated as Company K, 15th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A. He was wounded in the Battle of Lee's Farm, near Richmond, April 12, 1862. After recovery from his wounds, he was commissioned Captain and Quartermaster of the 2nd North Carolina Home Guard Regiment. He returned to Woodlawn Plantation in Nash County after the war.

Children of Samuel Ruffin and Sarah Elizabeth (Jones) Hilliard: ¹⁵

1. Isaac Marvin Hilliard, born October 10, 1894 (*See later*).
2. James Byron Hilliard, born January 15, 1897; never married; educated at North Carolina State College. Served as a Corporal in World War I in the 113th Field Artillery, 30th Division, in France. In 1964 he was a Tobacconist associated with the G. R. Garrett Tobacco Company of Rocky Mount. [He has distinguished himself by compiling a comprehensive record of many related families.]
3. Mary Ruffin Hilliard, born April 3, 1899; never married; graduate of East Carolina College. She was a school teacher for many years in the Lee School of Alexandria, Virginia; now retired.
4. Elizabeth Rogers Hilliard, born October 1, 1900; never married.
5. Samuel Jones Hilliard, born September 18, 1902; attended the Law School, George Washington University; on October 3, 1936, at Adamston, Maryland, married Mary Hannah Patton, daughter of Fred Leith and Margaret Ann (Hopkins) Patton of Charleston, Illinois. She was born November 12, 1903. In 1956 he was an employee of the United States Navy Department; resided near Leesburg, Virginia; no issue.
6. Foy Lynn Hilliard, born April 18, 1907 (*See later*).

XIII. OLIVIA VINES: Olivia Vines, daughter of John Allen and Prudence Selina (Ruffin) Vines, was born July 23, 1846, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died June 29, 1894. On June 26, 1866, she married Dr. Edwin ("Ed") Barnes, son of Major Edwin Barnes and his wife, Theresa Simms. He was born January 27, 1839, and died June 15, 1882, in Edgecombe (now Wilson) County. During the civil war Dr. Barnes was Assistant Surgeon of the 59th North Carolina Regiment, 4th Cavalry, C.S.A. Afterwards he practiced medicine in Wilson. He and

his wife, and his children, are buried in Maplewood Cemetery.

Children of Edwin and Olivia (Vines) Barnes:

1. Charles Vines Barnes, born January 14, 1868; died June 11, 1869.
2. John Herschel Barnes, born July 1, 1870; died August 3, 1871.
3. Leslie Edwin Barnes, born March 3, 1874 (*See later*).
4. Irene Thomas Barnes, born July 14, 1878; died October 1, 1879.
5. Edwin Wilmer Barnes, born in 1881 (*See later*).

XIV. LINDA VINES: Linda Vines, daughter of John Allen and Prudence Selina (Ruffin) Vines, was born November 27, 1858, and died July 12, 1928, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She married James Thomas Cobb, son of James Lang and Fannie (Williams) Cobb. He was born November 10, 1848, and died February 21, 1906, in Edgecombe County. Both are buried in the old Vines lot in Maplewood Cemetery in Wilson, North Carolina.

Children of James Thomas and Linda (Vines) Cobb:

1. John Vines Cobb, born December 31, 1882 (*See later*).
2. James Lang Cobb, born August 22, 1884; died February 26, 1901.
3. Charles Benjamin Cobb, born August 23, 1887; died March 17, 1915.
4. Mary Alice Cobb, born April 10, 1896 (*See later*).

¹ Jenkins, *op. cit.*, pp. 23, 46, 208.

² Boddie's *Southside Virginia Families*, *op. cit.*, II, p. 231.

³ *Ibid.*, 234.

⁴ J. Byron Hilliard, Editor, *Alston-Williams-Boddie-Hilliard Society* (Rocky Mount, N. C., 1961), p. 159.

⁵ Clark, *op. cit.*, V, p. 169.

⁶ Beth Crabtree, *North Carolina Governors, 1585-1958* (Raleigh, N. C., 1958), p. 110.

⁷ *Ibid.*

⁸ Turner and Bridgers, *op. cit.*, p. 301.

⁹ Charles Van Noppen, Editor, *Biographical History of North Carolina* (Greensboro, N. C., MCMXVII), Vol. VIII, pp. 91-97.

¹⁰ Turner and Bridgers, *op. cit.*, p. 325.

¹¹ Ashe, *op. cit.*, I, p. 55.

¹² Archibald Henderson, Editor, *North Carolina Biography* (Chicago, Ill., 1941), Vol. III, p. 18.

¹³ Ashe, *op. cit.*, pp. 45-59; Henderson, *op. cit.*, pp. 17-19.

¹⁴ Boddie, *op. cit.*, II, pp. 228, 229.

¹⁵ Boddie's *Virginia Historical Genealogies*, *op. cit.*, p. 300; and *Southside Families*, *op. cit.*, I, p. 262, and II, p. 229.

CHAPTER 42

Descendants of Colonel Jonas Johnston

Of the Eighth, Ninth, through Eleventh Generations

I. CHARLES LEWIS HINTON: Charles Lewis Hinton, son of Major David Hinton and wife Mary Boddie Carr, was born June 15, 1853, at "Midway Plantation" in Wake County, North Carolina, and died there November 19, 1930. On November 15,

1882, he married Elizabeth Tate Cain, daughter of Dr. James Frederick Cain and wife Julia Tate of Hillsboro, North Carolina. She was born June 15, 1860, and died July 19, 1888. Charles Lewis Hinton was educated at the University of Virginia and was a prominent planter of Wake County. Children: ¹

1. David Hinton, born September 1, 1883; died June 7, 1884.

2. James Cain Hinton, born February 27, 1885; died January 6, 1900.

3. Elizabeth Cain ("Bessie") Hinton, born December 4, 1887, at Midway Plantation. On April 20, 1920, she married Major Henry Sprague Silver, son of Manuel Silver and wife Kate Hale Sprague. He was born July 7, 1888, and died November 10, 1931, at Raleigh. He was educated at North Carolina State College, and was a veteran of World War I (as a Major, 28th Infantry, 1st Division, A. E. F.; cited five times for the Distinguished Service Cross). Children:

(a) Charles Hinton Silver, born February 18, 1921; married Betty Winston Wales, daughter of Charles Paddock and Duncan Cameron (Winston) Wales of Edenton, North Carolina, on December 18, 1943, at Edenton. She was born May 2, 1923. He was educated at Riverside Military Academy and North Carolina State. He is a veteran of World War II (as 2nd Lieut., Infantry, with service in the South Pacific and European Theatres; his decorations include the Combat Infantry Badge, Bronze Star, Purple Heart, Asiatic Pacific Theatre Medal, European Theatre Medal, and World War II Victory Medal). In 1956 he resided at Midway Plantation. Children: (i) Charles Hinton Silver, Jr., born December 3, 1945, at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma; (ii) Winston Sprague Silver, born March 5, 1948; (iii) John Wales Silver, born April 15, 1952.

(b) Henry Sprague Silver, Jr., born April 25, 1922; married Margaret Elinor Meals, daughter of Ross Knight and Florence Caroline (Youngberg) Meals, May 19, 1946, at Los Angeles, California. She was born October 5, 1925, at Phoenix, Arizona. He received his secondary education at Porter Military Academy and graduated (1944) from North Carolina State College; he is a Captain, U. S. Marine Corps (with service from 1945 to 1953, and now in a reserve status). In 1956 he resided in Raleigh. Children: (i) Henry Sprague Silver, III, born September 18, 1947; (ii) Mary Hinton Silver, born May 9, 1952; (iii) James Cain Silver, born July 15, 1954.

(c) Elizabeth Sprague Silver, born July 21, 1927; married Godfrey Cheshire, Jr., son of Godfrey and Alice C. (Shiell) Cheshire of Raleigh, North Carolina, on April 23, 1949. He was born July 17, 1918. He was educated at the University of the South and the University of North Carolina, and is a veteran of World War II (as a Lieut.-Commander, U. S. Navy). In 1956, they resided in Raleigh, and were members of Christ Church there. Children: (i) Godfrey Cheshire, III, born June 3, 1951; (ii) Sprague Silver Cheshire, born February 17, 1953.

II. JANE HINTON: Jane Hinton, daughter of Major David Hinton and wife Mary Boddie Carr, was born July 26, 1861, at "Midway Plantation," in Wake County, North Carolina, and died June 25, 1930, at Darlington, South Carolina. She is buried in Warrenton, North Carolina. She married William Randolph Watson, son of Lewis N. and Anna (Crichton) Watson of Warrenton, October 14, 1891, at Midway Plantation. He was born August 29, 1859, and died February 27, 1937. They resided in

Darlington. Children: ²

(1) David Lewis Watson, born August 11, 1892; died unmarried May 3, 1946.

(2) William Randolph Watson, Jr., born September 7, 1894; graduated from the University of North Carolina; Colonel, U. S. Army (with service in World Wars I and II). He married Katherine Badger Johnston, daughter of Reverend David Thomas Johnston (Episcopalian), June 28, 1930. Children: (a) William Randolph Watson, III, born May 5, 1931; (b) David Thomas Watson, born January 20, 1936; (c) Katherine Johnston Watson.

(3) Mary Hinton Watson, born June 21, 1897; never married.

III. JONAS JOHNSTON CARR: Jonas Johnston Carr, son of William Byas Carr and wife Elizabeth Irwin, was born September 1, 1861, at "Fair Mount" in Warren County, North Carolina; died July 10, 1918, at Asheville, North Carolina, and is buried in Warrenton, North Carolina. He married Viola Jane Jones March 21, 1883, at Oxford. She was born January 6, 1862. Children: ³

1. William Byas Carr, born January 21, 1884; died June 24, 1929, at Los Angeles, California; married Bertha McLaurin Cleveland. No issue.

2. Mary Davis Carr, born October 2, 1885; married Edward Z. Ray of Asheville, North Carolina. No issue.

3. Elbert Carr, born August 15, 1887; married Annette Cannon June 27, 1914, and lived in Dallas, Texas.

4. Jane Carr; married William Rogers Robertson. No issue.

5. Josephine Johnston Carr, born September 26, 1897; married John Frederick Peter Tate June 4, 1927.

6. Edith Puryer Carr, born January 9, 1900; married Thomas Pangle February 18, 1928.

7. Francis Johnston Carr, born August 6, 1903; married Dorothy Moller.

8. Hilliard Wainwright Carr, born March 14, 1905.

IV. ELIAS CARR, JR.: Elias Carr, Jr., son of Governor Elias Carr and wife William Eleanor Kearny, was born August 7, 1866, at "Bracebridge Hall" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there January 9, 1923. He and Maud Montgomery Inge, daughter of Adolphus and Mary Della (Cochran) Inge of Halifax County, were married February 25, 1903. Elias Carr, Jr., was educated at the Graham School in Warrenton and Rockhill College of Ellicott City, Maryland. He built one of the first oil mills in North Carolina, and for many years was a Director of the Rocky Mount Cotton Mills in addition to his extensive planting interests. He was Secretary of Agriculture in North Carolina for eight years, a member of the Episcopal Church and the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. Mrs. Carr was born October 22, 1880, and was educated at Littleton College. In 1963 her address was "Bracebridge Hall," R. F. D. 1, Box 192, Tarboro, North Carolina. Daughter: ⁴

Martina Van Riswick Carr, born September 3, 1904, in Rocky Mount (Nash County side), North Carolina. She was educated at St. Mary's School of Raleigh. She married Colonel William Haydock Fillmore, USAF (retired) July 11, 1924. He was born December 3, 1893, at Decatur, Illinois.

In 1963 they were living at "Chosumneda," R. F. D. 3, Box 226, Tarboro, North Carolina. Children:

(a) William Carr Fillmore, born August 18, 1826, at Oakland, California; graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy, and in 1963 was associated with the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, in Washington. On December 3, 1952, he married Joan Florence Cooke, daughter of Reverend Francis Trowbridge Cooke, D. D., and wife Florence Rey. In 1964 they were residing in Chevy Chase, Maryland. Children: (i) William Carr Fillmore, Jr., born November 18, 1954, at Tarboro; (ii) Frances Joan Fillmore, born April 3, 1956; (iii) Robert Carr Fillmore, born January 25, 1958, at Washington; (iv) David Kearny Fillmore, born August 8, 1959; (v) Thomas Cooke Fillmore, born August 8, 1959; (vi) Jennifer Inge Fillmore, born August 25, 1962.

(b) Martina Carr Fillmore, born December 19, 1927, at Oakland, California; graduated from St. Mary's School of Raleigh and the School of Horticulture at Ambler, Pennsylvania, and also attended North Carolina State College. In June, 1954, she married Fletcher Brandon Taylor, Jr., M. D., of Oakland, now associated with the University of California Hospital in San Francisco. Children: (i) Fletcher Brandon Taylor, III, born November 7, 1955; (ii) Edward Constant Robinson Taylor, born December 2, 1958, in London, England; (iii) Martina Carr Taylor, born September 13, 1960, at Oakland.

(c) Joan Kearny Fillmore, born November 30, 1929, at Oakland; graduated from Smith College. She married Arthur Bowles Hooker in June, 1956. He is associated with the law firm of Lord, Day and Lord of New York. Children: (i) Samuel Hooker, February 24, 1956; (i) Winnifred Newberry Hooker, born November 28, 1959.

V. WILLIAM JOHNSTON ANDREWS: William Johnston Andrews, son of Col. Alexander Boyd Andrews and wife Julia Martha Johnston, was born March 1, 1871, at Henderson, North Carolina. On January 7, 1903, he married Augusta Webb Ford, daughter of Francis and Augusta (Webb) Ford of Covington, Kentucky. He was educated at the Raleigh Male Academy, the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1891) and Cornell University (1893-1894). As a Mechanical Engineer he became Superintendent of the North Carolina Car Company. In 1896 he was the private secretary of the Hon. Matt W. Ransom, Minister to Mexico. In 1898 he became President of the Raleigh Electric Company, and in 1906 sold his interest in the company and became associated with the development of the Glenwood suburban area of Raleigh and other business enterprises. In 1919 he was President of the Monitor Graphite Company (of Ashland, Ala.), the City Land Company and the Raleigh Furniture Company, and a Director of the Citizens National Bank of Raleigh and the Melrose Knitting Mills. He was a member of the B.P.O.E. (and a Past Exalted Ruler), Masons, Shrine, Odd Fellows, Red Men, Royal Arcanum, Country Club, Capital Club, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Sons of the American Revolution, and the Raleigh Chamber of Commerce, an honorary member of the Luther Burbank Society and a life member of the North Car-

olina Agriculture Society. He and his wife were Presbyterians. Children: ⁵

1. William Johnston Andrews, Jr.; died prior to 1919.
2. Augusta Ware Webb Ford Andrews.
3. Martha Bailey Hawkins Andrews.
4. Jane Virginia Hawkins Andrews.

VI. ALEXANDER BOYD ANDREWS, JR.: Alexander Boyd Andrews, Jr., son of Col. Alexander Boyd Andrews and wife Julia Martha Johnston, was born February 2, 1873, in Henderson, North Carolina. On November 5, 1908, he married Helen Mary Sharples, daughter of Walter M. Sharples, of Media, Pennsylvania. He attended the Raleigh Male Academy, and graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1893 and studied law there in 1893 and 1894. He was admitted to the bar in 1894, and practiced law in Raleigh, where he made his home. He was an Alderman, 1900-1904. He was a member of the North Carolina and American Bar Associations, and active in the affairs of the Masonic Order. He was a 32nd degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Shrine. In 1906 he was Grand Commander of the Knights Templar of North Carolina, and in 1916 Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina. ⁶

VII. GRAHAM HARRIS ANDREWS: Graham Harris Andrews, son of Col. Alexander Boyd Andrews and wife Julia Martha Johnston, was born April 21, 1883, in Raleigh, North Carolina. On November 6, 1907, he married Eliza Humphrey Simmons, daughter of Senator Furnifold M. Simmons and wife Eliza Hill Humphrey of New Burn, North Carolina. She was a member of the Colonial Dames. She died June 15, 1939. He attended the Raleigh Male Academy, and graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1903), where he was a member of the Dialectic Society and the S. A. E. fraternity. He was associated with the Citizens National Bank of Raleigh, and in 1913 was elected Cashier; later he was elected Vice President. He was also a Director and Vice President of the Raleigh Savings Bank & Trust Company. After the two banks merged he continued in office as a Vice President until 1933 in which year he became the Assistant Conservator. He was also a Director of the Raleigh Real Estate & Trust Company, and in 1936 became its President. He was a Director of the North Carolina Home Insurance Company and the Atlantic Fire Insurance Company of Raleigh. He was a Trustee and Member of the Executive Committee of St. Mary's School and Junior College; a Mayor and Commissioner of Finance of the City of Raleigh, and President of the Raleigh Chamber of Commerce. In 1941 he was President of the Carolina Country Club. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias and the B.P.O.E. He and Mrs. Andrews were members of the Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopalian) of

Raleigh, and in 1941 he filled the office of Senior Warden. Children:⁷

1. Julia Johnston Andrews; married S. Brown Shepard, Jr., of Raleigh.
2. Mary Simmons Andrews; married Hal V. Worth, Jr., of Wayne, Pennsylvania.
3. Graham Harris Andrews, Jr.
4. Furnifold M. Simmons Andrews.

VIII. JAMES WILLIAMS HINES: James Williams Hines, son of Robert Williams Hines and wife, Sarah Roxanna Jarman, was born July 7, 1858, at Old Sparta, Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died February 13, 1928. On March 24, 1886, he married Matilda Erwin MacEntyre, daughter of Captain William Thomas MacEntyre and wife Clara Louise Erwin. She was born July 1, 1857, at "Broad River" in Rutherford County, and died October 20, 1914, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. He was a benefactor of Atlantic Christian College of Wilson, North Carolina. Children:

1. Thomas MacEntyre Hines, born March 18, 1887, at Rocky Mount, North Carolina. On October 15, 1913, he married Annie Laurie Ramsey, daughter of James H. Ramsey of Rowan County. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (A. B., 1908). They resided in Charlotte, North Carolina. Children:

- (a) Grace Eleanor Hines — died in infancy.
- (b) Thomas MacEntyre Hines, Jr., born June 23, 1917; veteran of World War II (as a Lieut.-Colonel, U. S. Army Air Corps); married Angeline Shumaler, April 26, 1947. Children: (i) Thomas MacEntyre Hines, III; (ii) Richard Hines; (iii) Laurie Hines; (iv) John Hines.

- (c) Mary Matilda Hines; died unmarried.

- (d) Ramsey Hines, born February 21, 1925.

2. James Williams Hines, Jr., born June 5, 1889; died November 3, 1946; married Julia Dixon and lived in Belhaven, North Carolina. Daughter:

Marian Erwin Hines, born February 22, 1938; married James Allen. Son: James Allen, Jr.

3. Marion Erwin Hines, born January 3, 1898, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. On November 14, 1923, she married Marvin Russell Robbins, son of Spencer and Mary Lucinda (Worsley) Robbins. He was born January 16, 1897, in Rocky Mount. She is a graduate of Salem College and Columbia University. He attended the University of North Carolina, and is a veteran of World War II (as a Commander, U. S. N. R.). They reside in a handsome old mansion, "Machaven," in Rocky Mount. Daughter: Erwin MacEntyre Robbins, born October 23, 1936.

IX. TEMPIE WILLIAMS VAUGHAN: Tempie Williams Vaughan, daughter of James M. Vaughan and wife Mourning Boddie Hilliard, was born June 25, 1866, and died November 23, 1918, in Nash County, North Carolina. On November 20, 1897, she married C. F. Ellen of Nash County. He was born April 5, 1854; died November 19, 1916. Children:⁸

1. Lucy Hilliard Ellen, born August 17, 1899; married Charles Frederick McIntyre October 31, 1920. Children: (a) Charles Frederick McIntyre (Jr.), born October 29, 1921; (b) Roderick Donald McIntyre, born Sep-

tember 5, 1924; (c) William Butler McIntyre, born July 29, 1928; (d) Lucy Ellen McIntyre.

2. Tempie Williams Ellen, born March 6, 1903; married Lewis E. Roberts. No issue.

X. ISAAC MARVIN HILLIARD: Isaac Marvin Hilliard, son of Samuel Ruffin Hilliard and wife Sarah Elizabeth Jones, was born October 10, 1894, at "Woodlawn" in Nash County, North Carolina. On July 8, 1922, he married Richard Helen Whitnall, daughter of Richard H. Whitnall and wife Lou Douglas of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida. He attended Bingham Military School of Asheville, North Carolina, and in 1964 was a business man at Miami, Florida. Children:

1. Helen Marvin Hilliard, born April 25, 1923. On April 10, 1948, she married Robert Earl Todd, son of Karl W. Todd and wife Charlotte Mae Gast. He was born February 10, 1921, at Van Wert, Ohio, and attended the University of Pennsylvania, Carnegie Institute of Technology and the University of Florida (B. Arch., 1949). He is a veteran of World War II (as an enlisted man, T-5, 320th Engineers Battalion, 95th Infantry Division; served in France and the Rhineland, and was wounded in November, 1944, at Metz; decorations were the American Theatre Ribbon, the EAMET Ribbon with two Bronze Stars, Purple Heart, Victory Medal and the Good Conduct Medal). In 1956 he was a partner in the firm of Todd and Wiesman, architects, at Ft. Lauderdale, Florida. Son: Richard Carey Todd, born October 9, 1952, at Ft. Lauderdale.

2. William Kearney Hilliard, born August 6, 1927. On April 29, 1949, married Carol Jeanne Hendrix, daughter of William Wallace Hendrix and wife Mildred Beatrice Davis, at Miami, Florida. She was born November 22, 1929, at Philadelphia. He is a veteran of the U. S. Navy (1945-1947), and attended the University of Miami, where in 1956 he resided. Daughters: (a) Patricia Gail Hilliard, born December 9, 1950; (b) Susanne Marie Hilliard, born June 15, 1953.

3. Betty Rogers Hilliard, born March 14, 1929. On June 26, 1948, at Miami, she married William Francis Donovan, son of William Ambrose Donovan and wife Frances C. Dearden. He was born November 21, 1927, at Lynn, Massachusetts. He was educated at the Bentley School of Accounting (Boston), and is a veteran of the U. S. Coast Guard. In 1956 they resided in South Lynnfield, Massachusetts. Children: (a) Carol Lou Donovan, born May 5, 1949; (b) William Michael Donovan, born June 16, 1953.

4. Richard Whitnall Hilliard, born March 26, 1932. He is a graduate of the University of Miami, and a member of the U. S. Naval Reserve.

XI. FOY LYNN HILLIARD: Foy Lynn Hilliard, daughter of Samuel Ruffin Hilliard and wife Sarah Elizabeth Jones, was born April 18, 1907. On July 23, 1938, she married Benjamin Robert Bostick, Jr., son of Benjamin Robert Bostick and wife Emily Ashforth of Westchester County, New York. He was born October 21, 1910. The wedding was held in St. Peter's Church, Valparaiso, Chile, and they were married by the Reverend Hubert S. Matthews. In 1956 he was associated with the Universal Leaf Tobacco Company, and they resided in Lexington, Kentucky. Children:

1. Lynn Hilliard Bostick, born July 15, 1939.

2. Benjamin Robert Bostick, III, born November 1, 1942.

XII. LESLIE EDWIN BARNES: Leslie Edwin Barnes, son of Dr. Edwin Barnes and wife Olivia Vines, was born March 3, 1874, in Wilson, North Carolina, and died there January 5, 1960. On December 8, 1923, at Reidsville, North Carolina, he married Bessie Bennett, daughter of Lindsey Lafayette Bennett (b. July 29, 1859; d. June 11, 1911) and wife Fannie Womack (b. Dec. 3, 1853; d. March 5, 1905). She was born May 26, 1890, in Rockingham County. In 1964 she lived in Wilson, North Carolina. Children:

1. John Leslie Barnes, born October 20, 1924, in Wilson; graduated from North Carolina State College (in electrical engineering); veteran of World War II (in U. S. Army, Ordnance Department, with domestic and overseas service); married Lillie Ruth Felton (born June 9, 1922) of Wilson County on October 14, 1950; Methodists; reside in Burlington, North Carolina, where he is an Engineer in the employ of Western Electric Company. Children: (a) Jo Anna Barnes, born September 25, 1952; (b) John Leslie Barnes, Jr., born October 8, 1955.

2. Betsy Bennett Barnes, born August 14, 1926, in Wilson, North Carolina; graduated from the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, where she was a Phi Beta Kappa; married Robert Fletcher Simpson (son of John Fletcher Simpson and wife ——— Atkinson) June 8, 1949. He was born February 1, 1927, at Fayetteville, North Carolina, and is now in the real estate business in Greensboro. Children: (a) Elizabeth Ann ("Beth") Simpson, born September 30, 1953; (b) Edwin Barnes Simpson, born July 25, 1957.

XIII. EDWIN WILMER BARNES: Edwin Wilmer Barnes, son of Dr. Edwin Barnes and wife Olivia Vines, was born in 1881 in Wilson, North Carolina, and died in 1937 in Pinetops. About 1906 in Faison, North Carolina, he married Lyda Faison, daughter of William E. and Margaret H. Faison. She was born in 1882 in Sampson County, and died in 1959 in Washington, D. C. They were members of the Presbyterian Church, and are buried in Maplewood Cemetery in Wilson. Children:

1. Margaret Vines Barnes, born September 12, 1907. In 1964, she was a school teacher in the schools of Rocky Mount, and resided in Pinetops.

2. Leslie May Barnes, born May 7, 1912. She is a nurse, and resides in Washington, D. C.

3. Edwin Wilmer Barnes, Jr., born July 1, 1917; graduated from North Carolina State College (in electrical engineering); veteran of World War II (in U. S. Army, with service in Italy); married Florence ———; resides in Buffalo, New York. Sons: (a) Philip Edwin Barnes, born June 8, 1954; (b) Robert Irwin Barnes, born April 27, 1960.

4. William Faison Barnes, born January 21, 1923; graduated from the University of North Carolina; veteran of World War II (U. S. Navy); married Zadie Allegra Graves (born February 3, 1924); no children. He is a lawyer, and lives in Charlotte, North Carolina. They are Presbyterians.

XIV. JOHN VINES COBB: John Vines Cobb, son of James Thomas Cobb and wife Linda Vines, was born December 31, 1882, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. On April 30, 1918, he married Ida Ruth Pitt, daughter of Robert Elisha Pitt and wife Ida Lewis. She was born October 4, 1895 at St. Lewis in Edge-

combe County. They live in the old Vines mansion about a mile east of Pinetops, where he operates an insurance agency in addition to his planting interests. Children:

1. Esther Mawn Cobb, born April 11, 1919, in Edgecombe County; graduated from South Edgecombe High School, attended Peace College (Raleigh) and graduated from Flora MacDonald College; school teacher; married David Reid McNeill, born September 4, 1912, son of George McKay McNeill and wife Lena Townsend, on February —, 1957; resides in Rowland, North Carolina. Daughter: Ruth Townsend McNeill, born October 5, 1957.

2. Sallie Pitt Cobb, born July 8, 1920, in Edgecombe County, graduated from South Edgecombe High School and attended Peace College (Raleigh) and the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina; married John William Andrews, Jr., son of John William Andrews and wife Louise Boren, on September 12, 1942. In 1963 they lived in Greensboro, North Carolina, where he was born September 19, 1920. Children: (a) Carol Cobb Andrews, born April 5, 1945; (b) John William Andrews, III, born August 18, 1947; (c) Sallie Boren Andrews, born January 16, 1952.

3. Linda Vines Cobb, born January 8, 1925, in Edgecombe County; graduated from South Edgecombe High School, and attended Peace College (Raleigh) and the University of North Carolina. At Peace College she was President of her junior and senior year classes, and at the University she was a member of the Valkyries (woman's honor society) and a member of Alpha Gamma Delta; married Robert Walton Isley, Jr., son of Robert Walton Isley and wife Lillie Mae Aycock, on March 5, 1949. He was born December 8, 1924, at Yanceyville, North Carolina. In 1964 they lived in Wilmington, North Carolina. Children: (a) Linda Cobb Isley, born April 16, 1951; (b) Robert Walton Isley, III, born February 22, 1953; (c) John Aycock Isley, born June 9, 1958; (d) William Pitt Isley, born October 10, 1960.

4. John Vines Cobb, Jr., born November 27, 1928, in Edgecombe County; graduated from South Edgecombe High School and the University of North Carolina (1952), and a former First Lieutenant, U. S. Air Force (1952-1954); now associated with the Peoples Bank & Trust Company in Pinetops, North Carolina; married on October 20, 1956, Ann Hubbard Pitts, daughter of Raymond King Pitts and wife Nettie Ruth Hubbard. She was born July 27, 1929, at Brooklyn, New York; graduated from Agnes Scott College (1950) and Seneca High School (1946); served as Director of Christian Education at Eastminster Presbyterian Church (1950-1954) in Columbia, South Carolina, and the First Presbyterian Church (1954-1955) in Florence, South Carolina, and at Presbyterian churches in Charleston (1955-1956) and Wilson, North Carolina (1956-1959). Children: (a) Raymond Vines Cobb, born August 16, 1957; (b) Ann Pitts Cobb, born September 27, 1958; (c) Alice Porter Cobb, born May 25, 1962.

XV. MARY ALICE COBB: Mary Alice Cobb, daughter of James Thomas Cobb and wife Linda Vines, was born April 10, 1896, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. On October 12, 1922, she married Richard Allen Bynum, son of Richard Benjamin Bynum and wife Susan Sheppard. He was born March 15, 1892, in Pitt County. In 1964 they resided in Pinetops, North Carolina. Children:

1. Linda Vines Bynum born February 17, 1925, in Farmville, North Carolina; married J. Thomas Wells June 3, 1950. Sons: (a) Thomas Allen Wells, born May 8, 1951; (b) Joseph Raymond Wells, born February 11, 1955.

2. Susan Sheppard Bynum, born October 8, 1927, in Pinetops; married

Patton T. ("Pat") Fugate, Jr., September 15, 1951. Sons: (a) Len Kelly Fugate, born June 28, 1956; (b) Richard Douglas Fugate, born May 5, 1960.

¹ Boddie, *Southside Virginia Families, op. cit.*, II, p. 231.

² *Ibid.*, II, p. 233.

³ *Ibid.*, II, p. 234.

⁴ Henderson, *North Carolina Biography, op. cit.*, III, pp. 38, 39. [Mrs. Carr owns a soup tureen once belonging to Jacob Johnston, Sr., and a cellarette once the property of Col. Jonas Johnston.]

⁵ *History of North Carolina* (Chicago, 1919), Vol. IV, pp. 240, 241.

⁶ *Ibid.*, IV, pp. 50, 51.

⁷ Henderson, *op. cit.*, III, pp. 19, 21.

⁸ Boddie, *op. cit.*, II, p. 229.

PART IV

Descendants of
Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq.

Children of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq.

Of the Fifth Generation

I. RANDALL JOHNSTON, ESQ.: Randall Johnston, Esq., son of Jacob Johnston, Jr., and wife Mary Randall, was born about 1770 in Dobbs County, North Carolina, and presumably died in Alabama. No connection has been established between him and the Randal Johnston listed in the Tyrrell County census of 1790 with one male over sixteen, one under sixteen, and two females,¹ or the one in Cumberland County with one male over sixteen, three females, and two slaves.²

On May 16, 1793, Randall Johnston of Pitt County sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County for £50.0.0 a tract of 58 acres south of Tuckahoe and east of Rattlesnake Branch on the Alexander Randall line; witnessed by Amos Johnston and Jesse Thomas.³ On April 18, 1794, John Forbes sold Randal Johnston for £225.0.0 a tract of 136½ acres on Sams Branch and along the main road in Pitt County; witnessed by Henry Ellis, Jr., and Jesse Randolph.⁴ On February 24, 1797, Randal Johnston of Pitt County sold Jacob Johnston for \$10 a tract of 200 acres in Jones County south of Tuckahoe Creek and east of Rattlesnake Branch bounded by Jacob Johnston, Briary Branch, Alexander Randall's patent line, the Hobbs' patent, the mouth of Flat Branch, and John Saunders (patented by Randal Johnston on November 26, 1793); witnessed by Lewis Johnston and Archelus Green.⁵

On June 25, 1802, Randal Johnston, Amos Johnston, Jacob Johnston and James Johnston, Jr., (who bought a "Bundle of newest papers" for four shillings) made purchases at the sale of the personal estate of the late John E. Judkins in Edgecombe County.⁶ In April Court, 1803, Simon Pope, School-master of Onslow County, sold Randal Johnston of Pitt County for £5.0.0 a parcel of land in Pitt County north of Tar River "opposite the lower end of Colonel Henry Ellis' plantation" (of which half had already been sold to Benjamin Atkinson, Esq., and a fourth to James Randal); witnessed by Lemuel Doty and William Mitchell.⁷ On December 8, 1805, Randal Johnston of Pitt County paid George Brownrigg, Jr., £1,700.0.0 in North Carolina money for 410 acres of land west of Tar River and north of Town Creek in Edgecombe County; witnessed by H. Haywood and Jo. Watson.⁸

On August 28, 1806, the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions gave Randal Johnston two apprentices to learn the trade of shoemaking.⁹ In 1806 and 1807 Randal Johnston, Jacob Johnston, Richard Johnston, and Amos Johnston bought many items at the sale of the personal property of John Ellis.¹⁰ On August 23, 1808, he qualified as a Justice of the

Peace and took his place on the Edgecombe County Bench.¹¹ On February 17, 1809, Randal Johnston of Edgecombe County sold Peter Evans for \$730 a tract of 146 acres west of Tar River and North of Town Creek adjoining Persimon Branch and Blake Baker; witnessed by Benjamin R. Hines and Wiley Tuten.¹²

On February 17, 1809, Randal Johnston sold Peter Evans for \$35 seven acres west of Tar River and north of Town Creek adjoining Nick's Branch (from the George Brownrigg purchase on December 8, 1805).¹³ On February 17, 1809, Randal Johnston paid Peter Evans \$167.50 for 33 acres west of Tar River and north of Town Creek; witnessed by Benjamin R. Hines and Willie (x) Tuten.¹⁴ In the Edgecombe County Census of 1810, Hines' District, Randolph Johnson was living in the third house from Amos Johnson with one male under ten, one male 10-16, two males 16-26, one male 26-45, one female under ten, 3 females 10-16, one female 16-26, and 20 slaves.¹⁵ (The two young men were the apprentices.)

On August 25, 1812, William Page of Edgecombe County said that "after I returned home from my service as a soldier in the Cumberland Battalion under Majr Thos Evans" with the rank of Sergeant, he sold Randal Johnston his right to land due in payment for said service.¹⁶ On May 30, 1816, Randolph Johnston, Esq., was directed by the Edgecombe County Court to hold the forthcoming elections for District No. 8 at the home of the late Amos Johnston.¹⁷ On September 21, 1818, Peter Evans and Joel Battle, executors and beneficiaries in the will of Amos Johnston, sold to Randal Johnston of Edgecombe County "a Certain Military Land warrant Containing Six Hundred and Fourty acres now in the Possession of Amos Johnston a Resident of the State of Tennessee Put in his Possion By said Amos Johnston Decd for the Purpose of Location" for \$320, and they authorized the said Amos Johnston of Tennessee "to assign over said warrant unto Randal Johnston"; witnessed by John Wilkinson and Dempsey Jenkins.¹⁸

On October 5, 1818, Randal Johnston of Edgecombe County sold Richard Hines of Washington, Beaufort County, for \$5,000 a tract of 440 acres west of Tar River and north of Town Creek adjoining Richard Hines, Peter Evans, the Main Road, Nick's Branch, east to Tar River and down it to the mouth of Town Creek and up the Creek to the beginning; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston and Elias Carr.¹⁹ On October 12, 1818, Randal Johnston for affection deeded to his son Amos A. Johnston a slave Owen born on March 21, 1802; witnessed by Sally R. Johnston and Susan Johnston.²⁰ On October 12, 1818, he deeded for affection to his son Allen A. Johnston a slave Adonas born on August 15, 1804; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston and Sally R. Johnston.²¹ On October 12, 1818, Randal Johnston of Edgecombe

County deeded for affection to his daughter Lydia Johnston a slave Deal born on September 14, 1798; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston and Sally R. Johnston.²² On October 12, 1818, he deeded for affection to his daughter Sally R. Johnston a slave born October 1, 1800; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston and Susan Johnston.²³ On October 12, 1818, he deeded to daughter Susan Johnston for affection a slave Ann born December 18, 1804; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston.²⁴ On October 12, 1818, he deeded to daughter Elsey Johnston for affection a slave Rachel born August 15, 1813; witnessed by Amos A. Johnston and Sally R. Johnston.²⁵

Randall Johnston left Edgecombe County shortly after this time and his later life is not known with certainty. On March 8, 1836, Malcolm McDonald sold a certain Randall Johnson of Bladen County for \$300 a tract of 400 acres between Great Swamp and Goodman Swamp adjoining Barnes and Thomas Roberson, plus an adjacent 100 acres; witnessed by John Patterson and Alexander Patterson.²⁶ It is also interesting to note that the 1850 Census of Gadsden County, Alabama, listed a Randall Johnston (born in 1790) and wife Jane (born in 1792) from North Carolina, whose son Dr. E. C. Johnston was born in 1822 in Alabama.²⁷ Children of Randall Johnston and wife ———:

1. Lydia A. Johnston, born about 1795.
2. Sally Randall Johnston, born about 1797.
3. Amos A. Johnston, born about 1799.
4. Susan Johnston, born about 1801.
5. Allen A. Johnston, born about 1803.
6. Elsey Johnston, born about 1805.

II. AMOS JOHNSTON: Colonel Amos Johnston, son of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., and wife Mary Randall, was born *circa* 1772, in Dobbs (now Lenoir) County, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Preston April 13, 1802, in Onslow County; his bondsman was Obed Williams. Elizabeth had been previously married to a Stokes. About 1806 they moved to Tennessee, and settled near the town of Columbia in Maury County. He had represented Jones County in the North Carolina General Assemblies of 1797, 1799, 1800 and 1801.²⁸

On October 1, 1794, Richard Blackledge wrote John Gray Blount from Wilmington:

When I got to Newbern I found the Alarm of Entering Land had much taken place. Pollok & Leech both Called on me to know what you were going to do with all those Lands & my reply was I knew not. Carraway had left a memo with Amos Johnston the entrytaker to lay for him 60 Entrys in Jones but that was all which Johnston, Sillyly let be seen by Pollok, who emideately laid Eight Locations on Catfish Lake a thing well enough, but he seemed to Signify he thought he would touch a Little further and I found Devereux was to be concerned. I then Collected my Money & got Johnston a Horse & brot him to Jones where I laid in Allison's Name 100 Locations which Can be got & I think Near or quite 50 Moore . . .

Johnston is a Deputy Surveyor & is to git all he Can in the County

for me. He says he has 120 for the Money or does he want it before Needed in the Treasury. The order is Payable the 1st Jan^y — He then went with me to W^m Shaves in Onslow County where we did the Business in a few Minutes. This I am his Dr for a Copy of all rec^{ts} &c I send you Inclosed for your Government. Let me remind you that you Aught to have Carterright County Sealed I mean the Money Paid as you Know Delays bread Daingers and Joe Bell is a Consciencious Jolly Man and if the Money Comes perhaps he may be swayed to take it. It was thus that Pollok made Johnson do when he found Carraway had paid no Money nor Lodged no Locations which he failed to do tho' the Locations are filed with Bell as I before Stated to you 127 . . . Johnson says he will shew me 60 to 70,000 in Dupelin as soon as he comes home from being a Juryman at the Sup^r Court & will help me their or any where Else all in his Power.²⁹

On May 17, 1795, Blackledge wrote Blount from Newbern:

Inclosed you have Copys of the Plans &c. of the Returns Rec'd from Onslow County am^t 101343 Acres being on the Hollishelter & Cape fear Waters. The White Oak Pocason, is so incorrectly done by Taylor that Johnston says he Cannot by any Means Venture to Make Return thereon without again Runing it. Mr Price has Assisted us in Dressing & Correcting the Works which I think you'll find is well done . . .

Johnston begins to Survey on Monday & hopes to Accomplish the Runing the Outlines in a Week of the White Oak Pocason & git to his Fathers . — He Complains much of Frye, who has like the Dogg in the Manger not yet done the Work or Permitted him to do it in Jones and as soon as he Closes the Onslow Business will Persue him untill he Arrests Either the Warrants or Plotts from him & will Close that Also, tho' he is first to Carry the Onslow Works threw the Office & I do not see him Again . . . Johnston says, the Dupelin land is not entered or was not three Weeks Agoe. Their is about 50,000. Say Shall I Close it if in the way.³⁰

A third letter by Blackledge to Blount, dated October 30, 1795, at Raleigh, is of interest:

I have Paid of in full for Amos Johnston £428.17.1 for which I hold Rects from him and Adjusted all my Other business with him & Comptroler for all rents &c forward you &c. I have Also given him a Compleat Statement of the Business done with him the 23rd June 1794. It explains all things to you and him as fair as Come with my Province & Shews the Balance due you & subject to your Disposition the 23rd June 1794 and what Certificates will lay unappropriated to make that Ballance in his hands . . .³¹

On December 6, 1794, Governor Richard Dobbs Spaight granted Amos Johnston 100 acres in Jones County north of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining James Rhodes, Long Branch, James Jones, Jumping Run, and William Brock.³² On December 15, 1796, Charles Mundine sold Amos Johnston for £400.0.0 a tract of 150 acres north of White Oak River adjoining Pitts Oldfield, and three tracts (45, 160 and 5 acres) adjoining John Chapman and Mica-jah Frazar; witnessed by Jacob Johnston, Lewis Johnston, and James Mundine.³³ In January, 1797, Richard Farr sold Amos Johnston of Jones County one slave; witnessed by Jeremiah Fonville and Nathan Sylvester.³⁴

On June 8, 1797, Governor Samuel Ashe granted Amos Johnston 100 acres in Jones County north of Tuckahoe Creek adjoining

ing Jacob Johnston and James Jones.³⁵ On June 8, 1797, he granted him 100 acres north of Tuckahoe Creek on both sides of Great Branch adjoining Morgan Baggs' patent line, Ann Baggs, and the road.³⁶ On June 26, 1797, Amos Johnston of Jones County sold Richard Oldfield for £150.0.0 ten acres on White Oak River adjoining Micajah Frazar's Branch and John Chapman, plus two adjacent tracts (45 and 160 acres); witnessed by Pitts Oldfield and Thomas Martin.³⁷

On June 26, 1797, Amos Johnston of Jones County sold Pitts Oldfield for £300.0.0 a tract of 140 acres (Chapman's patent on September 1, 1759, and bought by said Johnston from Charles Mundine in December, 1796) north of White Oak River, west of Frazar's Branch, and bounded by said Oldfield and John Chapman.³⁸ On February 5, 1798, Amos Johnston sold James Rhodes for £12.10.0 a tract of 100 acres north of Tuckahoe Swamp and bounded by Long Branch, James Jones, William Brock, and Jumping Run (his patent dated December 6, 1794); witnessed by Benjamin (B) Pollard and Lewis (L) Gray.³⁹

On April 5, 1798, Governor Ashe granted Amos Johnston and James Harrison, Jr., 114 acres in Jones County adjoining David Kirnegy, John Kornegy, Cox Gray, Edward Harrison, and Bray.⁴⁰ On October 9, 1798, Amos Johnston, by a power of attorney, sold George Shepard, Esq., of Onslow County for £20.0.0 a tract of 499 acres (owned by Abraham Bailey at his decease, and sold by Abraham Bailey, Jr.) adjoining Fulford, Henderson's Creek, Larkin, a branch, and William Jenkins; witnessed by James Foyle and Daniel Gornto.⁴¹ On April 8, 1799, John Sanders of Lenoir County mortgaged to Amos Johnston of Jones County certain land on Rattlesnake Branch in the latter county; witnessed by Jacob Johnston and Absalom Boit.⁴²

On November 26, 1799, Governor Benjamin Williams granted Amos Johnston of Jones County 300 acres north of Tuckahoe Creek and west of Great Branch on Jumping Run and bounded by Jacob Rhodes, John Jarman, Rachel Jarman and Jacob Johnston's patent line.⁴³ On August 12, 1800, Sheriff Dawkins Wilkinson of Jones County gave a deed to Amos Johnston, who had bid £0.5.4 above the mortgage of £100.0.0, three tracts (78 acres from 100 acres granted to John Saunders on May 5, 1769, 50 from a grant to said Saunders on November 27, 1789, and 150 acres) bounded by Rattlesnake Branch and Jacob Johnston, to satisfy a writ from the Sheriff of Duplin County and other charges against John Saunders; witnessed by Edward Bryan and Joseph Saunders.⁴⁴

On May 3, 1802, Amos Johnston of Jones County made a marriage contract with Elizabeth Stokes of Onslow County to secure to her the property (slaves, etc.) coming from her first marriage, and was bonded by Uz Williams of Onslow County; witnessed by

Lemuel Doty.⁴⁵ On February 21, 1803, Amos Johnston of Duplin County sold James Rhodes for \$25 a tract of 100 acres in Jones County north of Tuckahoe Swamp adjoining Jacob Rhodes (a grant of June 7, 1797), and 100 acres on Jumping Run adjoining James Jones and Long Branch (from 320 acres granted on November 26, 1799); witnessed by Fountain Williams, John Sanders, and William Rhodes.⁴⁶

On August 18, 1803, Amos Johnston of Duplin County sold John Turner of Jones County for £0.5.0 a tract of 100 acres south of Tuckahoe Swamp adjoining Joseph Philyow, Jonas Jones, and Penneywell (under a power of attorney from Jesse Barnet); witnessed by Polly Williams and S. W. Humphrey.⁴⁷ On March 26, 1804, Amos Johnston of Duplin County sold James Rhodes for \$15.50 a tract of 220 acres north of Tuckahoe Creek on Jumping Run adjoining John Jarman, Jacob Rhodes, Hall Jarman, Rachel Jarman, and Jacob Johnston (part of "my patent of 320 acres" of November 26, 1799); witnessed by Fountain Williams and Joseph Winsett.⁴⁸

On January 16, 1805, Amos Johnston of Duplin County sold James Harnett for \$57 half of 114 acres in Jones County adjoining David Kornegay, John Kornegay, Edward Harrison, and Bray (a grant to said Johnston and James Harrison, Jr., of April 5, 1798); witnessed by Jonathan Brancroft.⁴⁹ On February 26, 1806, David Gillespie and Joseph Gillespie sold Amos Johnston of Duplin County, for a consideration, 1,000 acres in Middleton District, Tennessee, south of Duck River on both sides of the East Fork of Big Tom Bigley's Creek adjoining General Green, Andrew Hunt, James Huston, and Anderson Hunt; witnessed by James Hall and Edward Armstrong.⁵⁰

On March 5, 1806, Amos and Elizabeth Johnston of Duplin County sold Edward Williams, Esq., of Onslow County for \$450 a slave named Dilleway aged about 28 years, apparently a part of the estate of Elizabeth Johnston's father; witnessed by Nathaniel Johnston and George W. Hall.⁵¹ On March 23, 1811, Amos Johnston of Maury County, Tennessee, authorized his slave Penick to return to Onslow County to live the rest of his life because of faithful service; witnessed by Thomas Russell, Gabriel Hancock, and Stephen Williams.⁵²

On July 1, 1817, James Philyaw appointed Amos Johnston of Maury County to act as his attorney; witnessed by C. Sparkman and James Glenn.⁵³ On November 22, 1819, Amos Johnston of Maury County, Tennessee, sold Buckner Howse through a power of attorney given to William Trippett, for one cent, the Bailey Tract on Gravelly Run in Onslow County; witnessed by Harris Lommis and John Young.⁵⁴ This apparently concluded the activities of Amos Johnston in North Carolina.

Children of Amos Johnston and wife Elizabeth Preston:

1. ——— Johnston; married William Wortham (*See later*).
2. Lewis S. Johnston. [*See addendum 19.*]
3. Amos Randall Johnston, born September 28, 1810 (*See later*).
4. Stephen W. Johnston; 5. Jacob N. Johnston, born November 20, 1813;
6. Jesse M. Johnston. [*See addendum 19.*]

III. LEWIS JOHNSTON: Lewis Johnston, son of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., and wife Mary Randall, was born *circa* 1774 in Dobbs (now Lenoir) County, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Dyal October 24, 1796, in Onslow County; bonded by Lemuel Doty, witnessed by Banister Lester.

On October 17, 1798, Thomas Norment sold Lewis Johnston of Jones County 976 acres of land in Duplin and Sampson Counties on the head of Bear Swamp . . . and on "the main road leading to the old Court House" for £500.0.0; witnessed by David Hooks and Joseph Dickson, Jr.⁵⁵ On January 4, 1799, Lewis Johnston of Duplin County sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County for £200.0.0 a tract of 172 acres south of Tuckahoe on both sides of Rattlesnake Branch (previously deeded to him by his father on July 26, 1797); witnessed by Amos Johnston and John Saunders.⁵⁶ [Further data not available. *See addendum 20.*]

IV. MOURNING JOHNSTON: Mourning Johnston, daughter of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., and wife Mary Randall, was born *circa* 1778, and died October 11, 1809, in Onslow County, North Carolina. In 1797 she married Lemuel Doty, son of Benajah Doty (died about 1780) and wife Elizabeth Chatwin of Onslow County. He was born in 1775, and died January 8, 1819, in Onslow County. After her death, he married her sister Susan Randall Johnston Williams (*q.v.*).

On March 22, 1794, Lemuel Doty married first Salley Humphrey, but they apparently had no children. On April 13, 1798, Sheriff Lemuel Doty sold the late William Cray's land to Joseph Scott Cray; witnessed by Mourning Doty.⁵⁷ On February 9, 1802, Jeremiah Fonville of New Hanover County sold Lemuel Doty of Onslow for \$800 a tract of 520 acres at the mouth of Potter's Branch on New River at John Spicer's corner and adjoining John Collier and William Red; witnessed by James Doty.⁵⁸ On February 10, 1802, Jeremiah Fonville of New Hanover County sold Lemuel Doty for £10.0.0 a tract of 210 acres on New River adjoining Doty, Dudley, Snead, and Horsepen Branch; witnessed by James Doty and Benjamin Hall.⁵⁹

On February 19, 1802, James Doty sold Lemuel Doty for £300.0.0 a tract of 400 acres on the Western Branch of New River on Sandy Run where their father Benajah Doty lived and which he willed to his sons Lemuel Doty and Benajah Doty, plus grants of 220 acres and 80 acres to the said Benajah Doty of November 9, 1782; witnessed by Elijah Moore and Elizabeth Wil-

ley.⁶⁰ On February 13, 1808, Jesse Ward sold Lemuel Doty for £100.0.0 a tract of 250 acres adjoining Joseph Chatwin, the late Benajah Doty, Edmondson, Cray, and Richard Ward; witnessed by George Brinkley and Mary Wallace.⁶¹

On February 6, 1812, Lemuel Doty, as executor under the will of Jacob Johnston, sold Christopher Dudley for £30.0.6 a tract of 640 acres (less the part sold to John Averitt) on Mill Run, Benjamin Hall, William Harget, and Moore's Run (from a grant to Jeremiah Fonville of September 2, 1805); witnessed by Edward B. Dudley and Shadrach Ambrose.⁶² On April 3, 1818, Daniel Bender sold Lemuel Doty for \$25 a tract of 50 acres west of the Little N. E. Branch of New River adjoining Asa Smith, Marshall Mills, and the New Bern Road; witnessed by Jacob Doty and William Tillinghast.⁶³ On June 6, 1821, the heirs of the late Lemuel Doty were given possession of certain property he had bought at sales conducted by Collector William G. Parish.⁶⁴

Children of Lemuel Doty and Mourning Doty (his second wife):⁶⁵

1. Jacob Johnston Doty, born November 18, 1798 (*See later*).

2. John Chatwin Doty, born in 1808 (*See later*).

V. MARY ("POLLY") JOHNSTON, Mary ("Polly") Johnston, daughter of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., and wife Mary Randall, was born *circa* 1780, and married Jeremiah Fonville, Jr., of Onslow County. He should not be confused with Jeremiah Fonville, son of Francis Fonville, of the adjoining Craven County.

On May 16, 1797, Jeremiah Fonville, Jr., and Hatcher Fonville witnessed the sale of a slave in Onslow County by Jeremiah Fonville (Esq.) to William Redd for £100.0.0⁶⁶ On October 18, 1798, Jesse Clegg sold Jeremiah Fonville for £25.0.0 a tract of 100 acres on the Sound Side of Hog Hammock Creek and bounded by William Redd, Sea Branch, and Nathaniel Ennett.⁶⁷ On December 15, 1798, Jeremiah and Mary Fonville sold George Carpenter for \$1,180 a tract of 520 acres west of New River at the mouth of Collins Branch adjoining Spicer, John Collins, and William Redd; witnessed by John Spicer and William Taylor.⁶⁸

On February 10, 1802, Jeremiah Fonville of New Hanover County sold John Averitt of Onslow County for £20.0.0 a tract of 200 acres west of New River adjoining Collier, Fonville, Benjamin Hall, Rhodes Mill Branch, and William Isler Hargett; witnessed by Benjamin Hall and James Doty.⁶⁹ On September 5, 1805, Jeremiah Fonville of Jones County sold Jacob Johnston of Jones County for \$100 a tract of 640 acres in Onslow County (less the land sold to John Averitt) from Fonville's grant of September 2, 1804, on Mill Run adjoining Benjamin Hall near the head of Moore's Run; witnessed by Lewis Johnston and Nathan Johnston.⁷⁰

On July 19, 1806, Jeremiah Fonville paid Charlotte Hancock £50.0.0 for a slave in Onslow County; witnessed by Charles Snead.⁷¹ On August 31, 1807, Jeremiah Fonville of Jones County sold Jeremiah Yopp of Onslow County for \$35 a tract of 50 acres south of New River (from the land said Fonville and William Pollock bought from Jesse Clegg); witnessed by Charles Snead and P. Hall.⁷²

On February 27, 1818, Lemuel Doty, as executor under the will of Jacob Johnston, Esq., and as Trustee of Mary Fonville of Onslow County, sold James Jones for \$701.50 a tract of 172 acres in Jones County south of Tuckahoe Creek on both sides of Rattlesnake Branch and on the road, "Est. side of the avenue leading up to the House Where Mr and Mrs Fonville now live," adjoining Medford's Ditch, Briary Branch, and Kinsey; 200 acres adjoining John Saunders and Broad Branch, and 80 acres adjoining John Saunders (deeded to Lewis Johnston by Jacob Johnston on July 26, 1797, by Lewis to Jacob January 4, 1799, and devised by the said Jacob Johnston to said Mary); the Fonvilles were planning to move to Tennessee, and said Doty intended to forward the money to Colonel Amos Johnston to purchase other land for them in said State; witnessed by Elijah Frank and Isaac Brown.⁷³

Although the Fonvilles have not been traced in Tennessee, the logical place to start would be Maury County where Mary (Polly) Johnston Fonville's brother, Colonel Amos Johnston, had settled at an earlier date.

VI. SUSAN RANDALL JOHNSTON: Susan Randall Johnston, daughter of Jacob Johnston, Jr., Esq., and wife Mary Randall, was born *circa* 1783 and died 1828-29. About 1805 she married Obediah ("Obed") Williams, son of Uz Williams of Onslow County, North Carolina. He was named for his father's brother, and his only son by Susan was named for his brother, then prominent in the public life of Onslow County. Obediah Williams was a Constable in 1805, Deputy-Sheriff in 1806, and Sheriff in 1808.

On October 15, 1796, Uz Williams deeded to his son Obediah Williams of Onslow County five slaves, furniture and stock; witnessed by Robert Gilbert.⁷⁴ In 1797 the wife of Obediah Williams appears to have been Nancy Kay, daughter of Jonathan Kay of Onslow County. On October 17, 1799, William and Sally Wiley sold Obed Williams for £260.0.0 a tract of land east of Jenkins Swamp near James Williams; witnessed by Uz Williams and Hardy Gregory.⁷⁵ In July, 1800, Uz Williams sold Obed Williams for \$500 a slave, horses, cows, oxen, household furniture, and tools; witnessed by Edward Williams.⁷⁶

On April 16, 1805, Obed Williams sold Daniel Humphrey for £300.0.0 a tract of 200 acres on Jenkins Swamp adjoining James Mills' heirs, and the old Obed Williams line; witnessed by Wood-

house Rhodes and Hannah Williams.⁷⁷ On January 29, 1807, Obed Williams sold Daniel Smith a slave for \$300; witnessed by James Rowe.⁷⁸

In early January, 1810, Susan Randall Johnston Williams married secondly Lemuel Doty, son of Benajah Doty (died about 1780) and wife Elizabeth Chatwin of Onslow County. He had been married previously to her sister Mourning Johnston (*q.v.*). He was born in 1775, and died January 8, 1819, in Onslow County. In January, 1826, Susan Randall Johnston Williams Doty married thirdly Minor Huntington, a native of Connecticut. He died at New Bern in November, 1829, leaving no children by her.

Lemuel Doty represented Onslow County in the North Carolina House of Representatives in 1806, and also served sixteen years as Sheriff. He had a large plantation house at "Plum Hill," and was wealthy in slaves and land, with two or three ships engaged in inter-coastal shipping. He supervised the erection of the old Onslow Court House.⁷⁹

On November 16, 1812, Lemuel Doty and Susey R. Doty witnessed a deed by Charlescraft to Archibald in Onslow County.⁸⁰ On April 6, 1820, Caleb and Nancy Allen sold Susan R. Doty for \$25 their interest in Nancy's brother Mathew Pollard's land due him by reason of service in the War Against Great Britain; witnessed by Everitt Simmons.⁸¹ On February 22, 1822, Susan R. Doty sold at auction to John Giles for \$404.50 a slave from the estate of her late husband Lemuel Doty; witnessed by Banaster Lester.⁸² On February 5, 1823, Susan R. Doty sold Hill Humphrey a slave for \$400; witnessed by J. J. Doty.⁸³

On January 16, 1826, Susan R. Doty entered into a marriage contract in Onslow County with Minor Huntington also of Onslow County, who was bonded by Jacob J. Doty of Onslow County and by Randal Johnston of Alabama, by which she secured all of her property to her use; witnessed by David D. Bunting and John Solomon.⁸⁴ On May 17, 1826, Stephen and Cynthia Parker sold Susan R. Doty, administratrix of the estate of the late Lemuel Doty, their interest in two tracts of land (268 acres and 20 acres); witnessed by Jesse Barrow and R. C. Lester.⁸⁵

Susan R. Huntington made her will in Onslow County on December 3, 1828, and it was probated in February Court, 1829. She disposed of her estate as follows: (a) to son Edward J. Williams, a clock, feather bed, stead, and furnishings; (b) to minor son and executor Lemuel Doty (and he qualified in February Court, 1830), a fourth of the slaves; (c) to son William H. Doty, the same; (d) son James B. Doty, the same; (e) son Lewis N. Doty, the same. She also named her husband Minor Huntington to be an executor, and directed the sale of land on the Northeast River, bought from Jacob J. Doty. Witnesses were Naomi Huggins and J. J. Doty.⁸⁶

Son of Obediah Williams and Susan Randall Johnston:

1. Edward Johnston Williams.

Sons of Lemuel Doty and Susan Randall Johnston:

2. Lemuel Johnston Doty, born September 18, 1810 (*See later*).
3. William Humphrey Doty, born January 14, 1813 (*See later*).
4. James Benajah Doty, born April 18, 1816; died young.
5. Lewis N. Doty; died young.

¹ *Heads of Families, etc., in The Year 1790: North Carolina, op. cit.*, p. 34.

² *Ibid.*, p. 39.

³ Jones County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 128.

⁴ Pitt County, *Deed Book N*, p. 4.

⁵ Jones County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 142; and *Patent Book 81*, p. 363, in the Land Grant Office, Raleigh, N. C.

⁶ Edgecombe County, *Inventories & Accounts*, 1801-1804, p. 198.

⁷ Onslow County, *Deed Book C*, p. 152.

⁸ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 13*, pp. 109-110.

⁹ *Minute Books, etc., op. cit.*

¹⁰ Edgecombe County, *Inventories & Accounts*, 1804-1807, pp. 454ff.

¹¹ *Minute Books, op. cit.*

¹² Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 13*, pp. 33-34.

¹³ *Ibid.*, 13, pp. 34-35.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 13, p. 221.

¹⁵ Census, *op. cit.*

¹⁶ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 14*, pp. 291-292 and 295.

¹⁷ *Minute Books, op. cit.*

¹⁸ Edgecombe County, *Deed Book 16*, p. 205.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 17, pp. 210-211.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, 16, p. 206.

²¹ *Ibid.*

²² *Ibid.*

²³ *Ibid.*, 16, pp. 206, 207.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 16, p. 207.

²⁵ *Ibid.*

²⁶ Bladen County, *Deed Book 10*, p. 420.

²⁷ Census, *op. cit.*

²⁸ Wheeler, *op. cit.*, p. 22.

²⁹ Keith, *op. cit.*, II, pp. 440-441.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, II, pp. 548-549.

³¹ *Ibid.*, II, p. 607.

³² *Patent Book 86*, p. 125, *op. cit.*

³³ Jones County, *Deed Book 2*, p. 504.

³⁴ Onslow County, *Deed Book U*, p. 7.

³⁵ *Patent Book 90*, p. 350, *op. cit.*

³⁶ *Ibid.*, 90, p. 357.

³⁷ Jones County, *Deed Book 2*, p. 584.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 577.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 97.

⁴⁰ *Patent Book 95*, p. 211, *op. cit.*

⁴¹ Onslow County, *Deed Book B*, p. 136; and *U*, pp. 34-35.

⁴² Jones County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 59.

⁴³ *Patent Book 103*, p. 193, *op. cit.*

⁴⁴ Jones County, *Deed Book III*, p. 252.

⁴⁵ Onslow County, *Deed Book W*, p. 37.

⁴⁶ Jones County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 482.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 108.

- ⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 3, p. 408.
- ⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 114.
- ⁵⁰ Duplin County, *Deed Book N*, p. 352.
- ⁵¹ Onslow County, *Deed Book A*, p. 535; and *Y*, p. 58.
- ⁵² *Ibid.*, 3, p. 178.
- ⁵³ *Ibid.*, 7, p. 238.
- ⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, 11, p. 57.
- ⁵⁵ Duplin County, *Deed Book 3-A*, p. 361.
- ⁵⁶ Jones County, *Deed Book 3*, p. 92.
- ⁵⁷ Onslow County, *Deed Book U*, p. 49.
- ⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, *W*, p. 6.
- ⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, *W*, p. 7.
- ⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, *W*, p. 9.
- ⁶¹ *Ibid.*, 2, p. 83.
- ⁶² *Ibid.*, 5, p. 26.
- ⁶³ *Ibid.*, 11, p. 83.
- ⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, 13, pp. 64-65, and 68.
- ⁶⁵ Ethan Allen Doty, *The Doty-Doten Family* (Brooklyn, N. Y., 1897), p. 313.
- ⁶⁶ Onslow County, *Deed Book U*, p. 6.
- ⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, *U*, p. 43.
- ⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, *U*, p. 48.
- ⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, *X*, p. 65.
- ⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 11.
- ⁷¹ *Ibid.*, *Y*, p. 61.
- ⁷² *Ibid.*, 1, p. 94.
- ⁷³ Jones County, *Deed Book 15*, p. 230.
- ⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, *H*, p. 223.
- ⁷⁵ Onslow County, *Deed Book V*, p. 18.
- ⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, *V*, p. 14.
- ⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, *Y*, p. 63.
- ⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, *Y*, p. 61.
- ⁷⁹ Doty, *op. cit.*, p. 313.
- ⁸⁰ Onslow County, *Deed Book 4*, p. 162.
- ⁸¹ *Ibid.*, 11, p. 110.
- ⁸² *Ibid.*, 13, p. 152.
- ⁸³ *Ibid.*, 14, p. 172.
- ⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, 15, p. 67.
- ⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, 17, p. 213.
- ⁸⁶ Onslow County, *Will Book 1*, pp. 33-34.

CHAPTER 44

Descendants of Jacob Johnston, Jr.

Of the Sixth to Eleventh Generations

I. ——— JOHNSTON: ——— Johnston, daughter of Amos Johnston and wife Elizabeth Preston, married William Wortham, and resided first in Maury County, Tennessee, and after his death moved with their five small sons, in 1842, to Tyler, Texas. Two of the sons became prominent newspaper men. One was named William Amos Wortham.

William Amos Wortham, referred to in the preceding paragraph, was born November 3, 1830, in Maury County, and died in November, 1910, in Sulphur Springs, Texas. On June 11, 1852, at Tyler, he married Elizabeth Adeline Ashcroft, daughter of Levi Henderson Ashcroft and wife Minerva Nelson. She was born in 1834 in North Carolina, and died in 1905 in Gainesville, Texas. Four children were born of the union, but the name of only a son is available: Albert Ashcroft Wortham.

Albert Ashcroft Wortham was born April 10, 1861, and died September 5, 1924. He married Mary Etta Ferguson in 1889. Son: Lynne Ashcroft Wortham, born May 1, 1890. He married Ethel Roughton, and in 1963 resided in Corsicana, Texas; a daughter, Delores Wortham (of the 10th generation by descent from William Johnston), married Edward Harris — children: (a) Lynne Harris; (b) Holly Harris.

II. AMOS RANDALL JOHNSTON: Amos Randall Johnston, son of Amos Johnston and wife Elizabeth Preston, was born September 28, 1810, near Columbia, Tennessee, and died June 25, 1879, in Cincinnati, Ohio. On August 10, 1836, at Mississippi Springs, he married Harriet Newell Battle, daughter of the Reverend Elisha Battle and wife Olivia Ruffin.¹ She was born November 12, 1817, at Raleigh, North Carolina, and died October 15, 1894, at Raymond, Mississippi.²

Amos Randall Johnston established and published a newspaper in a small village in Henry County, Tennessee, before moving in 1830 to Clinton, Mississippi. "Until 1839 he was an Editor The fact that he was a Union man and a Whig kept him out of political office, but he seemed to care little for it. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865 and in 1875 of the State Senate."³ Overlooked by Mayo, author of the foregoing quotation, is that he was in 1836 Whig Representative from Hinds County in the Mississippi legislature, Clerk of Court, 1837-1845, and Probate Judge.⁴ He was a lawyer by profession and a political writer of some note.⁵ At the outbreak of the Civil War he moved from Raymond to Jackson. Children:

1. Frank Johnston, born December 31, 1843, at Raymond, and died January 25, 1916, at Jackson. On June 14, 1866, he married Fannie Yerger, daughter of William Yerger and wife Malvina Rucks. William Yerger was a Justice of the Mississippi Supreme Court. Fannie (Yerger) Johnston was born September 20, 1848. Frank Johnston attended Western Military Institute at Nashville, 1858-1861. He was a veteran of the Civil War (as a Lieut., Company A, 1st Mississippi Artillery Regiment, C.S.A.). He practiced law, was Attorney-General of Mississippi, 1893-1896, and Assistant Attorney-General, 1914-1916. In 1881 he was Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee. Many of his monographs were published by the Mississippi Historical Society. He was a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church. Children:

(a) Fannie Johnston, born April 3, 1867, at Jackson. On June 12, 1884, at Jackson, she married Adolphe Lacoste Julianne, son of Louis Norbert Julianne (a native of Rouen, France) and wife Marie Louise Quegles. He was born March 11, 1855, in New Orleans, Louisiana. She was educated at Mt. St. Agnes Academy of Baltimore, Maryland, and was an accomplished

pianist and composer. In 1930 she resided in Spartanburg, South Carolina. The family is Catholic. Children:

(i) Adolphe Lacoste Julienne, II, born November 10, 1885. In 1930 he was unmarried, living in Spartanburg, and engaged in the brokerage business.

(ii) Frank Johnston Julienne, born June 8, 1888.

(iii) Louis Norbert Julienne, born June 4, 1889; married Nannie Hutchinson (born July 27, 1892, at Crystal Springs, Miss.) on August 3, 1918, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania; resided in Jackson.

(iv) Paul Sebastian Julienne, born September 8, 1891; married Katherine McCaffrey (born April 11, 1891, at Ottawa, Ill.) on August 8, 1916, at Little Rock, Arkansas. She is the daughter of Thomas McCaffrey and Annie S. Maher, his wife. In 1930 he was Director of the New York Life Insurance Company Agency in Mobile, Alabama. Son: Paul Sebastian Julienne, II, born October 11, 1917, at New Orleans, Louisiana.

(v) Fannie Yerger Julienne, born January 12, 1894, at Jackson. On October 9, 1915, at Jackson, married Chester B. Hackett (born February 11, 1891, at Vicksburg, Miss.); in 1930 resided in Vicksburg. Children: (aa) Frances Johnston Hackett, born August 20, 1916, at Jackson; (bb) Chester B. Hackett, II, born September 8, 1918, at Meridian, Mississippi; (cc) Betty Jeanes Hackett, born September 3, 1923, at Vicksburg.

(vi) Marie Louise Julienne born September 19, 1896; married John Albert Snelling June 28, 1921, at Spartanburg, South Carolina. He is the son of John K. Snelling and wife India Green, and was born May 12, 1896, at Barnwell, South Carolina. In 1930 they resided in Vicksburg. Son: John Albert Snelling, II, born October 12, 1922, at Augusta, Georgia.

(vii) Harriet Newell Julienne, born August 30, 1898, at Jackson. In 1930 she resided in Spartanburg, South Carolina.

(b) Harriet Newell Johnston, born July 28, 1868, at Jackson, and died there March 2, 1903. On November 27, 1890, she married Frederick Cary Calkins (born December 6, 1868, at Holly Springs, Miss.), son of David Comstock Calkins and wife Amelia Mariette Fuller. They lived in Jackson. Children:

(i) Amelia Mariette Calkins, born November 16, 1891; died unmarried February 8, 1920, in Memphis, Tennessee.

(ii) Harriet Mary Calkins, born May 13, 1893; died August 26, 1900, at Arden, North Carolina.

(iii) Frederick Cary Calkins, II, born June 13, 1894; died July 8, 1895, at Jackson.

(iv) David Comstock Calkins, born May 11, 1896, at Macon, Georgia; died unmarried November 5, 1921, in Waco, Texas.

(v) Frances Yerger Calkins, born February 17, 1899, at Atlanta, Georgia; died February 9, 1920, at Memphis.

(vi) Mary Louise Calkins, born June 2, 1900; died October 6, 1900, at Atlanta.

(vii) Florence Mary Calkins (i. e., Sister Mary Philip), born August 15, 1901, at Atlanta; educated at St. Joseph's School, Atlanta, and St. Joseph's Academy, St. Augustine, Florida; became a nun; in 1930, a teacher at St. Joseph's Convent (Catholic) at Tampa, Florida.

(viii) Mary Calkins (i. e., Sister Marie de Lourdes), born February 13, 1903, at Jackson, educated at Georgetown Visitation Convent, Washington, and St. Joseph's Academy, St. Augustine. In 1927 she became a novitiate of Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, Convent of M. H. Sacrament (Catholic), Lafayette, Louisiana.

(c) Frank Johnston, II, born July 18, 1870, at Jackson. On June 15, 1902, at Chicago, he married Ida Godefrin, daughter of Joseph Godefrin and wife Elsie Vandrise of Boulez, Belgium. She was born May 18, 1883, at Boulez. He was educated at Spring Hill College, Georgetown College and the United States Military Academy. He was admitted to the bar in 1893

at Jackson. He moved to Chicago in 1896, where he was Assistant Corporation Counsel in 1902, First Assistant State's Attorney for Cook County in 1912, and later a Judge, Circuit Court, and a Justice of the First District Appellate Court in 1923. Son: Ruffin Johnston, born May 2, 1903, in Chicago; educated at the University of Chicago; unmarried in 1930, and engaged in manufacturing in Detroit, Michigan.

(d) Amos Randall Johnston, born October 4, 1872, at Jackson. On February 9, 1897, at Nashville, Tennessee, he married Mary Louise Compton, daughter of James Compton and wife Isabella Graves. She was born in Jackson. He was educated at Spring Hill College. In 1930 he was Vice-President and Cashier of the Capital National Bank of Jackson, where he also lived. He died in July, 1940. Children:

(i) Amos Randall Johnston, II, born March 9, 1899; in 1930 he lived in Tampa, Florida.

(ii) Isabel Frances Johnston, born April 3, 1901.

(iii) Mal Johnston, born January 20, 1903; she resides in Jackson.

(e) Mary Louise Johnston, born November 12, 1874, at Jackson. On July 5, 1900, she married Rufus Wilberforce Bailey, and in 1930 resided in Kansas City, Missouri. Children: (i) Mary Florence Bailey, born May 22, 1901, at Jackson; (ii) Katherine Bailey, born July 22, 1902; (iii) Mary Louise Bailey, born in November, 1904.

(f) Mary Florence Johnston, born September 13, 1876, at Jackson. On January 12, 1915, she married William Edgar Stanton, son of John Stanton and wife Martha Mills. He was born September 18, 1874, in Germantown, Pennsylvania. In 1930 they lived in Jackson. Daughter: Amelia Marietta Stanton, born August 19, 1919, at St. Louis, Missouri. [*See addendum 21.*]

2. Wirt Johnston, born August 30, 1846, and died January 26, 1900, in Jackson. On November 28, 1876, at Jackson, he married Mary Barrows, daughter of D. N. Barrows. He was a physician and surgeon, and for a time served as Secretary of the Mississippi State Board of Health. He and his wife were Episcopalians. No issue.

III. JACOB JOHNSTON DOTY: Jacob Johnston Doty, son of Lemuel Doty and wife Mourning Johnston, was born September 10, 1798, in Onslow County, North Carolina, and died in 1867 at Jackson, Mississippi. On July 8, 1828, in Onslow County, he married Minerva Humphrey, daughter of Lott Humphrey and wife Susan Miles. She was born August 12, 1812, in Onslow County, and died November 25, 1851. "He removed, 1831, to Tenn., and later to Miss. He was Judge of Probate for Yalobusha County, Miss., from 1836 to 1840, and Masonic Grand Lecturer of the State, 1846."⁶ His lodge, of which he was the founder, erected a monument to his memory.

On October 3, 1820, Jacob J. Doty sold William Mitchell for \$1,750 a tract of 225 acres on New River adjoining Richard Batchelor, Lewis' Creek, and Samuel James (which fell to said Jacob Doty at the death of Lemuel Doty).⁷ On August 1, 1829, Jacob J. Doty owed money to "the Bank" and also to Minor Huntington, executor of Susan R. Huntington, and therefore mortgaged several slaves to Edward Starkey Jones; witnessed by N. H. Jones and Minor Huntington.⁸ On February 11, 1831, Jacob J. and Minerva Doty sold her brother Lott L. Humphrey for \$550 her land and two slaves inherited by her under the will

of her father and included in her marriage contract with said Jacob Doty on June 12, 1828.⁹

Children:

1. Jacob Johnston Doty, born September 10, 1829, at Raleigh, North Carolina; on June 21, 1854, at Duck Hill, Mississippi, married Susan Caroline Campbell, daughter of Charles C. P. Campbell and wife Rebecca Webb. She was born March 27, 1835, in Halifax County, North Carolina. He was a physician and surgeon and practised and lived at Duck Hill. Children: [All resided at Duck Hill, Miss., and none was married in 1882] (a) Florence Augusta Doty, born June 23, 1855; (b) Eugene Campbell Doty, born May 26, 1857; (c) Walter Scott Pinckney Doty, born July 8, 1860; (d) Lula Humphrey Doty, born May 18, 1862; (e) Robert E. Lee Doty, born July 25, 1864; (f) Glenn Alvan Doty, born September 14, 1866; (g) Pauline May Doty, born March 5, 1868.

2. Lott Humphrey Doty [Evidently died in childhood].

3. James Benajah Doty, born December 2, 1836, near Coffeenville, Mississippi; married first Catherine Anna Mayo (born in New York), daughter of Archibald Macoy Mayo, on August 5, 1857, in Holmes County, Mississippi. She died in 1870, at Goodman, Mississippi. He married secondly on October 20, 1874, in Goodman, Cora A. Murphy, daughter of Judge ——— Murphy, and resided in Goodman. Children (by his first wife): (a) Virginia Doty; (b) Ophelia Doty; (c) Kate Doty; (d) Herman Doty; (e) James Doty; (f) Adrian Doty. Children (by his second wife): (g) Sallie Doty; (h) Emma Doty; (i) James Doty; (j) Willie Doty.

4. Susan Doty; married ——— Craig; died in Richland, Mississippi. Children: (a) Josephine Craig; in 1897, resided in Dayton, Ohio; (b) Mary Craig; married ——— Barksdale, and resided in Jackson.

5. Adrain Gaston Doty; resided in Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi.

6. Julian Doty; died while serving in the Confederate Army.

7. John Cicero Doty; died in Richland, Mississippi.

IV. JOHN CHATWIN DOTY: John Chatwin Doty, son of Lemuel Doty and wife Mourning Johnston, was born in 1803 in Jones County, North Carolina, and died June 4, 1844, at Raleigh, Tennessee. On March 17, 1824, in Sumner County, Tennessee, he married "his cousin Elizabeth Chatwin Harrel." She died May 1, 1881, at Hillsborough, Arkansas. He was a Presbyterian, and "was a highly educated man who stood well in society." On April 4, 1826, John C. Doty of Shelby County, Tennessee, sold Jacob Doty of Onslow County for \$400 his interest in tracts containing 160 acres, 268 acres, 23 acres, etc.; witnessed by Minor Huntington and William C. French.¹⁰ Children (all born in Raleigh, Tenn.):

1. Sarah Mourning Doty, born March 30, 1826; died September 27, 1828.

2. Drusilla Johnston Doty, born March 19, 1828; married first June 27, 1848, in Raleigh, Tennessee, Joseph Lee Smith, son of Thomas Busby Smith and wife Anna Lee. He was born December 25, 1817, near Charleston, South Carolina, and died December 18, 1849, in Raleigh. She married secondly July 3, 1855, at Hillsborough, Arkansas, William Garland Pendleton, son of Robert Sheppard Pendleton and wife Catherine Aldridge. He was born June 12, 1820, in Amherst, Virginia, and died June 22, 1874, in Hillsborough. She resided in Hillsborough in 1897. Daughter (by first husband): (a) Jo Ella Smith, born June 13, 1850, at Raleigh. Children (by second husband): (b) Anna Chatwin Pendleton, born June 21, 1856,

at Hillsborough; (c) William Garland Pendleton, born August 12, 1858, at Van Buren, Arkansas; (d) Emmet Hargrove Pendleton, born July 18, 1860, at Hillsborough, and died there April 27, 1877; (e) Herbert George Pendleton, born December 30, 1863, at Hillsborough; (f) Kate May Pendleton, born May 10, 1869, at Hillsborough.

3. Samuel Alexander Doty, born April 22, 1830, at Raleigh; died December 12, 1869, at Farmersville, Louisiana; married August 15, 1857, at Farmersville, Mrs. Serena Baker Cooper, widow of William Cooper. She died in March, 1868. Sons: (a) Alonzo Baker Doty, born August, 1858; died in March, 1869; (b) Albert Doty, born in October, 1860, and was *murdered by his nurse*, May, 1864."

4. Alonzo Havington Doty, born March 25, 1832; died June 4, 1851, at Marion, Louisiana.

5. Elzira Harrel Doty, born May 20, 1834, at Raleigh; married November 19, 1854, at Hillsborough, Alfred William McGough, son of James McGough and wife Sarah Hollowell. He was born October 28, 1828, near Summerfield, Alabama, and died July 26, 1884, at Hillsborough. She resided in Hillsborough in 1897. Children:

(a) William Boden McGough, born September 20, 1855, and died of yellow fever October 17, 1873, "during the scourge of that year."

(b) Sarah Elizabeth McGough, born August 30, 1857.

(c) Mollie Ann McGough, born May 19, 1859.

(d) Frances Alena McGough, born May 31, 1861; married October 9, 1881, at Hillsborough, James Moose Murphy, son of George Wesley Murphy and wife Elizabeth Clardy. He was born March 24, 1848, in Union Parish, Louisiana, and in 1883 they lived at Alabama Landing, on Ouachita River, in Union Parish.

(e) Annie Wylie McGough, born December 6, 1866.

(f) James Doty McGough, born July 8, 1872.

6. Theresa Josephine Doty, born October 13, 1836, at Raleigh; married first in August, 1863, John Keith Hudson (born May 10, 1812, in Marion County, Tenn.), and secondly married December 18, 1880, at Hillsborough, William P. Smith, and they lived and she died in Farmersville, Louisiana. Children: (a) William Hudson, born in April, 1865; died in June, 1866; (b) Georgie Estelle Hudson, born March 4, 1867.

7. John Kader Doty, born December 3, 1838. "He was a Confederate soldier, was taken prisoner, and died, Murfreesborough, Tenn., May or June, 1863."

8. Placidia Atolpla Doty, born August 24, 1840 died August 1, 1841.

V. LEMUEL JOHNSTON DOTY: Lemuel Johnston Doty, son of Lemuel Doty and wife, Mrs. Susan Randall Johnston Williams, was born November 18, 1810, in Onslow County, North Carolina. He died February 21, 1867, at Kosciusko, Mississippi. He married first Susan Humphrey June 24, 1832, at Raleigh, Tennessee. She was born in 1814, in Onslow County, and died in January, 1844, at Richland, Mississippi. She was the daughter of Lott Humphrey and wife Susan Miles. He married secondly Mary Ophelia Hobson June 9, 1848, in Holmes County, Mississippi. She was born May 18, 1831, at Carthage, Alabama; she was the daughter of Baker Hobson and wife Mary Ware. "His estate at death was valued at \$60,000 which he had preserved during the war by prudent investments in cotton." Children (of first marriage):

1. Theodore Doty, born November 15, 1833, in Shelby County, Tennessee; married first Elizabeth F. Fisher December 5, 1853, in Holmes County. She

was born December 14, 1833, in Jones County, North Carolina, and died January 29, 1870, in Holmes County. She was the daughter of Michael N. Fisher and wife Fanny Wharton. He married secondly June 1, 1873, in Yazoo County, Mrs. Mary E. Winstead Ratcliffe, who was born there June 4, 1849, and was the daughter of Samuel Winstead and wife Fanny Smith. She was the widow of Henry S. Ratcliffe. In 1897 they resided in Deasonville, Mississippi, where he was a lawyer and planter. Children (of first marriage): (a) Edwin Lemuel Doty, born September 10, 1854, in Holmes County; married Fannie Brantly, and resided in Lexington, Mississippi. (b) Alice Frances Doty, born January 22, 1856, in Holmes County. (c) Theodore Fisher Doty, born September 7, 1858, in Yazoo County, and resided in Lexington. (d) Michael Jerrie Doty, born March 29, 1860, in Holmes County; married Bettie Redmond August 7, 1882, at Deasonville, where they resided. (e) Elizabeth Susan Doty, born February 3, 1862, in Holmes County. (f) Jennie Hughes Doty, born September 4, 1863. (g) Lela Adah Doty, born June 24, 1865; died June 20, 1866. Children (of the second marriage): (h) Minnie Adah Doty, born October 11, 1874; died July 2, 1876. (i) James Benajah Doty, born January 26, 1877, in Holmes County. (j) Lizzie Estelle Doty, born September 16, 1882, in Holmes County.

2. Minerva Doty, born August 28, 1836, in Franklin County, Mississippi; died February 15, 1838.

3. Eugene Doty, born August 29, 1838, at Richland, Mississippi; died June 1, 1840.

4. Lemuel Doty, born December 5, 1839, at Richland; died June 8, 1840.

5. William Henry Doty, born December 15, 1840; in 1897 resided in Goodman, Mississippi.

6. Lemuel S. Doty, born December 25, 1843, at Richland; married there October 18, 1865, Cornelia Blocker Murphy. She was born December 25, 1848, in Greensborough, Alabama, and was the daughter of William M. Murphy and Malvina Hobson. In 1897 they resided in Franklin, Mississippi. Children: (a) Lemuel Humphrey Doty, born September 6, 1866; (b) Arthur Murphy Doty, born January 17, 1869; (c) William Henry Doty, born March 8, 1871; (d) Susan Minerva Doty, born April 1, 1873; (e) Emmet Oldham Doty, born December 22, 1875; (f) Imogene Lee Doty, born July 14, 1878; (g) Lewis Hobson Doty, born September 22, 1881; (h) Ernest Atkins Doty, born January 9, 1884.

(And by second marriage — to Mary Ophelia Hobson):

7. Mary Baker Doty, born July 5, 1850, in Richland; married April 17, 1867, at Kosciusko, John Robertson Atkins. He was born December 2, 1839, in Montgomery County, North Carolina, and was the son of John Christian Atkins and wife Mary Jennings Robertson. In 1897 they lived in Kosciusko, and there were no children.

8. Malvina Murphy Doty, born September 2, 1852, at Yazoo City; married April 22, 1869, at Kosciusko, Emmet Charles Oldham. He was born July 19, 1845; died September 13, 1872, at Kosciusko. He was the son of Bailus Earl Oldham and wife Nancy Bowden. She married secondly Groves Mabry, a merchant, and in 1897 resided in Bonham, Texas. Children (by first marriage): (a) Lemuel Earl Oldham, born February 8, 1870; (b) Carrie Estelle Oldham, born November 13, 1871.

9. Susan Amanda Doty, born November 13, 1854; died June 26, 1855.

10. Ella Johnston Doty, born July 9, 1856, in Holmes County; married January 1, 1877, at Kosciusko, Burrell Runnels, who was born March 28, 1850, at Millersburg, Tennessee. He was the son of Pollard R. Runnels and wife Mary E. Maxwell. In 1897 they resided in Kosciusko. Daughter: Mary Ophelia Runnels, born July 17, 1882.

11. Lewis Hobson Doty, born March 25, 1858, in Holmes County.

12. Ophelia Doty, born April 29, 1859, in Holmes County.

13. Carrie Bertha Doty, born September 7, 1861, in Holmes County; married March 28, 1882, at Kosciusko, Frederick Zollicoffer Jackson, who was born there September 7, 1857. He was the son of John Anderson Jackson and wife Susan Ann Zollicoffer. They resided in Kosciusko. Children: (a) Claude Anderson Jackson, born January 19, 1883; (b) Annie Lucile Jackson, born November 5, 1884; (c) Lemuel Doty Jackson, born February 5, 1887; (d) Mabel Estelle Jackson, born March 24, 1889; (e) Samuel Atkins Jackson, born June 16, 1891; (f) Susan Ophelia Jackson, born September 19, 1893; (g) Frederick Zollicoffer Jackson, born November 19, 1895.
14. Ann Jeffries Doty, born October 1, 1862; died September 30, 1875.

VI. WILLIAM HUMPHREY DOTY: William Humphrey Doty, son of Lemuel Doty and wife, Mrs. Susan Randall Johnston Williams, was born January 14, 1813, at "Plum Hill" in Onslow County, North Carolina, and died September 25, 1852, in California, where he went "about 1848-9 . . . just as he was about to return home [i.e., Holmes County, Mississippi]." He married Martha Caroline Lane September 13, 1837, at Wilmington, North Carolina. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend Benjamin Hoskins. She was born June 13, 1820, in Wilmington, and was the daughter of Samuel Lane and wife Dicy Ann; she died August 12, 1881, at Goodman, Mississippi. Children (all born in Holmes County) :

1. Samuel Lane Doty, born July 14, 1839; died June 23, 1848.
2. Ann Maria Doty, born December 25, 1841; died October 13, 1845.
3. Martha Caroline Doty, born April 14, 1844; died July 24, 1848.
4. Sarah Eliza Doty, born May 4, 1846; died November 3, 1869.
5. Julia Ophelia Doty, born April 20, 1848; lived in Lexington, Mississippi.
6. William Henry Doty, born August 13, 1849; died August 5, 1850.

¹ *Natchez Gazette*, Natchez, Miss., for August 26, 1836.

² Battle, *op. cit.*, pp. 386 and 398-400.

³ Edward Mayo, *Memoirs of Mississippi*, Vol. II, p. 31.

⁴ James D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Mississippi* (New York, 1881).

⁵ *Appleton Encyclopedia*, Vol. III, p. 456.

⁶ Doty, *op. cit.*, p. 343.

⁷ Onslow County, *Deed Book* 12, p. 22.

⁸ *Deed Book* 17, p. 240.

⁹ *Deed Book* 18, p. 193.

¹⁰ *Deed Book* 17, p. 130.

Reference for Jacob Johnston Doty, John Chatwin Doty, Lemuel Johnston Doty and William Humphrey Doty and their descendants: Doty, *op. cit.*, pp. 313, 343-345, 406-409.

PART V

Descendants of
Col. Amos Johnston

Children of Colonel Amos Johnston

Of the Fifth Generation

I. JACOB JOHNSTON: Jacob Johnston, son of Amos Johnston, Esq., and his wife, Dorcas Williams, was born January 30, 1780, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died there unmarried September 26, 1808.

On November 22, 1802, Jacob Johnston petitioned the Edgecombe County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions to "turn" a road near his home, and a year later on May 25th, the Court directed Jacob Johnston, Nicholas Dunn and James Wiggins to repair Upper Town Creek Bridge. They were paid fifty shillings for the work on August 24th. On August 3, 1804, Jacob was summoned to jury duty. He was appointed Overseer of Roads in his district November 26, 1805. On May 29, 1806, he was ordered by the Court to support his *illegitimate* child by Mary Warbuton. He succeeded William Johnson as Overseer of Roads February 23, 1808.¹

On January 29, 1803, Amos Johnston sold his son, Jacob Johnston, for \$375 in silver dollars 100 acres of land south of Town Creek.² And on January 29, 1805, Amos Johnston sold Jacob for £92.12.6 a tract of 75 acres.³

Jacob Johnston executed his will in Edgecombe County March 27, 1807; it was probated in November Court, 1808. He disposed of his estate, to wit: to his nephew Amos J. Wilkins, son of Esther Wilkins; to his niece Susannah D. Wilkins; to his sister Mary Battle; to his sister Nancy Evans — to each a slave and a feather bed. He gave his brother and executor Richard W. Johnston his land and other property, including five slaves.⁴ "A true & just Inventory of the Estate of Jacob Johnston decd made this 26th of Sept 1808" was filed.⁵ Portions of the personal estate were sold at public auctions of December 22, 1808, January 12, 1809, January 26, 1809, and February 24, 1809; among the purchasers were Amos Johnston, David Johnston, James Wilkins, Richard W. Johnston, Isaac Eason, Jr., Col. Peter Hines, Davis Pitt, Samuel Ruffin, Esq., and Jesse Johnston.⁶ On March 1, 1809, the Inventory and Current Account were recorded by the Edgecombe County Court.⁷ In February Court, 1812, Richard W. Johnston, executor, rendered an accounting of the estate of Jacob Johnston, including payments to Randal Johnston, Dr. Battle, Dr. Williams, Amos Johnston, and Mary Warbleton (item 14, \$20, presumably for support of her illegitimate child).⁸

II. ESTHER JOHNSTON: Esther Johnston, daughter of Amos Johnston, Esq., and wife Dorcas Williams, was born January 13,

1782, in Edgecombe County. She married James Wilkins, son of William and Nancy Wilkins of Edgecombe County. Children:

1. Amos Johnston Wilkins.
2. Susannah Dorcas ("Susan") Wilkins, born *circa* 1800; died September 1, 1819, in Beaufort County (N. C.); married Richard Hines, son of Jesse and Celia (Johnston) Hines. Daughter: Susan Hines, born in 1819, probably on September 1; died unmarried.

III. RICHARD WILLIAMS JOHNSTON: Richard Williams Johnston, son of Amos Johnston, Esq., and wife Dorcas Williams, was born November 5, 1783, in Edgecombe County, and died there May 29, 1814. He married Nancy Jenkins (born January 20, 1789), who married secondly Turner Bynum (Oct. 5, 1787-Nov. 13, 1867). There was no issue of the first marriage.

On May 29, 1806, Edgecombe County Court appointed Richard W. Johnston Overseer of the Road from Johnston's Mill to a point near Henry Holland; he was replaced May 25, 1812.⁹ In 1802 he was a student at the University of North Carolina. In the Edgecombe Census of 1810 for Hines' District Richard W. Johnston was listed with two males over sixteen but under twenty-six years of age, one female in the same age category, and twenty slaves.¹⁰

Richard W. Johnston made his will April 14, 1814, and it was probated August 23, 1814. He left a life estate to his wife Nancy Johnston in his home plantation and also in the Taylor, Fleming and Drake Places, and the grist and saw mills. He also gave her ten slaves, household furniture, etc., a riding chair, four horses, cows, cattle, oxen, sheep, hogs, a carriage and carts. He left a slave to a niece by marriage, Patsy Boone, the Cartwright Place to his aunt Catherine Johnston, and shares of money from the sale of the residue of his estate to his sisters, Esther Wilkins, Polly Battle and Nancy Evans. Witnesses were Lucy Jenkins, Mary Ruffin and John Hearn.¹¹ In November Court, 1814, a partial inventory of the personal estate of the late Richard W. Johnstone was filed by Peter Hines and Samuel Ruffin, administrators.¹² On December 2, 1814, James Scarborough, John Mercer, and John Norfleet met "at the house of Nancy Johnston relict of Richard W. Johnston decd" and divided his slaves among her and his sisters.¹³ In February, 1815, an additional inventory was filed,¹⁴ and in February Court, 1815, a report of the sale at auction of property of the estate for £952.0.67¼ was recorded; among the purchasers were Amos Johnston, David Johnston, Jesse Johnston, Nancy Johnston, Randal Johnston, Joel Battle, Eliza M. Andrews, James Wilkins, Jonas J. Bell, Samuel Ruffin, Peter Hines, Robert W. Hines, Williams Hines, and Isaac Eason.¹⁵

IV. MARY PALMER ("POLLY") JOHNSTON: Mary Palmer ("Polly") Johnston, daughter of Amos Johnston and wife

Dorcas Williams, was born January 14, 1786, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died February 23, 1866, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. On April 9, 1801, she married Joel Battle, son of William and Charity (Horn) Battle of Edgecombe County. Joel was born May 16, 1779, and died August 25, 1829, in Rocky Mount.

In seeking the hand of his wife in marriage, Joel Battle addressed this letter to Amos Johnston, her father:

January the 24th, 1801

Mr. Johnston

Dear Sir:

On subjects like this, where peace of mind, and happiness are so much concerned, ceremony and compliments are both disgusting, and unnecessary. Therefore I shall proceed. For want of confidence, or assurance, I make use of this as a vehicle to convey my solicitude for your approbation on a matter the purport of which is nothing less than an alliance with your Family: Or in other words: I most cordially crave your assent to an Union with your Daughter (to wit) Polly.

It is by the permission of that amiable Girl that I now presume to step forward with this request: hope you will consider that on your determination depends my future happiness or disquietude: let this serve for an opening to a verbal conversation. Sir, I esteem it a matter of the greatest magnitude with me: therefore I with pleasure wait on you for an answer in any manner you shall think proper.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant etc

JOEL BATTLE.¹⁶

Joel Battle settled at "Shell Bank" on Tar River, where, as Dr. Jeremiah Battle described it in 1820, "he carried on the business of merchandising. He also purchased a plantation higher up the River which is now his chief residence. Besides his store and plantation at the River he purchased mills and a cotton factory at the Falls of Tar River. He and his wife belong to the Baptist Church."¹⁷ Joel Battle had attended the University of North Carolina (1798-1800). Various other details of his private and business life are given in *The Battle Book*.¹⁸

Minute Books of the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church disclose Joel Battle was number 425 on the first Roll of Members.¹⁹ He was elected Clerk April 1, 1815, and Deacon May 6th (upon the death of Jacob Battle); he was ordained by Elders Joshua Lawrence and Jordan Sherwood on June 2, 1816. Mary Battle was number 423 on the first Roll. She was dismissed by letter February 8, 1834, but returned by letter July 6, 1844.

Children of Joel and Mary Palmer (Johnston) Battle:²⁰

1. William Horn Battle, born October 17, 1802. (*See later*).
2. Amos Johnston Battle, born January 11, 1805. (*See later*).
3. Richard Henry Battle, born February 15, 1807; died unmarried November 22, 1882, in Raleigh. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (1828), a lawyer, a merchant, and a Presbyterian. In 1867 he became Secretary of the North Carolina Mutual Fire Insurance Company; he

also served as an Alderman and as North Carolina State Commissioner of War Claims.

4. Catherine Ann Battle, born August 1, 1809. (*See later*).

5. Benjamin Dossey Battle, born September 25, 1811. (*See later*).

6. Christopher Columbus Battle, born March 4, 1814; died unmarried May 16, 1859, at Brownsville, Tennessee. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, and a lawyer by profession; he served as private secretary to Governor Edward Dudley and in the Commissary Department during the Mexican War.

7. Isaac Luther Battle, born August 11, 1816; died unmarried December 17, 1843, at Marianna, Florida. He attended the University of North Carolina (1834-35); was a Planter, and at one time sat in the legislature of the Territory of Florida.

8. Susan Esther Battle, born November 24, 1819. (*See later*).

9. Caroline C. Battle, born March 24, 1822; died September 7, 1823.

10. Laura Caroline Battle, born November 5, 1824. (*See later*).

V. NANCY ANN JOHNSTON: Nancy Ann Johnston, daughter of Amos Johnston and his wife, Dorcas Williams, was born December 31, 1789, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died December 31, 1866, in Scotland Neck, North Carolina. She is buried in Trinity Episcopal Cemetery. In 1807 she married Peter Evans, son of Major George Evans and his wife, Anne Hines, of Pitt County. Peter Evans was born December 12, 1781, and died December 25, 1852; he is buried in the Evans Cemetery in Greenville, North Carolina.

Peter Evans owned a large plantation on Tar River and Town Creek near old Sparta, and about 1820 built the handsome old home called "Piney Prospect." About 1835 he purchased a plantation of 2,700 acres in Chatham County, which he named "Egypt." Other interests in Chatham included an iron foundry and the Deep River Navigation Company. His last years were spent at "Kelvin Grove," near Scotland Neck in Halifax County.

Peter Evans, in his will, directed an examination of his land in Chatham for coal, and coal from "Egypt" was hauled to Wilmington during the Civil War and used by the Confederate Blockade Runners. He was one of the original members of Evans, Donaldson & Company in 1818, and was responsible for the construction of the second cotton mill in the South at the Falls of the Tar River. After a few years he sold his interest to his brother-in-law and partner, Joel Battle, who continued and enlarged the operation.

Children of Peter Evans and wife Nancy Ann Johnston: ²¹

1. Mary Ann Evans, born March 15, 1808; died September 3, 1893; married Dr. Samuel Southerland of Warren County on January 19, 1830. He was a graduate of the U. S. Military Academy. There was no issue of the union.

2. Susan Evans, born July 26, 1810 (*See later*).

3. Eliza Imogen Evans, born November 13, 1813 (*See later*).

4. George Napoleon Evans, born *circa* 1815. He was a student at the University of North Carolina in 1832. He married Hesther ("Hettie")

Rowland of Watauga County, removed to Cleveland, Arkansas, and left descendants there.

5. Adelaide Maria Evans, born January 12, 1819 (*See later*).

6. Peter George Evans, born in 1822 (*See later*).

¹ *Minute Books*, etc., *op. cit.*

² Edgecombe County, *Deed Book* 10, p. 409.

³ *Ibid.*, 11, pp. 292, 334.

⁴ *Will Book D*, p. 330.

⁵ *Inventories & Accounts*, etc. 1807-1809, pp. 313-315.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 331-340.

⁷ *Minute Books*, etc., *op. cit.*

⁸ *Inventories & Accounts*, etc., 1811-1813, pp. 83-85.

⁹ *Minute Books*, etc., *op. cit.*

¹⁰ *Census*, *op. cit.*

¹¹ *Will Book E*, p. ———, Edgecombe County. The original is on file in the N. C. Dept. of Archives.

¹² *Inventories & Accounts*, etc., 1813-1816, pp. 119-121.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 131.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 176-180.

¹⁶ Herbert B. Battle, *The Battle Book* (Montgomery, Ala., 1930), p. 75.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 14.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 49, 76, 77, 145, 172, 176, 177, 179, 185, 194 and 449.

¹⁹ Abstract in possession of Hugh B. Johnston, Jr.

²⁰ Battle, *op. cit.*, pp. 484-489.

²¹ John B. Boddie, *Historical Southern Families* (Redwood City, Calif., 1959), Vol. III, pp. 44-45.

CHAPTER 46

William Horn Battle — His Children and Descendants

Of the Sixth through the Tenth Generations

William Horn Battle, son of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born October 17, 1802, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died March 14, 1879, at Chapel Hill. On June 1, 1825, at Warrenton, he married Lucy Martin Plummer, daughter of Kemp Plummer and wife Susanna Martin. She was born May 24, 1805, in Warrenton, and died February 24, 1874, at Raleigh.

William Horn Battle graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1820), and was given an honorary (LL.D.) degree in 1853. He *read* law under Judge Leonard Henderson of Williamsborough, 1820-23, and was admitted to the North Carolina Bar in 1824. He lived near and practiced law in Louisburg, 1827-39, and in 1839 moved to Raleigh. In 1833 to 1835, he repre-

sented Franklin County in the General Assembly; 1834-39, he was the Reporter of the Supreme Court; in 1835 he was a member of the commission (with Ex-Governor J. Iredell and Judge F. Nash) appointed to revise the statutes of North Carolina (published in 2 vols., Raleigh, 1837); from 1840 to 1852 he was a Judge of the Superior Court, and from 1852 to 1868 a Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1843 he moved to Chapel Hill to facilitate the education of his sons, where from 1845 to 1868, and 1876 to 1879, he was Professor of Law at the University. In 1868 he moved back to Raleigh and re-entered the practice of law in partnership with two of his sons, Kemp Plummer Battle and Richard Henry Battle, but in 1877 he returned to Chapel Hill.

He was an Episcopalian, and was many times a deputy to the General Council of the Church in the Confederate States. He was a Trustee of the University of North Carolina for nearly forty years, held many other positions and was accorded many honors, and was an author of historical monographs on great North Carolina lawyers. He was a legend in his own time.

Children:

I. JULIAN PLUMMER BATTLE: He was born June 12, 1826, near Louisburg, and died there October 9, 1827.

II. JOEL DOSSEY BATTLE: He was born March 12, 1828, near Louisburg, and died November 22, 1858, at Chapel Hill. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1847; A.M., 1852) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D.). He was a member of the Episcopal Church. On December 18, 1851, at Everettsville, he married Harriet D. Bunting. There was no issue of the union.

III. SUSAN CATHARINE BATTLE: She was born February 14, 1830, near Louisburg, and died September 20, 1867, at Chapel Hill. She was educated at St. Mary's School (Raleigh), and was an Episcopalian. She died unmarried.

IV. KEMP PLUMMER BATTLE: He was born December 19, 1831, near Louisburg, and died February 4, 1919, at Chapel Hill. On November 28, 1855, at Cool Springs in Edgecombe County, he married Martha Ann Battle, a cousin, daughter of James Smith Battle and wife Sallie Harriet Westray. She was born February 14, 1833, at Nashville, and died March 16, 1913, at Chapel Hill. She was educated at St. Mary's School, Warrenton Academy, and Georgetown (D.C.) Seminary.

Kemp Plummer Battle attended Lovejoy Academy, entered the University of North Carolina "when not yet fourteen," and graduated in 1849. He was "one of the three First Mite men of the class and delivered the Valedictory at Commencement like his father before him." He was a member of the Dialectic and Phil-

anthropic literary societies, and President of the Dialectic Society. On graduation he was appointed a Tutor in Latin and in 1850, a Tutor in Mathematics. He earned an A.M. degree in 1850, studied law under his father, and in 1854 was admitted to the North Carolina Bar, settled in Raleigh and began the practice of law in partnership with Quentin Busbee. In 1857 he became a Director of the North Carolina Bank, and also a Director of the State Asylum for the Insane.

He was defeated as the Whig candidate for the General Assembly in 1861, but as a Whig and Unionist was elected to the 1861 convention in which he opposed secession. He reversed his stand on secession when Lincoln called for an army "to keep the South in the Union by force," signed the Ordinance of Secession and earnestly supported it. He supported Zebulon B. Vance in his successful campaign for governor, and in 1866 was elected Treasurer of North Carolina. In 1867-70 he was President of the North Carolina State Agricultural Society. He organized the Citizens National Bank of Raleigh and the North Carolina Life Insurance Company (also of Raleigh), and was President of the latter. He was several times a member of the Raleigh Board of Alderman.

Kemp Plummer Battle is remembered the most as the President of the University of North Carolina during the critical period of 1876 to 1891, and as a distinguished member of the Chapel Hill community until his death in 1919. He was Alumni Professor of History, 1891-1907, and Professor Emeritus, 1907-19.

Children:

1. Cornelia Viola Battle, born January 14, 1857, at Raleigh, and died there October 13, 1886. She was a graduate of St. Mary's School, and a member of the Episcopal Church.

On February 13, 1877, at Raleigh, she married Richard Henry Lewis (II), son of Richard Henry Lewis and wife Mrs. Martha Elizabeth (Hoskins) Foreman (and grandson of Exum Lewis II and wife Ann Harrison). He was born February 18, 1850, in Pitt County, and died August 6, 1926, at Raleigh.

Dr. Richard Henry Lewis (II) attended the Universities of North Carolina (1866-68) and Virginia (1868-70) and graduated in medicine from the University of Maryland (1871). He was given an LL.D. by the University of North Carolina in 1912. He was the Resident and Assistant Physician, University of Maryland Hospital, 1871-73, and in 1874 studied at the Royal Ophthalmic Hospital, London. In 1875-76, he practiced medicine in the specialty of the eye and ear in Savannah (Ga.) and was Professor of Medicine of the Savannah Medical College; in 1882-1910, Professor, Leonard Medical College and Shaw University (Raleigh), and Professor in the Medical Department of the University of North Carolina. He was a Trustee of the University of North Carolina for 35 years; a Trustee of St. Mary's School, 23 years, and St. Augustine's School (Colored), 32 years, and a member of the Raleigh School Board for 33 years. He was a member of the North Carolina Medical Society 49 years, and President in 1890; a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners, 1880-84, and a member of the State Board of Health 41 years, etc., and a Senior Warden of Christ Episcopal Church (Raleigh). Children:

(a) Richard Henry Lewis, III, born February 18, 1878, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; educated at Morson and Denson School (Raleigh) and the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1898), where he was a member of Zeta Psi and Phi Beta Kappa; Trustee, University of North Carolina; industrialist; married June 30, 1909, at Fayetteville, Mary Weldon Huske (born September 12, 1886, at Fayetteville), daughter of William Weldon Huske and Eliza Hall Manning (*q.v.*), and in 1930 resided in Oxford.

Children (born in Oxford): (i) Martha Battle Lewis born June 14, 1910; educated at St. Mary's School. (ii) Richard Henry Lewis, IV, born December 6, 1912; educated at Woodberry Forest School (Va.). (iii) Eliza Huske Lewis, born August 22, 1915.

(b) Martha Battle Lewis, born March 22, 1879, at Raleigh; died September 3, 1906; Episcopalian; graduate of St. Mary's School; married April 25, 1906, at Raleigh, Isaac Hall Manning (*q.v.*); no issue.

(c) Kemp Plummer Lewis, born September 12, 1880, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; educated at Morson and Denson School and the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1900), where he was a member of Zeta Psi and Phi Beta Kappa; industrialist; married Lottie Hayes Sharp April 16, 1912, at Belhaven. She was born October 14, 1888, at Harrelsville, and was the daughter of Carol Sharp and wife Penelope Hayes. In 1930 they lived in West Durham.

Children (born in Durham): (i) Anne Foreman Lewis, born February 9, 1913; educated at Stuart Hall (Staunton, Va.). (ii) Margaret Pruden Lewis, born November 19, 1914. (iii) Lottie Sharp Lewis, born December 17, 1917. (iv) Martha Hoskins Lewis, born September 28, 1919.

(d) Ivey Foreman Lewis, born August 31, 1882, in Raleigh; attended Morson and Denson School and graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1902; M.S., 1903) and Johns Hopkins University (Ph.D., 1908); member of Zeta Psi, Sigma Xi, and Phi Beta Kappa; studied at Bonn University (Germany) and Stazione Zoologica (Naples); 1906-09, scientific assistant, U. S. Bureau of Fisheries; 1905-06, 1908-12, Professor of Biology, Randolph-Macon College; 1907, 1910-27, member, Executive Committee, Biological Laboratory, Woods Hole (Mass.); 1912-14, Assistant Professor of Botany, University of Wisconsin; 1914-15, Professor of Biology, University of Missouri; 1915- ———, Professor of Biology, University of Virginia; consultant in biology and botany, member of several national scientific and agricultural societies, and first President of the Virginia Academy of Science, etc.; member, Executive Committee, Diocesan, Missionary Society; married June 9, 1909, at Ashland, Virginia, Margaret Hunter, daughter of the Reverend Joshua Soule Hunter and wife Arissa Elvira Elliott. She was born July 8, 1884, at Lynchburg.

Children: (i) Ivey Foreman Lewis (II), born August 6, 1915, at Raleigh; educated at St. Christopher's School (Richmond). (ii) Margaret Elliott Lewis, born November 16, 1917, at University (Va.). (iii) Penelope Battle Lewis, born February 9, 1921, at University, where in 1930 the family lived.

2. Kemp Plummer Battle (II), born March 9, 1859, and died March 23, 1922, at Philadelphia. He was educated at the Bingham School, the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1879), the University of Virginia (M.D., 1881), and the Bellevue Hospital Medical School (1882), following which he studied abroad. He practiced medicine in Raleigh, and specialized in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat. He was at various times Professor of Physiology and of Diseases of the Ear, Throat, and Nose at the Leonard Medical School and the Medical School of the University of North Carolina; member of the State Board of Medical Examiners; Trustee, St. Mary's School. He was a member of the Episcopal Church. On February 5, 1890, at Raleigh, he married Eliza Nixon McKee, daughter of Dr. William Henry McKee (*q.v.*) and wife Eliza O. Nixon. She was born September 22, 1855; died April 12, 1919. He married secondly on October 20,

1920, at Washington (D.C.), Mrs. Sallie Hall (Smith) Strong. There was no issue of either union.

3. Thomas Hall Battle, born August 2, 1860, in Raleigh; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1880); admitted to the North Carolina Bar in 1882; practiced law at Tarboro and later at Rocky Mount; long time Chairman, Board of Trustees, Rocky Mount Public Schools; first President, North Carolina Bankers Association; President, National Bank of Rocky Mount, Rocky Mount Savings and Trust Company, and Rocky Mount Insurance & Realty Company; Trustee, University of North Carolina; long time Senior Warden, Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal), and in 1919-22, 1925, Deputy from the Diocese of North Carolina to the General Convention of the Episcopal Church. In 1930 he resided in Rocky Mount.

On November 9, 1887, at Wilson, he married first Elizabeth Mershon Davis, daughter of Thomas Crowder and Virginia Carolina Davis; on October 23, 1895, at Henderson, he married secondly Sallie Dortch Hyman, daughter of Samuel Benjamin Hyman and wife Mary Hilliard; and on October 6, 1920, at Tarboro, he married thirdly Mary Norcom Weddell, daughter of John Archibald Weddell and wife Laura McNair. The first was born October 27, 1864, in Wilson, and died April 26, 1890, at Rocky Mount. The second was born November 3, 1876, and died April 17, 1917, in Rocky Mount. The third was born July 30, 1891, in Tarboro. Children:

(a) Kemp Davis Battle (of the 1st marriage), born October 9, 1888, in Rocky Mount; Episcopalian; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1909) and the University of Denver, and a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon, Phi Beta Kappa, Golden Fleece, a Pennsylvania debater and Mangum Medalist; Trustee, University of North Carolina; lawyer (senior member, Battle and Winslow at Rocky Mount); married October 30, 1917, at Rocky Mount, Laura Maud Bunn, daughter of Benjamin Hickman Bunn (lawyer, Capt., C.S.A., Congressman, 1888-94) and Harriet Amanda Philips. She was born March 13, 1891, in Rocky Mount.

Children: (i) Elizabeth Mershon Battle, born January 29, 1922, in Rocky Mount. (ii) Laura Maud Battle, born July 7, 1923, in Rocky Mount; educated at Randolph-Macon College (A.B., 1950) and the University of North Carolina (M.A., 1952); married October 26, 1957, Emerson Clarence Winstead, Jr., son of Emerson Clarence Winstead and wife Annie Delancy Gill. He was born September 7, 1923, in Wilson, North Carolina; educated at the University of the South (A. B., 1950); associated with the Eastern North Carolina Sanitorium. They reside in Wilson. Son: Emerson Kemp Winstead, born September 10, 1962.

(b) Hyman Llewellyn Battle (of the 2nd marriage), born August 11, 1896, in Rocky Mount; Episcopalian; educated at the University of North Carolina, 1914-16; veteran of World War I (1917-19, Sergeant, Motor Transport Corps, U. S. Army); Manager, Rocky Mount Mills; married June 22, 1921, at Rocky Mount, Mamie Louise Braswell, daughter of Mark Russell Braswell, M.D., and wife Mamie Louise Hackney; lived in 1930 in Rocky Mount. She was born March 20, 1898.

Sons (born in Rocky Mount): (i) Hyman Llewellyn Battle (II), born January 19, 1925. (ii) Thomas Braswell Battle, born July 16, 1929.

(c) Annie Lamb Battle, born January 19, 1900, in Rocky Mount, and died there December 16, 1905.

(d) Ethel Hall Battle, born September 26, 1903, in Rocky Mount; Episcopalian; educated at St. Mary's School and Stuart Hall (Staunton, Va.); married October 23, 1925, at Rocky Mount, Augustus Winniett Peters, son of Robert Brookes Peters and wife Sallie Cotton Brown. He was born May 28, 1903, in Tarboro, and died October 24, 1928. Son: Augustus Winniett Peters, born March 18, 1927, in Tarboro; married Sarah Walston.

(e) Josephine Battle, born November 27, 1908; Episcopalian; graduate of St. Mary's School; in 1930 resided in Rocky Mount.

(f) Martha Ann Battle (of the third marriage), born January 26, 1923, in Rocky Mount.

4. Herbert Bemerton Battle, born May 29, 1862, in Chapel Hill, and died July 3, 1929, at Montgomery, Alabama; Episcopalian; educated at the University of North Carolina (B.S., 1881; Ph.D., 1887); Assistant Chemist, later Chemist and Director, North Carolina Agricultural Experiment Station, at Raleigh, 1881-97; Chemist, North Carolina State Board of Health, 1887-97, North Carolina Geological Survey, 1887-92; Professor of Chemistry, Leonard Medical School (Raleigh), 1886-97; lecturer, writer, etc., and co-author of Battle and Dancy's *Chemical Conversion Tables* (1885) and Battle and Gascoyne's *Chemical Conversion Tables* (1909), and author of *The Battle Book* (1930). On November 25, 1885, at Morganton, he married Alice Matilda Wilson, daughter of Major James W. Wilson and wife Maria Louisa Erwin. She was born March 4, 1865, at Statesville, and died April 4, 1919, at Montgomery, Alabama. She was educated at Peace Institute (Raleigh). Children:

(a) Nellie Lewis Battle, born October 25, 1886, at Morganton; Presbyterian; educated at Presbyterian College and Agnes Scott College; married October 2, 1917, at Montgomery, Alabama, John Manning Booker, son of Dr. William David Booker and wife Julia Thurston Manning. He was born March 2, 1881, in Baltimore, Maryland, is a graduate of Johns Hopkins University (A.B.), and Heidelberg (Germany) University (Ph.D., 1912), and Professor of English, University of North Carolina, where in 1930 they resided.

Daughters (born in Chapel Hill): (i) Nell Battle Booker, born August 19, 1918. (ii) Julia Thruston Booker, born December 9, 1922.

(b) James Wilson Battle, born March 8, 1893, at Raleigh; educated at the Graham School (Warrenton), Edgar School for Boys, Starke University School (Montgomery, Ala.), and the University of North Carolina; veteran of World War I (1917-19, in Supply Company, 311 Q.M.C., A.E.F.) and Captain, Chemical Warfare Service, U. S. Army Reserves; Episcopalian; Chemist; resided in 1930 in Montgomery, unmarried.

5. Susan Martin Battle, born February 2, 1864, in Raleigh, and died May 7, 1870, at Petersburg, Virginia.

6. Penelope Bradford Battle, born August 27, 1866, in Raleigh, and died July 14, 1868.

7. William James Battle, born November 30, 1870, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1888; A.M., 1891) and Harvard University (Ph.D., 1893), and holder of honorary degrees from the University of the South (D.C.L., 1922) and Southwestern University (LL.D., 1929); Instructor, Tutor, Associate Professor, Professor of Greek and Latin at various times at the University of North Carolina, the University of Chicago, and the University of Texas; Dean, College of Arts, 1908-11, Dean of Faculty, 1911-1917, and Acting President, University of Texas; Professor of Greek, University of Cincinnati, 1917-20, and 1920—Professor of Classical Languages, University of Texas; "first honorary member, Phi Beta Kappa, Texas Alpha," and Visiting Lecturer, Harvard University, and holder of many honors; resided in 1930 in Austin, unmarried.

V. WILLIAM HORN BATTLE (II): He was born December 14, 1833, at Louisburg, and died April 29, 1893, at Lilesville. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1853), studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and graduated from the Medical College of South Carolina (M.D.). He served in the Civil War as a Brigade Surgeon with the rank of

Major, C.S.A., was a member of the Episcopal Church, and after the war lived and practiced medicine in Lilesville. On April 14, 1864, at Lilesville, he married Sophronia Ann Lindsey, daughter of James Barrygrove Lindsey and Mary Jane Smith. She was born January 15, 1841, at Lilesville, and died September 28, 1905, at Chapel Hill [refer to note at end of Chapter].

Children:

1. Mary Lindsey Battle, born December 25, 1864, at Lilesville, and died there November 27, 1900; Episcopalian; graduate of St. Mary's School (1883); married Collier Cobb January 27, 1891, at Lilesville, and resided in Chapel Hill.

Dr. Collier Cobb was born March 21, 1862, in Wayne County— a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., A.M.) and Harvard University (Ph.D.), and a longtime Professor of Geology of the University of North Carolina and recipient of many honors in geology. He married secondly Lucy Plummer Battle (*q.v.*), a first cousin of Mary Lindsey Battle, and thirdly on October 27, 1910, Mary Knox Gatlin. Children:

(a) William Battle Cobb, born November 23, 1891, in Cambridge, Massachusetts; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1912; A.M., 1913; Ph.D., 1927); Associate Professor, Agronomy, Louisiana State University, and later Associate Professor of Soils, Geology and Soils, and 1927— Professor, Soils, North Carolina State College; veteran of World War I (U. S. Air Service) and 1st Lieutenant, O.R.C.; married December 28, 1920, at Columbia (N.C.), Eva Cohoon, daughter of William Augustus Cohoon and wife Martha Eugene; in 1930 resided in Raleigh. She was born August 28, 1896.

Children: (i) Mary Martha Cobb, born January 13, 1922, in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. (ii) Eva Carolyn Cobb, born July 6, 1923, in Columbia (N. C.). (iii) William Battle Cobb, Jr., born March 11, 1928, in Raleigh.

(b) Collier Cobb, Jr., born December 23, 1893, at Lilesville; Baptist; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1914; B.S. in C.E., 1915), and studied at the University of Manchester (England) and Massachusetts Institute of Technology; veteran of World War I (1918-19, Sergeant, Company A, 42nd Engineers, A.E.F.); Engineer, Contractor, Dealer in Highway and Road Materials, and Insurance Agent; member, North Carolina Society of Engineers, American Association of Engineers, and the Royal Sanitary Institute of England; married June 30, 1925, at Cascade, Virginia, Emma Belle Estes, daughter of Benjamin Estes and wife Belle Rodery Collier; resided in 1964 in Chapel Hill. Children: Collier Cobb, III, born July 3, 1928, at Durham, and Nancy Estes Cobb.

(c) Mary Louisa Cobb, born January 9, 1899, at Chapel Hill; Episcopalian; graduate of Fassifern School (Hendersonville), and the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1921), where she was a member of Phi Beta Kappa; Chief, Bureau of Correspondence Instruction, University of North Carolina; resided in 1930 in Chapel Hill, unmarried.

2. Lucy Martin Battle, born September 8, 1866, at Lilesville; Episcopalian; married December 21, 1892, at Lilesville, John Thomas Wall, son of Stephen Graham Wall and wife Martha Jane Diggs. He was born March 11, 1866; died April 12, 1908, at Pee Dee; resided in 1930 in Pee Dee. Children (born in Pee Dee):

(a) William Battle Wall, born September 24, 1894; Methodist; educated at the Bingham School (Asheville); married July 25, 1922, at Pavo, Georgia, Betty Viola Webb, daughter of Joshua C. Webb and wife Bettie Viola Ne-Smith. She was born November 24, 1898, at Pavo.

Children: (i) William Battle Wall, Jr., born October 26, 1923, at Pee Dee. (ii) Robert Webb Wall, born November 30, 1924; died May 30, 1925. (iii)

Bettie Elaine Wall, born January 6, 1926. (iv) Marjorie Jean Wall, born November 10, 1928.

(b) Martha Adele Wall, born May 20, 1896; Methodist; educated at Flora MacDonald College; married November 22, 1917, at Pee Dee, George Washington Bacon, son of William Edward Bacon and wife Nancy Robbins; lived in 1930 in Pee Dee.

Children (born in Raleigh): (i) Martha Elizabeth Bacon, born November 14, 1919. (ii) George Washington Bacon, Jr., born May 10, 1923.

(c) Lucy Martin Wall, born December 23, 1899; died January 2, 1901.

(d) John Thomas Wall (twin brother of Lucy Martin, next above), born December 23, 1899; Methodist; educated at Oak Ridge (N. C.) Institute and Bingham School; insurance agent; married Elizabeth Long, daughter of Walter Crawford Long and wife Hannie Gooch. She was born January 13, 1900, at Lilesville, where in 1930 they resided. Daughter: Hannie Elizabeth Wall, born January 16, 1927, at Lilesville, and died January 19.

(e) Stephen Graham Wall, born February 25, 1901; Methodist; merchant; married July 6, 1924, Lucy Morton, daughter of James Alexander Morton and wife Pattie Liles, and in 1930 resided in Pee Dee. She was born February 25, 1902, at Lilesville.

Children: (i) Stephen Graham Wall, Jr., born April 9, 1925. (ii) Patsye Liles Wall, born January 14, 1927.

(f) Charles Lindsey Wall, born May 17, 1905; Methodist; electrician; resided in 1930 in Tallahassee, Florida, unmarried.

3. Pattie Viola Battle, born December 7, 1869, at Lilesville; Episcopalian; educated at St. Mary's School; author of many poems, one of which, "Guide Me," was set to music and published; in 1930 resided in Pee Dee, unmarried.

4. Kemp Plummer Battle (III), born November 28, 1872, at Lilesville; died December 26, 1922, at Red Springs; attended the University of North Carolina; hotel proprietor; married June 28, 1911, Jesse Repass Scott, daughter of Cloudesly Mornington Scott and wife Idris Bell; no issue.

5. Susan Catharine Battle, born October 13, 1874, at Lilesville, and died there November 12, 1877.

6. William Horn Battle (III), born August 27, 1879, at Lilesville; Episcopalian; educated at the University of North Carolina; merchant; in 1930 resided in Pee Dee; unmarried.

VI. RICHARD HENRY BATTLE: He was born December 3, 1835, at Louisburg, and died May 19, 1912, at Raleigh. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1854; A.M., 1857; LL.B., 1858), and was given an honorary degree by the university (LL.D., 1895). He was an Instructor in Mathematics and Greek at the university, 1855-58, and practiced law at Wadesboro, 1858-62. In 1862 he was a 1st Lieutenant, Company I, 42nd North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A., and later Captain, Q.M.C., C.S.A. In 1862-64 he was private secretary of Governor Zebulon B. Vance; 1864-65, State Auditor, and from 1865 to 1912 practiced law in Raleigh. He declined an appointment to the Superior Court Bench, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875, a State Senator (1880), and in 1911 a member of the General Assembly from Wake County. In 1884-88 he was Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee. He was three times President of the North Carolina Agricultural Society, delivered the memorial address on Dr. Charles Phillips at the Uni-

versity of North Carolina and the address upon the unveiling of the Zebulon B. Vance monument on Capitol Square in Raleigh, and was accorded many honors. He was a Trustee of St. Mary's School, and Senior Warden of the Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal).

On November 28, 1860, he married Annie Ruffin Ashe at Wadesboro. She was born in 1838 in Wadesboro, and died in Raleigh July 22, 1883. She was the daughter of Thomas Samuel Ashe (Congressman and later Justice of the Supreme Court) and wife Caroline Athelia Burgwyn.

Children:

1. Lucy Plummer Battle, born October 14, 1861, in Wadesboro; died April 27, 1905, at Durham; Episcopalian; educated at St. Mary's School; married April 6, 1904, at Raleigh, Dr. Collier Cobb, former husband of Mary Lindsey Battle (*q.v.*), deceased. [Dr. Cobb married thirdly Mary Knox Gatling of Little Rock, Ark., Oct. 27, 1910.] Son: Richard Battle Cobb, born April 22, 1905, at Durham, and died there April 27, 1905.

2. Samuel Ashe Battle, born August 20, 1863; died June 28, 1865.

3. Lewis Junius Battle, born August 6, 1865, in Raleigh; Presbyterian; graduate of the University of North Carolina (Ph.B., 1886) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D., 1893); practiced medicine in Washington, D. C.; married February 4, 1903, in Washington, Ida May Polkinhorn, daughter of Richard Oliver Polkinhorn and wife Hannah Thompson. She was born in 1874 in Washington.

Children (born in Washington): (a) Mary White Battle, born August 20, 1904; resided in Washington in 1930, unmarried. (b) Richard P. Battle, born October 26, 1905; Presbyterian; educated at George Washington University; Electrical Engineer; resided in Washington in 1930, unmarried. (c) Ida Mildred Battle, born July 7, 1909; Presbyterian; educated at George Washington University; resided in Washington in 1930, unmarried.

4. Carolina Burgwyn Battle, born February 21, 1867, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; educated at St. Mary's School; married April 21, 1898, at Raleigh, William Morrison Stitt; in 1930 lived in Charlotte. Son:

Richard Battle Stitt, born June 25, 1899, in Charlotte; educated at the University of North Carolina; insurance agent; married March 1, 1924, at Charlotte, Gladys Palmer, daughter of Charles Vernon Palmer and wife Edna Wright, and resided there.

5. Richard Henry Battle (II), born May 5, 1869 died December 30, 1880.

6. Annie Ashe Battle, born February 15, 1871; died December 5, 1873.

7. Edmund Strudwick Battle, born November 5, 1873, in Raleigh; educated at the Raleigh Male Academy and the University of North Carolina; lawyer—practiced in Raleigh and Wilmington; veteran of the Spanish-American War (as Sergeant-Major, 3rd Battalion, 2nd North Carolina Volunteer Infantry) and World War I (as Private, 23rd and 1st Engineers, A.E.F.); in 1930 resided in the National Soldiers Home, Hampton, Virginia; married November 18, 1902, at Wilmington, Della Clark, daughter of Haywood Clark and wife Mary Jenkins. She was born February 4, 1879, at Tarboro. Children:

(a) Annie Ashe Battle, born October 17, 1903, in Tarboro; Episcopalian; educated at Fassifern School; married June 5, 1926, at Raleigh, Henry Parsons Palmer, son of Henry Palmer and wife Mary Parsons. He was born March 27, 1900, at Langhorne, Pennsylvania, graduated from Lehigh Uni-

versity (C.E., 1923), and in 1930 they resided in Langhorne. Son: Henry Parsons Palmer, Jr., born February 18, 1928, at Langhorne.

(b) William Kemp Battle, born February 8, 1906, at Dunbar Plantation, in Edgecombe County, and died May 5, 1907, at Raleigh.

(c) Richard Henry Battle (III), born May 22, 1908, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; tobacconist; resided in 1930 in New York City, unmarried.

8. Charles Phillips Battle, born November 8, 1875; died June 5, 1877.

9. Rosa Ashe Battle, born May 14, 1879, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; educated at St. Mary's School; married November 15, 1904, at Raleigh, Dr. Robert Bascom Miller, son of Dr. John Fulenweider Miller and wife Sarah Borden. He was born September 3, 1876, at Goldsboro, and is a graduate of the Medical College of Virginia (M.D., 1898), and in 1930 they resided in Goldsboro. Daughter: Annie Battle Miller, born December 3, 1906, at Goldsboro.

10. William Kemp Battle, born September 26, 1880; Episcopalian; educated at the Raleigh Male Academy and the University of North Carolina; banker; resided in 1930 in Raleigh, unmarried.

VII. THOMAS DEVEREAUX BATTLE: He was born November 27, 1837, at Louisburg, and died there May 12, 1838.

VIII. MARY JOHNSTON BATTLE: She was born February 5, 1839, at Louisburg, and died May 31, 1865, at Harlem, New York. She was a member of the Episcopal Church, and was educated at St. Mary's School. She married July 24, 1861, at Chapel Hill, William Van Wyck, II, son of William Van Wyck (of New York) and wife Lydia Maverick (of Charleston, S. C.). He was born April 17, 1840, in Alabama, and died May 28, 1887, at Cold Spring, New York. Daughter:

Mary Battle Van Wyck, born May 29, 1865, in New York; Episcopalian; resided in 1930 in Summit, New Jersey, unmarried.

IX. JUNIUS CULLEN BATTLE: He was born August 13, 1841, in Raleigh; Episcopalian; graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1860); Corporal, Confederate Army; suffered wounds in the Battle of South Mountain (Va.), and died October 2, 1862, in a military hospital in Middletown, Maryland; unmarried.

X. WESLEY LEWIS BATTLE: He was born October 13, 1843, at Chapel Hill, and died in a field hospital at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1863, from wounds sustained while in the forefront of Pickett's Charge. He was an Episcopalian, was a student at the University of North Carolina, 1859-62, leaving to enlist in the Confederate Army, and was a Lieutenant, 37th North Carolina Regiment, C. S. A.

Reference: Herbert B. Battle, *The Battle Book*, *op. cit.*, pp. 499-511.

Note: Preston Cornelius Johnston (*q.v.*) of St. George, S. C., married Anne Cornelia Smith, a first cousin of Sophronia Ann Lindsey. Her brother, Capt. James Barrygrove Lindsey, of Company B, 31st N. C. Regt., C.S.A., was one of the immortal prisoners of war who were exposed to the fire of Confederate guns at Ft. Sumter, and suffered wounds from which he died.—W. Thomas Smith, *Family Tree Book* (Los Angeles, 1922), p. 88.

The Reverend Amos Johnston Battle — His Children and Descendants

Of the Sixth through the Tenth Generations

The Reverend Amos Johnston Battle, son of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born January 11, 1805, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died (from cancer of the eye) September 24, 1870, in Wilson, where he is buried in Maplewood Cemetery. On January 7, 1830, he married Margaret Hearne Parker, daughter of Weeks Parker and wife Sabra Irwin of Edgecombe County. She was born January 19, 1811, and died January 6, 1889, in St. Louis, Missouri.

Amos J. Battle was educated at the Hilliardston Academy in Nash County, and he was taught by W. Hickob and Henry A. Donaldson. While yet a youth, he resolved to become a Baptist minister — after hearing a sermon preached in a small country church at which he stopped while on a journey by horse-back from Tarborough to Florida for his father. He was a member of the original Board of Trustees of Wake Forest Institute, and was in attendance at their first recorded meeting of the 3rd to 5th of May, 1834. He was a member of the first Examination Committee of the Institute which acted, with assistance by Governor David L. Swain and Judge William Gaston of the North Carolina Supreme Court, on July 31, 1834. During this period he was a resident of Nash County.

In September, 1835, the Reverend Battle was listed as a member of the faculty of Wake Forest Institute, and between November of that year and May of 1838 he assisted William Hill Jordan in raising \$21,000 for the building fund. In 1836 he was one of the Building Committee who “nobly pledged their own private property to the cause, and thus secured the immediate execution of the work,”¹ a substantial structure costing \$20,000. He and W. H. Jordan, on request of the trustees, wrote a series of eleven articles on the Wake Forest Institute that were published in the *Biblical Recorder* between January 20 and April 14, 1838. He was a member of a committee of three of the Board of Trustees who were appointed in November, 1838, to seek legislative revision of the charter of Wake Forest College, and a Bill of Revision was presented to the North Carolina General Assembly December 17, passed and ratified December 28.

In 1838 the Reverend Battle advanced \$3,000 to the college for the construction of the South Brick House on the campus of the college to be used as a home for the professors and to become the property of the college as soon as receipts enabled the college

to repay the advance. The building stood east of Main Street, and in August, 1866, was occupied by Major J. H. Foote. On June 13, 1855, S. S. Biddle had purchased the house from the Board of Trustees for \$2,000.

Between 1839 and 1863 the Reverend Battle attended only nine meetings of the Board of Trustees. In 1844 he had agreed "to supply for any agent who might find it impossible to do the work." On November 11, 1865, the first meeting of the Trustees of Wake Forest College after the Civil War, he was one of the ten charter members still living and present, but the only one associated with a different religious denomination. His frequent absences from meetings is explained by his devotion to evangelical ministry. In fact, he was so charitable that most of the considerable estates he inherited gradually found their way into the promotion of Baptist churches and schools. Also, he and his family moved about the state a great deal.

In 1839 the Reverend Battle became pastor of the First Baptist Church of Raleigh. Willis G. Briggs on March 16, 1952, in an address (later published) delivered at the 140th Anniversary of this Church, said:

The Baptists of Raleigh owe an immeasurable debt of gratitude to him. Tireless in his energy and at a sacrifice which impoverished him he purchased the lot on the southeast corner of Wilmington and Morgan Streets at a cost of \$2,100 deeded to Madison B. Royster, Thompson Parham, James D. Nunn, James F. Jordan, and Joseph J. Biggs as Trustees "for the use and benefit of the Baptist Church in Raleigh in the faith and order of the Baptist State Convention and the Raleigh Baptist Association," and there erected a brick church at the cost of about \$6,000 and \$80 for the bell. Rev. Thomas Meredith preached the dedicatory sermon. The bank held a mortgage on the property and actually advertised in 1843 a foreclosure sale. But the Rev. Amos J. Battle at a salary of only \$40 per month surmounted the difficulty, the debt was paid, and that church served as the place of worship nearly 20 years. Pastor Battle was succeeded by Rev. Louis Du Pre . . . [The present location of this church is on Salisbury Street.]

In 1847 the Reverend Battle was elected Chaplain of the North Carolina Volunteer Regiment, but there is no evidence that he actually served in Mexico with the Regiment. About 1850 he "surrendered his body to the Wake County Sheriff when he could find no money to pay the debt he had incurred in building a Baptist Church in Raleigh."³ When the Baptist Church in Wilmington burned, he entered the building to save the records and suffered severe burns, one effect of which was a permanent impairment of vision.

To provide the family with a permanent home as well as something that would not drift into the coffers of the Baptists, Mrs. Battle's mother in 1853 gave her a seventeen-room house on the southeast corner of Barnes and Lodge Streets in Wilson, not far from the old Tosneot Depot. By 1860 "The Battle House" was a prominent and successful feature of the business and social

life of the Town of Wilson, and during the Civil War sheltered many refugees from eastern areas occupied by federal armed forces.

On October 7, 1858, A. J. Battle appointed James W. Davis Trustee for Mrs. Margaret H. Battle to receive and use all property placed in her possession for her benefit, and he relinquished control thereof "as property to be excepted by law from the action of debt"; witnessed by George Howard, Jr.⁴ On June 20, 1860, John T. Barnes sold James W. Davis, Trustee of Margaret H. Battle, wife of Amos J. Battle, for \$3,000 (apparently the value of three slaves bequeathed by her father Weeks Parker to her for her lifetime and upon her death to her children) a certain tract of land on Miry Swamp adjoining Jacob S. Barnes, Tosnot Swamp, and John T. Barnes; witnessed by Arthur Barnes.⁵

Wilson, May 16 — 1861

Mr. J. W. Davis

Dear Sir

I do not know that you have been informed that wife has determined to dispose of this Hotel property, & have a dwelling house built at the farm so as to move all our family together, & devote all our force to improving the farm and enlarging its operations. This determination was made just before the war began on the South by the North; and though it has caused a suspension of building, yet has not changed the plan of operation. The suggestion has been made to Mr. Jacob Barnes of exchanging this lot for his farm; and he now has it in consideration. While he is thinking of what he will do, I deem it proper to suggest to you, my views on the subject.

If such an exchange can be made, we wish to make it as early as practicable on the most advantageous terms, with the condition that we keep the Hotel this year, & he keep his farm this year; with the privilege for us to move our fruit trees & flowers, & he to use all the firewood from the land till the 1st January next. My reason for wishing an early exchange is, that I shall soon be through planting all the crop that I can have planted this year; and if we can trade for Mr. Barnes land, I could more judiciously lay off a piece of land to clear for the next fall & winter, & set our extra hands to grubbing it & deadening the heavier timber. And I could make a better preparation for sowing some wheat this fall.

It will be almost absolutely necessary for us to have more tenable land to employ our force, as the present amount will not, if all were cleared, be enough to give our whole force employment in farming. Mr. Barnes's land lies so convenient to our present tract, that if it can be had on living terms, with our present force I could another year, not only make a support, but could, if times get no worse, make some \$1000 worth surplus. I am particularly desirous that in a trade of this lot for his land, you should get for this lot more than his land is valued at, to pay you all that is due the store for last & this years account; for the smallness of our present farm will cause us to fall much short of making enough provisions to support the family through another year, so that it will take the crop of last year at Cokey to carry us through the present & next year without getting in debt.

And my candid opinion is, that if you can do no more than trade this lot to Mr. Barnes for his land & get your store account settled to boot, it will be a good trade for the family interest. For if the times get no worse, I could, if spared to live the next two years, so improve those two tracts of land as our farm, that the whole would be worth some nine or ten thousand dollars, more in my opinion, than our present tract of land & the Hotel will

be worth at that time. Wife will add what she may think proper, & you will please let us hear from you when you try to effect a trade.

Very respectfully yours,
A. J. BATTLE

Mr. Davis

For reasons which I would tell you if I could see you, I have come to the conclusion it is best to live on the Farm and think it best to dispose of this Lot, and I am willing that you should do as Mr. Battle proposes. I think it doubtful whether we could get such a house built as I want by the first of January but I am willing to give it up as soon as I can. I shall make George and Lewis build it as I think I can have it done cheaper, have the timber got at home and also the bricks and laths. I do not expect to pay money for any part but nails plastering painting and the Chimneys. If I was there now I could live a great deal cheaper. We have hands enough to make a considerable if the land was cleared and we had more of it and I think it best to make arrangements to get more. We have got the Negroes to take care of and it is best for me to be with them. Let me hear from you or come down if convenient.

Yours Respectfully
M. H. BATTLE

Amos J. Battle was an old-line Whig in his politics and thought that the Civil War was a cruel and unnecessary way for the North and South to settle their differences, but that did not affect his loyalty to North Carolina and to his neighbors. On April 30, 1870, many people congregated at the railroad station in Wilson when it was learned that General Robert E. Lee would pass through Wilson on the train from Wilmington on his return from a trip to Florida. Believing the pause in the station would be brief, Uncle Amos (as he was affectionately called by nearly everyone) boarded the train and asked General Lee to appear on the platform so that the people could see him. He came out and gave a modest salutation to the people who stood with heads uncovered. The Reverend Battle shook the hand of the General, and with suppressed emotion said, "God bless you, sir! God bless you!" and withdrew quickly from the scene.

About 1865 the Battle family actually moved to a farm called "Walnut Hill" on the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad about three miles north of Wilson, but in 1868 they returned to The Battle House.⁶ This was the bleakest period of their life, if one may judge by the following letter written to the Reverend Peter Edmund Hines (*q.v.*):

Marlboro Aug. 14th — 1867

Dear Cousin Peter,

I could find no employment at home or in Wilson to gain anything to help my family & therefore I have come here & engaged myself to Mr. James Joyner for one month to assist him in many ways about his business, and the thought has occurred to me that it would add to my enjoyment and usefulness, for me to become a member of the Church either at Antioch or Corinth, so that I could go to the next conference as a member of one of those Churches, whichever Brother George Joyner and Gideon Allen might think most advisable. I told those brethren what you said when I spoke to

you about returning to the Conference. It may be best that, as it may not be convenient for you to come down, a few lines from you expressing a willingness for me to be again united to the Churches & Conference would be better than to depend on my statement of it. Please write me upon the subject and send it by first convenience and much oblige.

Your relative,

A. J. BATTLE

The Reverend Battle was apparently converted to the doctrines of the Disciples of Christ by Moses Tyson Moye and his cousin Peter Edmund Hines. On May 22, 1852, he was received as a member with ministerial standing at the Roundtree Christian Church in Pitt County, but was granted a letter of dismissal on March 26 of the following year "to join the brethren at Wilson."⁷ "Embracing" August 21, 1853, the first Disciple revival was held in Wilson by him and Dr. John Tomline Walsh, and the Reverend and Mrs. Battle were among the first ten members of the First Christian Church there.

Thomas C. Davis has characterized the Reverend Battle in these words: "Mr. Battle was a bright, active-minded man, an omnivorous reader, and could devour the contents of an ordinary book almost in the time it would take some persons to examine and understand the preface. He was not a successful money maker and did not profess to be. He was a good farmer and some of his most radical experiments and suggestions as an agriculturalist have long since materialized and proven that he lived before his day."

At some time prior to his death, the Reverend Battle provided himself with a nice walnut coffin which, according to local tradition, was kept underneath his high poster bed. It was in this convenient and commodious receptacle that he stored his supply of shelled cornfield peas during the winter months.

Children:⁸

I. CAROLINE PARKER BATTLE: She was born January 26, 1832, in Edgecombe County, and died November 29, 1873, at Pantego, North Carolina. On February 7, 1861, at Wilson, she married William Junius Bullock, M.D., son of Bennett Bullock and wife Martha Barnes. He was born May 15, 1834, in Edgecombe County, and was a graduate in medicine of the University of Pennsylvania (1858). He was a veteran of the Civil War (as Captain, Company A, 55th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A., but was succeeded by Captain Benjamin F. Briggs on November 20, 1863). Caroline Parker Battle was educated at the Chowan Baptist Female College at Murfreesboro. Children:

1. William Zollicoffer Bullock, born February 26, 1862, and died August 29, 1863, at Wilson.

2. Margaret Susan Bullock, born February 25, 1864, at Wilson, and died November 9, 1900, at Sidney, North Carolina. On October 5, 1882, at Wel-

don, she married Benjamin Franklin Archibald. She was educated at the Pantego Academy and the Richmond Institute in Virginia. Children: (a) Carrie Battle Archibald, born August 15, 1885, at Sidney; married B. Paul. (b) Minnie Irene Archibald, born May 19, 1887; married Edward Bradshaw of Belhaven. (c) Annie Pearl Archibald, born July 26, 1889. (d) Joseph Benjamin Archibald, born June ———, 1893.

3. Agnes Courtenay Bullock, born May 5, 1866, at Greenville, and died August 11, 1867, at Wilson.

4. Edward Junius Bullock, born August 9, 1868, at Pantego. On February 15, 1893, at Swan Quarter, he married Wilhelmina E. Jones, daughter of Samuel Jones. She was born September 13, 1872. In 1930 they resided in Washington, North Carolina. Children: (a) Belle Bullock, born May 18, 1895, at Pantego. (b) Kathleen Bullock, born February 22, 1899, at Washington. (c) John Battle Bullock, born January 14, 1901. (d) Edward Junius Bullock, II, born November 18, 1902. (e) Samuel Walter Bullock, born November 25, 1904. (f) Mina Bullock, born September 20, 1906. (g) Joseph Leigh Bullock, born April 21, 1908. (h) Jesse Cullen Bullock, born August 21, 1911.

5. Jesse Battle Bullock, born January 16, 1872, and died April 15, 1872, at Pantego.

II. ANN JUDSON BATTLE: She was born March 8, 1834, at Nashville, North Carolina, and died November 19, 1906, at Dunn. She was educated at Chowan Baptist Female College at Murfreesboro, and was an accomplished pianist and portrait painter. On March 13, 1851, at Crater Hill, she married the Reverend Dr. William Bernard Harrell (M.D.) He was born December 17, 1823, at Suffolk, Virginia, and died November 22, 1906, at Dunn. He was a graduate of Randolph-Macon College (1844) and the University of Maryland (M.D., 1849). In 1861 while resident of Wilson he composed the song "Ho! For Carolina!" which was arranged by his wife for the piano; it was published by Alfred Williams & Company of Raleigh. In 1864 he was commissioned Surgeon of the 15th North Carolina Battalion (Wynn's Cavalry), C.S.A., on transfer from the Army of Northern Virginia. He was a poet, an orator, and a Baptist minister, as well as a physician and surgeon.

Children:

1. Eugene Graham Harrell, born January 11, 1852, at Greenville, North Carolina, and died December 19, 1902, at Manila, Philippine Islands, where he was Chief Clerk in the Quartermaster's Department. In 1884 he organized the North Carolina Teachers' Assembly, of which he was Secretary for ten years. In 1888 he was Captain of Company C, 1st Regiment, North Carolina State Guard, and was the Quartermaster-General, 1892-1898. In the Spanish-American War he was the Regimental Quartermaster of the 1st North Carolina Volunteer Regiment. On December 26, 1878, at Raleigh, he married Rosalie Neathery, daughter of John B. Neathery. She died April 28, 1884. Son: John Neathery Harrell, born April 8, 1880, at Raleigh; attended the Raleigh Male Academy, and was Quartermaster Sergeant, 1st North Carolina Volunteer Regiment in the Spanish-American War. He was appointed to the Quartermaster's Department of the U. S. Army, served three years in China and the Philippine Islands, following

which he was transferred to Washington, D. C., where in 1930 he resided, unmarried.

2. Ella Vernon Harrell, born January 23, 1854, in Nash County, and died June 4, 1855, in Wilson.

3. Ida Caroline Harrell, born July 23, 1855, in Wilson. On October 21, 1873, she married Hardee Horne, son of Benjamin Horne and wife Elizabeth Farrar. She was the author of many poems and stories. In 1930 she resided in Leonia, New Jersey. Children:

(a) Herman Harrell Horne, born November 22, 1874, in Clayton, North Carolina. On August 29, 1901, he married Alice Elizabeth Herbert Worthington, daughter of Colonel Denison Worthington and wife Julia Wheeler of Wilson. She was born August 19, 1872, at Williamston.

Herman Harrell Horne graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1895; A.M., 1897) and Harvard University (Ph.D., 1899). He attended the University of Berlin, 1906-1907, and was given LL.D. degrees by Wake Forest College (1924) and Muhlenberg College (1927). He was Instructor of Modern Languages at the University of North Carolina, 1894-1896; Professor of Philosophy at Dartmouth College, 1899-1909, and then became Professor of History of Education and Philosophy at New York University.

Dr. Horne was a lecturer at several summer educational conferences in the United States and Canada, and a teacher in summer sessions of many colleges and universities. He was a member of Phi Beta Kappa, Phi Delta Kappa, American Philosophy Association, Society of College Teachers of Education, Religious Education Association, American Academy of Political and Social Science, North Carolina Historical and Literary Society, and the Scholia Club. He was a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He was the author of *The Philosophy of Education* (1904), *The Psychological Principles of Education* (1906), *Idealism in Education* (1910), *Free Will and Human Responsibility* (1912), *Leadership of Bible Study Groups* (1912), *Story-Telling, Questioning, and Studying* (1916), *The Teacher as an Artist* (1917), *Jesus — Our Standard* (1918), *Modern Problems as Jesus Saw Them* (1918), *Jesus, The Master Teacher* (1920), *Christ in Man-Making* (1925), and *Jesus as a Philosopher* (1927). He edited *Simple Southern Songs* (1916), *Songs of Sentiment* by his mother Ida Caroline Battle Horne (1917), and *Romantic Rambles* (1925).

Children of Dr. Herman Harrell Horne and wife Julia Wheeler: (i) Julia Carolyn Horne, born May 23, 1903, at Hanover, New Hampshire; married Minor McLain October 1, 1921, at Newark, New Jersey; he was born in 1893 in California; resided in 1930, in Leonia — son: Minor Horne McLain, born August 5, 1924, in New York City. (ii) Elizabeth Worthington Horne, born April 3, 1905, at Hanover; educated at Randolph-Macon College, Barnard College, and New York University; in 1930 resided in Leonia, unmarried. (iii) William Henry Horne, born May 17, 1907, in Berlin, Germany; graduated from New York University (B.S., 1929). (iv) Ida Battle Horne, born September 29, 1911, at Leonia; educated at The George Washington University and at the University of Wisconsin.

(b) Bessie Morehead Horne, born August 9, 1875, in Hillsboro, and died July 22, 1878, in Clayton.

4. Rosa Battle Harrell, born August 22, 1859, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. On October 12, 1875, she married Zachariah Francis Lyon. He was born in 1851 in Orange County, and died in 1907 in Norfolk, Virginia. On December 21, 1916, at Hopewell, Virginia, she married secondly Edward John Stollar (of which union there was no issue). He died January 26, 1926, at Winston-Salem. Children (of the first marriage):

(a) Ralph Eugene Lyon, born March 28, 1877, at Durham, and died May 16, 1878, at Graham.

(b) Norman Clifford Lyon, born August 4, 1878, and died October 7, 1879, at Durham.

(c) Lee Roy Harrell Lyon, born December 15, 1883, at Monroe. In 1930 he was a salesman, and resided in Seattle, Washington.

(d) Jessamine Durham Lyon, born May 9, 1885, at Winston-Salem. On January 27, 1903, at Norfolk, Virginia, she married Anthony Tocce, II, son of Anthony Tocce and wife Marie Cimino. He was born January 19, 1883, at Norfolk. On March 3, 1913, at Danville, she married secondly Alexander Raven Pleasants, son of James Pleasants and wife Ann Jones. He was born April 14, 1873, at Raleigh. Son (of first marriage): Loris Lyon Tocce, born October 18, 1903, at Norfolk; married Mary Andre, daughter of George Andre and wife Wanda Hardin, on June 2, 1926, at Reidsville, North Carolina. She was born September 7, 1909, at Sanford. In 1930 he was a salesman, and resided in Lynchburg, Virginia — daughter: Mary Lewis Tocce, born March 26, 1927, at Winston-Salem.

(e) Edwin Clair Lyon, born August 23, 1887, and died June 10, 1894, at Winston-Salem.

(f) Zachariah Francis Lyon, II, born November 3, 1889, at Winston-Salem. On August 9, 1910, at Greensboro, he married Elizabeth A. Pleasants, daughter of Edward A. and Mary E. Pleasants. She was born June 11, 1888, in Guilford County. In 1930 he was an insurance agent, and resided in Greensboro — children: (i) Byron LeRoy Lyon, born July 12, 1911, at Norfolk, Virginia. (ii) Mary Frances Lyon, born December 1, 1914, at Winston-Salem.

(g) Cedric Earle Lyon, born June 3, 1895, at Durham. On March 30, 1922, at Portsmouth, he married Albertine Catherine Rogers, daughter of George Lee Rogers and wife Sophie Clark. She was born March 30, 1901, in Philadelphia. He is a veteran of World War I. In 1930 he was the organist and choir director of the South Street Baptist Church in Portsmouth — daughter: June Lyon, born August 3, 1928, at Winston-Salem.

5. Leon Boardman Harrell, born October 9, 1861, at Wilson, and died August 9, 1862.

6. Helen Battle Harrell, born June 30, 1863, and died September 21, 1864, at Wilson.

7. Annie Battle Harrell, born April 4, 1866, at Wilson, and died November 16, 1885, at Winston. On June 6, 1883, at Raleigh, she married Irwin Wallace Durham. She left no issue.

8. William Peyton Harrell, born June 27, 1868, at Snow Hill. He was a mercantile clerk at Raleigh, 1883-1889, a freight conductor for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad for fourteen years, and for many years after 1906 Clerk of the Norfolk National Bank of Commerce and Trusts. On November 22, 1894, at Portsmouth, he married Mabel Sherwood, daughter of Calder Smith Sherwood and wife Mary Ella Carhart. She was born May 12, 1872, and was a graduate of the Norfolk College for Young Ladies. There was no issue of the marriage. In 1930 he was a flutist, and she played the viola, in the Norfolk Symphony Orchestra, and they resided in Portsmouth.

9. Claudia Earle Harrell, born February 9, 1871, at Selma, and died November 11, 1891, at Durham.

10. Mabel Riddick Harrell, born March 9, 1873, at Clayton, and in 1930 resided in Charlotte, North Carolina. On April 11, 1896, at El Paso, Texas, she married George Thomas Woolfolk, son of Charles Woolfolk. He was born June 14, 1850, in Louisa County, Virginia, and died October 9, 1899. On November 28, 1906, at Dunn, she married secondly Joseph Lee Hines. Children: (a) Albert Harrell Woolfolk (of the first marriage), born March 3, 1897, at Teviston, Arizona. In 1930 he was an interior decorator, and

lived in Tenafly, New Jersey. (b) Annie Battle Hines (of the second marriage), born April 5, 1911, at Dunn.

11. Albert Barnard Harrell, born May 8, 1875, at Durham. He attended the University of North Carolina, and graduated from Wake Forest College (LL.B., 1900), and after practicing law for several years at Dunn, entered the Baptist ministry in 1910. He filled pastorates in Rocky Mount, Littleton, Petersburg (Va.) and Waverly (Va.). On July 31, 1907, he married, at Durham, Dora Pope, daughter of Henry Pope and wife Eliza Wade. She was born July 21, 1893, at Dunn. There is no issue of the union.

III. JAMES THOMAS BATTLE: He was born July 13, 1836, and died July 30, 1836.

IV. MARTHA LOUISA BATTLE: She was born July 20, 1837, at Rocky Mount, and died January 21, 1921, at Wilson. On November 14, 1854, she married Archibald Green Rhodes, son of John and Rebecca Rhodes. He died February 7, 1870, at Wilson. On January 15, 1871, she married secondly Bennet Blake Rhodes, son of John and Rebecca Rhodes. He was a veteran of the Civil War (as a private, Company F, 4th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A.). He and his brother Archibald had settled in Wilson about 1854, and opened a confectionary business. In 1860, Archibald ("Arch") Rhodes was thirty-five years of age, and employed as Superintendent of The Battle House; Blake Rhodes was twenty-seven, unmarried, and occupied with the confectionary store.⁹

Children of Archibald Green Rhodes and wife Martha Louisa Battle:

1. Charles Archibald Rhodes, born August 29, 1855, and died October 28, 1859.

2. Margaret Battle Rhodes, born May 20, 1857, in Wilson, and died May 17, 1909, in New Rochelle, New York. On March 24, 1881, she married Henry S. Lawrence in New York City. He died September 11, 1902. She was a communicant of the Catholic Church. Children: (a) Rose Elaine Lawrence, born January 29, 1884, in New York City; married George E. Vigouroux February 22, 1906, and in 1930 resided in New Rochelle, New York — children: (i) Margaret Vigouroux, born in March, 1908, in New York. (ii) George E. Vigouroux, II, born March, 1909, in New Rochelle. (iii) Vincent Justin Vigouroux, born in August, 1912, in New Rochelle. (b) Frank Lawrence — died young. (c) Archibald Lawrence — died young.

3. Julian Clarence Rhodes, born April 19, 1859, and died unmarried December 14, 1888. He was a merchant in Wilson.

4. Henrietta Louisa Rhodes, born March 29, 1862, in Wilson, and died April 1, 1915, in Wilson. On October 15, 1884, she married Dr. James Graham Pennington. He was born in 1854 near Goldsboro, and died March 18, 1907, at Wilson. Children: (a) Julian Ruffin Pennington, born August 24, 1885, at Wilson. On August 11, 1915, he married Adelle Allday, daughter of Judge E. A. Allday of Atlanta, Texas. He was an industrial vocational psychologist, and in 1930 lived in Birmingham, Alabama — son: Julian Ruffin Pennington, born February 6, 1917, at Charleston, West Virginia. (b) Jesse Battle Pennington, born April 22, 1895. In 1924 he mar-

ried Edith Mae Patterson of Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and in 1930 resided in Birmingham, Alabama — daughter: Edith Loraine Pennington, born in 1927.

5. Walter Battle Rhodes, born July 25, 1864, and died unmarried in 1917, at the Presidio, San Francisco, California. He was a Quartermaster in the U. S. Army.

6. Minnie Laura Rhodes, born September 16, 1866, in Wilson, and died there April 7, 1951. On October 31, 1888, she married Patrick Bolan ("Pat") Deans, son of Wiley Deans and wife Martha Simms. He was born November 16, 1852, and died January 28, 1935. They resided in Wilson, and were Episcopalians. Children: (a) Archibald Battle Deans, born August 1, 1889, and died July 29, 1953, in Wilson. On September 17, 1916, at Jacksonville, Florida, he married Clara Ann Runkle, daughter of Jeremiah Runkle and wife Katherine Riegle. She was born March 12, 1884, at Liston, Iowa. In 1930 he was Assistant Secretary and Treasurer of the Wilson Cotton Mills Company — daughters: (i) Clyde Deans, born August 16, 1917; graduated from Atlantic Christian College (A.B.) and the University of North Carolina (M.A. and Ph.D.). In 1964 she was Chairman of the Department of Physical Education of Lenoir Rhyne College. (ii) Minnie Katherine Deans, born June 10, 1923. (b) Cullen Simms Deans, born August 20, 1890, and died June 2, 1893. (c) Clyde Deans, born July 26, 1893, and died unmarried March 4, 1954, in Wilson. (d) Minnie Deans, born October 29, 1897, and died June 10, 1934. She married James Wilbur Turner, son of William Chesley Turner and wife Cora Newman. He was born October 30, 1887, in Caswell County, North Carolina. They resided in Wilson — children: (i) Marie Battle Turner, born August 3, 1926. (ii) James Wilbur Turner, II, born November 15, 1928. (e) Vivia Bevis Deans, born May 21, 1900; unmarried.

7. Vivia Clyde Rhodes, born March 2, 1869. On January 17, 1900, she married Alfred Bevis, son of Martin Bevis and wife Eleanor Stout. He was born October 12, 1839, at Bevis, Ohio, and died March 12, 1902, at Atlantic City, New Jersey. She graduated from the Beethoven Conservatory of Music at St. Louis in 1890. He was President of the Bevis Rock Salt Company and Vice-President of the Western Salt Company — son: Alfred Bevis, II, born May 28, 1902, at St. Louis, Missouri, and died there March 29, 1926, unmarried.

Children of Bennet Blake Rhodes and Martha Louisa Battle (her second marriage) :

8. Rosalie Battle Rhodes, born September 12, 1871, at Wilson. On May 21, 1890, she married Elisha Lee Applewhite, son of Bartley Deans Applewhite and wife Mary Ann Vail. He was born October 6, 1865, and died December 9, 1897. He was a merchant and farmer, and they lived in Wilson. On December 28, 1916, at Goldsboro, she married secondly Albert Sidney Johnson, son of Thomas Earl Johnson and wife Luella Royston. He was born December 3, 1872, at Spartanburg, South Carolina. In 1930 they resided in Salisbury, North Carolina.

Children of Elisha Lee Applewhite and Rosalie Battle Rhodes: (a) Bartley Bennett Applewhite, born and died January 26, 1891. (b) Blake Dennis Applewhite, born December 10, 1891. He was educated at the Co-harie Preparatory School and the University of North Carolina, and is a veteran of World War I (U. S. Navy). On April 24, 1918, he married Mary Elizabeth LeGwin, daughter of Lott LeGwin and wife Sally Croom. She was born October 16, 1886, at Wilmington — daughter: Elizabeth Battle Applewhite, born November 24, 1926. (c) Annie Louise Applewhite, born March 18, 1893. She was educated at Salem College. On October 7, 1914, she married Vernon Jerome McDaniel, son of William Franklin McDaniel

and wife Joanna Mann. He was born July 9, 1881, at Conyers, Georgia. In 1930 they lived in Asheville — daughters (born in Charlotte, N. C.): (i) Dorothy Louise McDaniel, born August 15, 1915. (ii) Josephine Battle McDaniel, born April 26, 1920. (iii) Margaret Rosalie McDaniel, born August 21, 1922. (d) Elisha Lee Applewhite, II, born May 30, 1895, and died May 28, 1896. (e) Eric Leon Applewhite, born October 17, 1896, at Wilson. He was educated at the Coharie Preparatory School, Horner Military Academy, and the University of North Carolina. He served in the air corps of the U. S. Navy in World War I. On June 11, 1923, he married at St. Louis, Missouri, Julia Marie Hoffman, daughter of August William Hoffman and wife Amelia Baur. She was born March 13, 1897. In 1930 he was Division Manager, R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company, at St. Louis — children: (i) Cynthia Marie Applewhite, born January 20, 1926. (ii) Eric Leon Applewhite, II, born October 17, 1928.

9. Lily Dale Rhodes, born September 12, 1871, and died February 5, 1872.

10. Willie Blake Rhodes, born November 28, 1872, and died March 26, 1873.

11. Louis Plummer Rhodes, born January 5, 1879, and died May 13, 1879.

12. Leon Jones Rhodes, born January 11, 1881, and died August 11, 1881.

V. WALTER RALEIGH BATTLE: He was born December 26, 1839, and died November 20, 1869, at Wilson. He attended the Wilson Male Academy, and was a chemist. On June 28, 1861, at New Bern, he enlisted for the duration of the war in Company F, 4th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A. His company was commanded by Captain Jesse S. Barnes. On November 16 he assumed "extra duty as clerk for Adj." at the Post Headquarters. On April 10, 1862, he was admitted to Chimborazo Hospital No. 2 in Richmond because of *Phleg. Erysipelas*, and on April 13 was furloughed to Wilson for twenty days. On December 20 Dr. Peebles of the Medical Director's Office in Richmond gave him another furlough of thirty days. He was issued clothing March 15, April 22, and April 23, 1864. On May 24 he was admitted to the Receiving and Wayside Hospital, or General Hospital No. 9, in Richmond, and was transferred to General Hospital Camp Winder on the following day, and to Lynchburg on June 1. His trouble was recorded as *Vul. Sclo.* A transfer of May 30 to the General Hospital in Wilson was perhaps countermanded. On September 19 he was taken prisoner by General Philip Sheridan's cavalry at Winchester, and on the 23rd was sent from Harper's Ferry to Point Lookout Prison, which he reached September 26. On October 29 he was exchanged, and soon resumed service in the Confederate Army.

He was captured again at Sutherland Station April 7, 1865, arrived at City Point April 14, and was imprisoned at Point Lookout. He was released June 23, after taking the Oath of Allegiance to the United States of America. He was described at this time as having blue eyes, brown hair, a light complexion, and five feet and five and one-half inches tall. He returned to Wilson in broken health, and resided unmarried with his parents until his death four years later.

VI. KATE JOHNSTON BATTLE: She was born August 22, 1842. On March 19, 1860, at Wilson, she married the Reverend Joseph Henry Foy. He was born September 12, 1838, and died in 1917. He taught in the Academy at Stantonsburg before coming to Wilson in 1859. In 1875 he became a professor in Wilson College, which was operated by the noted educator, Elder Sylvester Hassell. The Reverend Foy held an A.M. degree from Bethany College, a D.D. from the University of North Carolina, and an LL.D. from the University of Mississippi. In 1877 he served as Pastor of the First Christian Church in Wilson. In 1899 he was Pastor of the Fourth Christian Church in St. Louis. He is the author of the well-known religious work entitled *The Christian Worker*. Children:

1. Paul McKee Foy, born June 25, 1865, and died June 18, 1867, at Wilson.
2. Maud Madeline Foy, born February 19, 1868, at Wilson. She graduated in medicine from the University of Buffalo (M.D., 1891), and from 1891 to 1895 was Assistant Editor of *The Medical Brief*, with an office in New York City, where she was also a lecturer at the Women's Medical College and a Director of the Zander Institute of Swedish Movements and Electricity. She owned and operated the Colanne Pharmacy in St. Louis, 1905-1910. On June 21, 1915, she married Peter Uhl, in Sacramento, California. He was born in July, 1868, in Hesse, Germany. In 1930 she resided in Roseville, California.
3. Philip Battle Foy, born November 11, 1870, and died May 23, 1872.
4. Florence Foy, born October 8, 1872, and died May 31, 1874.
5. Josephine Foy, born August 14, 1875. On October 3, 1895, she married Hallett Thompson of Gloucester, Massachusetts. She married secondly Scott Sidney, and in 1930 resided in Hollywood, California.

VII. GEORGE BOARDMAN BATTLE: He was born February 22, 1845, in Wilmington, and died of battle wounds in the Confederate Hospital in Richmond, Virginia, June 6, 1862. On June 28, 1861, he volunteered for the duration of the war. He served in Company F, commanded by Captain Jesse S. Barnes, 4th North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A. On December 7 he began "extra duty at the Batteries." He suffered his fatal wounds in the Battle of Seven Pines on May 31, 1862, dying six days later. His father was allowed \$57.20 on June 18 and \$75 on November 26, 1862; a claim filed on March 12, 1864, was apparently without effect. George B. Battle was an intelligent and observant young man, and wrote of his military experiences in many interesting letters that still survive in the family.

VIII. CULLEN ANDREWS BATTLE: He was born May 8, 1848, at Murfreesboro, and died March 22, 1909, in St. Louis, Missouri. He was educated at the Wilson Collegiate Institute. On November 4, 1885, at Shawneetown, Illinois, he married Ida May Pugh, daughter of Thomas N. Pugh and wife Nancy F. Nelson. There was no issue of the marriage. He was President of Battle & Company, manufacturing chemists.

IX. JESSE MERCER BATTLE: He was born November 10, 1850, in Hertford County, and died September 16, 1914, in St. Louis, Missouri. On October 21, 1873, he married Laura Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Charles Washington Lee and wife Candace Hawkins Turley of Johnston County, North Carolina. She was born January 26, 1855, and died May 11, 1929, at St. Louis, where they had moved in 1878. He was one of the founders of Battle & Company, manufacturing chemists, which was located in St. Louis and with offices in Paris, London, Toronto, and Florence, Italy. He was a member of the Masonic Order. Daughter: ¹⁰

Helen Battle was born February 28, 1878, in Clayton, North Carolina. She was educated at the Mary Institute and the Beethoven Conservatory of Music in St. Louis. In 1896 she graduated from the Sisters of the Church School in New York City. She was a member of the Episcopal Church. On April 5, 1898, she married Eugene Fleming Smith, son of French Weems Smith and wife Maria Fleming of St. Louis. He was born June 13, 1872. On June 28, 1924, at Los Angeles, she married secondly George Bernocco, son of Joseph Bernocco and wife Maria Crocco of Genoa, Italy. He was born April 22, 1898, at Belmar, New Jersey. Children (of first marriage): (a) Eugene Battle Smith, born May 18, 1899, at St. Louis. On November 3, 1921, he married Marie Agnes Gross, daughter of Jacob Gross and wife Caroline Linton of St. Louis. She was born August 7, 1898. He attended St. Louis University, and graduated from The Citadel (B.S., 1920). He was a manufacturing chemist, and a communicant of the Catholic Church — children: (i) Caroline Linton Smith, born July 4, 1922. (ii) Laura Elizabeth Lee Smith, born October 22, 1923. (iii) Eugene Battle Smith, II, born August 12, 1926. (iv) Rachel Anne Smith, born December 15, 1927. (v) Margaret Parker Smith, born April 14, 1929. (b) Margaret Parker Smith, born May 20, 1902, and died May 1, 1911, at Asheville, North Carolina. (c) Rosemary Battle Smith, born November 25, 1911. She attended the Sacred Heart Academy, St. Charles School, and the Georgian Court College (of Lakewood, New Jersey). (d) David Battle Smith, born October 26, 1912. He was educated at Princeton University. (e) Richard Lee Battle Smith, born October 27, 1917, and died June 28, 1923.

¹ Dr. George W. Paschal, *A History of Wake Forest College* (Wake Forest, N. C., 1935), Vol. I, p. 109.

² *Wake Forest Student* (1906), Vol. XXVI, No. 1, pp. 4-6.

³ Paschal, *op. cit.*, I, p. 548.

⁴ Wilson County, *Deed Book* 1, p. 339.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 1, p. 593.

⁶ Jesse M. Battle, *Tributes to My Father and Mother and Some Stories of My Life* (St. Louis, Mo., 1911), p. 69.

⁷ Charles C. Ware, *The Church Bell* (New Bern, N. C., 1963), p. 25.

⁸ William J. Battle, *The Battle Book* (Montgomery, Ala., 1930), pp. 515-523.

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 519-522.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 523. See also Laura Elizabeth Lee, *Forget-Me-Nots of The Civil War* (St. Louis, Mo., 1909).

Battles — Other Children and Descendants of Mary Palmer Johnston

Of the Sixth through the Tenth Generations

I. CATHERINE ANN BATTLE: Catherine Ann Battle, daughter of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born August 1, 1809, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died April 25, 1879, at Wake Forest. On February 5, 1829, she married Dr. John Wesley Lewis, son of Exum Lewis (II) and wife Ann Harrison. He was born March 2, 1804, and died November 22, 1842. He was a graduate of the University of Maryland (M.D. degree), and practiced medicine in Edgecombe County before moving first to Warrenton in 1837 and later to Raleigh in 1839. Children: ¹

1. Joel Battle Lewis, born January 14, 1830, and died unmarried March 18, 1870, in Edgecombe County. He was a graduate of the University of Maryland (M.D. degree), and was the Assistant Surgeon of the 43rd North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A., in the Civil War (commission Feb. 2, 1863).

2. Richard Henry Lewis, born December 21, 1832, near Rocky Mount, North Carolina, and died May 15, 1917, at Kinston. On December 8, 1857, at Washington, D. C., he married first Virginia Cull, daughter of James Cull. She was born in 1833 at Washington and died September 22, 1861, at Tarboro. On December 23, 1863, in Halifax County, Virginia, he married secondly Eleanor Mildred Betts, daughter of Captain William Spencer Betts and wife Mary Faulkner. She was born July 9, 1844, in Halifax County, and died May 17, 1915, in Kinston.

Dr. Richard Henry Lewis was educated at the Lovejoy School (Raleigh), and graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1852; A.M., 1855) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D., 1856). He served as Captain, Company K, 15th North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A., in the Civil War, and practiced medicine for thirteen years. He became President of Kinston College (1882-1889) and Judson College (1889-1892), and was President of the North Carolina Teachers Assembly (1883-1884).

Children (of the first marriage):

(a) James Cull Lewis, born in 1858; died June 8, 1861, at Tarboro.

(b) Richard Henry Lewis (II), born in 1860; died in November, 1862, at Chapel Hill.

(of the second marriage):

(c) Katherine Battle Lewis, born January 4, 1865, in Halifax County, Virginia. On June 8, 1892, at Hendersonville, North Carolina, she married George Lane Patrick, son of Henry Patrick and wife Susan Mary Lane. He was born February 8, 1862, at Durham's Creek, and died June 20, 1906, in Denver, Colorado. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (B.S., 1886), and a Civil Engineer. She was educated at the Lewis School in Kinston, and the Woman's College of Richmond. She was a teacher for ten years under her father at Kinston and at Hendersonville. Children:

(i) Richard Lewis Patrick, born March 11, 1893, at Kinston. He was educated at Eastman Business College; is a veteran of World War I (118th Field Artillery, 31st Division, A.E.F.); and in 1930 was engaged in the insurance business in Raleigh.

(ii) George Lane Patrick, II, born June 5, 1894. In 1930 he resided at Tyrone, New Mexico, unmarried.

(iii) Benjamin Harding Patrick, born October 5, 1896. He was educated at Eastman Business College, and in 1930 lived in Kinston.

(iv) Eleanor Mildred Patrick, born December 31, 1899, at Macon, Georgia, and died unmarried June 9, 1920, at Kinston.

(v) William Betts Patrick, born February 2, 1902; died May 2, 1904, at Macon, Georgia.

(d) William Figures Lewis, born August 19, 1866, at Cluster Springs, Virginia. On May 18, 1893, at Louisville, Kentucky, he married first Nancy Minor Bowles, daughter of Colonel James W. Bowles, C.S.A., and wife Frederika Pope. She was born in April, 1870, in Kentucky, and died March 3, 1899, at Baltimore. On December 12, 1900, in Manila, he married secondly Lillian Mosely, daughter of Colonel Edward B. Mosely. She was born May 2, 1881, at Ft. Sidney, Nebraska.

Colonel William F. Lewis was educated at the Kinston Collegiate Institute, the University of North Carolina (1882-1883), Richmond College (1885-1887), the University of Virginia (1891-1892), and the University of Maryland (M.D., 1893). In 1893 he was commissioned a First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, U.S.A. He served in Cuba in 1898, and in the Philippine Insurrection, 1899-1900. From July to November, 1900, he was engaged in the China Relief Expedition, and in October of that year was appointed Major and Surgeon, U.S.A., and put in command of the American Field Hospital at Peking from August 17 to October 26. In 1916 he was in the Mexican Border Campaign; in World War I he was Chief Surgeon with the A.E.F. in Siberia, holding the rank of Lieut.-Colonel and later Colonel. He was Chief Surgeon in the Philippines in January to May, 1922, and retired December 15 of that year. In 1930 he resided in Belmont, California. Children:

(i) Frederika Pope Lewis (of the first marriage), born February 16, 1899, in Baltimore. On August 26, 1924, at Waynesville, North Carolina, she married Joseph Crawford Rivers, son of Thomas Ellis Rivers and wife Margaret Eakins. He was born February 22, 1894, at Meridian, Mississippi. She was educated at Northwestern University and at Columbia University. In 1927 they resided in New York City — daughter: Frederika Rivers, born July 30, 1927.

(ii) Mildred Lillian Lewis (of the second marriage), born May 7, 1902, at Ft. D. A. Russell, Wyoming.

(e) Elisha Betts Lewis, born December 4, 1867, in Halifax County, Virginia. On December 30, 1890, at Kinston, North Carolina, he married Dora Green McDaniel, daughter of Duff Green McDaniel and wife Susan Dillahunt. She was born August 26, 1869, at Trenton.

Elisha B. Lewis attended Wake Forest College (1886-1888), the University of North Carolina (1894-1895), and the Cook County Normal School (1890). He was a school teacher in Asheville, North Carolina, for ten years. He was the U. S. Indian Agent in Arizona in 1896, and secretary to Congressman Claude Kitchin in 1902. He became State Manager of the Woodmen of the World Insurance Society in 1905. In 1930 he lived in Kinston. Children:

(i) Richard Henry Lewis (III), born February 2, 1892, at Kinston. On June 21, 1918, he married Daphne Waters, daughter of Jackson Edward Waters and wife Pearl Kornegay. She was born at Dover on November 20, 1897. He graduated from Wake Forest College (LL.B., 1911), and practiced law at Kinston, 1915-1917. He is a veteran of World War I (as 2nd Lieut., 167th Infantry, Rainbow Division, A.E.F.). In 1930 he was engaged in the insurance business in Greensboro, North Carolina. Children (born in Mobile, Ala.): (aa) Daphne Lewis, born August 24, 1923; (bb) Dora Lewis, born September 6, 1925; (cc) Dacia Lewis, born August 20, 1926.

(ii) McDaniel Lewis, born February 24, 1894, at Asheville. On December 22, 1917, at Danville, Virginia, he married Lynwood Adams Cook, daughter of Redmond Carter Adams and wife Katharine East and adopted daughter of Robert Edward Cook and wife Isabella East. She was born February 29, 1896, at Danville. He is a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1916), and a veteran of World War I (as 1st Lieut., Company M, 323rd Infantry, 81st Division; 57th Pioneer Infantry; and Company G, 11th Infantry, 5th Division, A.E.F.), and has been Adjutant, Historian, and Commander of the American Legion Post of Greensboro, North Carolina, where he is an investment banker. Daughters: (aa) Margaret Betts Lewis, born May 26, 1920; (bb) Mary Lynn Lewis, born January 11, 1926.

(iii) Meriwether Lewis, born April 20, 1896, at Kinston. He was educated at the University of North Carolina (1914-1916) and is a veteran of World War I (as 2nd Lieut., 5th Corps of Engineers, 81st Division, A.E.F.), a member of the Masonic Order, and in 1930 a Civil Engineer, living in Kinston.

(iv) William Figures Lewis (II), born May 29, 1898, at Concord, North Carolina. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1920), taught at the Oak Ridge School, 1920-1922, and continued teaching in 1923 at the Asheville School for Boys.

(v) Donovan Lewis, born October 22, 1900, at Kinston, where in 1930 he resided. He is a veteran of World War I (in U. S. Marine Corps).

(vi) Marjorie Lewis, born July 30, 1904, at Kinston.

(f) Frank Cox Lewis, born August 19, 1878, at Kinston, and died there December 15, 1918. On June —, 1914, at Hendersonville, he married Ruth Charity Brown, daughter of Charles Brown and wife Mary Allyn Forlaw. She was born May 12, 1895, at Kinston. He was educated at Kinston, Judson and Wake Forest Colleges, and the University of North Carolina. He is a veteran of the U. S. Army (having enlisted in 1898 and served as a Corporal in the 20th Infantry in the Philippine Insurrection and also in the Coast Artillery, 1908-1914). Daughter: Mary Allyn Lewis, born April 5, 1915, at Statesville, North Carolina.

3. William Gaston Lewis, born September 3, 1835, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina; died January 8, 1901, at Goldsboro. On March 15, 1864, at Tarboro, he married Martha Lucinda Pender, daughter of Joseph John Benjamin Pender and wife Elizabeth Priscilla Mason. She was born May 14, 1840, at Tarboro, and died March 22, 1902, at Goldsboro.

General William G. Lewis was educated at the Lovejoy Military School (Raleigh), and graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1855). He taught at Chapel Hill, 1855-56, and in Jackson County, Florida, 1856-1857. In 1857-1859, he participated in a U. S. Government Survey in Minnesota, and in 1859-1861 he was Assistant Engineer of the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad.

"He served at the outbreak of war in the Bethel Regiment, and was elected major of the 33rd North Carolina. He was present at New Bern, and was promoted lieutenant colonel of the 43rd North Carolina in April 1862. He was at Gettysburg in 1863, and after the capture of Plymouth, North Carolina, in April, 1864, he took part in the initial stages of the siege of Petersburg under General Beauregard. His promotion to brigadier general dates from May 31, 1864. Assigned to Ramseur's division, Lewis's Brigade took part in Early's Valley campaign of that year, and was in the trenches at Petersburg the following winter. On retreat toward Appomattox he was wounded and captured at Farmville, Virginia, April 7, 1865." 2

After the war he became Roadmaster of the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad in 1865, Assistant Construction Engineer of the W. C. & R. Railroad in 1866, General Superintendent of the Raleigh & Gaston Railroad in 1867, Chief Engineer of the Edenton & Norfolk Railroad and of the William-

ston & Tarboro Railroad, 1868-1869, and Chief Engineer and President of the latter, 1869-1870. He owned a hardware establishment in Tarboro, 1871-1878, became a planter, 1879-1884, served as Chief Engineer of the North Carolina Phosphate and Swamp Land Surveys in 1885, Chief Engineer of the State Board of Education for Swamp Lands, 1886-1892, and Chief Engineer of the North Carolina State Guard, 1885-1901.³ Children:

(a) Elizabeth Mason Lewis, born July 13, 1865, at Tarboro. On May 8, 1889, she married William Theophilus Dortch (II), son of William Theophilus Dortch and wife Mary Elizabeth Pittman. He was born April 9, 1862, at Goldsboro, and died there October 18, 1918. She was educated at St. Mary's School. Children:

(i) Elizabeth Lewis Dortch, born February 23, 1890. On December 12, 1911, she married Ralph Ringgold Faison, son of Dr. W. W. and Virginia Faison. He was born May 12, 1889, at Goldsboro. She was educated at the North Carolina College for Women at Greensboro, where in 1930 she resided. Sons: (aa) Ralph Ringgold Faison (II), born May 11, 1914, in Manila, Philippines; (bb) Gaston Dortch Faison, born June 19, 1919, at Greensboro.

(ii) William Theophilus Dortch, III, born June 7, 1891, and died February 7, 1910, in Richmond.

(iii) Gaston Lewis Dortch, born February 18, 1893, and killed in action in World War I on October 18, 1918, near Busigny, France. He was educated at North Carolina State College and the University of North Carolina; prior to the war he was a U. S. Deputy Marshal, and in the army served as a First Lieutenant.

(iv) Mary Dortch, born February 9, 1895. On June 14, 1923, she married Samuel Thomas Emory, son of Eugene Thomas Emory and wife Mary Carter Bacon. He was born October 3, 1896, at Chase City, Virginia. She was educated at St. Mary's School. Daughter: Elizabeth Dortch Emory, born February 8, 1929.

(v) Hugh Dortch, born April 24, 1897, at Goldsboro. On October 26, 1921, he married Agnes Quinerly, daughter of Daniel Quinerly and wife Mabel Fields. She was born August 17, 1898, at Kinston. He was educated at the Bingham School and the University of North Carolina. He is a veteran of World War I (as a Sergeant in a Machine Gun Company, 119th Infantry, 30th Division, A.E.F.), resides in Goldsboro, where he is engaged in the practice of law. Son: Hugh Dortch (II), born December 6, 1922.

(vi) Lewis Dortch, born January 22, 1899; died July 9, 1899.

(vii) Anna Lewis Dortch, born June 7, 1900. On July 2, 1921, she married Edward Randolph Michaux, son of Leonidas Macon Michaux and wife Louise Miller. He was educated at the Virginia Military Institute; in World War I was a Captain (Company L, 60th Infantry, 5th Division, A. E. F.), and later a Major in the North Carolina National Guard. In 1930 they resided in Greensboro. He was born December 13, 1896, at Goldsboro. Children: (aa) Elizabeth Lewis Michaux, born January 12, 1924, in Goldsboro; (bb) Macon Warfield Michaux, born August 9, 1927.

(viii) Charles Grainger Dortch, born November 16, 1901; died October 26, 1904.

(ix) Redmond Pittman Dortch, born April 29, 1904. On January 10, 1928, at Key West, Florida, he married Elizabeth Newbury Johnson, daughter of Dr. John Norborn Johnson and wife Lilly Belle Newberry. She was born February 15, 1906, in Goldsboro. He was educated at Bingham School and the University of North Carolina. In 1930, he was a sugar technologist, and lived in Manopla, Cuba.

(x) Helen Dortch, born December 28, 1909. She graduated from St. Mary's School (1927) and attended the University of North Carolina.

(b) Anna Hartwell Lewis, born February 8, 1868, at Tarboro, and died unmarried March 2, 1921, in Chicago. She graduated from St. Mary's School (1885), attended Cornell University and the University of North Carolina,

and graduated from the University of Chicago (Ph.B., 1910; M.A., 1913). She had taught at Goldsboro High School, North Carolina College for Women at Greensboro, Winthrop College, Ward Seminary (Nashville, Tenn.), Ward-Belmont College, and Nicholas Seminary High School in Chicago.

(c) William Gaston Lewis, Jr., born August 25, 1870, at Tarboro. On January 6, 1911, he married Annie Will Hart, daughter of William Clarence Hart and wife Annie Blair McGough. She was born June 6, 1881, at Glenville, Alabama. In the Spanish-American War, he served as First Sergeant, Company B, 1st North Carolina Volunteer Infantry. In 1930 he resided in Eufala, Alabama, where he was a Civil Engineer. No issue of the marriage.

(d) Laura Lloyd Lewis, born January 13, 1874, at Tarboro. She was educated at St. Mary's School, and in 1930 lived in Johnson City, Tennessee.

(e) Kemp Battle Lewis, born October 23, 1875; died November 2, 1875.

(f) James Spencer Lewis, born September 30, 1876, at Tarboro. On November 10, 1903, he married Mildred Dortch, daughter of Harrod Pittman Dortch and wife Ellen Sasser. She was born May 17, 1881, at Goldsboro. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and served as Sergeant in Company B, 1st Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers in the Spanish-American War. In 1930 he was a salesman and resided in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. Children:

(i) James Spencer Lewis (II), born August 16, 1904, at Goldsboro. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (B.S., 1926), where he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Kappa Sigma. He became a Civil Engineer, and in 1930 resided in Bloxham, Florida.

(ii) Ellen Dortch Lewis, born February 18, 1909, in Rocky Mount. She was educated at St. Mary's School.

(iii) Elizabeth Dortch Lewis, born May 1, 1912.

(iv) John Dortch Lewis, born November 13, 1914.

(g) Mittie Pender Lewis, born May 7, 1881, at Dunbar Plantation in Edgecombe County. On August 17, 1908, at Goldsboro, she married Wade Barrier, son of John Daniel Barrier and wife Katherine Anthony. He was born July 14, 1877, at Mt. Pleasant, North Carolina. She was educated at the State Normal and Industrial College at Greensboro. Daughter: Katherine Lewis Barrier, born June 5, 1909, at Knoxville, Tennessee; educated at the North Carolina College for Women.

4. Exum Lewis, born November 5, 1837, in Edgecombe County, and died June 17, 1888, at Weldon, North Carolina. He was educated at the Lovejoy School (Raleigh) and the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1857), and was a school teacher for two or three years. He was a veteran of the Civil War (as a 1st Lieut., Company E, 33rd North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A.), and from 1868 until his death he was a Conductor on the Wilmington & Weldon Railroad. On November 20, 1867, he married first Lou Hall. She died July 8, 1870. On December 18, 1871, he married secondly Fannie E. Walker. She died December 4, 1873. On January 22, 1883, he married thirdly Pattie A. Moore. Children: (a) John Henry Lewis, of the first marriage, born November 8, 1868; died January 7, 1871. (b) Exum Lewis (II), son of the second marriage, born October 28, 1872; died September 28, 1873.

5. Christopher Columbus Lewis, born February 20, 1840, at Raleigh, and died December 23, 1914, at Norfolk, Virginia. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and was a veteran of the Civil War (as a Sergeant, 10th North Carolina Artillery Regiment, C.S.A.). From 1867 until 1900 he was an Agent for the Seaboard Air Line Railway. On November 17, 1868, in Northampton County, North Carolina, he married Anna Green Cooke of Southampton County, Virginia. She was born July 15, 1846, and died February 6, 1916, at Norfolk. Children:

(a) Catharine Battle Lewis, born September 9, 1869; died August 11, 1881, at Boykins, Virginia.

(b) Harry John Lewis, born January 12, 1874, at Boykins, Virginia. On April 25, 1900, at Potecasi, North Carolina, he married Ella Wade, daughter of William Wade and wife Maggie A. Futrell. She was born September 28, 1875, at New Augusta, Arkansas, and died January 20, 1916, at Petersburg, Virginia. In 1930 he lived in Hopewell, Virginia. Children:

(i) Harry Jordan Lewis, born February 1, 1901. In 1930 he resided in Jacksonville, Florida, where he was a salesman.

(ii) Catharine Battle Lewis, born August 4, 1902, at Portsmouth, Virginia. On November 18, 1920, she married Marshall Bernard Warren, son of Marshall B. Warren and wife Lucy Major. He was born May 23, 1897, in Amelia. In 1930 there was no issue of the union, and they lived in McMechen, West Virginia.

(iii) Margaret Wade Lewis, born October 28, 1903, at Suffolk. On April 15, 1922, at Hopewell, she married Edward Leslie Bland, son of Robert Edward Bland and wife Emma Hite. He was born August 20, 1900, at Petersburg. In 1930 they resided in Hopewell. Sons: (aa) Edward Leslie Bland (II), born May 28, 1923; (bb) William Lee Bland, born July 30, 1924; (cc) Harry Stuart Bland, born November 28, 1928.

(iv) Columbia Lee Lewis, born July 30, 1905, at South Hill. On November 29, 1928, at Hopewell, she married Lionel Theodore Shelby, son of Richard Wearn Shelby and wife Elizabeth Robinson. He was born March 6, 1906, at Lumberton, North Carolina. In 1930, they resided in Hopewell.

(v) Anna Cooke Lewis, born March 23, 1907, at Franklin.

(vi) Richard Gaston Lewis, born February 5, 1909, at Franklin. He was educated at Virginia Polytechnic Institute.

(vii) Reuben Lewis, born September 12, 1910.

(viii) Ralph Lewis, born September 12, 1910. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy in 1929 and was assigned to the U. S. S. Arkansas.

(ix) Ella Lewis, born July 27, 1913.

(x) Virginia Dare Lewis, born August 18, 1915, at Branchville.

(c) Guy Ghio Lewis, born November 30, 1875, at Boykins, Virginia. On April 30, 1907, he married first Susie Dalton, daughter of George A. and Annie Lavinia Dalton of Petersburg. She was born August 19, 1888, and died February 4, 1924. On March 5, 1925, he married secondly Daisy Della Smith, daughter of Larrie C. and Elizabeth L. Smith. She was born October 12, 1892, in Chesterfield County. He was a locomotive engineer, and resided in Petersburg. Children: (i) Anna Lavinia Lewis (of the first marriage), born March 18, 1908; died May 27, 1910. (ii) Alice Elizabeth Lewis (of the second marriage), born December 3, 1925. (iii) Beverly Hope Lewis (of the second marriage), born November 28, 1928.

(d) Sarah Elizabeth Lewis, born October 21, 1877; died October 23, 1881.

(e) Reuben Ernest Lewis, born October 31, 1879, at Boykins. On October 9, 1915, he married Minnie Elizabeth Beaton, daughter of Samuel Linden Beaton and wife Lillie Estelle Taylor. She was born May 27, 1889, at Boykins. In 1930 he lived in Jacksonville, Florida. Daughter: Mildred Elizabeth Lewis, born April 19, 1917.

(f) Robert Lee Lewis, born October 31, 1882. On April 2, 1925, in New York City, he married Florence Lee Eldridge, daughter of William Wallace Eldridge and wife Cora Mae Lee. She was born November 10, 1894, in Rosburg, New York. In 1930 he was a postal clerk in Washington, D. C., and there were no children.

(g) Cleveland Lewis, born May 22, 1885; died May 24, 1885.

(h) Daisy Gaston Lewis, born April 25, 1886, at Boykins. On June 6, 1912, she married Waller Clarke Moore, son of Joseph Moore and wife Mary Elizabeth Browne. He was born November 9, 1871, at Portsmouth, where in 1930 they resided. Children: (i) Ann Moore, born July 30, 1913. (ii) Waller Clarke Moore (II), born August 15, 1915. (iii) Joseph Lewis Moore,

born January 9, 1918. (iv) William Gaston Moore, born February 1, 1920. (v) Nathaniel Newton Moore, born July 28, 1923.

6. Anna Harrison Lewis, born October 4, 1841, in Raleigh, North Carolina, and died February 25, 1902, in Wake Forest. On January 14, 1867, she married Luther Rice Mills, son of the Reverend John Garland Mills and wife Martha Williams Haynes. He was born August 17, 1840, in Halifax County, Virginia, and died August 18, 1920, in Wake Forest. She was educated at Salem Academy. He was for many years Professor of Mathematics at Wake Forest College. Children: ⁴

(a) Catharine Battle Mills, born March 8, 1870, at Wake Forest. On November 13, 1888, she married Claude Kitchin, son of William Hodge Kitchin and wife Maria Arrington. He was born March 24, 1869, at Scotland Neck, North Carolina, and died May 31, 1923, at Wilson. She was educated at the Chowan Baptist Female Institute at Murfreesboro.

Claude Kitchin was a lawyer by profession. He was a member of Congress, 1900-1922; for some time he was Chairman of the important Ways and Means Committee, and Majority Leader, 1915-1919.

Children:

(i) Anna Maria Kitchin, born September 19, 1889, at Wake Forest. On January 28, 1914, she married Robert Carey Josey, II, of Scotland Neck. Children: (aa) Robert Carey Josey, III, born June 22, 1915. (bb) Kate Kitchin Josey, born April 12, 1920; died November 20, 1920. (cc) Claude Kitchin Josey, born September 6, 1923. (dd) Anna Kitchin Josey, born June 5, 1928.

(ii) Mills Kitchin, born June 27, 1892, at Scotland Neck. On November —, 1920, he married Jane Bushong, daughter of Daniel and Sallie Bushong of Virginia. He was educated at Wake Forest College and Trinity College, and in 1930 was engaged in the practice of law in Washington, D. C. Daughter: Sarah Jane Kitchin, born March 7, 1923.

(iii) Katherine Battle Kitchin, born February 21, 1895, at Scotland Neck. She was educated at Hollins Institute. On April 12, 1916, she married Lewis B. Suiter, son of J. L. and Virginia Suiter, and they lived in Scotland Neck. Daughters: (aa) Kate Mills Suiter, born February 17, 1917. (bb) Gertrude A. Suiter, born March 21, 1921. (cc) Ione Kitchin Suiter, born January 25, 1925; died February 22, 1927.

(iv) Gertrude Arrington Kitchin, born October 12, 1897, at Scotland Neck. She was educated at Meredith College. On April —, 1918, at Washington, D. C., she married James G. Shields, son of Frank P. and Mollie T. Shields. In 1930 they resided in Scotland Neck. Children: (aa) James G. Shields (II), born December 31, 1919, at Scotland Neck. (bb) Ione Kitchin Shields, born February 14, 1923.

(v) Ione Henderson Kitchin, born January 29, 1901, at Scotland Neck, and died unmarried March 29, 1922, at Washington, D. C.

(vi) Claude Kitchin (II), born October 30, 1903, at Scotland Neck. On June 27, 1925, at Raleigh, he married Hazel Stacy Reid, daughter of Jesse L. Reid and wife Ada Tucker. She was born July 14, 1906, at Kittrell. He graduated from Wake Forest College (LL.B., 1928), and in 1930 was practicing law in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. Son: Claude Kitchin, III, born December 28, 1927, at Wake Forest.

(vii) Hesta Kitchin, born August 25, 1907. She was educated at Meredith College.

(viii) Pauline Ramsey Kitchin, born January 12, 1910. She was educated at Meredith College.

(ix) Stedman Kitchin, born February 6, 1913, at Scotland Neck.

(b) John Garland Mills, born February 1, 1872. On October 3, 1895, he married Sophie Lanneau, daughter of Professor C. S. Lanneau and wife Minnie Shrader. She was born February 18, 1873, at Liberty, Missouri. He graduated from Wake Forest College (M.A., 1892), and continued to reside

there as a teacher. Children: (i) Minnie Lewis Mills, born July 23, 1896. (ii) John Garland Mills (II), born January 1, 1902.

c. Lucy Plummer Mills, born August 1, 1874. She married the Reverend John A. Wray, Baptist. In 1930 they lived in Nashville, Tennessee. There was no issue of the marriage.

(d) Luther Rice Mills (II), born September 14, 1877, at Wake Forest. On March 25, 1903, at Whitakers, he married Elizabeth Adeline Braswell, daughter of Joseph W. Braswell and wife Mollie Parham. She was born November 11, 1877, in Edgecombe County. He graduated from Wake Forest College (A.B., 1897), and taught at the Franklin (Va.) Male Academy until 1900 when he became Superintendent of Public Works at Scotland Neck. Children (first three born in Whitakers; fourth in Scotland Neck): (i) Luther Rice Mills, III, born December 13, 1903; graduated from North Carolina State College (C.E., 1927) and in 1930 was a Civil Engineer in Honduras. (ii) Robert Braswell Mills, born December 13, 1908; educated at Clemson College. (iii) Joseph William Mills, born August 30, 1913; died December 21, 1915. (iv) Margaret Ann Mills, born July 27, 1917.

(e) Anna Lewis Mills, born November 1, 1881 — never married.

II. BENJAMIN DOSSEY BATTLE: Benjamin Dossey Battle, son of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born September 25, 1811, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died October 8, 1857, in Rocky Mount. On October 10, 1832, he married Henrietta Sabra Hearne Parker. She was born February 22, 1815, and died January 2, 1889. Colonel Benjamin Dossey Battle was a planter and cotton goods manufacturer.

Children:

1. Henry Clay Battle, born November 30, 1833; died July 28, 1848.
2. Helen Stanley Battle, born May 22, 1836; died childless March 3, 1872. On July 6, 1853, she married Dr. W. B. Ricks.
3. Claudia Battle, born September 28, 1839; died unmarried March 25, 1898, in Tarboro.
4. Clarence Battle, born July 12, 1841; died September 29, 1841.
5. Dossey Battle, born July 12, 1842, in Rocky Mount, and died there March 28, 1900. On September 28, 1876, he married Mary Clark Bell, daughter of Joseph Nash Bell and wife Anne Elizabeth Alexander. She was born December 15, 1849, in Washington (N. C.), and died January 24, 1929, in Rocky Mount. In 1873 she graduated from Cooper Union Art School (New York, N. Y.).

In 1861 Dossey Battle, while a student at the University of North Carolina, enlisted in Company B, 2nd North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A. He became Sergeant in Company H of the same regiment in 1863, later 1st Lieutenant, Company L, 7th North Carolina Infantry Regiment. In 1864 he became aide-de-camp of General William Gaston Lewis (*q.v.*). In 1867 he began to read law under Judge William H. Battle, and he practiced law at Rocky Mount until 1875. He was Editor of *The Tarboro Southerner*, 1875-1894, following which he resumed the practice of law. He was thrice elected President of the North Carolina Press Association; he served as Judge of the Criminal Court, 1899-1900. He and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church. Children:

(a) Dossey Battle (II), born October 22, 1880, in Tarboro, and died October 19, 1918, at Camp Lee, Virginia. On March 16, 1905, he married Mrs. Daisy Crutchfield Mobley at Wilson. He was educated at Oak Ridge Institute and A. and M. College (Raleigh). In World War I he was as-

sociated with the Y.M.C.A. Son: Dossey Battle, III, born June 12, 1906, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. On February 1, 1927, he married Lillian Marie Anderson, daughter of James Pierce Anderson and wife Lillian Mae Hyatt. She was born October 6, 1909, in Washington, D. C. He served in the U. S. Marine Corps, 1925-1928, and in 1930 resided in Washington. They are Episcopalians — son: Dossey Battle, IV, born March 21, 1928, in Washington.

(b) Helene Battle, born June 21, 1885, at Tarboro, and died June 28, 1963, at Rocky Mount. On March 30, 1910, she married Andrew Broaddus Willingham, II, son of Andrew Broaddus Willingham and wife Mildred Anne Pollard. He was born September 18, 1875, at South Boston, Virginia, and died May 13, 1913, at Richmond. She was educated at Notre Dame School in Baltimore which specialized "in vocal and instrumental music." He was a Supervisor of Buyers of American Tobacco Company. She was a member of several patriotic and hereditary societies and was prominent in the social life of Rocky Mount. Daughter: Helene Battle Willingham, born August 11, 1913, at South Boston. She graduated from the University of North Carolina. On September 11, 1946, she married Dr. Alexander Frank Thompson, Jr., of Troy, and in 1964 they resided in Concord. They have two children by adoption.

6. Julian Gray Battle, born January 28, 1845; died February 4, 1845.

7. Richard Battle, born December 22, 1846, near Rocky Mount, and died February 11, 1917, in Atlanta, Georgia. On October 10, 1882, at Fayetteville, he married first Cornelia E. McDaniel, daughter of the Reverend James McDaniel, D. D. She died March 7, 1887. On August 27, 1889, at Wake Forest, he married secondly Isabella Wingate, daughter of Dr. W. M. Wingate and wife Mary E. Webb. She was born January 10, 1864. [Dr. Wingate was President of Wake Forest College for 26 years.]

Richard Battle was a Midshipman and Shipmaster in the Confederate States Navy. In 1884 he was a Delegate to the Democratic Convention at which President Grover Cleveland was nominated. After a period as a staff writer for *The Tarboro Southerner* and the *Raleigh News & Observer*, he became Division Manager of Western Sales of the American Tobacco Company at Denver, Colorado, and later Southern Manager in Montgomery, Alabama. From 1908 to 1912 he was Southern Division Manager of Cudahy Packing Company at Atlanta, Georgia. He was at one time Secretary of the Colorado Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; his wife (a graduate of Thomasville Female College, A.M. degree) served as State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Children:

(a) James McDaniel Battle, born February 13, 1887, at Wake Forest; died June 26, 1887 (of the first marriage).

(b) Wingate Battle, born July 7, 1891, at Denver, Colorado. On August 23, 1917, he married Margaret Lowman, daughter of George S. Lowman and wife Jessie Payne. She was born May 21, 1901, in Atlanta, Georgia. He was educated at Emory University, and is a veteran of the U. S. Army (as a 1st Lieut., Cavalry), 1916-1921. In 1930 he was District Manager of the White Motor Company at New Orleans, Louisiana. Children: (i) Wingate Battle (II), born September 17, 1918, at El Paso, Texas. (ii) Margaret Battle, born October 21, 1921, at Atlanta, Georgia.

(c) Cullen Battle, born January 30, 1894, at Denver, Colorado. She married James Cooke Williams (II), son of James Cooke Williams and wife ——— Goldsborough. She was educated at Wesleyan College (Georgia). In 1930 they lived in Lexington, Georgia. Children: (i) Cullen Battle Williams. (ii) Eleanor Lee Williams.

(d) Richard Battle (II), born August 20, 1895, at Denver, Colorado — son: Richard Battle, III.

III. SUSAN ESTHER BATTLE: Susan Esther Battle, daughter of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born November 24, 1819, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died December 12, 1851, in Raleigh. On March 8, 1842, she married Dr. William Henry McKee, son of James McKee and wife Priscilla Macon of Raleigh. He was born September 7, 1814, and died April 24, 1875, in Raleigh. She was educated at Madame Murat's School, Bordentown, New Jersey. [On November 26, 1854, Dr. McKee married secondly Eliza O. Nixon, of which marriage one child was born, Eliza Nixon McKee, who married Dr. Kemp P. Battle (II).] Children: ⁵

1. James McKee, born January 5, 1844, in Raleigh, and died there January 5, 1912. On September 30, 1873, he married Mildred Sasser, daughter of John William Sasser and wife Lucinda Haywood and granddaughter of Stephen Haywood and wife Della Jenkins. She was born March 22, 1846, in Wayne County, and died May 29, 1925, in Raleigh. They were members of the Episcopal Church.

In 1861 he left the University of North Carolina to enlist in the 1st North Carolina Volunteer Regiment, C.S.A. He served as drillmaster until 1864, and was then elected Lieutenant of Company C, 7th North Carolina Regiment. In 1869 he received the M.D. degree from Bellevue Hospital in New York City, and subsequently was Professor at Leonard Medical School and Shaw University in Raleigh. He served as Secretary and then as President of the North Carolina Medical Society, and was Superintendent of the North Carolina State Hospital in Raleigh from 1901 to 1912. Children:

(a) William Henry McKee, born July 8, 1875; died unmarried September 30, 1915, in Richmond, Virginia. He was educated at the Raleigh Male Academy and the Horner Military School in Oxford.

(b) John Sasser McKee, born July 16, 1877. On December 11, 1901, he married Elizabeth Dudley Purnell, daughter of Thomas Richard Purnell and wife Delia Severs. She was born July 18, 1875, in Raleigh, and died there February 17, 1914. He graduated from the University of Maryland (M.D., 1907), and served in the A.E.F. during World War I. Son: John Sasser McKee (II), born June 26, 1904, in Raleigh. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (B.S., 1927) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D., 1929).

(c) James Battle McKee, born December 10, 1878. On November 4, 1914, he married Marguerite Leftwich McPheeters, daughter of A. M. McPheeters and wife Frances Leftwich. She was born in Raleigh January 2, 1884. He was in 1930 in the insurance business in Raleigh, and they were members of the Episcopal Church. Children: (i) James Battle McKee, Jr., born March 31, 1916. (ii) Frances Leftwich McKee, born February 25, 1920.

(d) Haywood Battle McKee, born March 22, 1880; died April 14, 1880.

(e) Edwin Borden McKee, born July 8, 1882. On July 17, 1923, he married Grace Merritt Thompson, daughter of John Robert Thompson and wife Mary Martha Grady. She was born January 31, 1896, at Morganton. He was educated at the Raleigh Male Academy and the North Carolina State College. Son: Edwin Borden McKee, Jr., born July 27, 1925, at Raleigh.

(f) Lewis Middleton McKee, born January 24, 1885; died February 4, 1914, at Portsmouth, Virginia. He married Ada Strayhorn of Durham. He was educated at the Raleigh Male Academy and St. Mary's School at Belmont, and was a machinist by trade. Son: Lewis Middleton McKee, Jr. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (B.S.).

(g) Philip Sasser McKee, born January 5, 1887; died unmarried July 23,

1926, at Raleigh. He was educated at St. Mary's School at Belmont, and was a machinist.

2. Laura Battle McKee, born November 21, 1845, in Raleigh, and died there December 14, 1879. On October 7, 1868, she became the second wife of William Beekman Gulick. He was born December 7, 1825, at Middlesex, New Jersey, and died February 12, 1904, in Columbia, South Carolina. He graduated from Princeton University in 1844, taught at the Washington Academy (N. C.), and later became a Clerk in the Navy Department in Washington, D. C. Children (first five were born in Columbia, S. C.; the last two in Raleigh):⁶

(a) William McKee Gulick, born September 12, 1869. On June 3, 1903, he married Bessie Estelle Dorsey, daughter of Howard Dorsey and wife Mary Elizabeth George. She was born October 11, 1882, in Oxford, North Carolina.

William McKee Gulick was educated at the Fray and Morson Academy in Raleigh, the Horner School at Oxford, and the University of North Carolina. During the Spanish-American War he enlisted in the U. S. Navy, and served first in the Bureau of Supplies and Accounts and later, in December, 1898, as Pay Clerk at the North Atlantic and Asiatic Stations. He was a clerk in the Pension Office, 1901-1903, and in the Auditor's Office of the Navy Department, 1903-1907. He was Auditor and Assistant Treasurer of the Alabama Consolidated Coal and Iron Company at Birmingham in 1907, Auditor of the American and British Manufacturing Company at Birmingham, 1909-1912, and in 1930 he was Accountant and Assistant-Secretary of Metro Pictures Corporation in Los Angeles. He resided in Beverly Hills. Children: (i) Mary Elizabeth Gulick, born November 14, 1914. (ii) William Beekman Gulick, born March 27, 1916.

(b) James Beekman Gulick, born May 29, 1871; died July 6, 1872.

(c) Susan Battle Gulick, born September 10, 1872, and died May 30, 1898, at Fernandina, Florida. On April 9, 1896, she married Thomas Brown Taylor of Columbia, South Carolina. She was educated at Oxford Female Seminary and Salem Female College. Son: Thomas Brown Taylor, Jr., born May 29, 1898, at Fernandina.

(d) Charles Lewis Gulick, born April 11, 1874. On June 15, 1898, at Washington, D. C., he married Florence Rosalie Wilson, daughter of William Alexander Wilson and wife Florence Helen Serpell. He is an importer and exporter, and in 1930 resided in New York City. Children: (i) Wilson McKee Gulick, born June 11, 1899, in Washington, D. C. He graduated from Lehigh University (E.M., 1922), and became an engineer with Combustion Engineering Company in New York. (ii) Florence Battle Gulick, born October 15, 1903, in Washington, D. C. In 1921 she graduated from Miss Beard's School in Orange, New Jersey.

(e) Eliza Janney Gulick, born December 4, 1875. On December 7, 1897, she married William Daniel Jones, son of S. A. Jones and wife Alice Lake of Mississippi. He was born May 19, 1869. She graduated from Salem Female College in 1893. In 1930 they lived in Jacksonville, Florida. Children:

(i) William Daniel Jones (II), born August 29, 1898, in Jacksonville. On June 30, 1926, he married Estelle Tomlinson. He graduated from Virginia Military Institute (B.S., 1920) and the University of Virginia (LL.B., 1923). Daughter: Estelle Tomlinson Jones, born October 19, 1927.

(ii) Alice Lake Jones, born September 30, 1899. She graduated from Agnes Scott College (A.B., 1921).

(f) John Longstreet Gulick, born April 24, 1877; died June 10, 1877, at Raleigh.

(g) Laura Phillips Gulick, born July 28, 1878 — never married.

3. Lewis McKee, born April 12, 1848; died May 7, 1853.

4. William Henry McKee (II), born October 26, 1850; died April 28, 1868, in Raleigh.

IV. LAURA CAROLINE BATTLE: Laura Caroline Battle, daughter of Joel Battle and wife Mary Palmer Johnston, was born November 5, 1824, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died October 4, 1919, in Chapel Hill. On December 8, 1847, she married Charles Phillips, son of the Reverend Dr. James Phillips (a Presbyterian minister and for forty years Professor of Mathematics at the University of North Carolina) and wife Julia Vermeule. He was born July 30, 1822, at Harlem, New York, and died May 10, 1889, at Columbia, South Carolina.

Laura Caroline Battle was educated at Miss Jones's School in Pittsboro and at Madame Murat's Select School for Young Ladies at Bordentown, New Jersey. Dr. Phillips was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1841; A.M., 1844; D.D., 1868) and the recipient of an LL.D. in 1876 from Davidson College. He was Tutor in Mathematics at the University of North Carolina, 1854-1860; Professor of Civil Engineering, 1861-1868; Professor at Davidson College, 1869-1875, and Professor of Mathematics at the University of North Carolina, 1879-1889. He was licensed to preach in 1857, "never serving as pastor at any one place but preaching whenever called upon." He was Chairman of the Faculty at the University of North Carolina, 1875-1876, and he was the author of *Plane and Spherical Geometry*, as well as many articles contributed to the secular and religious press.

Children: 7

1. Julia Vermeule Phillips, born December 9, 1848; died December 9, 1850.

2. Charles Battle Phillips, born December 1, 1850; died November 14, 1851, in Raleigh.

3. Mary Catherine Phillips, born October 5, 1852, in Chapel Hill. On January 15, 1873, at Davidson College, she married John Samuel Verner, son of Ebenezer Pettigrew Verner and wife Emily Foster. He was born May 18, 1849, in Oconee County, South Carolina, and died February 13, 1912, in Columbia. He was a lawyer; in 1876 he was a member of the South Carolina legislature; in 1888 Comptroller General of South Carolina, and he also served at times as a Master in Equity. Children (except the first and ninth, born in Walhalla, S. C.):

(a) Samuel Phillips Verner, born November 14, 1873, at Conneross, in Oconee County. On December 13, 1899, at Livingston, Alabama, he married Harriet Dunlap Bradshaw, daughter of John B. Bradshaw. She was born September 2, 1873, and was educated at Peabody College (Nashville, Tenn.). She was at one time or another in charge of the Department of Mathematics of Alabama Normal College at Livingston, President of the Woman's Club in Panama, and a Director of the American Red Cross in World War I.

Samuel Phillips Verner graduated from the University of South Carolina (A.B., 1892), and was an Honorary Fellow of Yale University. He also studied at the Universities of North Carolina, London, Paris, and Brussels.

After a period as a teacher, he first was Business Manager of the American Mission in Kasai, in Belgian Congo, 1895-1899, and then Assistant Superintendent of the Stillman Institute, 1901-1902; Commissioner to the Congo for the St. Louis Exposition, 1903-1904; Congo Agent for the Missouri Botanical Gardens, 1905-1906; Managing Director of the American Congo Company, 1907-1908; Inspector of the Department of Sanitation, Isthmian Canal Commission, 1910-1912, and in charge of the Censorship Bureau in the Canal Zone in World War I.

Samuel Phillips Verner "founded missions at Ntumba and Ndombe, Kasai, Congo; made ethnographic, botanical, mineralogical, and zoological collections for the Smithsonian Institution, N. Y. Museum of Natural History, Missouri Botanical Gardens, Field Museum (Chicago), and Museum of Development, Iowa; initiated grants of concessions by King Leopold of Belgium to the American Congo Company, and to the International Mining and Forestry Company; founded headquarters of the American Congo Company at the Black River on the Congo River; inventor of the 'Pharaoh Trap' for game; discoverer of iron and copper deposits in the Baschilange country; with great risks and privations he brought to the World's Fair, St. Louis, 1904, the first pygmies from Africa ever seen in America and restored them without the illness or death of one to their African homes."

He was a Fellow of the Royal Geographic Society, member of the American Geographical Society, American Anthropological Association, and American Association for the Advancement of Science. He received the Essayists Gold Medal of the University of South Carolina (1892), the Medal of the International Jury on Anthropology at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904 [the highest award], Roosevelt Service Medal (Panama Canal) in 1916, and the Medal of the American Botanical Society. He wrote *Pioneering in Central America*, and *La Libertad Universal*, as well as numerous papers and magazine articles on the African tropics. He taught school in the North Carolina mountains, 1921-1928, and in 1928 became Superintendent of Public Instruction of Transylvania County.⁸

Children: (i) Mary Elizabeth Verner, born July 9, 1901, at Choestoe, Oconee County, South Carolina. She was educated at the University of North Carolina. (ii) John Bradshaw Verner, born September 7, 1903, at Livingston, Alabama. (iii) Julia Phillips Verner, born August 8, 1907, at Columbia, South Carolina. (iv) Robert Allston Verner, born in 1909 at Hacienda Bique, Panama; died October 26, 1911, at Bas Obispo, Canal Zone. (v) Laura Battle Verner, born October 25, 1912, at Bas Obispo, Canal Zone.

(b) Emily Foster Verner, born July 14, 1875. On January 24, 1905, at Columbia, she married the Reverend Joseph Eaken James. He was born April 9, 1875, at York, Alabama. He graduated from Princeton University in 1904, and was a Presbyterian minister. She was educated at the Presbyterian College for Women at Columbia. She was a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Daughters of the American Revolution. In 1930 they resided in Kansas City, Missouri.

Children: (i) William Verner James, born November 5, 1905, at Anderson, South Carolina; died May 14, 1906. (ii) Joseph Eaken James (II), born May 24, 1907, at Columbia. He was educated at the U. S. Military Academy. (iii) Mary Phillips James, born November 30, 1908, at Newberry, South Carolina. She married James Wade, and in 1930 they resided in St. Louis, Missouri.

(c) James Spencer Verner, born March 12, 1877. On April 29, 1903, at Columbia, he married Eliza Bellamy Duffie, daughter of William Jefferson Duffie and wife Mary Elizabeth Bellamy. She was born in 1878 in Wilmington, North Carolina. He was educated at the University of South Carolina and was a lawyer by profession. In 1930 they lived in Columbia.

Children (born in Columbia, S. C.): (i) James Spencer Verner (II), born in 1906. (ii) William Duffie Verner, born in 1908. (iii) Mary Bellamy Verner, born in 1915. (iv) Ellen Douglas Verner, born in 1918.

(d) William Henry Verner, born April 27, 1879; died unmarried June 15, 1905, at Morganton, North Carolina. He was a graduate of the University of South Carolina, and the first Rhodes scholar from South Carolina. He was a school teacher.

(e) John Samuel Verner (II), born November 29, 1880; died October 2, 1881.

(f) Ebenezer Pettigrew Verner (II), born July 6, 1882; died August 3, 1925, at Charleston, South Carolina. On April 24, 1907, he married Elizabeth Quale O'Neill, daughter of Henry John O'Neill and wife Mary Ann Baker. She was born December 21, 1884, in Charleston. He graduated from the University of South Carolina (B.S., 1901) and the College of Charleston (M.A., 1910). He also studied at the School of Technology at Charlotteburg (1903), Heidelberg University (1904), and the University of Pennsylvania (1920). He was a chemist. His wife studied at the Academy of Fine Arts in Philadelphia; she was an etcher.

Children: (i) Elizabeth Pettigrew Verner, born November 24, 1908. She was educated at the College of Charleston. (ii) David Battle Verner, born October 10, 1910. He attended the University of South Carolina.

(g) Laura Battle Verner, born May 18, 1884. On June 17, 1904, she married Lewis O'Bryan, son of Laurens Burton O'Bryan and wife Ada Byron Allen. He was born in Allendale, South Carolina, and was a lawyer. She was educated at the Presbyterian College for Women at Columbia. They were members of the Methodist Church, and in 1930 resided in Kissimmee, Florida.

Children: (i) Lewis O'Bryan (II), born May 21, 1906, at Georgetown, South Carolina. (ii) William Augustus O'Bryan, born June 23, 1914. (iii) Mary Catherine O'Bryan, born February 21, 1916. (iv) Ada Allen O'Bryan, born December 25, 1920.

(h) Charles Vermeule Verner, born December 5, 1887. He married Louise Huggins, daughter of George H. Huggins and wife Linna Cary. He was educated at the University of South Carolina and became a Civil Engineer. In 1930 he resided in Chesterfield, and there were no children.

(i) Lucy Plummer Verner, born March 12, 1891. She was educated at the Presbyterian College for Women at Columbia and Flora McDonald College. For three years she was an anaesthetist at Mayo Brothers Hospital; in 1930 she lived in Columbia, unmarried.

4. James Phillips, born March 24, 1855, in Chapel Hill, North Carolina. On December 10, 1884, at Macon, Georgia, he married Ruth Elizabeth Crosland, daughter of James Evander Crosland and wife Mary Reynolds. She was born December 22, 1859, in Twiggs County. He graduated from Davidson College in 1874, and became a Clerk of the Southern Railway. In 1930 he lived in Macon. Children:

(a) James Field Phillips, born February 10, 1886. On June 30, 1909, at Jacksonville, Florida, he married Ruby Powell, daughter of W. G. Powell and wife Betty Bernard. She was born March 24, 1886, at Tallahassee. In World War I he served as Captain of Battery B, 118th Field Artillery, 31st Division, A.E.F. In 1930 he was an automobile salesman and lived in Memphis, Tennessee.

Children: James Field Phillips (II), born June 3, 1910, in Jacksonville. (ii) Ruth Elizabeth Phillips, born August 3, 1912, in Jacksonville. (iii) Mildred Phillips, born November 18, 1913, in Albany, Georgia.

(b) Dorothy Phillips, born October 1, 1893; died July 31, 1894.

(c) Mary Crosland Phillips, born October 1, 1896. On August 25, 1925, at Macon, she married the Reverend James Lloyd Clegg, son of James Oliver Clegg and wife Frances Prather. He was born in Walton County, graduated from Mercer University in 1924, and became a Baptist minister. She was educated at Wesleyan College. In 1930 they lived in Locust

Grove, Georgia. Son: James Lloyd Clegg (II), born February 12, 1927, in Locust Grove.

(d) Arthur Crosland Phillips, born November 8, 1899. He died unmarried April 18, 1927, by drowning in Sweet Water Creek near Austelle. He was a veteran of World War I.

(e) Ruth Crosland Phillips, born May 2, 1902. On November 25, 1926, she married Russell Barnett Kinman, son of Walter Kinman and wife Mamie Barfield. He was born January 4, 1902, in Macon, where in 1930 they resided. Daughter: Mary Nell Kinman, born January 18, 1929.

5. William Battle Phillips, born July 4, 1857, in Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and died June 9, 1918, in Houston, Texas. On October 8, 1879, at Fayetteville, he married Minerva Ruffin McNeill, daughter of George McNeill, II, and wife Elizabeth Danfort Drury. On January 1, 1908, he married secondly Angie Isabel Miller of Columbia, South Carolina. There was no issue of the second marriage.

Dr. William Battle Phillips graduated from the University of North Carolina (Ph.B., 1877; Ph.D., 1883). He was a chemist at the North Carolina Experiment Station, Chapel Hill, 1877-1882, and with the Navassa Guano Company, Wilmington, 1882-1885. He was Professor of Agricultural Chemistry and Mining at the University of North Carolina, 1885-1887; a commercial chemist at Birmingham, 1887-1890; Professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy at the University of Alabama, 1890-1892; Editor, *Engineering and Mining Journal*, 1892-1893; chemist for the Tennessee Coal, Iron and R. R. Company, Birmingham, 1893-1898; Editor, *American Manufacturing and Iron World*, 1898-1900; Director, University of Texas Mineral Survey, 1901-1905, and their Bureau of Economic Geology and Technology, 1909-1914; and President of Colorado School of Mines, 1914-1916. He was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and the Washington Academy of Sciences. He was a 32nd degree Mason, and he was the author of "nearly 300 bulletins and articles in scientific and technical publications."

Children (of the first marriage):

(a) William Battle Phillips (II), born February 7, 1881. On May 6, 1911, at New Cumberland, West Virginia, he married Lida Warwick Fulton, daughter of Robert Fulton and wife Sarah Lizzie Hanlin. She was born June 3, 1883, at Hanlin, Pennsylvania. There were no children of the marriage. In 1930 he lived in Pittsburgh, and was engaged in the insurance business.

(b) Drury McNeill Phillips, born June 18, 1887. On September 18, 1913, at Watertown, New York, he married Harriet Blanche Gates, daughter of Harry Budge Gates and wife Nellie Louise Simmonds. She was born August 31, 1887, at Antwerp. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (B.S., 1908), and studied at the University of Chicago, 1909-1910. He served as a 1st Lieutenant in the Air Corps, U. S. Army, 1917-1919, and held a commission as Captain in Air Corps, U. S. Army Reserve. He was a Mason, a member of the American Legion, the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, and in 1930 was a Mining Engineer in the employ of the Texas Company, and lived in LaGrange, Texas.

Children: (i) William Gates Phillips, born November 22, 1916, at Port Arthur, Texas. (ii) Harry Battle Phillips, born March 17, 1925, at Riverside, Texas.

(c) Laurance Vermeule Phillips, born December 6, 1898. On June 29, 1926, at Austin, Texas, he married Anne Lewis Preston, daughter of Dr. John Preston and wife Annie Lewis White. She was born July 24, 1898. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1923, and was a member of Phi Beta Kappa. He became a Chemical Engineer, and in 1930 resided in Port Arthur, Texas.

6. Alexander Lacy Phillips, born September 20, 1859, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and died March 2, 1915, at Richmond, Virginia. On January 4,

1883, he married Susan Ida Moseley, daughter of Robert and Mary Moseley. She was born September 4, 1859, at Clinton, North Carolina.

The Reverend Alexander Lacy Phillips graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1880) and was given a D.D. in 1895. He was ordained to the ministry in 1884 by the Presbyterian Church, and after missionary work in eastern North Carolina became the pastor of the Fayetteville Church, 1887-1889, and the South Highlands Church in Birmingham, 1889-1891. He was Director of Colored Evangelization, 1891-1898; in missionary work at Nashville, Tennessee, 1898-1900; and from 1900 to 1915 General Superintendent of Sabbath Schools and Young People's Work of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

He held many important offices and memberships including the International Sunday School Executive Committee, International Lesson Committee, Sunday School Council of Evangelical Churches, Trustee of the National Christian Endeavor Society, member of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, Executive Committee of the Missionary Education Movement, Council of the Home Mission Agencies of America, Blue Ridge Association for Students, Council of Reformed Churches of America, Presbyterian and Reformed Publication Syndicate, Educational Conference of the South, General Assembly Training School for Lay Workers, and Campaign Committee of the General Assembly.

Children:

(a) Samuel Knox Phillips, born September 29, 1885, at Burgaw, North Carolina. On June 1, 1910, he married Ella Virginia Holms, daughter of Henry Edwin Holms and wife Alice Virginia Savage. She was born January 31, 1885, at Richmond, Virginia. There was no issue of the union.

The Reverend Samuel K. Phillips graduated from Richmond College (A.B., 1907) and Union Theological Seminary (1910). He filled pastorates at Berryville (Va.), Oxford, Greenville, Fayetteville, and Columbia (S. C.). In World War I he was associated with the Y.M.C.A.

(b) Robert Moseley Phillips, born May 18, 1887, at Fayetteville. On October 25, 1907, at Richmond, Virginia, she (*sic*) married Lorenzo Gennet Burruss, son of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Burruss and wife Katherine Virginia Gennet. He was born March 17, 1872, at Ruthers Glen. In 1930 they resided in Richmond.

Children: (i) Mabel Cotesworth Burruss, born August 7, 1908. She attended William and Mary College. (ii) Elizabeth Gennet Burruss, born November 6, 1913. (iii) Alexander Phillips Burruss, born August 22, 1916.

(c) Charles Phillips, born November 10, 1890, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama. On March 12, 1919, in New York City, he married Beulah Frances Robinson, daughter of Joseph P. Robinson and wife Martha E. Pierce. She served in the U. S. Army Red Cross Nursing Corps, 1917-1919.

Dr. Charles Phillips graduated from Richmond College (A.B., 1912) and the Medical College of Virginia (M.D., 1916). He was Professor of Pathology at Wake Forest College, 1920-1924, and later Professor at the Medical College of Virginia. In World War I he was a Captain in the Medical Corps, U. S. Army, and served at the Army Base Hospital (No. 45) at Toul, France. Children: (i) Martha Elizabeth Phillips, born November 7, 1919; died November 8, 1919. (ii) Susan Robinson Phillips, born April 28, 1924.

7. Lucy Plummer Phillips, born March 7, 1862, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina. On April 9, 1883, she married Moses Harris Russell, son of Zebedee Russell and wife Prudence Hopkins. He was born November 11, 1842, in Montgomery County, North Carolina, and died April 2, 1917, at Rockingham. She was educated at Peace Institute in Raleigh, and was Dean at Presbyterian College for Women at Charlotte, 1910-1912. Children:

(a) Charles Phillips Russell, born August 5, 1884, at Rockingham. On August 14, 1917, in New York City, he married Phyllis Meltzer, daughter

of Charles W. Meltzer (journalist, critic and author). She was born in October 1887, in Paris. There was no issue of the marriage. In 1931 he married secondly Caro Mae Green (sister of the noted dramatist, Paul Green), by whom he has two daughters.

Phillips Russell graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1904), and for many years engaged in newspaper work. He was Professor of English and Journalism at the University of North Carolina from 1931 until he retired in 1955. He is the author of *Benjamin Franklin, The First Civilized American* (1926), *John Paul Jones, Man of Action* (1927), *Fumbler* (1927), *Red Tiger, Travels in Yucatan and Mexico* (1929), *Emerson, The Wisest American* (1929), *The Glittering Century* (1936), *The Woman Who Rang the Bell* (1949), *Jefferson, Champion of The Free Mind* (1956), and numerous short stories, criticisms, poems, reviews, and journalistic articles. (The co-author of this genealogy studied under him.)

(b) Donald Zebedee Russell, born November 9, 1887, at Rockingham; died July 3, 1893, at Ellerbe Springs.

(c) Susan Donald Russell, born January 25, 1893. On January 16, 1918, she married William Edward Crosland (II), son of William Edward Crosland and wife Louise Evans. He was born January 1, 1892, at Rockingham, where in 1930 they resided. Daughters: (i) Lucy Phillips Crosland, born September 12, 1919. (ii) Susie Russell Crosland, born March 18, 1921; died March 26, 1927.

8. Susan Rowena Phillips, born March 23, 1868, at Chapel Hill, and died October 11, 1891, at Wilmington. On October 22, 1890, at Columbia, South Carolina, she married Dr. Robert Drane Jewett. They were Presbyterians.

¹ Battle, *op. cit.*, pp. 524-532.

² Ezra J. Warner, *Generals in Gray* (Louisiana State University Press, 1959), p. 187.

³ Battle, *op. cit.*, pp. 526-529.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 531-532.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 486-489.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 488-489.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 534-539.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 534-535.

CHAPTER 49

Children and Descendants of Nancy Ann Johnston

Of the Sixth to the Eleventh Generations

[Continued from Chapter 45, Section V]

I. SUSAN EVANS, daughter of Peter Evans and wife Nancy Ann Johnston, was born July 26, 1810, and died November 7, 1895. On January 17, 1828, she married William Ruffin Smith, Jr., son of William Ruffin Smith and wife Sarah Walton Norfleet. He was born October 5, 1803, and died June 12, 1872, at "Kel-

vin Grove," near Scotland Neck, North Carolina. Children: ¹

1. Peter Evans Smith, born January 20, 1829, and died October 14, 1905. On December 22, 1852, he married Rebecca Norfleet Hill, daughter of Whitmel John Hill and wife Lavinia Dorothy Barnes of Halifax County, North Carolina. She was born September 15, 1830, and died October 24, 1915. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina (1851). Children: ²

(a) Lena Hill Smith, born September 5, 1854; died unmarried May 10, 1943. She was for many years principal of the Vine Hill Academy in Scotland Neck.

(b) Rebecca Whitmel Smith, born January 21, 1861; married Walter Dupree Shields of Scotland Neck December 22, 1887. Children: (i) Rebecca Hill Shields, born August 20, 1890; unmarried. (ii) Peter Evans Shields, born December 17, 1892; married Ella Miller. (iii) Anne Dupree Shields, born September 12, 1894; married David Bryant. (iv) Walter Dupree Shields, born December 9, 1897; married Ione Ward.

(c) Nan Hill Smith, born April 10, 1865; married James H. Durham; no issue.

2. William Henry Smith, born October 23, 1830, and died November 13, 1895. In 1856 he married Julia Adelaide Spruill, daughter of George Evans Spruill and wife Mary Louisa Hill of "Roseland" in Warren County. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (1852), and was Captain of the Scotland Neck Mounted Riflemen, 41st North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A. He lived at "Melrose" in Halifax County. Daughter: Louise Smith; married Thomas S. Norfleet; no issue.

3. George Alexander Smith, born July 2, 1835. On June 10, 1856, he married Rozella Harris Wiggins, daughter of Thomas Rowe Harris Wiggins of Wilmington, North Carolina, and Nash County, and wife Mary Arrington. He graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1853), and was a veteran of the Confederate Army. He resided at Scotland Neck. Children:

(a) George Herbert Smith, born May 14, 1857, and died May 14, 1921; married in 1870 Carolyn Wright Strange of Wilmington, North Carolina. Children:

(i) Mildred McCrary Smith, born April 19, 1891; married Walter Lyford Griffith of Omaha, Nebraska, December 23, 1914. Son: Walter Lyford Griffith, Jr., born May 17, 1921.

(ii) Elizabeth Maund Smith, born in 1895; married Dana Burgess Van Deusen.

(iii) George Herbert Smith, Jr., born October 9, 1901.

(b) Adele Smith, born February 12, 1859; married George Jones, son of Alexander S. Jones and wife Lucinda Littlejohn of Warren County, North Carolina, on November 21, 1882. Children: ³

(i) Hamilton McCrary Jones, born August 20, 1883; married Helen Baker in 1912; no issue.

(ii) George H. Jones, born November 19, 1884; died September 18, 1944.

(iii) Mattie Wiggins Jones, born March 14, 1886; married William Henry Dameron of Warrenton, North Carolina, son of John Alexander Dameron and Tempie Hilliard Williams, on December 21, 1911. He was born January 21, 1880; died October 7, 1935. Children:

(aa) Mattie Wiggins Dameron, born January 17, 1912; married Kenan Smith of Raleigh, North Carolina, on August 18, 1934. Children: (aaa) Thomas Kenan Smith, born November 22, 1935; (bbb) Mildred McCrary Smith, born April 23, 1937.

(bb) William Henry Dameron, Jr., born January 2, 1914; married Geraldine Saviers February 14, 1941. Children: (aaa) William Henry Dameron, III, born April 25, 1942; (bbb) Linda Louise Dameron, born April 28, 1947.

(cc) Rozella Dameron, born October 12, 1919; married Charles David Hyatt of Waynesville, North Carolina, October 31, 1942. She attended Hollins College.

(iv) Ernest Jones, born December 17, 1888; married Kathryn Seeler in 1926; no issue.

(v) Rowe Wiggins Jones; never married.

4. Benjamin Gordon Smith, born April 6, 1837. On January 5, 1863, he married Louisa Catherine Hill, daughter of Whitmel John Hill and wife Lavinia Dorothy Barnes of Halifax County, North Carolina. She was born June 4, 1843. He was educated at the University of North Carolina and William and Mary College. He was the 2nd Sergeant and later Captain of Company G ("the Scotland Neck Mounted Riflemen"), 41st North Carolina Infantry Regiment, C.S.A. During and after the Battle of Bentonville he was Brigade Quartermaster of the Junior Reserves Brigade, Hoke's Division. Children: ⁴

(a) Benjamin Gordon Smith, Jr., born March 31, 1864; married Nancy Evans, daughter of George Napoleon Evans and wife Hettie Rowland of Cleveland, Arkansas.

(b) Susan Evans Smith, born February 24, 1868; died unmarried October 3, 1901.

(c) James N. Smith, born March 26, 1870; now deceased (childless).

(d) William Ruffin Smith, born September 22, 1872; married Lillie Asbury of Atlanta, Georgia.

(e) Nannie Hill Smith, born February 9, 1875; never married.

(f) Louisa Hill Smith, born February 9, 1875; married Charles Taylor of Valle Crusis, North Carolina, on April 5, 1899. Children: (i) Susan H. Taylor, born April 4, 1900. (ii) Nannie Norfleet Taylor, born March 25, 1902. (iii) Lavinia Catherine Taylor, born February 23, 1904. (iv) Charles Gordon Taylor, born September 17, 1906; married Virginia Martha Bingham December 27, 1931. (v) William H. Taylor, born March 26, 1909; married Ruth Skeys. (vi) Gilbert Smith Taylor, born April 22, 1912; married Margaret Green — sons: (aa) Richard Smith Taylor; (bb) David Gilbert Taylor, born June 15, 1947.

(g) Whitmel Hill Smith, born September 23, 1877; died September 11, 1934, in New York, N. Y.

(h) Walter Johnston Smith, born May 8, 1880; died March 15, 1926; married Naomi Katherine Seeler September 20, 1903; resided in Brooklyn, N. Y. Children: (i) Naomi Katherine Smith, born December 9, 1904; married William C. Wilson, Jr. (ii) Walter Gordon Smith, born March 22, 1905. (iii) James Atherton Smith, born October 2, 1907.

(i) Gilbert Ellitt Smith, born August 23, 1885, at Cleveland, Arkansas; married, on April 22, 1908, Emily Gertrude Higgs, daughter of James Allen Higgs and wife Martha Washington Sherwood of Raleigh, North Carolina. Children: (i) Pattie Sherwood Higgs Smith, born March 26, 1909. (ii) Gilbert Ellitt Smith, Jr., born August 8, 1914; married Nettie Evans. (iii) Jessamine Higgs Smith, born February 2, 1914; married Sherman Bean.

5. Adelaide Evans Smith, born January 31, 1843, and died unmarried January 18, 1915.

6. Sarah Eliza Smith, born January 2, 1845; died without issue.

7. Charles Stuart Smith. He married first Mary A. Conigland (who died October 17, 1875, in Halifax County, North Carolina), and secondly Martha Matilda Walton, of Morganton, North Carolina, on November 17, 1882. Children — of the second marriage: ⁵

(a) William Walton Smith, born September 30, 1884; married Ruth McLean December 8, 1923. Children: (i) William McLean Smith, born September 19, 1924. (ii) Charles Stuart Smith, born February 1, 1929. (iii) Robin Brevard Smith, born February 16, 1933.

(b) Thomas Walton Smith, born September 26, 1886; died August 8, 1888.

(c) Kathleen Smith, born July 6, 1888, at "Creekside," near Morganton, North Carolina; married Reverend James Bell Black, a Presbyterian minister. Children:

(i) Margaret Black, born in 1908; died in 1912.

(ii) James Bell Black, Jr., born January 10, 1911, at "Tanglewood" in Burke County, North Carolina; married on August 6, 1935, Anne Randolph Rudd of Bon Air, Virginia. He was a Lieutenant-Commander, U.S.N. (M.C.) in World War II. Children:

(aa) Nancy Randolph Black, born December 1, 1941; (bb) James Bell Black, III, was born December 30, 1945; (cc) Kathleen Page Black, born July 28, 1953.

(iii) Matilda Walton Black, born October 9, 1913; married Lawrence Fuller McIntyre of Goldsboro, North Carolina, July 1, 1936. Children: (aa) Constance McIntyre, born April 5, 1938; (bb) James Black McIntyre, born June 24, 1940; (cc) Lawrence Fuller McIntyre, Jr., born June 4, 1945.

(iv) Elizabeth Dod Black, born April 15, 1919; married William H. King November 14, 1939, and secondly Collins P. Davison on August 21, 1948.

(v) Kathleen Black, born July 27, 1921; married Harry Mathews May 17, 1947.

(d) Mary Southerland Smith, born February 18, 1890; on July 6, 1909, married Peter De Margo Sinclair. Children: (i) Julia Walton Sinclair, born April 11, 1910; on March 16, 1931, married Benjamin Franklin Phillips.

(ii) Charles Stuart Sinclair, born February 23, 1912; killed December 17, 1944, near Falsburg, France, while in service in World War II. (iii) Mary Southerland Sinclair, born January 25, 1919; married Feno D. Greenwood.

(iv) Peter De Margo Sinclair, born August 9, 1921. (v) Matilda Margaret Sinclair; married Charles F. Harrison May 15, 1941.

(e) Carlotta Stuart Smith, born October 11, 1895; married Nelson Le Forest Norton June 15, 1926. Children: (i) Nelson Le Forest Norton, Jr., born August 10, 1927. (ii) Thomas George Norton, born February 18, 1930.

8. Arthur Lillington Smith, born December 23, 1850; married Virginia Younge of Charlotte, North Carolina. Son: Burton Hoyle Smith, born March 4, 1884.

9. Walter Johnston Smith, born July 12, 1852, and died August 2, 1924. On April 23, 1886, he married Arabella Toole Clark, daughter of Governor Henry Toole Clark and wife Mary Weeks Parker of Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She was born December 15, 1862, and died May 9, 1943. He was an Episcopalian clergyman. Children:⁶

(a) William Ruffin Smith, born May 9, 1887; married Nancy Hart of Tarboro, North Carolina, May 15, 1925. He was educated at North Carolina State College. Son: Ruffin Smith, born December 22, 1928; married Jane Wright September 25, 1954.

(b) Henry Clark Smith, born March 7, 1890; graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1911); and the University of the South (B.D.); married Mary Scott Collins in 1916; Episcopalian clergyman (he was rector of All Saints Church, Riverside, California).

(c) Walter Johnston Smith, Jr., born July 12, 1892; graduated from North Carolina State College (A.B., 1915); on November 4, 1925, married Frances Parker, daughter of Haywood Parker and wife Josephine Patton. Son: Walter Johnston Smith, III, born July 26, 1929; veteran of Korean War.

(d) Mary Clark Smith, born January 12, 1895; graduated from St. Mary's School (Raleigh, N. C.); married John E. F. Hicks of Goldsboro, North Carolina, on October 7, 1919. Children: (i) John Miller Hicks, born August 19, 1920. (ii) Walter Smith Hicks, born December 19, 1922; married first Jane Mills, and secondly Frances Kohnen. (iii) Mary Clark Hicks, born August 2, 1924; graduated from the Woman's College of the University of

North Carolina (A.B.). (iv) William Lawrence Hicks, born October 23, 1926; graduated from the University of the South (A.S.) and the Virginia Theological Seminary (B.D.). He is an Episcopalian clergyman.

(e) Susan Evans Smith, born July 13, 1897; married Reverend Henry Hamblin Chapman, an Episcopalian clergyman, August 8, 1928. Children: (i) May Seely Chapman, born July 18, 1929. (ii) Laura Clark Chapman, born January 5, 1933. (iii) Anna Hamblin Chapman, born March 24, 1938.

(f) Adelaide Evans Smith, born January 31, 1900; never married.

(g) Laura Clark Smith, born August 25, 1902; never married.

II. ELIZA IMOGEN EVANS: Eliza Imogen Evans, daughter of Peter Evans and wife Nancy Ann Johnston, was born November 13, 1813. On May 15, 1834, she married Dr. Isaac Hall, son of Judge John Hall and Mary Weldon, his wife, of Warrenton, North Carolina. He was born February 3, 1805, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania (M.D.), and practiced medicine in Pittsboro, North Carolina. Children: ⁷

1. Louisa Jones Hall, born August 19, 1835, at Jackson, North Carolina, and died July 17, 1906, at Chapel Hill. On June 5, 1856, in St. Bartholomew's Church at Pittsboro, she married John Manning, son of Captain John Manning, U. S. N., and wife Tamar Leary of Edenton. He was born July 30, 1830, and died February 12, 1899, at Chapel Hill. He was a member of the 41st Congress, and participated and assisted in the establishment of the Law School of the University of North Carolina. Children: ⁸

(a) John Moore Manning, M.D., born April 8, 1857.

(b) James Smith Manning, born June 1, 1859; died July 29, 1938; married Julia Tate Cain. He was an Attorney-General of North Carolina, and a Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina.

(c) Mary Southerland Manning; never married.

(d) Eliza Hall Manning, born in 1864; married William Weldon Huske, son of Wright Huske and wife Harriet Eleanor Hall of Fayetteville, North Carolina. He was born January 1, 1858. Children: (i) Mary Weldon Huske; married Richard H. Lewis (*q.v.*) of Oxford, North Carolina. (ii) Louisa Manning Huske; married Dr. William S. Jordan of Raleigh, North Carolina. (iii) Harriet Huske; married William Fort in 1924. (iv) John Manning Huske. (v) Isaac Hall Huske; married Olive McKinnie of Louisville, North Carolina, in 1934.

(e) Sally Charlton Manning, born November 3, 1862, and died November 25, 1948. She married Francis Preston Venable, son of Colonel Charles S. Venable, a member of the staff of General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A. He was born November 17, 1856, and died March 17, 1934. He was for many years Professor of Chemistry at the University of North Carolina, and for eleven years its President. In World War I he was a member of the Chemical War Board. Children: ⁹

(i) Louise Manning Venable, born October 19, 1885; married Dr. William C. Coker of Hartsville, South Carolina, October 28, 1934. He was Professor of Botany at the University of North Carolina. No issue.

(ii) Cantey McDowell Venable, born February 27, 1887; on April 30, 1912, married Louis Valvelle Sutton of Raleigh, North Carolina. In 1955 he was President of the Carolina Power and Light Company. Children:

(aa) Louis Valvelle Sutton, Jr., born June 11, 1918; married Jane Kennedy September 8, 1950 — daughters: (aaa) Mary Rebecca Sutton, born July 19, 1952; (bbb) Jane Sutton, born in 1954.

(bb) Sarah Manning Sutton, born October 13, 1921; married Lawrence A. Tomlinson, Jr., June 10, 1945 — children: (aaa) Cantey Venable Tomlinson, born April 16, 1948; (bbb) Sally Tomlinson, born February 5, 1950; (ccc) Lawrence A. Tomlinson, III, born December 30, 1952.

(iii) Charles Scott Venable, born September 3, 1891; married Olive Bartlett September 18, 1920. Children:

(aa) Charles Scott Venable, Jr., born August 11, 1924; married Erdmuth McCuiston January 30, 1953 — son: Charles Scott Venable, III, born December 3, 1953.

(bb) Harriet Griswold Venable, born July 17, 1933.

(iv) John Manning Venable, born September 3, 1891; married Florence Birdsall June 5, 1920. Children:

(aa) Grace Manning Venable, born December 4, 1921; married A. Russell Jarman January 9, 1946 — sons: (aaa) A. Russell Jarman, Jr., born May 2, 1948; (bbb) Manning Venable Jarman, born March 4, 1950.

(v) Frances Preston Venable, born October 28, 1903; on April 4, 1930, married Dr. George A. Wescoat of Mooresville, New Jersey. Daughter: Frances Preston Wescoat; married Charles D. Fox, III, June 5, 1951 — son; Charles Dunsmore Fox, IV, born January 12, 1953.

(f) Isaac Hall Manning, born September 14, 1866, at Pittsboro, North Carolina, and died February 12, 1946, at Chapel Hill. He married first April 25, 1906, Martha Battle Lewis (*q.v.*), who died September 3, 1906. On June 6, 1911, he married Mary Best Jones, daughter of Dr. James Franklin Jones and wife Virginia Taylor. She was born August 16, 1877, at Goldsboro, North Carolina. He was a graduate of the Long Island School of Medicine (M.D.), and for thirty-three years Dean of the School of Medicine of the University of North Carolina. He was the founder and President of the Hospital Savings Association of North Carolina. Children (of second marriage):¹⁰

(i) Isaac Hall Manning, Jr., born May 5, 1912; graduated from the Harvard Medical School (M.D.); married Dorothy Wiprud.

(ii) John Taylor Manning, born September 9, 1913, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina; on November 26, 1938, married Elizabeth Wallis Wright, daughter of Stanley H. Wright and wife Teresa Tobin of Philadelphia. He is a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., LL.B.), a veteran of World War II (as a Lieut., U.S.N.R.), a lawyer by profession, and a former Judge of the Recorder's Court at Chapel Hill. Daughters: (aa) Elizabeth Wright Manning, born February 11, 1941; (bb) Carol Stuart Manning, born March 7, 1943.

(iii) Howard Edwards Manning, born October 17, 1914; married Mariana Taylor. [See addendum 22.]

2. Eliza Hall, born about 1837, and died October 25, 1884. On June 4, 1861, she married Thomas Norfleet Hill, son of Whitmel John Hill and wife Lavinia Dorothy Barnes of Halifax County. He was born March 12, 1838, and died July 24, 1904. He was for many years the presiding judge of the Superior Court of Halifax County. There was no issue of his second marriage — to Mary Amis Long, daughter of Colonel Nicholas M. Long of Bells Plantation, near Weldon, North Carolina. Children (of Eliza Hall and husband Thomas Norfleet Hill):¹¹

(a) John Manning Hill; died childless.

(b) Eliza Evans Hill; died childless.

(c) Thomas Norfleet Hill, Jr.; married Emily Brown; died childless.

(d) Louisa Hall Hill; never married.

(e) Rebecca Norfleet Hill; died unmarried at Weldon.

(f) James Norwood Hill; never married.

(g) Stuart Hall Hill, born March 30, 1876; died May 14, 1948; married Madeline Blossom of Elmira, New York, September 28, 1925; no issue. Posterity will ever be indebted to him for the immense amount of family history he preserved.

(h) Susan Evans Hill; never married.

(i) Winifred Blount Hill; married Edward Wood Hall of Scotland Neck, North Carolina; no issue.

(j) Eliza Hall Hill, born October 2, 1882; on November 8, 1913, married

Weldon Hall of Warrenton, North Carolina. Son: Weldon Hall, Jr., born November 24, 1916; married December 28, 1949, Margaret Farsett — daughters: (aa) Ann Hall, born March 14, 1951; (bb) Jane Hall, born March 14, 1951.

III. ADELAIDE MARIA EVANS: Adelaide Maria Evans, daughter of Peter Evans and wife Nancy Ann Johnston, was born January 12, 1819, at "Piney Prospect" in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died August 14, 1909, at "Magnolia" in Halifax County. On October 20, 1842, at "Egypt" in Chatham County, she married James Norfleet Smith, son of William Ruffin Smith and wife Sarah Walton Norfleet. He was born June 14, 1817, and died December 18, 1893. Children: ¹²

1. James Stuart Smith, born September 3, 1843, and while attending Belmont School in Granville died by drowning August 3, 1861.

2. William Edward Smith, born July 29, 1845, and died March 26, 1893. On February 12, 1873, he married Virginia Peterson Cocke at St. Paul's Church, Petersburg, Virginia. Her parents were Nathaniel Colley Cocke and wife Virginia Ann Peterson. She was born September 5, 1850, and died March 16, 1905. They are buried in Trinity Cemetery at Scotland Neck, North Carolina. He was educated at the Hillsboro Academy and Horner's School at Oxford, and graduated from Washington and Lee University (1867). He served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, was captured at the fall of Fort Fisher, and was imprisoned for several months at Elmira, New York. Children: ¹³

(a) William Edward Smith, Jr., born March 23, 1875; died September 10, 1950. On January 2, 1901, he married Juliette Riddick Hatton, daughter of Clarence Hatton and wife Sarah Colley Cocke of Suffolk, Virginia, at the Church of St. Edward the Martyr in New York, N. Y. She died October 8, 1948. He operated large planting interests, including the original Nicholas and Arthur Smith holdings on Roanoke River. "For many years he was active in promoting legislation for the flood control of the Roanoke Valley." He was a Vestryman and Senior Warden of Trinity Parish Church in Scotland Neck. Children: ¹⁴

(i) William Edward Smith, III, born June 8, 1902; married Louise Stephenson (who died in 1946) on December 5, 1931; graduated from the University of North Carolina (in engineering); in 1955 resided in Goldsboro, North Carolina — children: (aa) William Edward Smith, IV, born January 22, 1936; (bb) Frances Louise Smith, born December 16, 1939.

(ii) James Norfleet Smith, born July 31, 1907; married Anne Battle Miller, daughter of Dr. Robert Miller and wife Rosa Battle, November 4, 1931. She died in 1945. He graduated from the University of North Carolina; in 1955, he was engaged in the practice of law in Goldsboro, North Carolina — children: (aa) Robert Miller Smith, born February 12, 1933; (bb) Anne Battle Smith, born August 20, 1937; (cc) Jane Norfleet Smith, born November 24, 1939; (dd) James Norfleet Smith, Jr., born April 26, 1942.

James Norfleet Smith married secondly Marjorie Stenhouse of Goldsboro — daughter: (ee) Marjorie Cleves Smith, born July 25, 1950.

(iii) Juliette Hatton Smith, born July 14, 1905; married McNaughton Riddick of Scotland Neck. She is a graduate of St. Mary's School of Raleigh — children: (aa) Julia Lynn Riddick, born May 22, 1935; (bb) Hubert McNaughton Riddick, born April 6, 1940.

(iv) John Goodrich Smith, born February —, 1910; on April 25, 1939, married Mary Lillian Wagner, daughter of Reverend N. Defoe Wagner and wife Mary L. Ham of Warrenton, North Carolina. He is a graduate of the University of North Carolina and the Medical School of Duke University. Son. John Goodrich Smith, Jr., born June 1, 1949.

(b) Nathaniel Colley Cocke Smith, born August 14, 1877, and died unmarried May 26, 1935.

(c) James Norfleet Smith, born September 16, 1879; married Elizabeth Hyman. No issue.

(d) Anne Hayes Smith, born August 20, 1881; married Frederick B. Guion of New Rochelle, New York, in 1902. He died in 1918. Children:

(i) Mary Virginia Guion, born September 29, 1904; married Flavius H. Gregory of Charlotte County, Virginia, in 1929 — son: Carter Jackson Gregory, born December 15, 1935.

(ii) Frederick E. Guion, born December 13, 1905; married Olive Williams. Anne Hayes (Smith) Guion married secondly Charles Stuart Douglas about 1919. Son: (iii) Charles Stuart Douglas, Jr., born November 27, 1920.

(e) Francis Robert Smith, born June 17, 1883, and died unmarried March 18, 1930.

(f) Adelaide Evans Smith, born August 31, 1884; married Albert Brown. No issue.

(g) Charles Harrison Smith, born November —, 1886; married Ann Lucile Carroll of Wilson, North Carolina, December 26, 1936. Son: Charles Harrison Smith, Jr., born October 9, 1938.

(h) Elizabeth Herbert Smith, born August 4, 1888; married Dr. Kemp-ton Potter Aiken Taylor of Philadelphia. No issue.

(i) Susan Hines Smith, born June 5, 1890; on May 31, 1913, married Samuel Otho Jones of Newport News, Virginia. Children: (i) Richard Otho Jones, born April 24, 1914. (ii) Virginia Cocke Jones, born March 26, 1916; married William Lewis Thompson September 24, 1940. He is a graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy and a commissioned officer of the U. S. Navy — children: (aa) Ann Claiborne Thompson, born January 26, 1943; (bb) William Lewis Thompson, Jr.

(j) Claiborne Thweatt Smith, born November 13, 1893; married Bertha Sears Albertson, daughter of Charles William Albertson and wife Maybelle Sears of Scotland Neck and Worcester, Massachusetts, November 22, 1923. She was born October 9, 1898, and is a graduate of St. Mary's School of Raleigh. He is a graduate of the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1915) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D., 1918). He was a Lieutenant (j.g.) in the Medical Corps, U.S.N.R. in World War I. Children: ¹⁵

(i) Claiborne Thweatt Smith, Jr., born November 27, 1924, at Rocky Mount (Nash County), North Carolina. He attended the Virginia Episcopal School (at Lynchburg), and graduated from the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1947) and the University of Pennsylvania (M.D., 1952). He is a Lieutenant, Medical Corps, U.S.N.R. (ii) Maybelle Albertson Smith, born May 12, 1926; married Flake Bailey Chipley, Jr., of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, in October, 1950. She was educated at St. Mary's School of Raleigh and at Hollins College — children: (aa) Elizabeth Smith Chipley, born November 10, 1951; (bb) Anne Claiborne Chipley, born August 16, 1953; (cc) Flake Bailey Chipley, III, born July 21, 1956. (iii) Elizabeth Herbert Smith, born January 4, 1937; graduated from Salem College.

3. Francis Johnston Smith, born August 28, 1847; died unmarried July 10, 1878.

4. Robert Walton Smith, born October 29, 1849; died unmarried December 28, 1875.

5. Joseph Cheshire Smith, born March 5, 1852; died unmarried July 1, 1887.

IV. PETER GEORGE EVANS: Peter George Evans, son of Peter Evans and wife Nancy Ann Johnston, was born in 1822 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and died July 30, 1863, of wounds suffered while in the Confederate Army at the Battle

of Upperville. He was a Colonel, 63rd North Carolina Regiment, C.S.A. He married Ann Eliza Morehead, daughter of Governor John Morehead and wife Ann Eliza Lindsay of "Blandwood" near Greensboro, North Carolina. She was born October 7, 1825, and died October 10, 1876. Prior to the Civil War he was associated with Governor Morehead in the construction of the North Carolina Railroad from Greensboro to Morehead City. Evans Street in Morehead City was named in his honor. He lived on a large plantation, "Gaston Place," near New Bern. Children: ¹⁶

1. Eliza Johnston Evans, born May 3, 1851, and died December 30, 1934. On November 1, 1871, she married General Robert Daniel Johnston, son of William H. Johnston and wife Nancy Forney of Lincoln County, North Carolina. He was born March 19, 1837, and died February 1, 1919, at Winchester, Virginia. He graduated from the University of North Carolina, and studied law at the University of Virginia. He practiced law in Charlotte, North Carolina, but in 1887 moved to Birmingham. He entered the service of the Confederate Army as a Lieutenant, Beattie's Ford Rifles, and served as Captain, Company K, 23rd North Carolina Infantry Regiment. After the Peninsular Campaign he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel in May, 1862. He was wounded at Seven Pines, and distinguished himself at South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He was promoted to Brigadier-General on September 1, 1863. He was wounded again at Spotsylvania Courthouse, but returned to lead his brigade in Early's Valley Campaign of 1864. After Winchester and Petersburg, he was sent in March 1865 to guard the railroad line north of Roanoke River. He was paroled at Charlotte in May, 1865. At the time of his death, he was President of the First National Bank of Birmingham, Alabama; he had been Register of the U. S. Land Office. ¹⁷ She was also a distinguished and useful citizen. For many years she was the Alabama Regent for Washington's Home at Mount Vernon. She assisted in the founding of the Alabama Industrial School for Boys at East Lake. "In 1922 she was awarded the *Birmingham News* loving cup for the person rendering the greatest service to the State of Alabama," and she was the subject of a biography entitled "*She Heard With Her Heart*," by Mary Avery. ¹⁸ Children:

(a) Louise Bartlett Johnston, born August 2, 1872; died June 17, 1877.

(b) Gordon Johnston, born May 25, 1874; died March 8, 1934, from injuries sustained while playing polo at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. He graduated from Princeton University (1898). He was a "Rough Rider" in the Spanish-American War. He earned the ranks of Captain and Colonel in World War I, and was Aide to General Leonard Wood in the Philippines. At the time of his death he was described as "the most decorated man in the U. S. Army." ¹⁹ He married Julia Johnson of Baltimore. No issue.

(c) Robert Daniel Johnston, Jr., born December 4, 1877; married Margaret Latkin of New Jersey. Children: (i) Robert Daniel Johnston, III; (ii) William Latkin Johnston; (iii) Bartlett Johnston.

(d) Nancy Forney Johnston, born March 14, 1881; married Harvey F. Skey of Toronto, Canada. Children: (i) Louise Skey; (ii) Lawrence W. Skey.

(e) Evans Johnston, born February 7, 1885; never married.

(f) Eugenia Morehead Johnston, born January 27, 1888; married William G. Eager April 25, 1911. He was born January 22, 1885, at Mobile, Alabama. They resided at "Crestwood," Valdosta, Georgia. Children: ²⁰

(i) Johnsie Evans Eager, born October 3, 1912; graduated from Hollins College (A.B.) and also attended Vanderbilt University; married Joel Wolfe

Thorne of New Rochelle, New York, November 28, 1935 — son: Jonathan Eager Thorne, born June 2, 1943.

(ii) Hartman Eager, born June 9, 1914; attended Davidson College and the Georgia School of Technology; married June 28, 1940, June S. Harvey of Atlanta, Georgia, — son: Hartman Eager, Jr., born July 25, 1949.

(iii) William G. Eager, Jr., born December 25, 1915; graduated from Georgia School of Technology (B.S., 1937); married Dorothy Gerald Hopkins of Baltimore, Maryland, September 6, 1941 — children: (aa) William G. Eager, III, born September 6, 1943; (bb) Robert Crosley Eager, born September 25, 1946; (cc) Josepha Noel Hopkins Eager, born April 7, 1949.

(iv) Anna Banks Eager, born July 26, 1919; attended Wheaton College (in Illinois); married Frederick George Meyer October 14, 1943 — daughters: (aa) Barbara Ann Meyer, born August 11, 1944; (bb) Elizabeth Reid Meyer, born February 21, 1946.

(v) George Bruce Eager, born April 4, 1921; graduated from Georgia School of Technology (B.S., 1942); married May 19, 1942, Laura Adams Brownell of Atlanta, Georgia; veteran of World War II (in the U. S. Navy, aboard the heavy cruiser U.S.S. Portland as an anti-aircraft gunnery officer; participated in thirteen major naval battles, and holds the Navy Unit Citation) — children: (aa) George Bruce Eager, Jr., born March 14, 1945, and died January 30, 1953; (bb) James Brownell Eager, born August 22, 1947; (cc) Katherine Brownell Eager, born September 3, 1950; (dd) David Wishart Eager, born July 16, 1953; (ee) Margaret Eager, born February 1, 1956.

(vi) Eugene Morehead Eager, born September 6, 1925; attended the Webb School of Bell Buckle, Tennessee, and graduated from Georgia School of Technology (1946); on December 3, 1947, married Frances Jean Andrews of Atlanta, Georgia — children: (aa) Karen Eager, born March 31, 1949; (bb) Rebekah Johnston Eager, born March 16, 1953; (cc) Eugene Morehead Eager, Jr., born December 26, 1954.

(vii) Laura Lindsey Eager, born January 30, 1928; graduated from Duke University (B.S., 1948); married Ernest Gustave Newman, M.D., of Pensacola, Florida, December 29, 1948 — children: (aa) Lindsey Newman, born March 22, 1953; (bb) Richard Newman, born November 2, 1955.

(g) Ewart Johnston, born September 13, 1889; graduated from the University of Virginia; veteran of World War I (as a Captain, U. S. Army); married Cecil Carr of California; resided at "Clay Hill" in Clarke County, Virginia.

(h) Letitia Corinna Johnston, born July 16, 1896; in 1917 married L. G. Firth (of the Firth-Sterling Steel Company of Sheffield, England); settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Children: (i) L. Gerald Firth, Jr. (ii) Daphne Firth.

(i) Elizabeth Evans Johnston, born ———; married Maxwell R. Berry of Atlanta, Georgia. Children:

(i) Elizabeth Morehead Berry, born January 7, 1908; graduated *cum laude* from Smith College; married John Hooker Reid — children: (aa) John Hooker Reid; (bb) Eliza Lindsay Reid; (cc) Katherine Reid.

(ii) Maxwell Rufus Berry, born June 7, 1909; married Elizabeth L. Jones — children: (aa) Maxwell Rufus Berry, III; (bb) Peter Evans Berry; (cc) Daphne Lyle Berry; (dd) Elizabeth Johnston Berry.

(iii) Gordon Johnston Berry, born January 7, 1912; attended Cornell University; married Jane Hart Gilchrist — children: (aa) Devin H. Berry; (bb) Gordon Johnston Berry, Jr.; (cc) Constance Berry; (dd) Jane Gilchrist Berry.

(iv) Robert Johnston Berry, born May 7, 1914; graduated *cum laude* from Western Reserve University and also attended Harvard University; married Elizabeth McIntosh Foster — daughters: (aa) Barbara Berry; (bb) Martha Berry.

(v) Charles Markham Berry, born May 12, 1920; attended Emory University and also Cornell University; physician and surgeon; married Edna

Jones — children: (aa) Francis Scott Key Berry; (bb) Charles Markham Berry, Jr.; (cc) Helen Livingston Berry.

2. Smith Morehead Evans, born July 8, 1859, and died February 8, 1896. On October 7, 1890, he married Theresa Virginia Hooper, daughter of William Edward Hooper (born in 1844) and wife Martha Phillips Meriweather. He was educated at Davidson College. Children:

(a) William Hooper Evans, born September 2, 1891; married Dorothy Hart, daughter of James Lawrence Hart and wife Adelaide Brennan, August 21, 1926. Children:

(i) James Hart Evans, born May 25, 1927; graduated from Notre Dame University (1947) and St. Louis University (B.L., 1950); veteran of Korean War (U. S. Marine Corps, 1950-1951, 1st Division); married Betty Jean Hebrank June 2, 1955 — son: William Morehead Evans, born April 9, 1956.

(ii) Virginia Jonsie Evans, born July 9, 1931; attended Maryville College and graduated from St. Louis University (1953); married Charles Preston Noell, Jr., December 26, 1954 — children: (aa) Charles Preston Noell, III, born October 13, 1955; (bb) Dorothy Holloway Noell, born December 30, 1956.

(iii) William Hooper Evans, Jr., born February 19, 1933; graduated from St. Louis University (B.S., 1955); served in the U. S. Air Force, 1955-1957, as a Lieutenant; married Marian Hayes O'Meara, daughter of Patrick Marquette O'Meara and wife Fay Sullivan, February 19, 1955 — daughter: Nancy Hart Evans, born April 5, 1957.

(iv) Robert Meriweather Evans, born February 26, 1934; attended St. Louis University; in 1955-1957, was a Lieutenant, U. S. Air Force Reserve.

(v) Blanche D. Evans, born September 29, 1935; died June 21, 1936.

(vi) Clement Morehead Evans, born May 9, 1941.

(b) Jonsie Evans, born September 2, 1893; on December 3, 1913, married Arthur Davis Elsberry of Montgomery, Alabama. Sons:

(i) Arthur Davis Elsberry, Jr., born July 21, 1916; graduated from Alabama Polytechnic Institute (B.S., 1940); Captain, U. S. Army (Signal Corps), World War II.

(ii) William Evans Elsberry, born November 21, 1919; graduated from Alabama Polytechnic Institute (B.S., 1948); married in 1950 Georgia Hunt of Atlanta, Georgia.

¹ John B. Boddie, *Historical Southern Families*, op. cit., III, pp. 45, 46.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 47, 48.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 48, 49.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 46, 47.

⁷ John B. Boddie, *Southside Virginia Families*, op. cit., I, p. 391.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 391, 392.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 392.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 392, 393.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 245.

¹² Boddie, *Historical Southern Families*, op. cit., III, p. 49.

¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 49, 50.

¹⁴ Boddie, *Southside Virginia Families*, op. cit., I, p. 156.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 155, 156.

¹⁶ Boddie, *Historical Southern Families*, op. cit., III, p. 50.

¹⁷ Ezra J. Warner, *Generals in Gray* (Louisiana State University Press, 1959), pp. 162, 163.

¹⁸ Boddie, *Historical Southern Families*, op. cit., III, pp. 50, 51.

¹⁹ *The New York Times*, New York, for March 9, 1934.

²⁰ Boddie, op. cit., III, p. 52.

ADDENDA

[The following information was not available in time to be included in the text.]

1 (from p. 13): Children of Lewis Johnston: (aa) Elizabeth Johnston. (bb) Nelly Johnston. (cc) Mary Johnston. (dd) Lewis Johnston, Jr. (ee) Abraham Johnston (ff) Alburton Johnston. (gg) Sarah Johnston. (hh) Myra Johnston. (ii) John Johnston.¹

2 (from p. 17): Moses Johnston was perhaps the man who earlier married December 24, 1795, Elizabeth Marshall in Johnston County — bonded by William Peeples. He, of course, was survived by his widow Lucy Johnston.

A daughter of Moses Johnston not included in the text: (iii) Lurana Johnston — married William Durham, Sr., son of Samuel Durham. In the 1790 Census of Johnston County, William Durham was listed with himself, two females and one slave.² In 1825 Jacob (x) and Lucy (x) Johnson, Absalom and Susannah (S) Barber, James and Polly (x) Lee, Jr., and William Durham (as heirs of Lurana, late wife of William Durham, Sr.), sold Thomas Johnson for \$100 their interest in the land (lying on Black Creek) of Moses Johnson, Sr., deceased, a life estate in which had been devised by him to his widow Lucy Johnson, in the right of their deceased mother Luranah Durham, daughter of the said Moses Johnson.³ Children: (aa) Lucy Durham — married Jacob Johnson. (bb) Susannah ("Susan") Durham — married Absalom Barber. (cc) Mary ("Polly") Durham — married James Lee, Jr. (dd) William Durham, Jr.

3 (from p. 17): Starling Johnston married Esther Johnston (*q.v.*), daughter of Henry Johnston.

4 (from p. 18): Two sons of Henry Johnston not included in the text: (vii) Henry Johnston, Jr. He lived in Johnston and Wake Counties, and upon selling land in 1824 apparently moved away.⁴ (viii) Simon Johnston [Refer to reference in text to division on April 15, 1819, of real estate of Henry Johnston].

5 (from p. 18): Drury Johnson earlier married May 8, 1798, Fanny Jones in Wake County — bonded by James Jones. He was listed in 1800 in the Johnston County Census,⁵ and in 1819, 1820-23, 1824 and 1825 in Wake County.⁶ He married March 17, 1825, Anna Overby of Johnston County — bonded by Gideon Gower. Son: Drury Johnson — married Margaret Griffis in Johnston February 15, 1851.

6 (from p. 19): (cc) Simon (x) Johnson married Lurany Powell December 15, 1828, in Wake County — bonded by David (x) Powell. He appeared in the Wake County Tax Lists in St. Mary's District in 1835 and 1840 without land and one white poll.

7 (from p. 19): James Johnston married [Mary] Polly Jones of Wake County October 20, 1801 — bonded by Jonathan Johnston. Alvan Johnston (apparently Aldridge Alvin Johnston, son of James Johnston) married Betsy Duncan March 28, 1836, in Johnston County — bonded by Ambrose Lee.

8 (from p. 20): Abel Johnston was born about 1755; died in 1820; married in 1777 Ann Johnson of Cumberland County, who died April 9, 1838. In 1777 and 1778 he served tours of duty in the militia companies of Capt.

Lytle and Capt. Ebenezer ("Eben") Folsom. Reuben Barber of Johnston County in 1845, in an affidavit, said that he and Abel Johnson served in the Cape Fear campaign in 1781 and 1782. Abel Johnson was also said to have served in military activities with Barney Johnson, Jacob Matthews, and Hardy Matthews.⁷ Children:

(i) Jonathan Johnston, born in 1778. Jonathan (x) Johnson married February 8, 1803, Lucy Penny — bonded by Henry (x) Johnson. Suggestion is that this was a second marriage. He is probably the Jonathan Johnson listed by Benjamin Johnson, in 1828, in Middle Creek District of Wake County. Son: Barnabas ("Barney") Johnson, born in 1799 in Johnston County; died in 1871 in Wake County; married first about 1826 and secondly December 27, 1851, Mary Flowers (born in 1825) — bonded by Everett (x) Flowers; resided in 1845-71 in St. Mary's District, Wake County.⁸ On September 3, 1846, he, in an affidavit, gave his age as 50, and stated that his grandfather Abel Johnson was a Revolutionary War soldier and was survived by daughter Nancy Wellson and sons Henry and Amos Johnson.⁹ Jonathan Johnston, his father, the eldest son, was then deceased. He disposed of his estate by will dated January 20, 1867, and probated February 9, 1871.¹⁰ Children (of Barnabas Johns(t)on by his first marriage): (aaa) Jesse L. Johnson, born in 1827; died in 1854 — his estate was inventoried and the report accepted in May Court, 1854.¹¹ (bbb) Esther Ann Johnson, born in 1829; married December 29, 1852, Ethelbert L. Poole of Wake County — bonded by Ezekiel Creech. (ccc) Jefferson H. Johnson, born in 1833; married April 9, 1857, Arabella Poole of Wake County — bonded by Sidney F. Johnson. (ddd) William Johnson, born in 1835. (eee) James M. Johnson, born in 1837. (fff) Rufus Johnson, born in 1839. (ggg) George B. Johnson, born in 1841; married (as Johnston) June 19, 1860, Ann Taylor of Wake County, the Reverend R. S. Mason performing the ceremony. (Of the second marriage:) (hhh) Gerard (or Jaret) Johnson, born in 1853. (iii) John Patrick Johnson, born in 1855.

(ii) Henry Johns(t)on, born June 6, 1779, in Johnston County; married October 4, 1805, Polly Baucom (born March —, 1783), daughter of John Bausom, of Wake County — bonded by Samuel (x) Johnston and Reuben (x) Jackson; removed prior to 1841 to Butler County, Kentucky. On January 9, 1841, Wesley (x) Johnson, Berry Johnson, Mark H. Whitaker, Emily Johnson Whitaker, and Willis (x) Johnson, "children and heirs of Polly Johnson who was heir & daughter of John Baucom all the said parties (except the said Baucom) of the County of Butler & Commonwealth of Kentucky," gave a power of attorney to Henry Johnson, who sold the land (in Wake County) involved to Urias Baucom of Johnston County on March 2nd and 25th, 1841.¹² Children: (aa) Wesley Johns(t)on, born in 1806. (bb) Henry Johns(t)on, Jr., born July 10, 1808. (cc) Berry Johns(t)on, born in 1810. (dd) Mariah Johns(t)on, born in 1812. (ee) Emily Johnson — married Mark H. Whitaker of Butler County, Kentucky. (ff) Willis Johns(t)on.

(iii) Samuel Johnston, born in 1781 (shortly after the Battle of Guilford Court House); married January 15, 1803, Charlotte Johnson, daughter of Travis and Sarah Johnson, of Johnston County — bonded by Isaac Johnson; granted land north of Black Creek in Johnston County March 4, 1847.¹³

(iv) Sally Johns(t)on, born August 11, 1783; married Peter Dupree of Johnston County. Son: David Dupree, born in 1808; moved to Raleigh about 1846; made an affidavit August 31, 1846, concerning Revolutionary War service of his grandfather Abel Johnson and described various family connections.¹⁴

(v) Amos Johns(t)on, born in 1785. He is probably the Amos Johnson who on March 17, 1817, in Wake County, married Christina Jones — bonded by John (x) Pyland.

(vi) Nancy Johns(t)on, born in 1787; married Jesse Wellons.

(vii) Elizabeth Johns(t)on, born in 1789.

(viii) Edith Johnston, born in 1790.

9 (from p. 20): Amos Johnston, Jr., married secondly February 27, 1797, Disa Bedingfield of Johnston County — bonded by John Farrell. He may have been the Amos Johnson who married March 25, 1817, Sally Johnson, and married on August 23, 1819, Sally Tomlinson (bonded by Solomon Whitenton).

10. (from p. 20): (i) Reuben Johnston married July 23, 1818, Matilda Johnston of Wake County — bonded by Samuel Johnson. (ii) Britton Johnston is probably the Britton (x) Johnson who September 30, 1829, married Patsey Ellis of Wake County — bonded by Thomas C. Hunt. A Britt Johnson was listed in the 1830 Census in St. Matthew's District of Wake County, age 20-30; wife, 20-30.¹⁵ (iii) Allen Johnson, born in 1805; married (as Allen (x) Johnson) February 26, 1824, Penny Thomas (born in 1801) in Wake County — bonded by Dudley S. Neal. They were recorded in the 1860 Census in Raleigh and with Margaret Johnston (born in 1827), doubtless a daughter in their household.¹⁶ (iv) Hardy Johnston married December 30, 1826, Nancy Morris in Johnston County — bonded by Thomas Hicks.

11 (from p. 20): (e) Allen Johnston married September 30, 1791, Peggy Whittington of Johnston County — bonded by John (x) Stevenson. Son: Allen D. Johnston; married August 30, 1814, Edith Barnes in Johnston County — bonded by Willie (x) Johnson; and Allen Johnson, Jr., married December 23, 1833, Penney Allen — bonded by Allen Johnson, Sr., Allen D. Johnson made his will May 13, 1834, and it was probated in August Court, 1854, and among those to whom he referred was his wife Penny Johnson.¹⁷ Children of Allen D. Johns(t)on: (aa) Myrack Barnes Johnson; married Susan Barefoot of Johnston County on December 13, 1840 — bonded by Thomas Barefoot. (bb) Henry Johnson. (cc) Willis Johnson. (dd) Elizabeth Johnson; married ——— Heritage [in his will, her father referred to "granddaughter Allasury Heritage"].

12 (from p. 21): (f) Willie (Wiley) Johnston was married three times. The identity of his first wife is unknown. He married secondly August 15, 1792, Winnefrin Carrell (Carroll) of Johnston County — bonded by Amos (x) Johnson; witnessed by Hardy Bryan — and thirdly September 28, 1835, Pherbey Sauls (who survived him) — bonded by R. T. Sanders. In 1848 he made an affidavit in which he stated he was the youngest brother of the Revolutionary War soldier Abel Johnston.¹⁸

13 (from p. 21): (i) Rigdon Johnston, born in 1782 in Johnston County, was married three times, first probably in 1800 although the identity of the first wife is not known. He married March 22, 1832, Emily Johnson of Johnston County — bonded by Edmund Johnson — and thirdly April 14, 1847, Fanny Baucom (born in 1795) of Wake County — bonded by Alsey Johnson.¹⁹ His third marriage was preceded by a pre-nuptial contract of April 10, 1847, wherein he and Fanny Baucom surrendered any claim upon the other's property. The Wake County Census of 1850 recorded Rigdon and Fanny Johnson as farmers worth \$1,100.²⁰ A granddaughter, Esther Ann Johnson (daughter of Mary "Polly" Johnson), married October 19, 1856, Benjamin Price in Wake County — bonded by Leroy Jordan.

(bb) Delia Johnston, born in 1811 in Johnston County; resided in Wake County and probably died in 1871; married February 24, 1835, Alsey Johnson (born in 1808) of Johnston County — bonded by Edward Price. He had been previously married to Tempy Ferrell of Wake County. In the Wake County Census of 1870 Alsey and Dilley Johnson were listed with property of a value of \$1,700 and with two children in their household.²¹ In the census of 1850 they were recorded in St. Mary's District of Wake County worth \$750 and with six children and "her nephews" Sidney and

Larkin Johnson.² Children: (aa) Eliza Ann Johnson, born in 1836. (bb) Rigdon Johnson, born in 1838; married August 10, 1859, Susan Wilder (born in 1836) of Wake County — bonded by William H. Penny. (cc) Richard Johnson, born in 1842, and died after 1860. (dd) Elizabeth ("Bettie") Johnson, born in 1844; married October 25, 1865, F. M. Williams in Wake County — bonded by J. J. Ferrell. (ee) Henry Johnson, born in 1846. (ff) Minerva Johnson, born in 1848.

(ii) Merritt Johnston married September 20, 1837, Mary Holland in Johnston County — bonded by Alsey Johnson.

(v) Alexander Johnston (son of Willie Johnston by his marriage to Winnefrin Carroll) married October 9, 1824, Ally Cotton in Johnston County — bonded by Noel West, and was probably the Sandy Johnson who July 4, 1846, married Elizabeth — in Johnston County — bonded by Abram Dixon. Children: (aa) Sidney F. Johnston; married February 18, 1857, Mary McDade in Wake County — bonded by Dr. W. J. Busbee. In 1860 he lived in Raleigh and was a Clerk worth \$1,000.²³ (bb) Larkin Johnston, born in 1833, and died in 1858; married Lucetta —. In November Court, 1858, an order was entered which provided for a year's allowance for his widow Lucetta Johnson,²⁴ who married January 11, 1860, Rufus Hunnycutt. Daughter: Luvesta Johnson.²⁵

(vii) Edmund Johnson (son of Willie Johnston and his wife Winnefrid Carroll) married May 7, 1819, Wilsy Johnson in Johnston County — bonded by Benjamin Carrell. On February 15, 1838, the dower land of Wilsey Johnson, widow of Edmond Johnston was "laid off" — 177 acres north of Middle Creek on Judah's Branch,²⁶ and on August 12, 1845, his land was divided into six parts and distributed among his heirs.²⁷ Children: (aa) Henry C. Johnson; married May 30, 1849, Dilitha Johnson in Johnston County — bonded by R. W. Stevens; resided in Johnston County as late as 1885.²⁸ (bb) Elbridge A. Johnson, born in 1834; married November 11, 1847, at Raleigh, Mrs. Martha Nicholson (born in 1816) — bonded by Willis Scott,²⁹ and on September 16, 1866, married Mary Medlin (born in 1848), the Reverend G. B. Bagwell performing the ceremony — bonded by T. A. Mitchell. Mary (Medlin) Johnson died July 10, 1888, in Raleigh. (cc) Mary Johnson — married Hardy Barber. (dd) Susan Johnson; married November 26, 1842, Jaret T. Johnson in Johnston County — bonded by Moses A. (x) Johnson. (ee) Sarah ("Sally") K. Johnson — probably the Sally Johnston who February 9, 1848, married McCoy Johnson in Johnston County — bonded by Henry C. Johnson. (ff) Lucy H. Johnson.

14 (from p. 23): Moses Johnston also owned land (1762-87) and in 1784 resided in Johnston County.³⁰

15 (from p. 23): (a) James Johnston owned land in Johnston, Dobbs and Wayne Counties, and lived in Johnston County in 1790.³¹ On April 15, 1789, James Johnston was fined by the Wayne County Court for failing to appear as a witness. In the Johnston County Census of 1790 James Johnston was listed with himself, four males under sixteen and one female.³² On November 9, 1796, James (x) Johnson "of Warren County" sold Robert Johnson of Johnston County for \$100 a tract of 50 acres south of Little Creek patented by him November 12, 1793.³³ Had he removed to Warren County, Georgia?

(b) William Johnston, born January 31, 1758, and lived in Wayne and Johnston Counties, North Carolina, and Marlboro County, South Carolina, where in 1834 he resided. Early in 1776 William Johnson enlisted in the militia company of Capt. Williams in Wayne County and participated in the Battle of Moore's Creek; in the spring of 1777 he served a second tour of duty; another in 1778, including service at Augusta, Georgia, in guarding Hessian prisoners; again in 1779 from Johnston County; and finally in 1782, he was "drafted," again from Johnston County, but employed a substi-

tute (Uriah Peacock) to take his place.³⁴ In the Johnston County Census of 1790 William Johnston was listed with himself and three females.³⁵ In the Johnston County Census of 1800 William Johnson was recorded with two males under ten, two females under ten, one 10-15, and himself and wife, 26-45.³⁶ William Johnston patented land in Johnston County in 1793,³⁷ purchased additional land in 1810,³⁸ and in 1813 [with a second sale in 1815] sold his land and moved to Marlboro County, South Carolina.³⁹ In the Marlboro County Census of 1820, William Johnson was listed with three males under ten, one 26-45, and himself, over 45.⁴⁰ On March 27, 1819, William Johnston of Marlboro County sold Henry Busely for \$40 a tract of 40 acres on Hilson's Bay and N. E. of Great Pee Dee River.⁴¹ He had bought and sold land previously in 1814 and 1817 in Marlboro County.⁴² On March —, 1834, he still resided in Marlboro County and filed a successful claim for a Revolutionary War pension.⁴³ Children: (i) —. (ii) —. (iii) —. (iv) Willie Johnston; married James Carlisle (1801-83) and lived near Salem Church in Marlboro County — daughter: Celia Ann Carlisle. (v) —.

(c) Moses Johnston, Jr., married November 14, 1778, Ann Bagley of Johnston County — bonded by John (GA) Garrold and witnessed by Lewis Bryan. On October 25, 1795, Moses (M) Johnson of Georgetown District, South Carolina, sold William Johnson of Johnston County for £50.0.0 a tract of 150 acres south of Little River adjoining John Gerald and David Watson; witnessed by Aaron (A) Johnson and Edward Waddell.⁴⁴

(d) Robert (x) Johnston married March 26, 1785, Ann Garrald in Johnston County — bonded by William Johnson. In the 1790 Johnston County Census he was listed with himself, one male under sixteen, and two females.⁴⁵ In the Johnston County Census of 1800 Robert Johnson was listed with one male under ten, one male 10-16, one 26-45, two females under ten, one 10-16, and one 26-45.⁴⁶

(e) Aaron Johnston married March 11, 1796, Patsy Oneal in Johnston County — bonded by Willie (x) Watkins.

16 (from p. 33): Matthew Johnston acquired land in Warren County, North Carolina, in 1778,⁴⁷ and in 1782 Matthew and Mary Johnston lived in Franklin County. Three land transactions in Franklin followed before first patent papers on land in Nash County east of Tumbling Creek were filed on November 10, 1797.⁴⁸

17 (from p. 34): Littleberry Johnston is probably the Berry Johnson who married May 25, 1824, Nancy Cole in Johnston County — bonded by Allen Richardson. It is doubtful that he was the Berry Johnson in the Wake County Tax Lists, Raleigh District, between 1816 and 1835.

18 (from p. 78): Owen Cravey died intestate. His estate was administered by Hugh Cravey, Jr., who as "Hugh Cravey Junr Admr of Owen Cravey decd" brought suit on May 22, 1797, against William Moor, Moses Harte, and William Johnston for one hundred fifteen pounds and sixpence. The action sounded in debt, and a body writ against the defendants was issued. — *Edgecombe County Estates*: Owen Cravey, in N. C. Dept. of Archives.

James, Hugh (Sr.) and David Cravy, and Hugh (Jr.), Benjamin and William Cravey registered and unsuccessfully drew lots in the First (1805) Georgia Land Lottery from Burke County.

19 (from p. 275): Col. Amos Johnston died in June, 1829, and is buried in Maury County, Tennessee. An unidentified daughter is buried near him. His wife, who remarried prior to January 3, 1832, lived in 1860 in Smith County, Texas, and apparently died there.

Amos Johnson was recorded in the "Maury County Taxables for the Year

1811" with 790 acres of land in Sugar Fork, one free poll, and 13 slaves. — *Ansearchin News* (Memphis Gen. Soc., Memphis, Tenn., Oct., 1963), Vol. X, No. 4, p. 168.

In 1826 Amos Johnston brought suit in Maury County against Catherine Porter *et al.* It went to default after an *ex parte* hearing on September 8, 1826, and on September 7, 1829, a motion was filed suggesting the death of Amos Johnston. In 1832 the case was styled Amos Johnston's heirs v. Mary E. Porter and others, and in 1833, "Lemuel Pruett who intermarried with Elizabeth Johnston, the widow of the deceased compla." was "made a partie in this cause." The suit was then entitled Lemuel Prewitt, Lewis S. Johnston, Elizabeth Johnston, Jacob N. Johnston, Stephen W. Johnston, heirs at law of Amos Johnston, v. Catherine Porter and Mary Porter, heirs at law of James Porter *et al.* A final decree was entered March 23, 1836, directing the partitioning of certain lands in Giles and Gibson Counties among the complainants, which, it appears, the Porters had unlawfully occupied (a claim on which they had defaulted in 1829). Jacob N. and Lewis S. Johnston were among the witnesses giving evidence in the case. — *Minute Books*, Clerk's Office, Maury County, 1, pp. 74, 99; 2, pp. 16, 101, 122, 137, 204.

Elizabeth Johnston, administratrix of the estate of Amos Johnston, held sales of the personal estate August 27 and 28, 1829. Of interest are two items in the sales: "23 gallons of whisky" and "One copper still and 1 wolf trap." The total personal estate (exclusive of slaves) was listed at \$1,073.94½. — Maury County, *Wills and Minute Book E*, Vol. 1, pp. 232-234, 444.

On January 3, 1832, "Elizabeth Prewitt formerly Elizabeth Johnston Administratrix of Amos Johnston, deceased" and Lemuel Prewitt, "her present husband," filed suit in Chancery Court, in Maury County, against Lewis Johnston, Jacob Johnston and Jesse Johnston, heirs and distributees of Amos Johnston, deceased. They alleged that she had discharged debts of the estate from her personal and separate estate secured to her by virtue of a premarital contract with Amos Johnston, sought a decree by the chancellor of the sale of certain land owned by Amos Johnston, the deceased, and reimbursement from the proceeds of the sale. They asked that Jacob and Jesse be required to answer by their guardian, Lewis Johnston. — *Chancery folio* No. 32, Clerk's Office, Maury County.

Elizabeth Prewitt was listed in the 1860 Census (at p. 143) in Canton Beat, Smith County, Texas. Her age was given as 75 years, and living in her household was Robert Chester Johnston, five years of age. She was credited with a worth of \$2,000-\$23,000.

On sons 2, 4, 5, and 6, as listed in the text:

(2) Lewis S. Johnston — born in 1807; married February 21, 1826, in Maury County, Zelida Westhum (*sic*). — *Maury County, Tenn. 1807-1827 Marriage Records*, compiled by Alexander and Priest, at p. 85. Lewis S. Johnston was recorded in the 1840 Census (at p. 23) in Monroe County, Northern District, Mississippi, and in the 1860 Census (at p. 134) Lewis S. Johnston (age 53, farmer, born in Tenn.), wife Zelida (age 50, born in Va.), and family were listed in Canton Beat No. 6, Smith County, Texas. William Johnston, a son, was referred to and bequeathed money in 1837 in the will of his brother, Jesse M. Johnston.

(4) Stephen W. Johnston — untraced.

(5) Jacob N. Johnston — born November 20, 1813, in Maury County; married February 7, 1834, in Maury County, Eleanor (Ellen) B. Wortham. — Alexander and Priest, *op. cit.*, at p. 159. She was born January 18, 1809, apparently in Maury County, and she and Jacob N. Johnston died in Rusk County, Texas (and are buried in Henderson).

Jacob N. Johnston was listed in the 1840 Census (at p. 27) in Monroe County, Northern District, Mississippi, and in the 1860 Census (at p. 9) in Beat No. 1, Rusk County, Texas. He was recorded in the 1860 Texas Slave Schedules with an estate of \$27,500-\$10,000.

Elizabeth Prewitt on February 2, 1860, by deed of gift, transferred the ownership of certain slaves to two of her great-grandchildren, Robert Chester Johnston and Jacob F. Johnston, sons of her grandson William Amos Johnston, son of Jacob N. Johnston, her son. — Rusk County, *Deed Book N*, p. 201.

(6) Jesse M. Johnston — died, apparently unmarried, in August, 1837, in Monroe County, Mississippi, where he left a nuncupative will, dated August 7, 1837. — *Early Estate Papers*, Packet No. 94, Clerk's Office, Monroe County. He expressed a desire to be buried beside his father and sister (not identified) in Maury County, Tennessee; gave a slave to his brother Lewis S. Johnston, and mentioned William Johnston, son of Lewis S. Johnston; bequeathed sums of money to the children of his brother Jacob N. Johnston; and Mark Prewitt (presumably a son of Lemuel Prewitt) was named as one of the executors.

[Some of the foregoing information was supplied by Mrs. George S. Cowan nee Emogene Johnston, of Sweetwater, Texas.]

20 (from p. 275): Lewis Johnston was recorded in the 1820 Maury County, Tennessee, Census, in the 26-45 age bracket and with several male and female members in his household.

[Several other Johnstons appearing in the early records of Maury County whose relationship, if any, to this general Johnston family has not been established: Nathan (perhaps a son of Lewis); William (married Susanna Frierson in 1824); William A.; Simon (see p. 19, *ante*); Alexander (see p. 21, *ante*); George (married Fanny Estis in 1821); Robert; Mathew; Jane (married Daniel Huddleston in 1817); Abner (married Polly Mobley in 1817); Thomas G. (married Elizabeth Wit in 1818); Moab (married Susan Davidson in 1826).]

21 (from p. 283): Seven other children of Frank Johnston and wife Fannie Yerger omitted in the text were:

(g) William Wirt Johnston, born February 7, 1879; lived in East St. Louis, Missouri.

(h) Agnes Malvina Johnston (i.e., Sister Agnes), born July 25, 1880; educated at St. Francis Academy, Macon, Georgia; in 1890 entered the order of Sisters of Charity, St. Vincent de Paul; in 1930 lived at Santa Barbara, California.

(i) Gertrude Johnston, born October 29, 1882; died September 29, 1884.

(j) Arthur Sebastian Johnston, born November 13, 1884; railroad agent; died January 1, 1924, in New Orleans, Louisiana.

(k) Paul Johnston, born and died October 19, 1886.

(l) James Johnston, born and died August 26, 1887.

(m) Mary Johnston, born March 13, 1890; unmarried.

22 (from p. 339): Omitted in the text were a son, daughter and grandson of Louisa Hall and husband John Manning:

(g) Tamar Horton Manning — married on December 31, 1890, Gaston Battle of "Cool Spring" in Edgecombe County; died October 26, 1891. He was born January 11, 1871, and graduated from the University of North Carolina (Ph.B., 1890). Son: John Manning Battle, born October 24, 1891, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina; educated at the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1911) and Fordham University (LL.B.); Lieutenant, 23rd Infantry, A.E.F.; killed in action July 19, 1918, near Soissons, France.

(h) Louise Hall Manning — married William R. Webb, Jr., of Bellbuckle, Tennessee.

23 (from p. 238 — not keyed to a corresponding notation in the text): Esther Johnston Carr, daughter of Elias Carr and wife Celia Johnston, was born about 1798 in Edgecombe County, and died in 1864 in Pitt County

where her will, dated January 5, 1859, was probated. About 1817, she married Dr. Allen Blount of "Blount Hall" in Pitt County. He was born March 12, 1789; died February 16, 1828. Children:

1. Dr. Elias Johnston Blount, born about 1818 — married Mary —.
2. Capt. Richard Hines Blount, born about 1820; died September 3, 1869 — married about 1849 Sarah E. Edwards (born in 1826); settled in Wilson (N. C.) in 1858 [in the 1860 Census he was described as a merchant with an estate valued at \$37,000]. Children: (a) Esther Anne Blount (1850-1883) — married at Wilson May 16, 1870, John Selby (1842-1908), son of Benjamin M. and Susan Selby, and lived there — daughters: (i) Sue Selby — married Sam Ryerson (a son, whose name is not available, removed to New York); (ii) Minnie Selby — married Samuel Walls, a tailor (brother of Elmo Walls of Wilson). (b) Josephine Virginia Blount, born in 1862 — married Sidney S. Blackwell at Wilson; subsequently moved to St. Louis (Mo.) — no children. (c) Lovenia ("Ven") Blount, born in 1854 — married Joseph ("Joe") B. Davis of Wilson, who was one of "The Immortal Six Hundred" Confederate army officers imprisoned at Hilton Head (S.C.) — children: (i) Sidney Davis — never married; (ii) James Davis — died at the age of 12; (iii) Lurine Davis — married Iverson Skinner, and lived in Greenville (N. C.) — children: (aa) — Skinner, a daughter — married — Smoot, a son of an Episcopal minister; (bb) — Skinner, a daughter, married, and lived in Greenville; (cc) Iverson Skinner, Jr., a tobacconist of Williamston (N. C.); (dd) Thomas Washington Skinner, also a tobacconist of Williamston. (d) Richard Blount, born in 1856; lived in New York and Paris (France) where he is said to have married and died.
3. William Carr Blount, born in 1822 — married Mary — (born in 1829). Children (all born in Wake County, N. C., except the first): (a) Jemina Blount, born in 1848. (b) Nancy Blount, born in 1850. (c) Mary Blount, born in 1852. (d) Eliza Blount, born in 1854. (e) Olivia Blount — married October 8, 1873, A. C. Saunders at Raleigh. (f) William C. Blount, Jr., born in 1861.
4. Jacob Carr Blount — son: Allen Blount.
5. Allen Blount, born in 1826; died May 21, 1852, at Conwayboro (N. C.) — married Winifred —.
6. — Blount, a daughter, born about 1828; died before January 5, 1859 (perhaps in 1852) — married Edwin G. Speight. Children: (a) Martha Johnston Speight, born July 23, 1849; died December 12, 1918. (b) Seth Speight, born about 1851.

¹ *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. R. 5643*, in The National Archives.

² *Heads of Families, etc., in The Year 1790: North Carolina* (Washington, D. C., 1908), p. 142.

³ Johnston County, *Deed Book N-2*, p. 189.

⁴ Wake County, *Deed Book 9*, p. 276.

⁵ *Johnston County Census of 1800*, p. 768, in The National Archives.

⁶ *Wake County Records*, N. C. Dept. of Archives.

⁷ *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. R. 5600*, *op. cit.*

⁸ *Census: 1850, 1860 and 1870*, *op. cit.*

⁹ See footnote 7.

¹⁰ Wake County, *Record Book 35*, p. 110.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 28, p. 555.

¹² Wake County, *Deed Book 14*, pp. 294, 378; 15, p. 507.

¹³ *Patent Book 152*, p. 219, N. C. Land Grant Office.

¹⁴ See footnote 7.

¹⁵ *Census*, *op. cit.*

¹⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁷ Johnston County, *Will Book 1*, p. 681.

¹⁸ See footnote 7.

¹⁹ *Raleigh Register*, Raleigh, N. C., for April 20, 1847.

- ²⁰ *Census, op. cit.*
²¹ *Ibid.*
²² *Ibid.*
²³ *Ibid.*
²⁴ Wake County, *Record Book* 30, p. 280.
²⁵ *Ibid.*, 32, pp. 61, 216.
²⁶ Johnston County, *Land Division Book* A-1, p. 222.
²⁷ *Ibid.*, A-1, p. 310.
²⁸ *Patent Book* 175, p. 179, *op. cit.*
²⁹ *Raleigh Register, op. cit.*, for November 17, 1847.
³⁰ *Patent Book* 13, p. 341; 15, p. 417, *op. cit.* Also *Patent Book* 17, p. 111; 18, pp. 100, 101; 46, pp. 132, 243. And Johnston County, *Deed Book* D-1, p. 215; D (H. C.), p. 215; E-1, p. 16; I-1, p. 63; K (H. C.), p. 24; Tr. 2, p. 147; Tr. 2, p. 307; Tr. 3, p. 109; 0-1, p. 215; X-1, p. 196; Tr. 2, p. 393; S-1, p. 294.
³¹ *Patent Book* 46, p. 90; 50, p. 19; 56, p. 134; 81, p. 323. Also Johnston County, *Deed Book* S-1, p. 299.
³² *Heads of Families, etc., op. cit.*, p. 141.
³³ Johnston County, *Deed Book* V-1, p. 443.
³⁴ *Revolutionary War Pension Claim No. S. 7088, op. cit.*
³⁵ See Footnote 32.
³⁶ *Census, op. cit.*
³⁷ Johnston County, *Deed Book* U-1, p. 245, and *Patent Book* 81, p. 318 (No. 1183), *op. cit.*
³⁸ Johnston County, *Deed Book* G-2, p. 60.
³⁹ *Ibid.*, M-2, p. 209; H-2, p. 229.
⁴⁰ *Census, op. cit.*
⁴¹ Marlboro County, *Deed Book* H, p. 435.
⁴² *Ibid.*, K, p. 79.
⁴³ See footnote 34.
⁴⁴ Johnston County, *Deed Book* G-2, p. 148.
⁴⁵ See footnote 32.
⁴⁶ *Census, op. cit.*
⁴⁷ Warren County, *Deed Book* 4, p. 307.
⁴⁸ Franklin County, *Deed Book* 5(9), p. 104; 6, pp. 49, 128, 131; and *File No. 011*, N. C. Land Grant Office.

INDEX

[Addenda Not Included]

A

ABBOTT, Samuel, 3. ABERNATHY, Ann K.; Henry H. & Jr.; Janet; Martha W.—219. ABNEY, Verda E., 202. ACOCK, Wm., 7. ADAMS, Garvin B., 190; Jesse, 17; Redmond C., 320. ADDISON, Vera L., 188. AGE, Amy F.; Anne P.; Floyd L.; Patricia L.; Susan P.; Wm. F.—261. AGNELL, Anna C., 141; James P., 142; Johanas; Lisa A.; Peter W. & Jr.; Wm. A. & Jr.—141. ALBERTSON, Bertha S.; Chas. W.—341. ALDRIDGE, Ann, 138; Catherine, 284; Harry W.; Michael E.; Patricia—138. ALEXANDER, Ann E., 325; Othello; Wm. J.—167. ALLCOCK, Wm., 81. ALLDAY, Adella; E. A.—313. ALLEN, Ada B., 331; (Maj.) Arthur, 4; Bro., 247; Caleb, 278; Chas., 77; Chas. D., 175; (Mrs.) Chas. S., 155; Chas. S. & Jr., 175; Darby A., 176; Drucilla; Evelyn—191; Gabriel, 77, 78; Gideon, 17, 308; James, 40, 261, & Jr., 261; John S. & Jr., 191; LeRoy R.; Mark H.—176; Mittie, 194; Nancy, 40, 278; Orman, 48; Paul, 95; Phyllis B., 176; Presley, 35; Rhoda, 47; Sara L., 176; Susie, 175; Thos., 40; Van F., 176; Wm. 7. ALLISON, 271. ALLSTON, (Gov.) R. F. W., 178. ALPHIN, Eliz.; Thos.—86. ALSTON, Benj. H. J. M., 251; J. J., 12; John, 12, 13; Philip, 64; W., 12; Willis, 11, 12, 13, 14, & Jr., 13, 14. AMBROSE, Shadrack, 276. AMIS, Thos., 60, 68, 70. ANDERS, Joseph, 85. ANDERSON, 11; Alma, 139; Cherry, 143; James P., 325; Laurence 48; Lillian M., 325; Mrs., 11; Ruth M., 171; Tove, 224. ANDRE, Mary; Geo.—312. ANDREWS, Abner, 238; Abner J., 239; Alexander B., 245, 252-254, 259, 260, & Jr., 254, 260; Augustus W. W. F., 260; Bartholmew, 6; Carol C., 264; Eliza M., 292; Eliz. M., 238; 239; Eliz. M. (J), 244, 245; Frances J., 343; Furnifold M. S., 261; Geo. O. F., 37; Graham H., 254, 260, & Jr., 261; Jane H., 254; Jane V. H., 260; John, 95, 238, 239, 244, 245; John W. (Jr. & III), 264; Julia J., 261; Margaret M., 239, 244; Martha B. H., 260; Martha M., 239, 244; Mary (W.), 238; Mary S., 261; Sally B., 264; Virginia (H.), 252; Wm. J., 73, 237, 238, 245, 252, 259; Wm. J. (II), 254, & Jr. 260. ANTHONY, Katherine, 322. APPLEWHITE, Annie L.; Bartley B.; Bartley D.; Blake D.—314; Cynthia M., 315; Elisha L., 314, & II, 315; Eliz., B. 314; Eric L. & II, 315; Henry, 4, 6, 16, 29. ARCHIBALD, 278; Annie P.; Benj. F.; Carrie B.; Joseph B.; Minnie I.—310. ARMSTRONG, Edward, 8, 274; Gen., 84. ARNOLD, David, 10; Edward, 48. ARRINGTON, Benj., 48; Maria, 324; Mary, 335. ASBURY, Lillie, 336. ASHCROFT, Eliz.; Levi H.—281.

ASHE, Annie R., 303; Eliz., 246; (Gov.) Samuel, 85, 272, 273; Thos. S., 303. ASHFORTH, Emily, 262. ASHLEY, Cora T., 142; Lula H., 143; Thos. W., 142. ASKEW, James E.; Judith S.; Nathan E.; Ralph E.; Timothy E.—166. ATKINS, Ann, 21; John C. John R.—286. ATKINSON, 263; Benj., 91, 92, 94, 269; John, 247; John A., 240. AVERET, David, 77; (Averitt) John, 276. AVERY, Ardyth, 230; Mary, 342. AXTEL, Lady, 204. AYCOCK, Lillie M., 264; (Acock) Wm., 7. AYER, Geo. J.; Josephine Y.—130; Marie S., 129, 130; Mrs. Thos. J., 129; Sara M.; Thos. J.—130. AYERS, Marie A., 128.

B

BACON, Geo. W. & Jr., 302; Mary C., 321; Mary E.; Wm. E.—302. BAGGS, Ann, 85, 273; Morgan, 85, 86, 273. BAGLEY, Major H., 104. BAHLER, 232. BAILEY, Abraham & Jr., 273; Abram, 85; Eliz C., 216; Ernestine, 217; John, 8; Katherine; Mary F.; Mary L.; Rufus W.—283; Sarah, 8; Wm., 37. BAIRDEN, Joseph, 88. BAKER, Blake, 270; Helen, 335; Joseph, 23; Laura S., 224; Leslie, 188; Mary A., 331; Susannah, 6; Wm., 6, 35. BALCOMB, Ichabod, 72. BALENTINE, Liny, 34; Liney, 35. BALLENTINE, Willough (Wiloby), 34, 35. BALKUM, Alexander, 95. BARBER, Martha, 105. BARDEN (BARDIN), John, 4. BARFIELD, Agnes, 130; Mamie, 332. BARKER, Marie M., 193; Thos., 65. BARKSDALE, 284; Mary E., 193. BARNES, 271; Absalom, 65; Arthur, 307; Barnard, 167; Belle, 195; Benj., 31, 33, 40, 47; Betsy B., 263; Charlene; Chas. P.—165; Chas. V., 256; Chas. W., 165; David L., 164; Edwin, 255, 256, 263; Edwin G. & Jr., 165; Edwin W., 256, 263, & Jr., 263; Fannie B., 246, 247; Florence, 263; Helen, 195; Irene T., 256; Jacob S., 246, 307; Jesse S., 315, 316; Jo A., 263; John, 29, & Sr., 29; John H., 256; John L. & Jr., 263; John R., 240; John T. 307; Lavinia D., 335, 336, 339; Leslie E., 256, 263; Leslie M., 263; Linda, 256; Louise, 164; Luanne, 165; Margaret V., 263 Martha, 309; Mr., 307; Olivia (V.), 256; Philip E.; Robt. I.—263; Samuel, 240; Thos., 7; Wallace M. (& Jr., III)—164; Wm. F., 263. BARNETT, (Barnet) Jesse, 274; Reddick, 96. BARNWELL, Ozzie, 225. BARR, James, 93. BARRETT, Davis, 34; Sarah, 30, 39. BARRIER, Katherine L.; John D.—322; Rhoda A., 141; Wade, 322. BARROW, James, 91; Jesse, 278; John, 39; Wm., 7. BARROWS, D. N.; Mary—283. BARTELS, Ethel, 169. BARTLETT, Olive, 338. BASHAW, Noah, 130.

- BASS, Counsel, 33; Samuel, 16. BATCH-
ELOR, Richard, 282. BATEN, Richard, 5.
BATTEN, D. Wise; Mary F.; Vivian; Wise
H.—164. BATTLE, Amos J., 96, 247, 293-
317; Ann J., 310; Annie A., 303; Annie L.,
299; Benj. D., 294, 325; Carolina B., 303;
Caroline C., 294; Caroline P., 309; Cath-
erine A., 294, 318-325; Charity (H), 293;
Chas. P., 304; Christopher C., 294; Clar-
ence; Claudia—325; Cornelia V., 297; Cul-
len, 326; Cullen A., 316; Dossey & (II),
325; III, IV—326; Dr., 291; Edmund S.,
303; Elisha, 60, 281; Eliz. M.; Ethel H.—
299; Geo. B., 316; Harriet N., 281; Helen,
317; Helen S., 325; Helene, 326; Henry A.,
254; Henry C., 325; Herbert B., 300; Hy-
man L. & (II), 299; Ida M., 303; Isaac L.,
294; Jacob, 293; James M., 326; James S.,
296; James T., 313; James W., 300; Jerem-
iah, 56, 293; Jesse M., 317; Joel, 95, 96,
270, 292, 293, 294, 295; 305, 318, 325, 327,
329; Joel D., 296; Josephine, 299; Julian
G., 326; Julian P., 296; Junius C., 304;
Kate J., 316; Kemp D., 299; Kemp P., 296-
300; (II), 298, 327; (III), 302; Laura C.,
294, 329; Laura M., 299; Lewis J., 303;
Lucy M., 301; Lucy P., 301, 303; Margaret,
326; Margaret H., 307, 308; Martha A., 296,
300; Martha L., 313, 314; Mary, 95, 293;
Mary J., 291, 304; Mary L., 301, 303; Mary
P., 293; Mary W., 303; Nellie L., 300;
Pattie V., 302; Penelope B., 300; Polly,
292; Polly (J.), 293; Richard; (II); III—
326; Richard H., 293, 296, 302-304; (II),
303; (III), 304; Richard P., 303; Rosa, 340;
Rosa A., 304; Samuel A., 303; Susan C.,
296, 302; Susan E., 294, 327; Susan M.,
300; Thos. B., 299; Thos. D., 304; Thos. H.,
299; Walter R., 315; Wesley L., 304; Wm.,
293; Wm. H., 96, 293, 295-304, 325; (II),
300-302; (III), 302; Wm. J., 300; Wm. K.,
304; Wingate & (II), 326. BAUCOM,
Fanny, 21. BAUER, Amelia, 315. BAUL-
DREE, David L.; Lee R.; Richard R.;
Ronald B.—214. BAXLEY, 185. BAY-
TON, Richard, 5. BEAL (BEALL), 127;
Asa, 31; Burwell, 39, 40; Drury, 31, 39, 40;
John, 30, 31, 32, 39, 40; Joshua, 31; Liddia,
39; Lydia, 30, 40; Sarah, 36. BEALE,
Drewry, 31; Gerald J.; Julia H.; Julian C.;
Willis G.—166. BEAN, Sherman, 336.
BEATON, Minnie, E.; Samuel L.—323.
BEAUREGARD, Gen., 320. BEEL, Rich-
ard, 6; Joshua, 33. BEERY, Lottie L.,
146; Samuel H., 145. BEHLING, Allen S.,
228; Chas. F., 229; Doris E., 228; James
D.; John H. & Jr.—229. BELCHER
(BELSHER), Abraham, 46; Beverly, 48,
91; Philip, 47, 48; Robt., 96; Thos., 48, 77.
BELL, Cynthia A., 103; Eliz., 238, 241;
Idris, 302; Joe, 272; John, 48, 238; John
A.; John B.—103; Jonas J., 73, 238, 239,
292; Joseph N., 325; Mary A., 210; Mary
C., 325; Marylynn; Melodie C.; Myrtle R.;
Randall B.—103; Richard, 238, 239. BEL-
LAMY, Mary E., 330. BENDER, Daniel,
276. BENNETT, Bessie, Lindsey L.—263;
James C., 215; John, 38; Margaret, 181;
Olive, 215; Wm., 79. BENSON, Joseph,
82. BENTHALL, Wm., 23. BENTLEY,
Wm. C., 189. BERGIN, (Maj-Gen.) Wm.
E., 155. BERNARD, Betty, 331. BERN-
OCCO, Geo.; Joseph—317. BERREN, Nich-
olas, 4. BERRY, Barbara; Chas. M.—343;
Jr., 344; Constance, Daphne L.; Deven H.;
Eliz. J.; Eliz. M.—343; Francis S. K., 344;
Gordon J. & Jr., 343; Helen L., 344; Jane
G.; Martha; Maxwell R. (Jr.); III; Peter
E.; Robt. J.—343. BEST, 9; Mr., 207.
BETHEA, Geo. R., 125. BETTIS, Benj.;
Emma—159; Francis, 45, 46; John M., 159,
161; Natalie, 159. BETTS, Eleanor M.;
Wm. S.—318. BEVIS, Alfred & II; Mar-
tin—314. BIDDLE, S. S.—306. BIER-
BAUM, Chas. A.; Herman E.—175. BIGGS,
Joseph J., 306. BIGNAL, Robt., 63. BIL-
LINGS, Howard V.; Sylvia S.—139.
BILLS, John E.; Sarah O.—103. BIN-
FORD, Margaret; Nancy W.—14. BING-
HAM, Uvada, 104; Virginia M., 336.
BIRDSALL, Florence, 339. BISHOP,
Claudia E., 102; Eloise, 218; Henry, 7.
BISSETT, Ann, 148. BLACK, Eliz., D.;
(Rev.) James B.; Jr.; III; Kathleen; Kath-
leen P.; Margaret; Matilda W.; Nancy R.
—337. BLACKLEDGE, N., 94; Richard,
60, 271, 272. BLACKMAN, John, 9.
BLACKSHEAR, 82; Alexander, 82; James,
81. BLACKSHIRE, James, 81. BLAIR,
Thesia I., 187. BLAKE, John, 3, 39; Jo-
seph, 203. BLAND, Edward L.; II; Harry
S.; Robt. E.; Wm. L.—323. BLANKEN-
SHIP, Lillie, 125. BLAYLOCK, Eliz., 101;
Mary, 105; Richard, 101. BLETHYN, Mar-
garet E., 104. BLOCKER, Anthony R.;
Courtney R.; Eliz.; Eliz. A.; Haley B.—
200; Haley T.; (II)—199; John F., 200;
John R., 199, 200; Marian M.; Mary A.;
Richard D.—200; Sarah J., 199; Wm. H.,
200. BLOODWORTH, Antoinette, 200.
BLOSSOM, Madeline, 339. BLOUNT, Al-
len, 238; Capt., 64; Elias, 238; Esther J.,
73, 237; John G., 82, 91, 92, 93, 94, 271,
272; Lucy, 17; Mr., 187; Nathaniel, 47;
R. H., 237; Thos., 91, 92, 93, 94; Wm.,
17. BLOW, James, 101; John, 21; John
T.; Mary—22; Samuel, 21. BLUNT, Benj.,
37; Capt. 63; John 42; Richard, 16; Thos.,
41; Wm., 17. BODDIE, Nathan, 61.
BODILY, Loretta, 104. BOIT, Absalom,
273. BOLEN, Fannie, 195. BOLLMAN,
Carol G.; Joan B.—166. BOLTIN, W. G.,
195. BOMAR, John E., 231. BOND,
Helen, 250; Judge, 122. BONIEAU, Er-
nestine; Franklin G.; Jr.; Margaret C.;
Sarah H.—223. BONNETT, Emma I., 195.
BONNETTE, Herbert; Johanna; Thos. J.
—195. BOOKER, John M.; Julia T.; Nel-
lie B.; Wm. D.—300. BOON, Dempsey, 17;
Jacob, 23; Nicholas, 6. BOONE, Patsy,
292. BOOTH, Alfred B., 224. BORDEN,
Sarah, 304. BOREN, Louise, 264. BOS-
MAN, Henry, 29, 30. BOSTICK, Benj. R.;
Jr.; III; Lynn H.—262; Rev., 120. BOS-

WORTH, Arthur J., Jr.; III; Daniel D.; Evelyn M.; Howard J.; Jeanette; Louise E.; Ralph N.; Sharon A.—193. BOUKNIGHT, Martha N.; (Rev.) Wm. R.—231. BOUNDS, Beatrice M., 192. BOWCUT, Blanche E., 104. BOWDEN, Nancy, 286. BOWERS, Amelia, 168; Corrin F. & Jr., 182; Cynthia A.; Debora L.—181; deTreville F. & Jr.; Eliz. K.—182; Franklena; Geo. W.; Grover F.; Jr.; III—181; James F.; James McA.—180; Jessie McC.; John L. & Jr.—181; Joseph F.; Joseph J.—182; Lena R., 168; Linda M.; Martha L.—181; Mary Eliz., 182; Mary M., 181; Paul F. E., 122, 178, 180-182; Paul Jean; Paul R.; (II)—181; (III), 182; Robt. M., 181; Sharon L., 182; W. G., 195; Wm., 168; Wm. P.; Wm. T.—182. BOWIE, Nancy, 176. BOWIN (BOWING), Arthur, 36, 37. BOWKER, Saranne, 138. BOWLES, James W.; Nancy M.—319; Norman, 190. BOWMAN, Theodore E., 142. BOYD, Dorothy P., 169; Jane A., 245. BOYLSTON, Martha, 222. BRABHAM, Caroline M.; Hampton; Harriet (K)—223. BRACEWELL, Solomon, 15. BRACHINS, James, 41. BRACY, Francis, 5. BRADLEY, Hughes V., 230; James, 12; Jesse, 14. BRADSHAW, Edward, 310; Harriet D.; John B.—329; Joseph, 37, 38. BRAGG, Jane A. BRAMLETT, Neal A., 190. BRANCH, Simon, 24; Wm., 6, 42. BRANCROFT, Jonathan, 274. BRAN-
NON, Mildred, 164. BRANSFORD, Ar-
letta, 231. BRANT, Eva M., 184; Fred;
Geo.—186; Harriet E. (T), 195; Jonas J.,
186; Kasiah S., 185; Maner, 169; Margaret;
Marilla—186; Mary A., 169; Mary A. S. T.
186, 195; Rebecca, 186; Richard H., 185,
186, 195; Sara; Sue—186. BRANTLEY,
Eliza; L. T.—35; Phillip, 29, 30; Z. T., 35.
BRANTLY, Fannie, 286. BRASHEARS,
Alexander, 79. BRASWELL, Eliz. A., 325;
Jacob, 40; Joseph W., 325; Mamie L.;
Mark R.—299; Wm., 9. BRAY, 273, 274.
BREDEW, Fredericka A., 171. BREED-
LOVE, Reba, 165. BRENNAN, Adelaide,
344; E. J.; Sarah—232. BREWER, Ethel,
139; Wm., 4. BREWSTER, Audrey M., 103.
BREWTON, Cecil F., 165. BRIDGER,
James, 35; (Col.) Joseph, 3, 4; Mary J., 6;
Sarah, 35. BRIDGERS, John L., Jr., 58,
252; Joseph, 23. BRIDGES, Joseph, 23.
BRIGGS, Agnes, 202; Benj. F., 309; Henry,
31; Willis G., 306. BRINKLEY, Geo., 276.
BRISTER, Wm., 37. BRITT, Benj.; Mary
(Polly); Matthew—37. BRITTLE, Essie
M., 188. BRITTON, Marian, 127. BROCK,
Joseph, 86; Wm., 85, 272, 273. BROG-
DON, Geo., 10. BROWN, Albert, 341;
Alice (L.-J.), 177; Chas., 320; Dicksie J.,
229; Edward, 81; Elias, 14; Emily, 339;
Eulalie B., 229; Experience (M.), 213;
Geo. W., 139; H. H., 177; Hardy, 86;
Henry, 86, 88; Horace M., 159; Hugh G.
& Jr., 223; Isaac, 277; James A., 229;
Jeremiah, 87; John, 41, 213; John S., 159;

Kathleen, 104; Louisa G.; Mary (Mamie)
—139; Minnie G., 185; Minnie R., 200;
R. E., 18; Ruth C., 320; Sallie C., 299;
Samuel, 40; Susan D., 222; Susan M., 159;
Wm., 13; Wm. T. & Jr., 229. BROWNE,
Col., 52, 53; Dr., 39; John, 4; Mary E.,
323. BROWNELL, Laura A., 343. BROWN-
LAW, Tippoo, 13. BROWNRIGG,
Geo., 269, 270. BRUNSON, Elsie E.;
James B. & Jr.; Mary M.; Thos., Sr. &
Jr.—125. BRUSH, Robt., 231. BRYAN,
Ann, 164; Bertna, 195; Carol L., 188; Ed-
ward, 273; Finley S., 18; Geo. E., 127;
Hester, 54; John, 23; John H., 83; Judge,
122; Needham, 20; Patricia, 188; Richard
E.; Richard D.; Richard S.—199. BRYANT,
David, 335; Eliz.; James—34; John, 33;
Needham, 6; Thos., 29. BUCH-
ANS, H. E., 189. BUFKIN, John, 22. BULLOCK,
Agnes C.; Belle—310; Bennett,
309; Edward J. & II; Jesse B.; Jesse C.
—310; John, 46; John B.; Joseph L.—
310; Josiah, 238; Kathleen, 310; Margaret
S., 309; Mina; Samuel W.—310; Wm. J.;
Wm. Z.—309. BUNDY, Ann, 85. BUNN,
Benj., 15; Benj. H., 299; D. H.; D. J.—35;
David, 15; Laura M., 299. BUNTING,
David D., 278; Harriet D., 296. BUNTYN,
Betty, 149. BURGE, Corida F.; Thos. B.
& Jr.—140. BURGH, Wm., 3. BURG-
WYN, Caroline A., 303. BURNAY, John,
77. BURNS, O. D., 221. BURRUSS, Alex-
ander P.; Chas. C. P.; Eliz. G.; Lorenzo
G.; Mabel C.—333. BUSBEE, Edmund, 18;
Jerusha, 17, 18; Quentin, 297; Thos., 19;
W. Irving, 21. BUSBEY (BUSBY), Amy,
18; Thos., 19; Sr., 18. BUSH, Eliz. S.,
180. BUSHONG, Daniel; Jane; Sallie—
324. BUTLER, Bertruss, 104; James, 83.
BUTTS, James, 22; Thos., 31. BYNUM,
Augustus, 198; Benj., 96, 239; Catherine
W., 96; Catherine W. (H), 239; Gideon,
246; Judith (A.) 239; Linda V., 264; Mary,
198; Richard A.; Richard B.—264; Sallie,
246; Susan S., 264; Turner, 96, 101, 239,
292. BUZBY, Amy, 18.

C

CADLE, Louise, 102; Mr. 101. CAIL-
LAND, Peter T., 62. CAIN, Eliz. T.;
James F.—257; Julia T., 338. CALKINS,
Amelia M.; David C.; Florence M.; Frances
Y.; Frederick C. & II; Harriet M.; Marie
L.; Mary—282. CALLY, James, 23. CAM-
BELL, Benj., 13. CAMP, Wm., 12. CAM-
PBELL, Amye, 195; Benj., 14; Catherine,
18; Chas. C. P., 284; Daniel, 18;
Edward M., 126; Jane D., 18; Jefferson
W., 195; Lavinia, 104; Margaret P., 126,
128; Martha A., 195; Martha L., 14; Polly,
88; Susan C., 284. CAMPBRELING, 92.
CAMPSEN, Frances, 216, 217. CANNON,
Annette, 258; Claude C., 233; Eliz. B.;
Ernestine B.—217; Glenn A.; James A.,
Jr.—130; Katherine W., 217; Laura, 230;

Lynnda G., 130; Mary D., 233; Philip B. & Jr.; Philip H.—217. CANTARA, Philip, 189. CANTRELL, Ruth, 216. CARDOZA, F. L., 122. CAREY, Solomon, 8. CARHART, Mary E., 312. CARLTON, Ethel, 150. CARMACK, Geo., 194. CARPENTER, Geo., 276; Sarah E., 198; Wm., 33. CARR, Annie B., 252; Caroline I., 251; Cecil, 343; 237; Celia (J.), 237, 242, 243; Edith P.; Elbert—258; Eleanor K., 252; Elias, 237, 239, 242, 243, 270; (Gov.) Elias (II), 243, 244, 251, 252, 258; Elias, Jr., 252, 258; Eliz. (I), 251; Eliz. J. (H), 244, 250; Esther J., 238; Francis J.; Hilliard W.; Jane—258; James H., 244; John, 38; John B., 252; Jonas J., 73, 237, 238, 243, 244, 250, 251; (II), 251, 258; Josephine J., 258; Lucilla, 238; Lucretia, 237, 238; Martina V. R., 258; Mary, 244; Mary A., 229; Mary B., 243, 244, 250, 256, 257; Mary D., 258; Mary E., 252; Robt., 6, 38; Titus, 237; Wm., 237, 238; Wm. B., 243, 244, 251, 258, 259; Wm. E. (K); Wm. K.—252; Winnefred W., 237, 238, 242; Winnie (S.), 237. CARRAWAY, 271. CARRELL, Eliz., 38. CARROLL, Ann. L., 341. CARTER, 11, 14; Chas., 11, 12; John, 13; Mathew, 34; Nancy, 13; T., 14; W. H., 187. CARTWRIGHT, Hezekiah, 48, 79, 96; John, 46; Peter, 46, 77, 95; Thos., 48. CARVER, Wm., 4. CARY, Linna, 331. CASE, Edna, 188. CASWELL, (Col., Gen., Gov.) Richard, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 69, 77, 82. CAUDEL, Esther, 6. CAUSEY, James B. & Jr., 165; James F., 128; Mary O.; Robt. T.—129. CAVENAUUGH, Sylvester, 8. CHAMBERS, Barbara D., 188. CHAMLEE, (Rev.) Aquilla, 161. CHAMBLISS, 14. CHAMPION, Percival, 3. CHANE, Patricia, 139. CHAPMAN, Anna H., 338; Chas., 16; (Rev.) Henry H., 338; John, 273; Laura C.; May S.—338. CHARIOL, Monsieur, 62. CHARLES, Mathew, 22. CHARLESCRAFT, 278. CHATWIN, Eliz., 275, 278; Joseph, 276. CHEEK, Richard, 80. CHESHIRE, Alice C. (S.); Godfrey & Jr.; III; Sprague S.—257. CHIPLEY, Ann C.; Eliz. S.; Flake B., Jr.; III—341. CHISOLM, Chas. P.; John J.; Julia E. (S)—163; Mary, 169, 181; Maude B., 164; Milton M.; Ruby M.—163. CHITTY, John, 48, 74. CHRISTIAN, Turner H., 15. CIMINO, Marie, 312. CLARDY, Eliz., 285. CLARK, Alexander, 62; Ann, 8; Arabella T., 337; Arthur W., Jr. & III; Claiborne M.—233; Della, 303; Elree A., 228; Haywood, 303; Geo. R., 228; (Gov.) Henry T., 337; Johnston J., 233; Robt. P., 228; Sophie, 312; Wm., 96. CLAUD, John, 39. CLAYTON, Amelia; James—38; John, 37. CLEGG, James L., 331; (II), 332; Jesse, 276, 277. CLEMENTS, Donald; Gene—192; (Clement) James, 81; Sam, 192. CLEMON, Dorothy, 149. CLEMONS, Martha O., 190. CLENNY, Jack S.; Jacqueline F.; Mary C.; Stevens G.—139. CLEVELAND, Alexa B., 199; Bertha M., 258; Pres. Grover, 122.

CLINTON, Sir Henry, 59. CLYFTON, Edwin, 13. COATS, Alvin; Ginsky—20. COBB, Alice P.; Ann P.—264; Chas. B., 256; Collier, 301, 303; Jr., III, 301; Edward, 5, 6, 30; Esther M., 264; Eva C., 301; Evelyn, 150; Fannie (W.), 256; Geo. B., 37; James L., 256; James T., 256, 263, 264; John V., 73, 256, 263; Jr., 264; Leah Y., 88; Linda (V.), 256; Linda V., 264; Mary A., 256, 264; Mary L.; Mary M.; Nancy E.—301; Raymond V., 264; Richard B., 303; Sallie P., 264; Wm. B. & Jr., 301. COCKE, Margaret, 123; Mary B., 245; Nathaniel C.; Sarah C.; Virginia P.—340. COE, Beth, 233. COHOON, Eva; Wm. A.—301. COKER, Wm. C., 338. COLBERT, Ruby, 138. COLE, Beulah, 148; Dorcas; John—101. COLEMAN, Mr., 147; Thos., 14. COLLIER, Belle R., 301; John, 42, 275; Thos., 85. COLLINS, Barbara A., 141; Bena Bertha; Carolyn D.; Evelyn L.—191; Frances, 218; Harry Lee & Jr.; Jane—191; Jesse, 33, 34; John, 276; Kay, 191; Matthew, 79; Mary M., 191; Mary Scott, 337; Paul E.; Richard; Robt. L. & (II); Robt. T.—191; Teresa, 33; Virginia; Wm. D. & Jr.—191. COLWELL, John, 48. COMPTON, Anna, 117; Clarence M. & (II); Drucilla; Eva—195; James, 283; James T.; Joseph H.; Mary E.—195; Mary L., 283; Rosa, 195; Sarah W., 116, 117; Sudie T., 195; Wm. H., 117. CONE, Clyde; Clyde R.; Dorothy L.—194; Edward G., Jr.; III; Esther—164; Judith A.; Mary E.—194. CONIGLAND, Mary A., 336. CONNELEY, Benj., 31. CONNELL, Chas., 142; Lu Ann, 143; Thos. A., 142. CONNOR, Fahey E., 223. COOK, Cecelia, 218; Lazarus, 36; Lynwood A.; Redmond C.; Robt. E.—320; Thos., 6. COOKE, Anna G., 322; Francis T.; Joan F.—259; John, 4. COOPER, Jesse, 22, 39, 42; Mary A., 228; Samuel, 42; Serena B.; Wm.—285. COPELAND, Dempsey, 95; Elisha, 78; Mildred, 230; Wm., 95. CORBITT, John, 48; Wm., 71. CORPENDER, John, 9. CORTLEY, Geo., 104. CORVETTE, Suzanne, 195. COTTERELL, Beth, 102; Betty G.; Beverly; Charletta—103; Gayle; Thos. J.—102; Virginia, 103; Wm., 102. COTTON, Randolph; Spencer D.—95. COUNCIL, Hardy, 5. COUNSELL, James, 41, 46. COWARD, Rachel, 224. COX, Aaron, 86; Andrew, 87; Chas., 85, 86, 87; Joseph W., 128; Wm., 85. COZZO, Irene M., 198. CRAIG, Josephine; Mary—284. CRAFT, Barbara, 224. CRANNY, Pat, 92. CHAPS, Jesse V., 183; Mary, 183, 196. CRAVEY (CRAVY), Amos; Brambley—79; Celia, 78; Christian; Eliz.; Emily; Francis—79; Henry, 78, 95; Hugh, 46, 48, 77, 78, 79; Jr., 48, 78, 79; Jacob; Jane—79; Joshua, 78, 95; Kessey (Keziah, Christian), 78; Mary, 48, 78; Nancy, 79; Owen (Owin), 46, 48, 77-79, 95; Paul; Rachel; Sarah—79; Sely, 46, 78; Seth, 79; Susannah, 78. CRAY, 276; Joseph S.; Wm.—275. CRENSHAW, John,

40; Joseph, 35; Thos., 32. CREWS, Faye O., 195; Randall (Crew), 3; Walter O., 195. CRIBB, Evelyn D.; Dickie J.; Troy H.; Troy K. & Jr.; Wm. T. B.—229. CRICKLOW, Wm., 22. CRITTENDEN, Henry; John—7. CROCCO, Maria, 317. CROCKER, Elijah, 36. CROFT, Mr., 190. CROOM, Sally, 314. CROSSLAND, James E., 331; Lucy P., 334; Ruth E., 331; Susie R.; Wm. E. & (II)—334. CROW, Albert; Anne Idella; Edward; Frances E.; Grace; Henry C.; John R.; Lottie F.; Marlene L.; Martha J.; Ronald E.; Samuel J.; Seth L.; Thos. J.; Wm.—190. CRUMPLER, Benj., 36; Eliz.; Wm.—4. CULL, James; Virginia—318. CUMMINGS, Ajetta; Evelyn L.—150; Henry O. & Jr., 151; John J. & Jr.; Margaret—150; Mildred C., 151; Nancy C.; Percy S.—150; (II & III), 151; Peter S., 148, 150; Priscilla G.; Shirley A.—151; Sidney E.; Virginia A.—150; Wm. F.; Wm. G.—151. CURETON, 7; Hannah, 7; Geo. W., 147; Gertrude (S.); Gertrude E.; James Adam—175; Richard & Jr., 7. CURL, Thos., 41. CURLEW, 10. CURTIS, Christopher, 41.

D

DALE, Chas., 194. DALEY, Edith B.; Robt. A.—181. DALTON, Annie L.; Geo. A.; Susie—323. DAMERON, John A.; Linda L.; Mattie W.—335; Rozella, 336; Wm. H.; Jr.; III—335. DANFORTH, Cornelia R.; L. Douglas; Levi D.—123; W. T., 142. DANGERFIELD, May, 247. DANIEL, Eliza; Mr.—206; Wm., 4. DANIELS, Eliz.; Josiah—203. DARDEN, Hardy, 24, 35; John, 32; Jr., 24, 35. DARRACOTT, Alice A., 199; Alys E., 198; Anna C., 200; Bettie, 198; Caroline G., 200; Chas. W. & Jr., 198; Dora L.; Ebon B.—200; Eliz. J., 202; Floreid B., 201; Frankeye M., 198; Gertrude, 199; Halvor T., 198; Harriet A., 201; Hattie B., 199; Hattie Jane, 198; Herbert, 197; James T., 200; John F., 197; (Jr.); John Frankus—198; John W. & (II), 200; Johnnie E., 199; Jonas J., 201; Joseph C., 198; Jr., 199; Louanna E., 198; Margaret; Martha L.—200; Martha R., 201; Mary E. J., 199; Mary J.; Michael; Roy L.; Sara M.—198. Seisel B., 201; Selanah J., 202; Thos. J., 200; Virginia E., 198; Wm. H., 197; Willie, 201; Willie J., 199. DAVIS, Abner T., 191; Arthur, 23; Capt. 65; David O. & Jr., 129; Eliz. M., 299; Homer R., 195; Iris G., 214; J. W.; James W.—307; John T. K., 129; Karen M., 195; Lee & Jr., 191; Margaret, 129; Mildred B., 262; Morris B., 129; Mr., 307; Nancy R.; Patricia J.—191; Peggy, 195; Samuel, 24; Susan P., 195; Thos., 6; Thos. A., 191; Thos. C., 309; Thos. Crowder, 299; Virginia, 191; Virginia C., 299; Wm., 15. DAVIDSON, Collins P., 337. DAWSON, 122; John, 9. DAY, Evelyn, 104. DEAN, Bernard A.; Evelyn M.—194; Walter K.,

245. DEANS, Archibald B.; Clyde & (II); Cullen S.; Minnie; Minnie K.; Patrick B.; Vivia B.; Wiley—314. DEARDEN, Frances C., 262. DeLOACH, David, 211; Dero J.; Wm. B. & (Jr.)—130. DENNIS, Capt., 91. DENNY, Margie, 164. DENSON, J., 32; John, 36; Tuke, 22. DERRICK, Harry, 108. DETRIECH, Catherine, 231. DEVEREUX, 271. DEW, John, 23. DICKEN (DICKENS), Wm., 13, 14. DICKERT, Carolyn, 128. DICKINSON, Benj. E., 154, 157, 162, 174; Benj. R.; Fannybelle—162, 175; Frank H., 157, 162; Isado J., 162, 175; Leonora, 157; Lloyd J., 162, 175; Lucy, 191; Mae L., 162, 176; Norine C., 162, 174; Sadie L., 162, 176; Wm., 48. DICKSON, Joseph, Jr., 275. DIETRICH, Clifford; Clifford L.; Robt. E.—138. DIGGS, Martha J., 301. DILDAY, Chas., 79. DILL, Ruby, 231. DILLAHUNT, Susan, 319. DISHMAN, Marie, 199. DIXON, Joseph, 85; Julia, 261. DODSON, Greenham, 9. DOE, Charity; Eliz.; Norris; Ralph—10. DONALDSON, Henry A., 305. DONAVAN, Carol L.; Wm. A.; Wm. F.; Wm. M.—262. DORSEY, Bessie E.; Howard—328. DORTCH, Anna L.; Chas. G.; Eliz. L.; Gaston L.—321; Harrod P., 322; Helen; Hugh & (II); Lewis; Mary—321; Mildred, 322; Redmond P., 321; Wm., 22; Wm. T.; (II); III—321. DOTSON, Oscar, 139. DOTY, Adrian; Adrain G.—284; Albert, 285; Alice F., 286; Alonzo B.; Alonzo H.—285; Ann J.; Ann M.—287; Arthur M., 286; Benajah, 275, 276, 278; Carrie B., 287; Drusilla J., 284; Edwin L.; Eliz. S.; Ella J.—286; Elzira H., 285; Emma, 284; Emmet O.; Ernest A.; Eugene—286; Eugene C.; Florence A.; Glenn A.; Herman—284; Imogene L., 286; J. J. (Jacob J.), 276, 278, 283, 284; (II), 284; James, 275, 276, 284; James B., 278, 279, 284, 286; Jennie H., 286; John C., 276, 284; John Circeo, 284; John K., 285; Julia O., 287; Julian; Kate—284; Lela A., 286; Lemuel, 87, 88, 269, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 283, 284, 285, 287; (II), 286; Lemuel H., 286; Lemuel J., 278, 279, 285; Lemuel S.; Lewis H.—286; Lewis N., 278, 279; Lizzie E., 286; Lott H.; Lula H.—284; Malvina M., 286; Martha C., 287; Mary B.; Michael J.—286; Minerva, 283, 286; Mourning, 87, 275, 276; Ophelia, 284, 286; Pauline M., 284; Placidia A., 285; Robt. E. L.; Sallie—284; Samuel A., 285; Samuel L.; Sarah E.—287; Sarah M., 282; Susan, 284; Susan A.; Susan M.—286; Susan R. J. W., 278; Theodore, 285; Theodore F., 286; Theresa J., 285; Virginia; Walter S. P.—284; Wm. H., 286, 287; Wm. Humphrey, 278, 279, 287; Willie, 284. DOUGLAS, Chas. S. & Jr., 341; Lou, 262. DOWDEN, John, 95. DOWLING, 154; Mildred, 192; (Rev.) W. H., 204. DOYLE (DOYEL), Amos, 31; Carr, 36; Hardy, 22, 35, 36, 38; Josiah, 35, 36, 38; Martha, 38; Olive, 31; Patty, 35; Richard, 31; Sarah, 35, 36; Shadrach, 35, 37.

DOYLES, John, 11. DRAKE, Barnaby, Jr., 40; Drewry, 95; Jesse, 48; Joel; Rebecca—36; Richard, 32; Sarah, 95; Thos., Sr., 40; Wm., 32. DRAYTON, (Gen.) T. F., 154. DREW, B. (Benj.), 37, 38; Robt., 194. DRIVER, Wm., 34. DROMGOOLE, Edward & Jr., 14. DRURY, Eliz. D., 332. DuBOSE, Carroll Jones, 219. DUDLEY, 275; Christopher; Edward B.—276; (Gov.) Edward, 294. DUFFIE, Eliza B., 330; John, 3; Wm. J., 330. DUKE, 41. DUKES, Carrie, 231; Emma, 170. DULIN, Rice; Thos.—81. DUNAGIN, Seley, 46, 58. DUNBAR, Alfred & (II); Annie L.; Council; Ella; Henry; James; Kathleen, Richiedine; Vincent; Whitmarsh; Wm.—219. DUNCAN, Dr., 152. DUNKIN, Wm., 9. DUNLAP, Wallace W., 202. DUNN, Lammon, 95; Nicholas, 291. DuPRE, (Rev.) Louis, 306; May, 229. DuPREE, Benj., 48; Bird, 77, 78; James, 77; Redmond, 239; Sally, 20; Starling (Sterling), 79, 95. DURHAM, Irwin W., 312; James H., 335. DUVAL, Moylan, 232. DYAL, Eliz., 275. DYER, Eleanor M., 217; James, 15.

E

EAGER, Anna B.; David W.; Eugene M. & Jr.; Geo. B., & Jr.; Hartman & Jr.; James B.—343; Johnsie E., 342; Josepha N. H.; Karen; Katherine B.; Laura L.; Margaret; Rebekah J.; Robt. C.—348; Wm. G., 342; Jr.; III—343. EAGLE (EDGE), Leaven, 48. EAKINS, Margaret, 319. EARNEST, Sarah, 188. EARWOOD, John, 11. EASON, Elias C., 243, 250; Eliz. M., 243; Emily L., 243, 250; Esther L., 243; Henry, 250; Isaac, 292; Jr., 291; John, 242; John T., 242, 243, 250; Joseph A., 250; Joshua, 239; Keziah E. (M.), 250; Martha, 242; Mary C., 243; Nathan, 239, 242; Theophilus H.; Wm. H.—243; Winnifred W., 73, 243, 250. EAST, Isabella; Katharine—320. EASTON, Abe C., 215. EATON, Wm., 11. EBENEZER, Col., 60. EDMONDSON, 276. EDMUNDS, Howell, 23; Samuel, 36; Sarah, 217; Thos., 36. EDWARDS, Alse, 32; Arthur, 40; Chas., 71; Christopher, 72, 95; Edwin, 33; Isaac, 7; J., 9; James, 6, 30; Sr., 30; Joseph, 77; Joseph L. & Jr., 127; Lewis, 105; Roberta, 127; Thos., 32, 39; Wm., 21, 41. EHLE, Helen S.; John V. A. & Jr.; Melodia L.—193. ELDER, Mr., 187. ELDRIDGE, Florence L., 323; Wm., 23; Wm. W., 323. ELLEN, C. F., 261; Eliz.; Josephine—21; Lucy H., 261; McAuley; Sarah—21; Temple W., 262. ELLERBE, Etha F., 128. ELLINGTON, John F., 21. ELLIOTT, Arissa E., 298; Evelyn, 149. ELLIS, Edmund(s), 79, 94; Henry & Jr., 269; Jeremiah, 21; John, 77, 78, 238, 241, 269; Julia E.; Nathaniel W.—220; Reuben, 79. ELMS, Edward, 12. ELSBERY, Arthur D. & Jr.; Wm. E.—344. EMERY (EMREY), Green,

11. EMORY, Eliz. D.; Eugene T.; Samuel—321. ENGBURG, Herman, 230. ENNETT, Nathaniel, 276. EPPS, Christel E.; Iris L.; Katherine A.; Oliver B.; Wm. I.—217. EPTING, Kenneth, 163. ERWIN, Clara L., 261; Marie L., 300. ESTES, (Rev.) A. B., 158; Benj.; Emma B.—301. ETTER, Brent A.; Monica L.; Scott D.; Steve J.—139. EUGENE, Martha, 301. EVANS, Adelaide M., 295, 340; Albert, 104; Benj., 80; Blanche D., 344; Chas., 58; Jr., 45; Clement M., 344; Eliza L., 294, 338; Eliza J., 342; Geo., 50, 294; Geo. N., 294; 336; Jacob, Sr., 50; James H.; Jonsie—344; Julia E., 214; Louise, 334; Mary A., 96, 294; Nancy, 95, 291, 292, 336; Nancy H., 344; Nettie, 336; Peter, 16, 95, 238, 270, 294, 334, 338, 340; Peter G., 295, 341; Rhode, 104; Robt. M.; Smith M.—344; Susan, 294; Thos., 270; Virginia J.; Wm. H. & Jr.; Wm. M.—344. EWBANK, Amy N., 159. EZELL, Wm., 34.

F

FAISON, Gaston D., 321; Lyda; Margaret H.—263; Ralph R. & (II); Virginia; W. W.—321; Wm. E., 263. FALCONER, Geo., 83. FANNING, Frederick R. & Jr.; Mary—232. FARECLOTH, Wm., 29. FARMER, John W., 237. FARNAL, Hannah, 81. FARR, Richard, 272. FARRAR, Eliz., 311. FARRIOR, John; Wm.—8. FARRIS, Wm., 12. FARSETT, Margaret, 339. FAUCHER, Dorothy A.; Harry W.; Jr.; III; Marie V.—193. FAULT, Rebecca, 24. FAULKNER, Mary, 318. FAWCETT, Frank S.; Frank T.; Mary L.—159. FELDER, Nathaniel, 207. FELTON, Lillie R., 263. FENNEL, 14; H. C., 145. FERGUSON, Dardee, 143; Etta, 281. FIELDS, Lemuel, 87; Mabel, 321; Mr., 245. FILLMORE, David K.; Frances J.; Jennifer L.; Joan K.; Martina C.; Robt. C.; Thos. C.—259; Wm. C., 68, 69, 259; Jr., 259; Wm. H., 258. FINCH, I. (Irvin), 33. FINNY, 14. FIRTH, Daphne; L. G.; L. Gerald, Jr.—343. FISHER, D., 41; Eliz. F., 285; Michael N., 286. FITTS, Corinne; Eugene deT.—181; Laetitia J., 109. FITZHUGH, Thos., 37. FLANNIGIN, Edward, 81. FLEETWOOD, Martha, 240. FLEMING, Evelyn, 192; Maria, 317; Wm., 48. FLETCHER, Margaret M., 217. FLOWER, Ransford, 7. FLOWERS, Hardy, 95; Henry, 29. FOGLER, Ann E. (J.), 213; Annie H., 215; Benj. J., 218; Catherine E., 216; F. C., 219; F. H., 218, 219; Frank; Florence S.—218; John D.; John J.—213; Josephine P., 215; Julia F., 218; Laura J., 219; Mary E., 214. FOLESONE, Ebenezer, 60. FOLK, Hazel E., 175; Louise, 182; Mahale, 164; Selina (S.); Thos. J.—175. FOOTE, (Maj.) J. H., 306; Rev., 179, 180. FONVILLE, Francis; Hatcher—276; Jeremiah, 87, 88, 272, 275, 276, 277; Jr., 276; Mary,

276, 277; Mary (P.) J., 277; Polly 87. FORBES, John, 269. FORD, Augusta (W); Augusta W.; Francis—259. FOREHAND, Solomon, 78, 79. FOREMAN, Martha E. (H.), 297. FOREST, Kate, 126. FORLAW, Mary A., 320. FORNEY, Nancy, 342. FORRESTER, Edward, 114, 133, 134; Laetitia J. (F.), 108; Laura A.; Wm.—132, 133; Wm. M., 134. FORT, Elias, 71; Holladay; John—15; Wm., 338. FOSTER, Anna K., 171; Arthur, 37; Eliz. M., 343; Emily, 329; James, 37; Lucille D., 172; Wm. D.; Wm. R.—171. FOWLER, 33; Ann S., 229; James, 6; James A.; Mary A.; Mary A. C.; Nancy A.; Randolph J.—229; Wm., 6; Wm. A., 229. FOX, Chas. D., III; IV—339. FOY, Florence; (Rev.) Joseph H.; Josephine; Maud M.; Paul M.; Philip B.—316. FOYLE, James, 273. FRANCIS, Frank T., 124. FRANCK (FRANCKE, FRANK, FRANKS), Barbara(h), 80, 81; Edward, 83, 86; Elijah, 277; J., 83; John, 82, 83, 85; John M., 81; Martin, 80, 81, 85, 88; Sevil, 81. FRANCO, Joseph, 21. FRANZ, Martha E., 103. FRAZER, Micajah, 272, 273. FREDERICK, Michael, 19. FREEMAN, Katherine; Thos. A.—218. FRENCH, Wm. C., 284. FRIDAY, Mamie B., 230. FRIPP, Florine, 130. FRYE, 272. FUGATE, Len K.; Patton T., Jr.; Richard D.—265. FULFORD, 273. FULGHUM, Michael, 24. FULLER, Amelia M., 282. FURBER, Gertrude A., 189; Joseph P., 188; Jr.; Rick P.; Syril L.; Velma Y.—189. FUTRELL, Maggie A., 323. FULTON, Lida W.; Robt.—332.

G

GABB, Caroline, 200. GALE, Thos., 32, 45. GAMBELL (GAMBILL), John, 7. GANTT, Chas. H.; Edith A.; John D.—131. GARBADE, Henry, 194. GARDNER, Jonathan, 79; Martin, 95. GARNER, Dempsey, 96; James, 5. GARRARD, Alton H.; Archibald; Ellis B.; Hyrum G.; John B.; Lester R.; Selma L.; Solomon B.—104. GARRETT, Edna, 104; Shirley A., 151. GARRIGUS (GARRIGUS), Mathew, 11, 15. GARRISON, Mamie, 247. GARVIN, Ella L., 145; Fay D.; Frank R.—146; Imogen, 138; James B.; James B. W.—145; Jesse W., 138; John R., 145; Laura E., 138; Maria V., 145, 192; Mildred, 138; Paul, 146; Rosa R.; Rosa R. (J); S. Alice; Wm. D.—145. GAST, Charlotte M., 262. GASTON, (Judge) Wm., 305; Margaret, 125. GATES, Harriet B.; Harry B.—332. GATLIN(G), Edward, 82; Mary K., 301, 303. GAY, Abraham, 81; Ely, 247; Ensign, 65; Sally; Wm.—37. GEE, Catherine S., 218; Chas., 13. GELZER, Annie L.; Dwight H. & Jr.—219; Mary P., 231; Waring H., 219. GENNET, Katherine V., 333. GENT, John, 29. GENTRY, W. D., 142. GEORGE, Annetta, 125; Mary E., 328.

GETSINGER, Geo., 184. GIBLIN, Ronald & Jr., 138. GIBSON, Eleanor J., 214; Mary E., 130; Michael, 214. GIDDENS, Florine, 216. GIEGER, John & Jr., 181. GIESER, Jack, 221. GIFFORD, E., 113, 133. GILBERT, Robt., 277; Wm., 62, 64, 66. GILCHRIST, Jane H., 343; Martha, 64. GILES, Jane, 3, 4; John, 3, 278. GILL, Allen, 220; Annie D., 299; Benj., 220; Gladys, 220; James, 12; Martin L., 220. GILLAND, Brig-Gen.; Sallie—224. GILLESPIE, David; Joseph—274. GILLIAM, John, 38. GLASGOW, James, 84. GLENN, James, 274. GODBOLD, Cash E. & Jr.; Cash S.; Dunbar O.; Lou A.—219. GODEFRIN, Ida; Joseph—282. GODWIN, Mary, 30; Mary J., 35; Nathan, 5, 45. GOETTEE (GOETHE, GOATEE, GOTE, GOOTY, GOTEY), Catherine, 208, 209, 213, 219, 220; Eliz. (W), 160, 208, 209; Geo., 160, 208, 209, 210, 220; Henry, 209, 210; Rosa C., 160; (Mrs.) Washington, 160. GOLD, Byrd M.; Jack; Robt. L.—189. GOLDSBOROUGH, 326. GOOCH, Hannie, 302. GOODING, Gertrude, 130. GOODRICH, Eliza M., 163. GOOGE, Coogie M., 148; Eliz. Y.; Evelyn J.; Geo. L.; James P. & Jr.; John G.—149; Joseph G. L., 148; Joseph M. & Jr.; Lela I.; Margaret S.—149; Marion L., 148; Olga F.; Paul B.; Paul H.; Rebecca A.; Sonia L.—149. GORDON, Mayme R., 104. GORGOSS, 11. GORHAMS, Capt., 94. GORMAN, Margaret, 214. GORNT, Daniel, 273. GOULD, Harold E.; Judith D.; Van B.—201. GOWER, John, 17; Reuben, 18; Thos., 17; Wm., 17, 18. GRADY, Mary M., 327. GRAHAM, Anne E., 252. GRAVES, Isabella, 283; Zeddie A., 263. GRAY, Abraham, 81; Cox, 273; Fanny, 181; Gordon W., 138; Joseph, 6; Kathy J., 139; Lewis, 273; Patricia M., 139; Sadie, 165; Simon, 59; Wm. T., 139. GREATHOUSE, Alpha O.; Dell—142. GREEN, 11; Archelus, 269; Caro M., 334; David, 8; David R., 138; Elvina, 104; Gen., 274; Geo. B., 206; India, 282; James D. & Jr., 232; Jimmy L., 138; Margaret, 336; Paul, 334; Silas, 41; Wm., 6. GREENWOOD, Fenno D., 337. GREER, Andrew, 61. GREFFIN, Wm., 51. GREGORY, 81, 84; Carter J.; Flavius H.—341; Hardy, 277; Mary P., 148; Mathew, 83. GRENFELL, James B.; Milton; Raymond & Jr.; Robt.—164. GRESSWITT, Thos., 32. GRIFFETH, Mary, 4, 29; Owen, 4; Sarah, 4, 5, 15, 24. GRIFFIN, Benj., 35, 37, 38; Eliz., 164; Margrit, 37; Mathew, 6. GRIFFIS, Allen, 19, John; Leacy; Lucetta; Rufus; W. A.—21. GRIFFITH, Walter L. & Jr., 335. GRIGSBY, Luke; Sarah—243. GRIMES, Mary P., 139. GRIMMER, Robt., 30, 81. GRINER, Addie, 128; Demaris; Evelyn; Walter B.; Wima—221. GRISOM, Orlena A., 141. GRIZZARD, Ambrose; Mary—36; Sally L.; Thos. B.; Thos. N.—200; Wm. (Grizard), 36. GROOVER,

L. F., 200. GROSS, Jacob; Marie A.—317. GROVES, Bertha A., 104. GRUBER, Vera, 164. GUIDRY, Louise, 137. GUION, Anne H. (S.); Frederick B.; Frederick E.; Mary V.—341. GULICK, Chas. L.; Eliza. J.; Florence B.; James B.; John L.; Laura P.; Mary E.; Susan B.; Wm. B. & (II); Wm. M.; Wilson M.—328. GURLEY, Geo., 31, 41; Jr., 40, 41, 45. GUTCH, Analiza, 187.

H

HABERNICHT, Geo. F.; Laura M.—218. HACKETT, Betty J.; Chester B. & II; Frances J.—282. HACKNEY, Mamie L., 299; Samuel, 7. HADDEN, Henry I., 128. HAIR, Geo. D. & Jr.; Helen J.—139; James, 79; Jonas J. & Jr.; Joseph F.—139; Joseph P.; Laura E.—137; Lottie, 187; Mamie E.; Marion B.; Mary M.; Mattie B.—139; Myrtle J., 181; Wm. C., 139. HAISTY, Samuel, 36. HALFORD, Harriet I., 187, 188; Helen, 165; Mr., 186. HALL, Ann, 340; Benj., 275, 276; Edward W.; Eliza.—339; Geo. W., 274; Harriet E.; Isaac—338; James, 274; Jane, 340; John, 79, 338; Lou, 322; Louisa J., 338; P., 277; Weldon & Jr., 339. HAM, Mary L., 340. HAMES, Boyd L.; Lemuel T.; Margaret P.; Wm. W.—128. HAMILTON, 220; Annabel E., 229; Clementine, 181; Hugh, 192; Minnie S., 169; Nicholas, 192; Rebecca; Thos.—143; Wm., 179; Wm. H., 123; Wm. T., 169, 181. HAMMONS, Jesse, Jr., 33. HAMPTON, Wade, 122, 126. HANCOCK, Charlotte, 277; Gabriel, 274. HANLIN, Sarah L., 332. HANMORE D., 81. HANNA, Annie S., 200. HANSEN, Dorothy L., 102; Mr., 185. HARBIN, April Joy; Chas. E.; Chas. S.; Charlotte E.; Linda M.; Susan M.—188. HARD, Julia, 231. HARDEN, (Col.) Wm., 51. HARDIN, Wanda, 312. HARDY, Edward, 37. HARGET(T), Benj. I.; Wm.—276. HARLEY, Marjorie; Maxine A.; Peter W., Jr.; (III)—230. HARMON, Zacka., 10. HARNETT, Cornelius, 60; James, 274. HARPER, Betty, 9; Geo., 16; James B., 176; John, 14; John J., 246; Mary A., 176; Reuben, 9; Samuel, 10. HARPSTER, Mr., 187. HARRELL, Albert B., 313; Annie B.; Claudia E.—312; Eliz. C. (Harrel), 284; Ella V., 311; Eugene G., 310; Helen B., 312; Ida C., 311; John N., 310; Joseph, 16; Leon B.; Mabel R.—312; Rosa B., 311; Simon (Harrell), 48; (Rev.) Wm. B., 310; Wm. P., 312. HARELSON, Pearl, 127. HARESS, Richard; Robt.—8. HARRISS, Joel; Lewis—38. HARRINGTON, Dewry; Philemon; Tabitha—10. HARRIS, 12; Amos, 19, 39; Arthur, 7; Benj., 36; Edward, 281; Hardy, 36, 39; Holly, 281; James, 36; John, 4, 37; Lynne, 281; Michael, 36; P. V., 13; Robt. 7; Roe, 12; Simon, 21; Stephen, 82; Thos. W., 14; Wm., 39. HARRISON, Alando D.; Amos H.; Amos D.—104; Ann, 297, 318; Bernice L.; Bolden S.; Carter D.

—104; Chas. F., 337; Dolly, 34; Don Carlos, 104; Edward, 273, 274; Elwood A., 104; Evelyn, 105; Falous; Faris B.; Graham—104; Hattie E., 102; Helen G.; Hyrum A.; Hyrum D.—104; Hyrum S., 102; Ila M., 104; James, Jr., 273, 274; John D., 104; John T., 102; Julius U., 104; Marjorie R.; Martha I.—165; Mary E., 104; Mary J., 102; Metha G.; Mona L.; Olive A.—104; Robt. T., 105; Rocha M.; Roscoe L., 104; Ruth A., 105; Teras W.; Thalys; Theodore R.; Thurley M.—104; Timothy, 103; Tyrie, 102; Vestal F.; Vestal S.—105; Vestal U.; Zoetta; Zora A.—104. HART, Allie M., 217; Annie W., 322; Charlotte L.; David R.; Deborah A.—217; Dorothy, 344; Edwin, 237; Edwin F., 103; Eleanor K.; Eliz. W.—217; Henry, 69, 91; Henry S., 217; Homer T., 103; James L., 344; James P. & Jr., 216; James S. & Jr.; Katherine E.; Leila E.—217; Marilyn, 103; Mary A. (H), 185; Nancy, 337; Oliver J., 216; Rogers L., 217; Sevanah C., 185; Sharon L.; Virginia V.; Washington C.; Wilhelmina R.—217; Wm. B., 185; Wm. C., 322; Wm. T.; Jr.; III—217. HARTEL, Joseph F.; Mary N.; Rosary V.; Stephen C. & Jr.—193; HARTER, Carolyn A.; Julian; Wm. H. & Jr.—127. HARVEY, Al-bridgton, 31; June S., 343. HASSELL, (Elder) Sylvester, 316. HATCH, C. A., 244. HATTEN, Miss, 219. HATTON, Clarence; Juliette R.—340. HAVENER, Joseph S.; Julia E.—214. HAWKINS, Cornelia, 140; John D., 245 P. B., 253; Pinckney, 137, 139; Tennie P., 139; Virginia, 245. HAWLEY, Anna; Harry P.; Sybil—191. HAYES, Edward, 3; Penelope, 298. HAYLES, 35. HAYNES, Marvin E., 190; Martha W.—324. HAYS, Wm., 22. HAYNIE, H. W., 137; Imogen, 138; Laura E. H., 137; Lora J., 138; Tennie; Wm. H.—137; Jr., 138. HAYWOOD, H., 238, 269; Geo. M., 105; Lucinda; Stephen—327; Wm. D., 72. HEARN, Amos, 95; James, 77, 78; John, 292. HEBBRANK, Betty J., 344. HEDGE-PETH, Bizzell; Isaac—37. HEFLIN, Alice D.; Deborah A.; John D.; Patricia D.; Rufus L., Jr.; III; IV—199. HELLIS, Mark C. & Jr., 200. HELLUM, Gabrielle A., 146. HENDERSON, Hugh I., 146; (Judge) Leonard, 295; Lindsay P. & Jr.; Robt. T.—146. HENDRIX, Carl J.; Wm. W.—262. HENISON, David, 38. HENRIQUES, Ann; Dorothy S.; Edward F., Jr.; III; Marie L.; Stella L.; Walter F.—193. HENRY, Eliz., 49, 53, 54, 101, 106, 225. HERLONG, Albert S., Jr.; III; Dorothy; Margaret L.; Mary A.—127. HERNDON, E., 186; Dr., 244. HERRING, E., 36. HERVEY, Rebecca, 14. HESTER, Mary L., 231; Renna A.; Wm. R.—230. HEWS, Joseph, 66. HICKMAN, Wm., 29, 30. HICKOB, W., 305. HICKS, John E. F.; John M.; Mary C.; Walter S.—337; Wm. L.—338. HIGGS, Emily G.; James A.—336. HIGLEY, Lucretia J., 104. HILBURN

- (HILBUN), Vaughan, 15, 21. HILL, A. B., 242; Eliza E.; Eliza H.—339; James L., 229; James M.; James N.—339; John, 335; Laban C., 229; Louisa C., 336; Louisa H., 339; Mary L., 335; Rebecca N., 335, 339; Richard, 9; Stuart H.; Susan E.; Thos. N. & Jr.—339; Whitmel J., 335, 336, 339; Wilfred B., 339. HILLIARD, Betty R., 262; Eliz. J., 243; Eliz. M., 248; Eliz. R., 255; Foy L., 255, 262; Frances, 16; Helen M., 262; Isaac M., 255, 262; James, 243, 248; James B., 255; James C., 247, 248, 254; Jonas J., 248; Mary, 299; Mary A. (R), 248, 254, 255; Mary R., 255; Mourning (B), 243, 248; Mourning B., 248, 254, 261; Patricia G.; Richard W.—262; Samuel J., 255; Samuel R., 248, 255, 262; Sarah E. (J), 255; Susanne M.; Wm. K.—262. HIM-ROD, Helen T.; LeRoy Y.; Rachel; Wm. D.—124. HINES, Alice J., 254; Amos J., 96, 246; Ann E. (S.), 242, 249; Anne, 294; Annie B., 313; Ashe J., 246; Benj. R., 242, 270; Benj. S.; Caroline (S)—242; Catherine (W.), 90; Catherine W., 239; Celia (J.), 237, 292; David, 77; Elias C., 242, 249; Fannie B. B., 246; Frank N., 250; Geo. E., 254; Grace E., 261; Helen (H.), 249; Henry, 48, 77, 78, 90, 94, 238, 239, 241; James W., 254, 261; Jr., 261; Jesse, 48, 78, 237, 241, 292; Jesse D., 242; John, 261; John H., 96, 246; John S., 242; Joseph L., 312; Katie, 246; Laurie, 261; Lewis, 77; Lizzie, 246; Marian E., 261; Martha (J), 246, 254; Mary M., 261; Patsy, 245; Peter, 48, 73, 77, 78, 95, 238, 239, 241, 245, 246, 291, 292; Jr., 78, 81; Peter E., 96, 239, 246, 247, 309; Peter Evans, 242; Prudence, 72, 73, 246; Prudence (J.), 239, 245, 246; Ramsey, 261; Richard, 72, 73, 95, 237, 238, 241, 242, 244, 249, 261, 270, 292; III, 249; Richard N., 250; Robt. W., 96, 246, 254, 292; Rowena, 242, 249; Sarah R. (J.), 254; Selah, 238, 241; Susan, 241, 242, 292; Susan (W), 241, 242; Thos. M. & Jr.; III—261; Wm., 77; Wm. H., 96; Williams, 239, 245, 246, 254, 292. HINSON, Verdrie, 217. HINTON, Ann (P), 250; Chas. L.; David—250, 256, 257; Jr.; Eliz.—250; Eliz. C., 257; Hilliard, 34; James, 19, 41; James C., 257; Jane, 250, 257; John, 64; Mary (B) C., 250; Mary H., 251; Nancy, 34. HIRST, Thos., 187. HITE, Emma, 323. HIX, John, 78. HOBBS, James, 86. HOBSON, Baker, 285; Malvina, 286; Mary O., 285. HODGE, Mr., 186. HODSON, Susan, 102. HOFFMAN, August W.; Julia M.—315. HOGG, Levy, 34. HOLDER, Hazel, 104. HOLLAND, Henry, 48, 91, 292. HOLLEMAN, Arthur, 37. HOLLIDAY, Jo Anne, 172. HOLLOWELL, Sarah, 285. HOLMES, Sol., 37. HOLMS, Ella V.; Henry E.—333. HOLT, Ethelred, 21. HOLWELL, Wm., 79. HOOD, Margaret, 202. HOOKER, Arthur B.; Samuel; Winnifred N.—259. HOOKS, David, 275; Sarah J., 158, 161. HOOPER, Theresa V.; Wm. E.—344. HOPKINS, Crafford, 33, 34; David, 34; Dorothy G., 343; Prudence, 333. HORNADAY, David A.; Jon R. & Jr.; Walter C.; Wm. D., II—141. HORNE, Benj.; Bessie M.—311; Celia O., 247; Eliz. W.; Hardee—311; Henry, 69; Henry (Horn), 34, 59; Henry R., 247; Herman H.; Ida B.; Ida C. B.—311; James J., 240, 247; John M., 195; Julia C., 311; Mary A.; Samuel R.—247; Thos. (Horn), 88; Warren W., 247; Wm. (Horn), 60; Wm. Henry, 311; Wm. T., 247. HORTON, Daniel, 211. HOSKINS, (Rev.) Benj., 287. HOUGH (HOOF), Hezekiah; John—23. HOUSE, Buckner (Howse), 274; Geo., Sr., 24. HOUSER, Ashley, 143; Howard R., 142. HOUSTON, (Gen.) Sam, 137; James, 9; Mary L., 158; Salina, 54. HOWARD, Geo., Jr., 307; James, 238. HOWELL, Beulah; Bonnie; Chas. R.; Homer H.; Hyrum R.—103; James, 102; James W., 103; Joseph, 92; Julius H., 103; Mary E., 102; Melva E.; Mildred P.; Roscoe R.; Roswell L.; Scott D.; Sharon M.—103. HUBARD, (Rev.) Wm., 21. HUBBARD, Nettie R., 264. HUTCHISON, Nannie, 282. HUDSON, Georgie E.; John K.—285. HUGGINS, Geo. H.; Louise—331; Naomy, 278; Wm., 285. HUGHES, Betty J., 131; Eliz. A., 102; Harriet S.; John—229; John F., 72, 74, 96; Mary E., 131; Sarah, 130. HULL, James F.; Sarah E. (S)—187. HUMPHREY, Daniel, 277; Eliza H., 260; Hill, 278; Jacob, 81; Lott, 283, 285; Lott L.; Minerva—283; S. W., 274; Sally, 275; Susan R., 278, 285; White, 88. HUND, Johannah V.; Paul W. & Jr.; Robt. H.—127. HUNT, Anderson; Andrew—274; Georgia, 344. HUNTER, Jacob, 62; Joshua S.; Margaret—298; Nona A., 192; Thos., 59. HUNTINGTON, Minor, 278, 283, 284; Susan R., 283. HURT, Collier W.; Toulman W., Jr.; Logan G.—149. HUSKE, Harriet, 338; Helen, 249; Isaac H.; Louisa M.—338; Mary W.; Wm.—298, 338; Wright, 338. HUSTON, James, 274. HYATT, Chas. D.; Lillian M.—326. HYDE, 13; David, 11; Henry, 14; John, 11. HYMAN, Eliz., 341; Sallie D.; Samuel B.—299.

I

- IHL, Mary; Montreville D.; Stella I.—145. INABINET, John N., 226; Mary C., 226, 228. INGE, Adolphus; Mary D. (C.); Maud M.—258. INGRAHAM, Annie L.; Frank C.; Harold E.—191. INGRAM, India P., 216; J. A., 192; John, 6, 24; Romania M., 192. IRBY, 14; Edward, 11; Sarah, 10; Thos., 9, 10. IREDELL, James, 66; (Gov.) J., 296. IRWIN, Basil L. & Jr., 218; Bolden G., 104; Caroline (A.), 251; Clayton; Dale M.—218; Eliz., 258; Eugene; Eugene M.—130; Henry, 59, 60; Laura S., 218; Mary E., 104; Rebecca D., 130; Sabra, 305; Thos., 251. ISAACKS, Andrew, 137; Anne, 138; Dwight, 137; Jr., 138; Martha, 137; Melva, 138; Roderick; Walter—137.

ISLEY, John A.; Linda C.; Robt. W.; Jr.; III; Wm. P.—264. ISON, Edward, 3. IVEY, Ann; Carl D.; Carl E.; Dorothy A.; Earl W.—202; John (Ivy), 16; John, Sr., 22; Lena P.; Lois; Marjorie; Perry D.; Ralph J.; Robt. A. & Jr.—202.

J

JACKSON, Annie L., 287; Arthur R., 142; Claude A., 287; Dell A., 142; Frederick Z. & Jr., 287; James, 15; John A.; Lemuel D.; Mabel E.—287; Robt. A., 142; Samuel A., 287; Stonewall, 198; Susan O., 287. JAMES, Estelle, 215; (Rev.) Joseph E.; (II), 330; Lucy; Mary—36; Mary P., 330; Samuel, 283; Wm. V., 330. JARBY, Thos., 9. JARGER, Anne, 233. JARMAN, A. Russell & Jr., 339; Amos, 88; Furnifold H., 254; Hall, 85, 274; John, 85, 86, 87, 88, 273, 274; Manning V., 339; Mary, 254; Rachel, 273, 274; Sarah R., 254, 261. JARREL, Thos., 41, 42; Sally, 22. JEFFRIES, Osborn, 23; Osborn(e), 24, 50. JENKINS, Della, 327; Dempsey, 270; Jacob (Jenkins), 33; John, 9; Lucy, 292; Martha T., 127; Mary, 303; Nancy, 292; W., 12; Wm., 273. JENNINGS, Evelyn; Janice K.; Rowan; Wm. Bryant—168. JENSEN, Janice J., 102. JERMAN, Hall; Joseph—85. JEWETT, Robt. D., 334. JOHNSON, Abel, 19, 20; Abraham, 11, 15; Albert S., 314; Aldridge A., 19; Alec., 21; Allen, 19, 20; Amos, 16, 17, 19, 20, 46, 48, 270; Sr., 16, 19; Jr., 19; Amos D., 207; Amy, 19; Angelina, 20; Ann, 20, 21, 22, 37; Ann. E., 208, 211, 213-219; Anne, 32, 33, 40; Aquilla, 226; Ardellah H., 35; Barnaby (Barneby, Barny), 15, 21, 22; Benj., 5, 6, 9, 29, 30, 211; Jr., 40; Benj. M., 207; Berry, 33, 34, 35; Britton, 20; Carolina J., 211; Caroline, 207; Carroll, 21; Catherine (G.), 152, 211; Catherine Ann, 220; Catherine V., 18; Celah (Celea), 41; Charity, 35; Christine, 18; Clary (Claray, Clairey), 38, 39; Daniel, 3; David, 35, 36, 38, 41; Della, 21; Dennis, 35; Dorcas A., 18; Drury, 17; Edith, 17, 20; Edmund, 21; Edward, 37; Eliza, 19, 21; Eliz., 9, 10, 16, 20, 32, 36, 38, 40, 207; Eliz. A. (C.), 177; Eliz. E., 220; Eliz. J., 20; Eliz. N., 321; Esther, 39, 48, 72, 73; Esther A., 21; F. Walzer (Walza, Walso, Wallie), 220; Fanny, 21; Fereby, 20; Frances, 15; Frances L. I., 242; Frederick, 17; G. Clayton, 18; George, 16, 19; Gerald; Green—17; Hardy, 31, 33, 40; Hasseltine, 221; Helen, 18; Henry, 16, 17, 20, 30, 31, 32, 41, 45; Sr., 17; Hester, 38; Isham, 7, 8; Jacob, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 80, 81, 82; James, 6, 8, 19, 20, 35, 36, 37, 38; Sr., 19; James B., 177; James W., 19; Jane, 21; Jesse, 34, 40, 42, 94; Jessie, 221; Job, 32; Joel, 16, 17, 19; John, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, 19, 21, 22, 23, 34, 35, 36, 41; Sr. & Jr.—6, 22; John (C.), 41; John N., 321; Jonathan, 20; Joseph, 6, 16, 17, 23, 31, 33, 39,

40, 48; Jr., 23; Joshua, 16, 19, 33, 36, 40; Josiah, 16, 17, 38, 41; Josiah D., 152, 207, 208-213, 219; Jr., 154, 211, 220-222; III, 221; Joyce, 9; Julia, 342; Julia E., 220, 221; Kader, 19; Larkin, 21; Laura, 221; Laura E., 211, 219; Lemon, 35; Lewis, 12; Lily J., 103; Littleberry, 33; Louisa, 21, 221; Louisa C., 152, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 211, 219; Louisa H., 220; Lucy, 17, 30, 34, 39; Margaret, 104; Martha, 40; Martha P., 20; Martin, 17; Mary, 6, 12, 16, 19, 20, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36, 40, 41, 45, 46, 48; Mat(t)hew, 32, 33, 34, 40; Merritt, 20; Milly, 36; Moses, 16, 17, 19, 23, 24, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40; Jr., 36; Moses A., 17; Mourning, Sr., 22; Mr., 202; N., 46; Nancy, 20, 35; Nathan, 34; Osborne, 21; Patience, 21, 22, 38; Pats(e)y, 17, 39; Patty, 37; Polly, 16, 21, 37; Priscilla, 77; Rachel, 24; Randall, 271; Randolph, 270; Rawls (Rawles, Ralls), 35, 37; Rebecca (Rebecka, Rebeckah), 10, 16, 32; Rejoice, 9; Reuben H., 20; Richard, 33, 40; Rigdon, 20, 21; Robert, 10, 19, 24, 35, 36, 38; Samuel, 20; Sarah, 4, 5, 7, 16, 38, 40, 177; Sarah F., 176, 180; Selah (Celia), 36, 38; Sidney, 21; Silas, 23; Simon, 19; Starling, 10, 12, 16; Sterling, 12; Stephen, 30, 32, 33, 34, 38, 41; Susannah, 11; Teresa (Trecy), 34; Thomas, 5, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 38, 53; Sr., 15, 19, 21; Jr., 15, 21; Thomas E., 314; Tranquilly, 20; Will (Wile), 20; Willie, 19, 20; Wm., 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 15, 19, 33, 38, 39, 45, 53, 291; Sr., 5, 6, 38; Jr., 6, 39; Wm. C., 18; Wm. T. (W. T.), 197; Zilphia A., 21. JOHNSTON, Aaron, 24; Abel, 20; Abraham, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15; Jr., 11, 12; Actrel (Acrel, Ackill), 12, 14; Adam, 105; Addison M. & Jr., 231; Aldridge A., 20; Alexander, 21; Alice, 147; Alice M., 144, 147; Alice (L.), 177; Allen, 20; Allen, A., 270, 271; Alma E., 232; Alse, 24; Amanda, 14; Amos (Sr., 17— - 1797), 19; Amos (Jr. 17— - 1824), 16, 20; Amos (son of Abel), 20; Amos (son of Moses), 24; Amos (1746-1816), 46, 47, 48, 51, 57, 58, 69, 71, 78, 79, 81, 90-97, 238, 240, 269, 270, 291, 292, 293, 294; Amos (1769-1815), 53, 54, 106, 115, 154, 203-205, 206, 207, 208; Amos (son of Jacob, Jr.), 85, 86, 87, 88, 101, 270, 271-275, 277, 280, 281; Amos (Jr., 1803-1840), 115, 204, 206, 207, 211, 226; Amos A. (1799-18—), 270; Amos R., 275, 281, 283; II, 283; Amy F., 173; Andrew J., 14, 105; Angelina, 20; Ann, 8, 18, 20, 21, 22, 37, 87, 88; Anna L., 155, 158; Anne, 17, 32, 39, 41, 233; Anne A., 229; Anne C., 233; Annie L., 228; Anthony M., 14; Aquilla M., 227; Aquilla R., 115, 116, 152, 207, 210, 211, 226; (II), 231; III & Jr. (IV), 231; Archie, 101; Ardellah H., 35; Arletta A., 231; Arthur S., 226; Atherton, 14; Augustus, 14; Barbara (Barbary), 87, 88; Barbara L., 232; Barnaby, 22; Bartlett, 342; Benj., 9, 14, 31, 32, 136, 204, 211; Sr. (1693-1767), 24, 29-44, 45; Jr. (17— - 1752), 30, 40, 45; Benj. J.; Benj.

- R.—136; Berry, 105; Bertie R., 154, 161; Bes-sie L., 232; Betsey, 18; Bird (Byrd), 12, 14; Bren, 232; Britton, 20; Carlisle & Jr., 232; Caroline (W.), 115, 226, 227; Caroline M., 230; Carroll, 21; Catherine, 95, 96, 108, 116, 292; Catherine I. (P.), 170; Catherine L., 156, 157, 163; Cecilia, 102; Ceila (Celea, Se-lah), 41, 48, 71, 74, 77-80, 237, 241; Charity, 31, 38; Charlotte, 204, 207; Charlotte L., 166; Chester W., 230; Christian G., 173; Christine S., 171; Claray (Clary), 39; Clarinda, 19; Cleburne C., 158, 167; Jr., 168; Cleveland, 102; Cornelia C., 136, 140-142; Coy, 156, 160-161, 209; (II), 172; Coy K., 161, 172; Cruger (Kruger) E., 155, 157; David, 41, 94, 168, 291, 292; David T., 258; Davis, 12, 14; Debra A., 167; Della, 21; Dennis, 34, 35; Diletha, 35; Donald L., 230; Dorothy H., 166; Drucilla, 18, 107, 108, 182-186, 187; Drury (Drewry), 17, 18, 20; Dudley, 12, 13, 14, E. C., 271; Easter (Esther), 17; Eaton, 13; Edgar A., 168; Edith, 17, 20, 24; Edmund, 21; Edmund S., 206; Edward, 37; Edward L. (Sr.), 147; Eleanor S., 225, 227; Eliza, 20, 21, 110, 112, 113, 133; Eliza S., 225; Eliza W., 13; Eliz., 9, 10, 13, 14, 16, 17, 20, 32, 34, 41, 48, 49, 50, 107, 108, 111, 119, 196, 274; Eliz. (D.) 203, 206, 207, 208; Eliz. (H.) 106, 203; Eliz. (T.), 106, 107; Eliz. E., 343; Eliz. J., 20, 117; Eliz. K., 171; Eliz. M., 71, 74, 238, 239, 244; Eliz. M. P., 111; Eliz. S., 231; Ellen, 144, 145; Ellen L., 117; Elsey, 271; Ely, 239; Emerson, 34, 35; Emily, 105; Esther, 13, 58, 69, 70, 72, 74, 94, 97, 291; Esther M. (M.) 72, 73, 74; Eugenia M., 342; Eva E., 105; Evans, 342; Evelyn D., 231; Evelyn V., 158, 168; Ewart, 343; F. W., 220; Fannie, Fannie (Y.)—281; Fannie B., 154, 156, 161-162, 174; Floy L., 228; Frances, 15; Frances E., 230, 231; Frances R., 166; Fran-cis, 8, 13; Francis M., 14; Frank, 281; II, 282; Franklin, 107, 111, 116, 117, 144, 154, 155, 176-180; Franklin M., 160; Galen, 230; Geo. E., 170; Geo. K., 158, 169, (II) & Jr., 167; Gerald, 17; Gertrude, 17; Ginsey, 20; Gordon, 342; Green, 17; Gwendolyn, 232; Hannah, 10; Hardy, 20; Harriet, 107, 108; Harriet A., 196, 197; Harriet N., 282; Harriette S., 230; Harry L., 232; Helen H., 172; Henrietta J., 135, 137-140; Henry, 17, 20, 30, 31, 34, 35, 41, 97; Sr., 17; Hester, 13, 38; Hooks K., 161, 173, 221; Jr., 173; III, 174; Howard C. & Jr., 232; Ida F., 230; Irena, 19; Irene C., 230; Isaac M., 226; Isabel, 8, 9; Isabel F., 283; Isham, 8; Jacob, Sr. (1714-1781), 30, 35, 38, 45-49, 56, 58, 72, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 90, 101; Jr. (1744-1808), 48, 50, 51, 80-90, 269, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277; III (son of Nathan), 53, 54; Jacob (1780-1808, son of Amos), 78, 94, 97, 291; Jacob N., 275; Jasper, 34, 35; James, 8, 9, 12, 13, 19, 24, 38; Jr., 269; James W., 20; Jane, 8, 9; Jemina, 107, 108; Jennette, 230; Jennie E., 233; Jerusha, 18, 19; Jerusha M., 204, 206, 207; Jesse, 30, 40, 42, 94, 95, 291, 292; Jesse M., 275; Job, 30, 32; Joe D., 231; Joel, 17, 230; Joel J., 225; John, 5, 8, 9, 11, 12, 15, 21, 23, 30, 35, 41, 45, 81, 85; John (1778-1849), 53, 54, 225-227; Jr., 22; John B. & Jr., 231; II, 232; John D. & Jr., 233; John J., 102; John L. B., 225; John P., 14; Jonas (1740-1779), 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 56-76, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243; Jonas (1778-1797), 97; Jonas (1766-1843), 53, 54, 106-109, 115, 182, 183, 196, 211; (Rev.) Jonas (1821-1881), 114, 117, 132-136, 137; Jonathan, 20; Jordan, 46, 48, 50, 53, 72, 78, 101-105; Joseph, 8, 22, 23, 30, 31; Sr.: Jr.—23; Joseph E., 253; Joseph N., 166; Joseph P., 229; Jr.; III, 230; Joseph Pres-ton, 228; Joshua, 40, 41; Josiah, 53; Josiah C., 152, 155; Josiah D., 154, 204, 206, 208-213; Julia H., 231; Julia M., 252, 259, 260; Kader, 19; Karen (P.), 102; Karl E., 166; Katherine A., 173; Katherine B., 258; Kath-erine E., 160, 171; Keziah, 95; Kirkland S., 231; Kruger E., 158; Kruger Edward, 155, 157, 163; II, 170; Kruger Epps, 158, 169. Laura A. (F.), 113, 132, 134; Laura M., 136; Laverne, 232; Lavinia, 12, 13; Leacy, 21; Lemon (Lemmon), 34, 35; Letitia C., 343; Lewis, 11, 12, 13, 85, 86, 87, 88, 269, 272, 275, 276, 277; Lewis S., 275; Lillie, 136; Linda S., 167; Littleberry, 14, 34; Loderick, 101, 702; Lotte, 19; Louis C., 231; Louisa, 21; Louisa C. (J.), 152, 154, 155, 159, 208; (I), 155; (II), 155, 156; (III), 158, 167; Louisa E., 105, 177, 178, 179, 180-182; Louise B., 342; Lucinda, 35; Lucy, 17, 21, 30, 34, 42; Luensy, 18; Lula G., 230; Lula J., 136, 142-143; Lydia, 20, 39, 271; Lydia A., 271; Mabel C., 232, 233; Mal, 283; Margaret, 167, 226; Margaret M., 144, 146, 147; Marguer-ite, 228; Marin C. & Jr., 167; Mark A., 166; Mark J., 230; Martha, 32, 38, 41, 102; Martha P., 20; Mary, 5, 15, 19, 20, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 56, 101, 147; Mary (Polly), 88, 276; Mary A., 71, 74, 229, 239; Mary C., 232; Mary S., 14; Mary E., 197; Mary F., 283; Mary G., 226; Mary L., 283; Mary K., 172; Mary P., 97, 292-294, 295; 305, 318, 325, 327, 329; Mary Porcher, 231; Mary Primrose, 231; Mason, 13; Mat(t)hew, 33, 34; McCoy, 156, 160; McRae B.; Jr.; III—232; Merritt, 21; Michael S., 232; Milbry, 34, 35; Mildred, 232; Molly, 31; Moses, 17, 19, 20, 23, 24, 35, 40; Jr., 24, 37; Moses A., 17; Mourning, 21, 88, 275, 278, 283, 284. Nancy, 20, 34, 35, 96, 292; Nancy A., 97, 294, 334, 338, 340, 341; Nancy F., 342; Natalie L., 155, 159; Nathan (1738-1807), 46, 48, 49-56, 101, 106, 107, 127, 196, 203, 208, 225, 226; Nathan (1794-1869), 107, 108, 109-118, 119, 121, 123, 132, 134, 143, 176, 177, 211, 226; Nathan (son of Jacob, Jr.), 87, 88, 276; Nathan (son of Stephen), 34; Nathan (son of Wm. C.), 144; Nathan C., 154, 155, 160, 161, 170, 171; Nathan E., 152, 155; Nathan H., 116, 117, 152-156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 208, 209, 210, 220, 227; (II), 158, 165; Jr., 166; Nathan J., 161, 172;

Nathaniel, 274; Nellie, 227; Nellie A., 229; Nelly, 211. Olive, 31, 32; Olivia W., 232; Oree L., 153, 158, 167; Osborne, 21; Otis C., 160, 161; Jr. & III, 171; Patience, 22; Patsey, 34; Patsy, 17, 18; Pearl, 147; Pensavilla, 20; Perry W., 167; Phebe, 21; Philip, 102; Polly, 17, 20, 21; Preston C., 226, 227, 228-233; Jr., 228; II, 231; (III), 232; Prince, 179; Prudence, 48, 56, 71, 74, 239; Rachel, 23, 24; Randall (Randal), 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 94, 269-271, 278, 291, 292; Randol, 14; Randolph, 12, 13, 14, 94; Rawls, 37; Ray J., 228; Rebecca, 15, 24, 35, 101; Rebecca (H.), 144; Rebecca J., 102, 105; Rebeckah, 17; Rebeckah, 35; Rejoice, 10, 11; Reuben, 20, 86; Reuben C. K., 232; Rhoda, 18; Richard, 10, 40, 94, 144, 146, 269; Richard W., 91, 95, 291; Richard Williams, 97, 292; Ridley, 18; Rigdon, 21; Robt., 8, 9, 10, 18, 24, 102; Robt. D.; Jr.; III—342; Robt. E., 231; Robt. K., 170; Robin, 17; Roger T., 231; Roper, 12; Rosa R., 144, 145; Rose, 147; Ruffin, 283; Ruth M., 171. Sabie, 232; Salina M. H., 116, 117, 118-121; Sallie A., 231; Sally, 20, 37; Sally P., 13; Sally R., 270, 271; Samuel, 13, 20, (Gov.) 82; Sandra E., 167; Sarah, 8, 9, 17, 18, 24, 34, 38, 39, 40; Sarah A., 232; Sarah A., 102, 204, 206, 213, 222; Sarah B., 232; Sarah W. (C.), 117; Sarahlee, 158, 169; Sarrah C., 226; Sely (Selah), 46, 47, 48; Selina M., 155, 158; Silas, 23; Simon, 17, 19; Smith L., 231; Starling, 10, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 20; Stephen, 30, 32, 33; Stephen G., 230; Stephen W., 275; Sterling, 10, 12, 13, 14; Susan, 270; Susan R., 88, 277, 279; Susannah, 8, 9, 11; Sue Margaret, 230; Susie M., 166; Suzanne, 173. Tabitha, 10; Thos., 17; Sr., 15; Jr., 16; Thos. B., 105; Tranquilly, 20; Treasey (Teresa), 33, 34; Unity, 23; Vaughn, 14; Vera S., 230; Vestal J., 101; Virginia, 229; Virginia H., 136; W. W., 20; Wade H., 14; Warren, 18, 20; West, 18; Whitmel, 20; Wilby, 34; Wm., 3-29, 30, 38, 45, 48, 71, 74, 94, 107, 108, 240, 252, 281; Jr., 6, 13, 39, 94; Sr., 29; III, 7; Wm. C. C. & Jr., 230; Wm. Coy, 173; Wm. Cuyler, 114, 117, 134; 143-145, 154, 179; Jr., 144, 147; Wm. E., 228; Wm. H., 144, 342; Wm. L., 152, 226, 227; Wm. L., 342; Wm. P., 232; Wm. T., 183, 196-203, 211; Wm. W., 13; Willie (Wiley), 20; Willis, 12, 13, 14, 20; Wiloughby, 35; Winney, 14; Wirt, 283. **JOHNSTONE**, John, 41; Richard W., 292; Sally, 41. **JOINER**, John, 246; Martha, 60. **JOLLEY** (JOLLY, JOLLIE), 11, 15; Miranda, 14. **JONES**, 219; A., 31, 40; Abraham, 11; Albridge(ton), 36, 38, 40; Alexander C., 255; Alexander S., 335; Alice L., 328; Ann, 312; Anna M.; Blake B., 252; Celia, 41; Dolph, 231; Edna, 343; Edward S., 283; Eliz. D. (J.), 252; Eliz. L., 343; Ernest, 336; Estelle T., 328; Flora M., 191; Francis, 30; Geo.; Geo. H.; Hamilton M.—335; Harriet L., 215; Henry, 22; Isham, 36; James, 85, 272, 273, 274, 277; James F., 339; John,

8, 11, 242; Jonas, 274; Joseph, 6; Julian L. (H.), 187; Lavinia H., 188; Lemuel, 32, 36; Mary B., 339; Mathew, 37; Mattie W., 335; Mr., 211; N. H., 283; Nathan, 36; Peter, 11; R. B., 191; Richard, 13; Richard O., 341; Robt., Jr., 11; Robt. R., 191; Rowe W., 336; S. A., 328; Sally, 131; Samuel, 310; Samuel O., 341; Sarah, 36, 38; Sarah E., 255, 262; Selah (Sely), 38; Shirley A., 191; Simmons, 32; Thos., 35, 36; Sr.; Jr.—36, 38; Viola J., 258; Virginia C., 341; Walter, 117; Wilhelminia E., 310; Wm., 8, 11, 35, 36, 38, 85; Wm. D. & (II), 328; Willie, 11, 62, 63. **JORDAN**, Abner, 17; Elma, 195; James F., 306; Nicholas, 19; Wm. H., 305; Wm. S., 338. **JORGENSON**, Eliz. D., 103. **JOSEY**, Anna K.; Claude K.—324; Hubert L., 223; Kate K.; Robt. C., II; III—324. **JOYNES**, E. S., 123. **JOYNER**, Absalom, 33; Bro., 247; Clara (M.), 245; Geo.; James—308; John, 30, 245; Joseph, 38; Joshua, 31; Lawrence, 22, 36; Martha, 245. **JOYCE**, Mary, 206. **JUDKINS**, John E., 269. **JULIENNE**, Adolphe L. & II; Fannie Y.; Frank J.; Harriet N.—282; Louis N., 281, 282; Marie L.; Paul S. & II—282. **JURDIN**, Col., 60.

K

KAY, Jonathan; Nancy—277. **KEARNEY**, Edward; Henderson—14. **KEARNY**, Wm. Eleanor, 251, 258; Wm. K., 251. **KEARSE**, Rupert T., 182. **KEEFE**, Louise, 130. **KEEFFE**, Lewis O.; Suzanne—190. **KEENE**, James, 147. **KEITH**, Alice B., 91. **KELLER**, Portia A., 175. **KELLEY**, Geo. W., 158, 161; Laura Corinne, 161; Lillian Pauline, 157, 161; Viola, 161. **KELLO**, Mary; Richard—41. **KELLY** Harrison, 103. **KEMP**, Lieut., 52. **KENNEDY**, Carla Jane; Charlotte L.—169; Jane, 338; Lucy L., 187; Robt. R. (Jr.), 168; III, 169. **KENT**, Burrell, 34. **KHUNS**, Betty, 125. **KILLIBREW**, Caleb, 48, 94; Hinchey, 86. **KILLINGSWORTH**, 7. **KIMPTON**, Hiram H., 122. **KING**, Henry, 48; Jesse, 181; Nathan, 86; Virginia L., 228; Wm., 78, 79; Wm. H., 337. **KINMAN**, Mary N.; Russell B.; Walter—332. **KINSEY**, 277; Christopher, 86, 87; Lewis, 87; Wm., 84, 85, 87. **KIRBY**, Humphrey, 15; Wm., 33. **KIRKLAND**, Geo.; (Mrs.) Harold—219; Jennie E.; Reuben C.—232. **KIRVEN**, Janice L., 168. **KISLER**, Rev., 162. **KISTAN**, Evelyn, 187. **KITCHIN**, Anna M., 324; Claude, 319, 324; (II); III; Gert-rude A.; Hesta; Ione H.; Katherine B.; Mills; Pauline R.; Sarah J.; Stedman; Wm. H.—324. **KNIGHT**, Lewis, 37. **KOHNNEN**, Frances, 337. **KOONCE**, Fred E., 129. **KORNEGY** (KIRNEGY), David; John—273, 274; Pearl (Kornegay), 319. **KREJENSKI**, Ben T.; Dorothy E.—149. **KURLAND**, Catherine M., 105.

L

LACHAM, Levin, 13. LAKE, Alice, 328; Wm. C., 94. LAMBERT, Chas. J., 103. LAMON, Archibald; Duncan—15. LANCASTER, Alice, 187. LANDERS, Robt. H.; Susan L.—143. LANE, Dicy A., 287; J. B., 190; Martha C.; Samuel—287; Susan M., 318. LANIER, James S. LANKFORD, Eliz.; Robt. M.; Wm. C. & Jr.—215. LANNEAU, C. S.; Sophie—324. LARK(E), James, 16; Joseph, 16, 19, 21, 39. LARKIN, 273. LARSEN, Mary H., 103. LATHAM, Bro., 247; Jane R., 200. LATKIN, Margaret, 342. LAUGHLIN, Susan C., 156. LAVENDER, John, 81. LAWRENCE, Archibald; Frank; Henry S.—313; John, 6; Joshua, 293; Rosa E., 313; Thos., 31; Wm., 37. LAWTON, Eliz. A., 160, 171; Eugene B., 158; Eugene M.; Frances A.; Richiedine D.—219; (Rev.) Winborn, 134; Winston A. & Jr., 219. LEA, Sarah J., 199. LEAK, Fred; Roy; Steele—202. LEARY, Tamar, 338. LEE, Anna, 284; Capt., 65; Chas. W., 317; Cora M., 323; Eli M.; Harriet M.—104; Gen. Robt. E., 308, 338; Jesse, 48; John, 6, 48; Laura E., 317; Leslie M. & Jr.; Linda L.—150; Lottie, 131; Moore, 34; Nattaline; Wm.—164; Wm. H., 150. LEECH, 271. LEFTWICH, Frances, 327. LEWIN, Richard F., Jr.; Michael K.; Steven F.—127. LENTZ, Michael K.; Richard F., Jr.; Steven F.—127. LEOPOLD, King, 330. LEONARD, Caleb, 240. LESTER, Beni(a)ster, 275, 278; R. C., 278. LEWIS, Alice E., 323; Anna (D.), 187; Anna C., 323; Anna H., 324; Anna Hartwell, 321; Anna L., 323; Anne F., 298; Anthony, Jr., 6; Ben R., 125; Benj., 21; Beverly H.; Catharine B.; (II)—323; Christopher C., 322; Cleveland; Columbia L.—323; Dacia, 319; Daisy G., 323; Daphne, 319; Donovan, 320; Dora, 319; Elisha, 23; Elisha B., 318; Eliza H., 298; Eliz. D., 322; Eliz. M., 321; Ella, 323; Ellen D., 322; Exum, 59; II, 297, 318; (III); (II - IV)—322; Frank C., 320; Frederika P., 319; Guy G., 323; Hardy, 19; Harry J.; Harry Jordan—323; Ida, 263; Ivey F. & (II), 298; James, 19; James C., 318; James S. & (II), 322; Joel B., 318; John D., 322; John E., 215; John H., 322; John T., 215; John W.; Katherine B.—318; Kemp B., 322; Kemp P., 298; Laura L., 322; Lottie S., 298; Lula A., 125; Marjorie; Margaret B.—320; Margaret E.; Margaret P.—298; Margaret W., 323; Martha B., 298, 339; Martha H., 298; Mary A.; Mary L.; McDaniel; Meriwether—320; Mildred E., 323; Mildred L., 319; Mittie P., 322; Penelope B., 298; Priscilla, 215; Ralph; Reuben; Reuben E.; Richard G.—323; Richard H., 238, 297, 318; (II), 297, 318; (III), 298, 318, 338; (IV), 298; Robt. L.; Sarah E.—323; Shadrack, 31; Virginia D., 323; Wm. F., 319; (II), 320; Wm. G., 320, 325; Jr., 322. LIGHT-FOOT, Thos.; Wm.—85. LIGHTSEY, Mary

Alice, 127. LIGON, Alfred, 199; Barbara, 230; Joseph C., 199. LILES, John, 32; Pattie, 302. LINCOLN, Gen. Thos., 67. LINDSAY, Ann E., 342. LINDSEY, James B.; Sophronia A.—301. LINEBERGER, Brady; Ruby L.—163. LINK, J. B., 135; Leon L., 198. LINTON, Caroline, 317. LISTON, Evelyn F.; James W.; John R.—218. LITTLE, Blake, 252; Felicia, 240; J. J., 252; W. P., 14; Wm. P., 12, 13, 14. LITTLEJOHN, Lucinda, 335. LOAD-HOLT, Ammye; Bena; Jay T.; Jr.; III; John N. & Jr.—195; Josiah, 194; Josiah B.; Josiah Bryan; Lisa—195; Newton B., Jr.; III; IV; Pauline O.—169; Pearl I., 194. LOCKAMY, Naida L., 174. LOFTIN, Frederick, 85, 86. LOMMIS, Harris, 274. LONG, Ada A., 192; Amanda, 194; Ammye; Certez—192; Dero C., 130; Eliz., 302; Florence, 192; Geo. W., 192, 194; (Jr.), 192; Glenna J., 202; Isadore, 221; Jay T.; John D.—192; Leon, 222; Leslie G.; Margaret G.—202; Martha, 101; Mary A., 339. Nellan, 192; Nicholas, 11, 66, 67; Nicholas M., 339; Pearl; Ruby; Sudie B.—192; Walter C., 302; Winborn J., 192; (Mrs.) Winborn J., 145. LONGABAUGH, Harry S., 176. LOOMIS, Mary L., 190. LOUD, P. H.; Sarah D.—223. LOUX, Annie, 190. LOWMAN, Geo. S.; Margaret—326. LUCAS, Alice, 155, 177; Helene E., 102; Simons R., 159. LUNDY, Edith, 37. LYLE, Linda, 108. LYNN, Esther, 110. LYON, Byron L.; Cedric E.; Edwin C.; Jessamine D.; June; Lee R. H.; Mary F.; Norman C.—312; Ralph E.; Zachariah F.—311; II, 312. LYTLE, James E., 201.

M

MABRY, Groves, 286; John, 15; Robt., 37. MacDONALD, Beverly O., 168; Donald, 59; John; Julia D.; Marion S. P.; Pauline B.; Rosalie A.—168. MacENTYRE, Matilda E.; Wm. T.—261. MACHECA, Marie L., 192. MACKES, Capt., 94. MACKEY, Joseph J.; Jr.; III; Laura S.—218. MacLAINE, Archibald, 83. MACON, Ellen, 33; J. Florence, 14; Priscilla, 327. MAGRUDER, Admiral, 170; Wm. A., 201. MAHER, Annie S., 282; Olive M., 104. MATTLAND, Col., 67. MAJOR, Lucy, 323. MALLORY, James, 12. MALSBERY, Thos., 85. MALTER, Vera, 193. MANDUE, Thos., 23. MANGUM, David J.; Deborah J.; James E.—189. MANN, Absalom, 23; Joanna, 315; Nathan, 23. MANNING, Carol S., 339; Chas. F. W., 219; Eliza H., 298, 338; Eliz. W.; Howard E.—339; Isaac H., 298, 339; Jr., 339; James S.; John; John M.—338; John T., 339; Julia T., 300; Mary S., 338; Richiedine M., 219; Sally C., 338; Wallace W., 219. MARION, Gen. Francis, 70. MARKBEE, Katie, 126. MARKS, Wm. M., 254. MARSHALL, Samuel, 65; Thos., 145. MARTIN, Aimer, 194; (Gov.) Alexan-

- der, 77, 82, 84; Alfred, 220; John, 23; Susanna, 295; Thos., 85, 273; W. E., 178; Wm., 11; Wm. E., 116, 132. MASHBERN, James, 87. MASON, Carolyn, 129; David, 38; Eliz. P., 320; John, 12; Joseph A.; Mary C.; Miriam; Rufus; Rufus A.; Wm.; Wm. H.; Wm. S.—129. MASSIE, Mack, 190. MATTHEWS, Arthur, 38, 39; Hester (Esther), 38; Hubert S., 262; Hugh, 38, 252; Isteph, 11; Joseph, 38; Phobe, 19, 21; Stephen, 11. MAUND, Esther, 56, 237, 238, 239, 240; Lott, 56; Malachi, 71; Prudence (H.), 56; Wm., 71. MAVERICK, Lydia, 304. MAXWELL, Elaine, 217; Mary E., 286. MAY, Eliz., 203; Harry M., 337; Mary (S), 53; Mary E., 246; Mayme R. G., 104. MAYER, Nancy, 219. MAYO, Archibald M.; Catherine A.—284; Nathan, 62. McCAFFREY, Katherine; Thos.—282. McCALL, 52, 53; Mary; W. P.—197. McCARTHA, Eliz.; Naomi—223. MCCARTHY, Jennie, 224. MCCOY, Addison E.; Alma E.—231. McCRADY, Edward, 52, 53. McCUISTON, Erdmuth, 338. MCCOLLOCH, Henry, 8; Sarah, 9. McCUMBER, Marjorie, 180. McDANIEL, Cornelia E., 326; Dora G., 319; Dorothy L., 315; Duff G., 319; (Rev.) James, 326; Josephine B., 315; Margaret, 127; Margaret R., 315; Mary V., 127; Robt. W., 127; Jr., 128; Roberta E., 127; Vernon J.; Wm. F.—314. McDONALD, David R.; Laura—138; Malcolm, 271; Wm. G., 138. McDOWELL, Margaret, 202. McDUGAL, John, 69. McELEVEN, Eugene P., 195. McGEE, Ann, 9. McGOUGH, Alfred W., 285; Annie B., 322; Annie W.; Frances A.; James; James D.; Mollie A.; Sarah E.; Wm. B.—285. McGOWAN, E., 8. McGRATH, C. J., 221. McGREGOR, Anthony; Chloe; Sarah—13. McHUGH, Beatrice (M.); Beatrice (C.); Francis—173. McINTOSH, Duncan, 196. McINTYRE, Chas. & (Jr.), 261; Constance; James B.; Lawrence F. & Jr.—337; Lucy E., 262; Roderick D., 261; Wm. B., 262. McKAY, Duncan L.; John L.—167. McKEE, Edwin B. & Jr., 327; Eliza N., 298, 327; Frances L.; Haywood B.; James; (II); James B. & Jr.; John S.; (II)—327; Laura B.; Lewis—328; Lewis M. & Jr.; Philip S.—327; Wm. H., 298, 327; (II), 329. McKENNEY (KENY, KINEY), Mathew, 22; Moses, 38, 39. McKENZIE, Fanny, 181; Gibson; J. Archie; Rose—221. McKINNIE, Olive, 338. McKINNON, Clinton D.; Clinton Dotson; Connie L.; Holly J.—140; John C., 139; Michael D.; Sherrie L.—140. McKOY (COY), Capt., 52; Eliza, 110; Eliz., 110, 129; Gertrude E., 109, 110, 117, 118, 132, 143, 152, 156, 157, 163, 176; Henry, 110. McLAIN, Minor; Minor H.—311; Robt. E.; Susan; Wm. E.—189. McLEAN, Ruth, 336. McMAHAN, Beth K.; Edgar O. & Jr.; Emily C.; Jennie E.—233. McNAIR, Laura, 299. McNEILL, David R., 264; Geo., II, 332; Geo. M., 264; Minerva R., 332; Ruth T., 264. McPHEET-ERS, A. M.; Margaret L.—327. McQUIRE, Gertrude, 167. McRAE, Gen. J. H.; Mildred—224. McVEY, Lucille V., 140. McWHORTER, Addie, 128. MEADOWS, Edward, 195. MEALS, Florence C. (Y.); Margaret E.; Ross K.—257. MEARES, Carol A.; Claudia A. (M.)—174; Deborah A., 175; Edward D.; Mary E.; Naida L.—174; Patricia A., 175; Robt. L.; Jr.; III—174. MECOMB, Lucy, 34. MEDLIN, H. H., 34, 35. MEEKS, Wm., 77, 78. MELLOR, Eliz. N.; Ernest H.; Jr.; III; Eva N.—230. MELTZER, Chas. W., 334; Phyllis, 333. MELVIN, Gail, 168. MERCER, John, 292. MEREDITH, (Rev.) Thos., 306. MERIWEATHER, Martha P., 344. MERRILL, Vernon, 190. MERRITT, James O., Jr.; III—232; Nathaniel (Merret), 8, 11; Robt. J., 232. METTS, LeRoy Y.; Margaret; Walter A. & Jr.—123. MEYER, Barbara A., 343; Chas.; Cornelia—142; Eliz. R., 343; Florence M., 190; Frederick G., 343; Jerry, 190. MICHAUX, Edward R.; Eliz. L.; Leonides M.; Macon W.—321. MICKLE, Ann, 219. MIDDLETON, A. G., 192; John, 9. MILES, Matilda, 13; Susan, 283, 285. MILEY, Reba, 164. MILLER, Angie I., 332; Anne B., 340; Annie B., 304; Chas., 189; Ella, 335; Eulalie, 224; Geo. 86; Jacob, 82; John F., 304 Louise, 321; Margie L., 125; Mr., 185; Robt., 340; Robt. B., 304. MILLS, Anna L., 325; Catharine B., 324; Eliz., 11; James, 277; Jane, 337; John & Jr., 11; (Rev.) John Garland, 324; (II); Joseph W.—325; Luther R., 324; (II); III; Lucy P.; Margaret A.—325; Marshall, 276; Martha, 283; Minnie L., 325; Prudy H., 129; Robt. B., 325; Simon, 11. MIMS, Dickie J.; Harry McC. & Jr.—231. MINORS, Rebecca L., 185. MINTON, Velma R., 165. MINUS, Edward; Frances; Isaac M. & Jr.; Laura; Nellie G.; Richard J.—230; Talula A., 228. MITCHELL, Benj. J., 250; Don, 251; Jesse, 7; John, 7, 42; Keziah E., 250; Margaret, 198; Nancy (D.), 250; Wm., 7, 269, 283. MIXSON, Adrain, 223; Alice G., 224; Angelia, 223; Amos J., 206; Archibald K.; Archibald M.—224; Ashley S. J. & Jr., 223; Benj., 206; Benj. J.; Bernard; Caroline—224; Corinne, 223; Donald M., 224; Earl, 223; Edward M. & Jr., 224; Edwin, 222; Eliza A., 206; Eliz., 206, 224; Elliott, 222; Erma E., 223; Eugene; Eulalie—224; Experience, 206, 213; Frank M., 206; Gardner; Harriet—222; James M., 224; Jerusha, 206; John, 206, 223; Jr., 206; John B., 223; Jr.; III—224; John H., 206, 222; Josephine, 206; Josiah S., 206, 223; Jr., 223, 224; Josiah Simmonds, 224; Lawrence H. & Jr., 223; Louise, 206; Marion C., 223; Mary E., 224; Robt. C., 223; Robt. J., 224; Robt. S., 223; Ruth, 224; Sarah A. (J.), 222; Sarah L.; Samuel; Susan B.—206; Susan H., 223; Virginia J.; Walter—224; Wm.; Wm. G.; Wm. H. & Jr.—223; Wm. J., 206, 213, 222; Jr., 206, 222. MOBLEY, Daisy C., 325. MOHR, Norma, 188.

MOLE, J. W.; Mary C.—127. MOLLENHAUER, Louise, 223. MOLLER, Dorothy, 258. MONSON, Camille, 140. MONTFORT, Thos., 12. MONTGOMERY, John C., 149; John E., 215; Margaret R., 149; Myra, 139; Robt., 14; Sadie, 142; Stacy L., 149. MOODY, Ethel M., 224. MOORE, Allie M., 198; Ann, 323; Andrew C., 201; Bena L., 195; Benj., 101; Bruce, 143; Chas., 10, 15; D. F., 177; Edward, 14; Elijah, 275; Harry E., 195; Helen D., 201; Helen W., 159; Ichabod, 242; James, 232; John, 7; Sr., 17; Joseph, 6, 323; Joseph L., 323; Katheryn, 201; Leslie, 143; Lewis, 17; Margaret; May E.—201; Nathaniel, 48; Nathaniel N., 324; Pattie A., 322; Richard, 3, 7, 10, 15; Richard B.; Robt. L.—143; Sam A., 201; Thos., 23; Thos. (M.), 41; Walter, 198; Walter C.; (II)—323; Wm., 23; Wm. D., 198; Wm., 324. MOREHEAD, Anna E.; (Gov.) John—342. MORGAN, Wm., 16. MORRIS, Edith, 149; John; John (Morris)—11, 15; Rebecca, 15; Rebecca (Morris), 10, (as Rebekah) 15. MORRISON, Eugene B., 219; (Rev.) John T., 155, 160, 161, 162; Rev., 120; Richiedine D.; Sarah—219. MORSE, James M.; Leonora A.—200. MORTON, James A.; Lucy—302; Margaret M.; Neil R.—201. MORY, Edward, 11. MOSELEY, Mary; Robt.; Susan I.—333. MOSELY, Edward B.; Lillian—319; Mourning C., 78, (Morning C.) 95. MOWER, Lydia, 103. MOYE, Moses T., 309; Sallie, 157, 162. MRNUSTIC, Valast R., 166. MUNDINE, Chas., 272, 273; James, 272. MURDAUGH, Josiah, 31. MURFREE, Simon, 22. MURPHY, Cora A., 284; Cornelia B., 286; Geo. W.; James M.—285; Judge, 284; Patricia A.; Stetson W.—200; Wm. M., 286. MURRAY, Chrystal H., 218; Eleanor, 232; Frances C., 216; Joan F., 218; John O., 216, 217; Jr., 217; III; Richard H.—218. MUSSELWHITE, Lena, 167. MUSTARD, Claudine, 232. MYERS, Annie S., 228; Thos., 133, 134. MYRICK, Howell, 41; John, 16; Mrs. W. E. (Kathleen), Jr., 219.

N

NASH, Judge F., 296. NEAL, Capt., 93. NEATHERY, John B.; Rosalie—310. NEEDHAM, Frennie, 218. NEELY, Nettie, 190. NELSON, Jane, 199; John, 82; Minerva, 281; Mr., 206; Nancy F., 316; Roy, 199. NEMELKA, Alma J., 103; Antone C.; Anthony L.; Carl A.; Carl J.—102; Christopher M.; Cory D.—103; Cynthia D.; Debora—102; Eliz., 103; John C., 102; Joseph L., 103; Joseph N., 102; Jr., 103; Kenneth D.; Lawrence P.—102; Mark S.; Michael J. & Jr.—103; Michael P., 102; Richard S., 103; Robt. D.; Scott R.; Tracy L.—102. NE-SMITH, Betty V., 301. NETTLES, Mary P., 232; Mr., 185; Wm. F., Jr.; III, IV—232. NEWBERRY, Lilly B., 321.

NEWELL, Nancy, 14. NEWMAN, Cora, 314; Ernest G.; Lindsey; Richard—343. NEWSOM (NEWSUM), Chas., 39; Joseph, 41; Wm., 39. NEWSOME, A. R., 57; Anne, 169. NICHOLS, Bro., 134; Isaac, 132, 134. NICHOLSON, Angus R., 230; Joseph, 38, 39; Mr., 207; Samuel W., 230. NICOLSON, Joshua, 39; Mark, 42. NIELSEN, Edith, 103. NIX, Ann, 193; Annie, 192; Barbara F.; Dorothy M.; Eileen M., Eliz. B.; Evelyn B.; Frank G. & Jr.—193; Fredna; Hasseltine—194; Ida P., 186, 194; James T., 186, 192; Jr.; (III)—193; James V., 195; Joan, 194; (Rev.) John D., 186, 192, 194, 195; (Jr.), 186; Jr.; III—193; (Rev.) John W., 186; Joseph J., 186, 194; Josephine, 194; Lillian C.; Louise E.; Lynne M.—193; Marian, 194; Marian L., 192; Marie M.; Marie S.—193; Martha A. (T.), 192, 194, 195; Martha L., 194; Mary L., 193; May, 194; Melodia B.; Nancy A.—193; Naomi; Penelope I.—194; Ralph R. & III (Jr.), 193; Raphael R., 192; Rosary V., 193; Rose, 194; Ruth A.; Stephen D.—193; Susan A., 186, 192; Victor H. & Jr., 194. NIXON, Eliza O., 298, 327. NOBEL, Fay, 137. NOBLE, Maynard, 130. NOEL, Chas. P., Jr.; III; Dorothy H.—344. NOGA, Helen, 218. NORFLEET, Cordall, 36; John, 292; Margaret (A.); Margaret A.—250; Sarah W., 334, 340; Thos. F., 250; Thos. S., 335. NORGREN, Clara, 104. NORMENT, Thos, 275. NORRIS, Mary C., 189; Nathaniel, 11. NORSWORTHY, Kessey, 78; Thos., 4; Tristem, 60. NORTH, Charlotte A.; David; (Rev.) Jack B.—198. NORTON, Nelson L. & Jr.; Thos. G.—337. NORVILLE (NORVEL, NORVIL), Hardy, 48, 95, (Norwell) 101; James, 237. NORWOOD, Geo., 10; John, 14; Nathaniel, 11; Richard, 10. NOTTINGHAM, Hattie, 229. NUGENT, James M.; Malcolm J.; Mary J.; Paula I.—202. NUNN, James D., 306. NUTTER, Helen R., 129.

O

OBERON, Esther, 110. O'BERRY, Thos., 36, 38. O'BRYAN, Ada A.; Laurens B.; Lewis; (II); Mary C.; Wm. A.—331. O'FARRELL, Viva E., 190. OGILVIE, 10. OGLETREE, John W.; Lillian J.—189. OLDFIELD, Pitts, 272, 273; Richard, 273. OLDHAM, Bailus E.; Carrie E.; Emmet C.; Lemuel E.—286. OLIVER, Wm., 24. OLSEN, Robin, 103. O'MEARA, Marian H.; Patrick M.—344. O'NEAL, Anna C., 185; Catherine, 147; Josephine C., 129; Mary; Mary A.—79; Richardson (also as O'Neal), 34; Sarah F.; Thos. M.—130; Treasey (O'Neal), 34; Wm. M., 129. O'NEILL, Eliz. Q.; Henry J.—331; James J. & Jr.; Peggy—151. ONEY, John; Sarah—32, 33. O'QUINN, Jacob, 186; James, 184. ORTON, Dan, 93. OSHEAL, D., 21. O'SHIELDS, Eliz., 102. OSLING, John,

16. OSTENDORFF, Edward M.; Enid C.; Harold M. & Jr.—224. OSWALD, Alice J., 168; Carol A., 169; Diane K., 168; Dunbar & Jr.; Edward H. & Jr.; Edward Harden—219; Janie E.; John N.—169; John S.; Joseph C. & Jr.; III—168; Kruger J., 169; Laura, 219; Lottie L., 168; Minnie S., 169; Pauline J.; Sarah M.; Susan J.—168; Wm. B. & Jr., 169. OTIS, Marie, 157. OWENS, Elisha, 95; Eliz., 146; widow, 213. OWINGS, Chas. B.; Floyd D.—229; Nell, 128.

P

PACIOTTI, Norma J., 189. PAGE, Wm., 270. PALMER, Chas. V.; Gladys; Henry; —303; Henry P. & Jr., 304; Mary, 232. PAMERLY, Benj., 60. PANGLE, Thos., 258. PARHAM, Mollie, 325; Thompson, 306. PARK, Robinette, 104. PARKER, Cynthia, 278; Donald M., 138; Ellen, 150; Florence E., 104; Frances; Haywood—337; Henrietta S. H., 325; John, 101; John D., 216; Leslie K., 138; Lorraine, 191; Margaret H., 305; Mary W., 337; Oscar W.; Patricia; Phyllis—216; Ronald, 138; Stephen, 278; Victoria B., 187; Weeks, 305, 307. PARNELL, Chas. E.; Christopher C.; Karen R.; Laura C.—193. PARISH, Wm. G., 276. PARROTT, Jesse K.; Maude E.—218. PARSONS, Mary, 303. PARTON, Henry, 48. PATE, Ann, 19; Benj., 17, 18; Betsey; Catherine A.; Dorcas M.—18; Drucilla (Drusilla), 17, 18; Drucilla Jane, 18; Edward, 16, 19; Edward A.; Edward D.; Edward J.; Ella J.; Euphemia V.; Francis M.; Henry; Malcolm D.; Margery M.; Mary C.; Ora E.; Preston J.—18; Thos., 16; Travis, 17; Wm., 83, 86; Wm. W., 18. PATILLO, Andrew G.; Patrick S.—127. PATRICK, Benj. H., 319; Carolyn J., 149; Cornelius, 83; Eleanor M., 319; Geo. C. & Jr., 148; Geo. L., 318; II, 319; Geo. W., 148; Henry, 318; John, 12; John R.; Margaret A.—148; Mark E., 130 Richard L., 318; Wm. B., 319; Wm. C., II; III; Wm. T.—130. PATTERSON, Alexander, 271; Edith M., 314; John, 271. PATTON, Fred L., 255; Josephine, 337; Margaret A. (H.); Mary H.—255. PAUL, B., 310. PAULE, Arthur, 104. PAYNE, Jessie, 326. PEARCE (PEARSE), Hardy, 23; Richard, 24. PEAR-SALL, Edward, 8, 9. PEARSON, Chas., 14; Thos., 12. PEART, Paul J., 104. PEDEN, James, 6. PEEBLES, Dr., 315. PEEBLES, Ann. B., 110; Benj. J., 163; Carolyn, 164; Catherine I., 160; Catherine M., 157, 163; Catherine Maybelle, 163; Chas. L., 164; Chas. Laughlin, 156, 157, 161; Jr., 157, 165; David; Denny; Dorothy—164; Duncan I., 160; Edna M., 157, 165; Edward H., 109, 111, 157, 163; Eliza, 110, 160; Eliz. M., 110; Esther K., 157, 164; Frances A., 164; Gertrude E., 109; Godfrey, 181; Isham, III; Jane, 164;

Jesse, 109, 110, 111, 112, 119, 157; Jesse W., 109, 111; John, 160; John W., 163; Johnston, 157, 164; Jr.; Johnston F.—164; Julia L., 165; Mahale; Margaret—164; Mary, 119; Maybelle E., 157, 163; Natalie B., 157, 164; Otis B. & Jr.; Paul; Paul W. & Jr.—164; Phebe S., 168; Phyllis, 164; Reba G., 165; Rebecca, 164; Ruby C., 157, 163; Sandra, 181; Sadie L., 165; Stephen; Susan—164; Wm., 157, 164; II, 164; Wm. B., 156. PEETE, Thos., 39. PEGRAM, Wm. T., 248. PELHAM, Daisy, 245; Jesse B., 14. PEMBERTHY, Cynthia L.; Laura E.; Sara J.; Walter B.; Walter L. & Jr.—138. PENDARVIS, Evelyn, 182. PENDER, Joseph J. B.; Martha L.—320. PENDLETON, Anna C., 284; Emmet H.; Herbert G.; Katie M.—285; Robt. S.; Wm. G.—284; (II), 285. PENNINGTON, Edith L., 314; James G.; Jesse B.; Julian R. & (II)—313. PENNY, Edward, 17; Ridley, 18. PENNYWELL, 274. PERMENTER, James, 58; John, 94; Wright, 48. PERRY, Chas. R.; Blanche L. (H.)—173; J. B., 161; Claiborne, 34; John, 11, 65; Mary Gladys, 173. PETERS, Augustus W. & II; Robt. B.—299. PETERSON, Mark; Martin; Preston—221; Virginia A., 340. PETTY, LeRoy; Martha A. (B.)—198. PHILIPS, Harriet A., 299. PHILLIPS, Alexander L., 332, 333; Arthur C., 332; Benj. F., 337; Chas., 302, 329, 333; Chas. B., 329; Dorothy, 331; Drury M., 332; Eliz., 73; Henry B., 332; (Rev. Dr.) James, 329; (II), James F.; (II)—331; John, 21; Julia V., 329 Laurence V., 332; Lucy P.; Martha E.—333; Mary C., 329; Mary Crossland, 331; Mary M., 73; Mildred, 331; Mr., 91; Peter P., 73; Robt. M., 333; Ruth C., 332; Ruth E., 331; Samuel K.; Susan R.—333; Susan Rowena, 334; Wm. B. & (II); Wm. G.—332. PHILYAW, James, 86, 274; Joseph (Philyow), 274; Martin, 86, 87. PIERCE, Ann; Geo.—4; Martha E., 333. PIKE, Wm., 15. PINCKNEY, Miss, 225. PINKSTON, Julian S., 200. PITT, Davis, 291; Franklin G., 248; Ida R., 263; James & Jr., 95; Robt. E., 263; Thos., 95. PITTMAN, Mary E., 321; Sampson (Pitman), 36. PITTS, Ann H., 264; Martha A., 248; Raymond K., 264. PLATT, Chas. G. & Jr.; Margie—221. PLATTS, Carolyn J.; Dorothy B.; Edwin L. & Jr.; Eleanor P.; Evelyn A.; James E.; James H.; Jerline; Jerry; Robt. E.; Roberta E.; Thos. F.—194. PLEASANTS, Alexander R.; Edward A.; Eliz. A.; James; Mary E.—312. PLEDGER, Lucy, 22. PLUMMER, Kemp; Lucy M.—295. POLKINGTON, Ida M.; Richard O.—303. POLLARD, Benj., 273; Mathew, 278; Mildred A., 326. POLLOCK (POLLOK), 271, 272; Wm., 277. POOL, Sally, 18; Wm., Sr., 20. POOLE, Eliz., 242; Emma O., 168; Rhoda, 17, 18; Richard, 4. POPE, Dora, 313; Fredericka, 319; Hardy, 22; Henry, 21, 313; J. D., 184; John, 5; Josiah, 36, 40; Mary, 22; Nathan, 31, 36,

37; Patience, 36, 40; Simon, 269; Wm., 5, 6, 21, 22, 30. PORCH, James, 39. POST, Waldo M., 105. POU, Jessie, 202. POULTON, Sarah E. R., 104. POWELL, Chas. L., 188; John, 15; Ptolmy, 10, 15, 66; Ruby; W. G.—331; Wm., 15, 24. POWERS, Chas., 36; Chas. L., 188. PRATHER, Frances, 331. PREACHER, Blanche; James C.; Lily; Ronald P.—127. PREDHAM, Noah, 6. PRESCOTT, Drucilla, 183; J. W. G., 94; James H., 182, 183; Virginia, 130. PRESSEE, Sarah, 94. PRESTON, Anne L., 332; Eliz., 217, 275, 280, 281; John, 332. PRETLOW, Amos, 31. PREVOST, Gen. A., 91. PRICE, 272; Bessie, 232; James, 82; John, 19; Joseph, 5; Melissa L., 217; Richard, 30, 82; Richard F., 217; Rita, 164; Sara K.; Thos. A.; II; Thos. J.; Thos. H.; Wm. T.—217. PRIDGEN, Hardy, 33, 34. PRIGG, John B., 198. PRIME, Clifford, 149. PRINCE, Lucilla, 73, 237; Thos. M. C., 238. PRIOR, Wm., 3. PROCTOR, Richard, 48. PROTHOR, Ida E., 123. PRYOR, Ada, 216. PUGH, Ida M.; Thos. N.—316. PULLEY, Lois, 141. PURNELL, Eliz. D.; Thos. R.—327.

Q

QUEGLES, Marie L., 281. QUINERLY, Agnes; Daniel—321. QUIRILLO, Bertha; Francis; Hannah M.—223.

R

RAGLAND, Ben, 199. RAIFORD, Philip, 5. RAINS (RAINES), Henry, 24. RAMBOUGHT, Bro., 114, 144. RAMSEY, Alexander, 82; Annie L.; James H.—261. RAND, John, 59; Walter, 19. RANDALL (RANDAL), Alexander, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 269; Jr., 80; James, 269; Mary, 80, 269, 271, 275, 276; Wm., 80, 82. RANDOLPH, Alexander, Jr., 77; Jacob F., 41; Jesse, 269; Robt., 240. RANGER, Beulah J.; Chas.; Eliz.; Maggie—105. RANSON, Matt W., 259. RASOR, 10. RATCLIFFE, (as Racliff, 87); (as Ratcliff, 85); Henry S.; Mary E. W.—286. RAWLS, Cotton; Wm.—52. RAWLINGS, Burrell (Rallings), 41; Hannah, 10; John, 16. RAY, Edmund Z., 258. RAZOR, David, 7. REY, Florence, 259. REAGAN, Gail L., 188. REAMER, Cornelia Y.; Cornelia Y.; Ida S.; James C.; Margaret H.; Wm. S.; II; III—123. REDD (RED), Wm., 275, 276. REDDIN, Francis, 11. REDMOND, Betty, 286. REECE (REESE, REACE), Edward; John—21. REED, Eva, 223; James O.; Leon A.—232. REID, Eliza L., 343; Hazel S.; Jesse L.—324; John H. & (Jr.); Katherine—343. RENFREE, Wm. R., 200. REVELL (REVEL, REAVILL), Grace; Holoday—35; John; Sarah—29. REVILL, Mourning; Sampson—21. REYNOLDS, Brian A.; Leslie H.—103; Mary, 331; Michele; Wm., A.—103. RHODES, Archibald G., 313; Ben-

net B., 313, 314; Chas. A., 313; Eugene L., 167; Henrietta L., 313; Jacob, 86, 273, 274; James, 272, 273, 274; John; Julian C.—313; Leon J.; Lily D.; Louis P.—315; Lyman, 167; Margaret B., 313; Minnie L., 314; Rebecca, 313; Rosalie B.; Vivia C.; Walter B.—314; Wm., 86, 274; Willie B., 315; Woodhouse, 87, 278. RICE, 33. RICH, Harry J.; Harry P.; James R.; Martha J. 189. RICHARDSON, Thos., 6; Wm., 35; W. Elliott, 221. RICHMOND, Mr., 206. RICKMAN, Mark, 12. RICKS, Richard, 32, 41; Robt., 31, 41; W. B., 325. RIDDICK, Hubert M.; Julia L.; McNaughton—340. RIDLEY, Nathaniel, 15, 21, 38; Wm., 41. RIEGLE, Katherine, 314. RIGGINS, Darby (Riggin), 48; Pattie, 200. RILEY, Elsie W., 125. RIVERS, Fredericka; Joseph C.; Thos. E.—319. ROAPER, John; Lucy; Mary—12. ROBBINS, Erwin M.; Mark R.; Mary L. (W.)—261; Mrs. Marvin, 74; Nancy, 302; Spencer, 261. ROBERSON, Harriette, 125; Thos., 271. ROBERT, (Rev.) J. T., 134. ROBERTS, Jonathan, 23; Lewis E., 262. ROBERTSON, Iva L., 202; Mary J., 286; Wm. R., 258. ROBINSON, (as Robenson, 92), Beulah F., 333; Eliz., 323; John, 8; Joseph P., 333; Unity, 23. RODDY, Marian, 131. ROGERS, Albertine C., 312; Ethel G., 166; Frank, 192; Geo. L., 312; Mr., 187; Sarah, 255; Willoby, 24. ROOKER, Eliz., 185. ROPER, John R., 127. ROSE, Henry, 38, 39; Mary, 38; Richard, 19. ROSIER, 15. ROTHERS, 12. ROUGHTON, Ethel, 281. ROUNDTREE, Francis; Jesse—82. ROUSE, J. M. & E. A., 177; James; Mary M.—124. ROWE, James, 278; John (Row), 5. ROWEN, A. D., 142. ROWLAND, Hesther (Hettie), 295, 336. ROYALL, Wm. R. & Jr., 171. ROYSTER, Madison B., 306. ROYSTON, Luella, 314. RUCKER, Carrie V., 228. RUCKS, Malvina, 281. RUDD, Anne R., 337. RUFFIN, Cecilia O., 240, 247; Eliz. M.; Esther—240; Esther J., 247; Jacky (Jacque) A.; John; Louisa S.; Margaret H.; Martha (F.)—240; Mary, 72, 73, 247, 292; Mary A., 240, 247; Mary A. (J.), 247, 248; Millicent, 240; Olivia, 281; Prudence S., 240, 248; Samuel, 79, 96, 240, 247, 248, 291, 292; Wm. J., 240. RUNKLE, Clara A.; Jeremiah—314. RUNNELS, Burrell; Mary O.; Pollard R.—286. RUSSELL, Angeletta, 142; Chas. P., 333; Cordella K., 141; Cornelia C., 140; Dell A., 142; Donald Z., 334; Eliza, 140; Laura N., 142; Moses H., 333; Samuel B., 140; Susan D., 334; Thos., 140, 274; Wm. H., 142; Zebedee, 333.

S

ST. CLAIRE, Virginia, 218. SALLEY, Caroline, 218; Hammond D., 123. SALTER, Edward, 82. SANDERS, Benj., 85; Britian, 17; Chas., 85; Chas. A., Jr.; III—217; John, 17, 86, 273, 274; Sr. & Jr., 84; Joseph, 87; Miriam K., 217; Myrtle, 195;

Moses, 86; Polly, 33; Robt., 83; Stacy L., 127; Wm., 241. SAULS, Renie, 147; Willie J. & Jr., 221. SAUNDERS, John, 85, 86, 269, 273, 275, 277; Joseph, 86, 273. SASSER, Ellen, 322; John W., Mildred—327. SAVAGE, 67; Alice V., 333. SAVIERS, Geraldine, 335. SCAIFE, Carrie V., 229. SCARBOROUGH, James, 48, 58, 59, 65, 72, 78; 292; John, 239; John R., 96; Sarah, 72. SCHENCKE, John G. L., 94. SCHMIDT, Beth D.; Chas. W.—150; Christina, 218. SCHOFIELD, Lavena; Lorenzo—105. SCHRAMM, Sophie, 219. SCHRIEBER, Chas. N.; Chas. R., Jr.; Daniel T.; Kathleen L.—140. SCOBIE, James; James A.; Timothy C.—191. SCOTT, Catherine, 127; Cloudesly M., 302; Exum, 32; James, 31, 40; James J., 30, 32, 40; Jesse R., 302; John; Joseph—41; Jr., 40; Joseph J., 127; Miriam, 31; Robt., 29; Sharan E., 127; Wm., 41, 45. SCREVEN, John H., 121. SEABROOK, Benj. J.; Catherine S.; Chas. C.; Clark B. and Jr.; Eliz. L.; Georgia L.; James B.; James C.; James P.; John G. & Jr.—218; Katherine A., 216; Laura C.; Mary A.; Mary Ann; Rebecca S.; Whitmarsh B.—218; Mrs. Whitmarsh B., 213; Wm. P., 216. SEAGERS, Edward, 10. SEARS, Maybelle, 341. SEELE, Kathryn; Naomi K.—336. SENKS, Joseph, 104. SERPEL, Florence H., 328. SESSIONS, Anne; Martha E.—18. SESSUMS, Isaac, 62, 66, 69. SEVERS, Delia, 327. SHACKLEFORD, Geo., 81; Jacky, 88; Polly, 81, 88. SHANKLE, John, 83. SHARP, Carol, 298; Joshua, 78; Lottie H., 298. SHARPE, Benj., 91; Catherine O.; Ethel A.; James M.—232. SHARPLES, Helen M.; Walter M.—260. SHAVES, Wm., 272. SHEARIN, Amaryllis; Henry—14. SHEETS, Jacob, 81. SHEFFIELD, Mildred C., 151. SHELBY, Lionel T.; Richard W.—323. SHELLY, Emma, 37. SHEPARD, Geo., 273; S. Brown, Jr., 261. SHEPPARD, Benj., 84; Laura, 232; Susan, 264. SHERIDAN, Gen. Philip, 315. SHERWOOD, Calder S., 312; Jordan, 293; Mabel, 312; Martha W., 336. SHIELDS, Anne D., 335; Frank P.; Ione K.; James G.; (II); Mollie T.—324; Peter E.; Rebecca H.—335; Walter D., 249; Walter DuP.; (II)—335. SHINE, Barbara (Barbra), 80, 81; Barbara F., 81; Daniel, 80, 81; Franck, 81; James, 81, 87, 88; John, 81, 88. SHINGLER, Mary E., 231. SINGLETON, 83. SHOFSTALL, Ruth, 191. SHORT, Ione, 140. SHRADER, Minnie, 324. SHUFFIELD, 9. SHUMALER, Angeline, 261. SHUMAN, Drucilla (J.), 182, 183, 196; Florine, 129; Rev., 120; Wm., 182; Wm. H., 183. SHUSTER, Marie F., 193. SIDNEY, Scott, 316. SIKES, 10; Ann, 23; Joseph; Wm.—23, 34. SILVER, Charles H. & Jr.; Eliz. S.; Henry S. & Jr.; III; James C.; John W.; Manuel; Mary H.; Winston S.—257. SIMMONDS, Nellie L., 332. SIMMONS, Eliza H., 260;

Everitt, 278; Furnifold M., 260. SIMMS, Martha, 314; Theresa, 255; Wm. T., 250. SIMPSON, Edwin B.; Eliz. A.; John F.; Robt. F.—263. SINCLAIR, Chas. S.; Julia W.; Mary S.; Matilda M.; Peter D.; (II)—337. SINES, Virginia, 140. SINGLETON, Jane, 132. SKEY, Harvey F.; Lawrence W.; Louise—342; Ruth (Skeys), 336. SKINNER, Betty A.; Carolyn—191; Demcy, 47; Dempsey, 95; John, Jr., 96; Joseph, 23; Joseph J., 124; Robt. L.; Wm. A.—191. SLAPPEY, Henry W.; James H.; Orien E.—148. SLOAN, Anna L.; Ben—159; John B., 158; (Maj.-Gen.) John E.; Louise C.; Lucia M.; Major B.—159; Thos. M., 158. SMALLS, Robt., 122. SMART, A., 114; Amos, 133, 207, 210; H., 113; Henry, 133, 210; Henry C., 178. SMITH, Adelaide E., 336, 338, 341; Adele, 335; Albert V., 130; Alice, 218; Anne B., 340; Anne C., 228; Anne H., 341; Annie, 125; Arthur, 5, 35, 36, 38, 340; Arthur L., 337; Asa, 276; Benj. G. & Jr., 336; Billie, 228; Burton H., 337; Capt., 93; Carlotta S., 337; Caroline L., 317; Chas. H. & Jr., 341; Chas. S. & (II), 336; Chas. W., 130; Claiborne T. & Jr., 341; Clotelle, 221; Cornelius O., 130; Corrie, 125; Daisy D., 323; Daniel, 278; David, 130; David B., 317; Dean E., 131; Edmond, 24; Edward B., 131; Elda, 130; Eliz., 12; Eliz. H., 341; Eliz. L., 323; Eliz. M., 221; Eliz. Maund, 335; Eugene B. & II; Eugene F.—317; Eva K., 130; Fanny, 286; Frances L., 340; Francis J.; Francis R.—341; French W., 317; Geo. A.; Geo. H. & Jr.—335; Geo. W., 103; Geo. W. & Jr.; Geo. Winton—130; Gerald S., 131; Gilbert E. & Jr., 336; Gina R., 131; H. W. C., 220; Henry C., 337; James A.; James N.—336; James Norfleet, 340, 341; (II), 340; (III), 341; James S.; Jane N.—340; Jasper, 130; Jessamine H., 336; Jo Ella, 284; John, 20; John G. & Jr., 340; Joseph C., 341; Joseph L., 284; Joseph M., 131; Joseph P., 228; Judy, 130; Juliette H., 340; Kathleen, 337; Kenan, 335; Larrie C., 323; Laura C., 338; Laura E. L., 317; Lena H., 335; Lois K., 173, 221; Louisa H., 336; Louise, 335; Lynda, 149; Lynn H., 130; Manning G., 173, 221; Jr., 221; Marcellus Y., 130; Margaret, 165; Margaret P., 317; Marian, 193; Marjorie C., 340; Mary, 7, 130, 214; Mary C., 337; Mary J., 301; Mary S., 337; Mathew, 36; Matilda C., 173, 221; Maybelle A., 341; Melva, 103; Michael S., 131; Mildred M.; (II)—335; Myrtle, 200; Nan H., 335; Nannie H.; Naomi K.—336; Nathaniel C. C., 341; Nicholas, 340; Pattie S. H., 336; Patricia, 130; Peter E., 335; Rachel A., 317; Reba F., 130; Rebecca W., 335; Reginald, 130; Richard L. B., 317; Robt. M., 340; Robt. W., 341; Robin B., 336; Rosemary B., 317; Ruffin, 337; Ruth, 221; Samuel, 17; Sarah A., 229; Sarah E., 336; Susan E., 336, 338; Susan H., 341; Suzanne, 130; Thos. B., 284; Thos. K., 335; Thos. W., 337;

Totsy L., 221; Virginia, 191; Virgus, 38; Walter G., 336; Walter J., 336, 337; Jr.; III—337; Whitmel H., 336; Wm., 7, 14, 130; Wm. C.; II—221; Wm. E. & Jr.; III; IV—340; Wm. H., 335; Wm. M., 336; Wm. P., 285; Wm. R., 334, 336, 337, 340; Jr., 334; (II), 336; (III), 337; Wm. W., 336; Winfield S., 129, 131; Winney, 238. SMITH-WICK, Lionel, 142. SMOAK, Doris A.; Floy R.; Wm. W.—228. SNEAD, 275; Chas., 277. SNEED, Caroline, 241. SNELLING, John A.; II; John K.—282. SNIDER, Ida M., 194. SOLOMONS, Catherine, 163; Esther C., 207; Eunice, 163; Gertrude; H. Lee; Henry—170; John (Solomon), 278; Samuel B.; Samuel R.—163. SOMERVILLE, Anne N., 230; Edward M., 229; Lalla B., 230; Walter G., 229. SONES, Romaine, 218. SOUTHERLAND, Jenny (Southland), 8; Samuel, 294. SPAIGHT, (Gov.) Richard D., 85, 272. SPAM, Mr., 187. SPANN, James, 14. SPARENBERG, Carolyn; Chas. H.; Chas. R.; Geo. H.; Geo. R.; Herman; Johanna; Lucile B.; Susan—141. SPARKMAN, C., 274. SPEED, Geo.; Mary—40; Robt., 22; Wm., 31, 40. SPEIGHT, (Rev.) Seth, 243. SPENCE, Chas., 19; John, 21, 22, 36. SPENCER, Chester W.; Vera—230; Wm., 85. SPICER, John, 275, 276. SPIGNER, Annie H. (Y.); Christine I.; Joel C.—171. SPIVEY, Wm., 41. SPRAGUE, Kate H., 257. SPRUILL, Ann (H); Ann E.; Benj.—241; Geo. E.; Julia A.—335. SPURLIN, Annie H.; Chas. H.; Ernest L.; Harold A.; Josephine P. (F.)—216; Thos. A., 215; Thos. E.; Thos. L.; Wm. H.—216. STACEY, Joseph, 83. STAFFORD, Eliz., 10; Mary, 53. STANALAND, Hugh, 81. STANFIELD, Rebecca E., 167. STANLEY, John, 200; Laird A.; Marie—129; Mary H. (Y), 130. STANTON, Amelia M.; John; Wm. E.—283. STENHOUSE, Marjorie, 340. STEPHENS, Thos., 18. STEPHENSON, Geo., 38; Louise, 340; Lucy; Martin—37; Winbon, 38. STERRETT, Mrs. Douglas B., 69; Douglass, 252. STEVENS, C. H., 79; Caleb, 85; Davis H.; Doris (A); Mitchell H.; Nancy A.—176; Wm., 80. STEVENSON, Holland, 81; John, 21; Lucy, 19, 21. STEWART, Margaret, 123; Joseph; Sarah—10. STITT, Richard B.; Wm. M.—303. STOCKDALE, Dennis; James—77; Matthew, 91. STOCKER, Arzillah, 199. STOKES, Alfred, 35; Andrew, 8, 9; Ann (R.), 206; Arthur R., 126; Catherine A., 124; Drury, 77; Eliz., 271, 273; John, 211; Joseph H., 206; Mary A., 126; Redden, 46, 78; Theodore, 35; Thos., 33; Virginia, 198; Wm., 45, 206. STOLLAR, Edward J., 311. STONE, B. R., 113; Eliza, 189; James E., 164. STOOPS, Mary, 191. STORRS, Thos., 41. STORY, James, 48; Samuel, 40. STOTT, Wm. E., 85. STOUT, Eleanor, 314; John R.; Linda; Paul—150. STRAHL, Mabel, 131. STRANGE, Carolyn W., 335. STRAYHORN, Ada, 327. STREET, Madi-

son; Margaret—4. STRICKLAND, B. C.; Bryant P.—35; Burrell, 33, 34; Calvin; Carson (Carisen); Diletha—35; Eli, 33, 34; Noah, 34; Samuel, 23. STRONG, Sallie H. (S.), 299. STROUD, Lucile B., 141. STUART, & Barr, 93; James, 61. STURDIVANT, Holleman, 19; Mathew, 50. SUGG, Aquilla, 56; Dr., 245; Geo. A., 95; Geo. C.; Mary; Nancy B.—248; Pleasant S., 96; Reading, 240; Reading S.; Turner B.—248; Wm., 91. SUITER, Gertrude A.; Ione K.; J. L.; Kate M.; Lewis B.; Virginia—324. SULLIVAN, Fay, 344. SUMERELL, Henry, 29; John, 29, 36. SUMERLIN, Edward, 96. SUMMERELL, Herod, 37, 38; Silas, 38. SUMNER, Ann; Chas. F. & Jr.; Susan—164. SUMREL, Diane E.; Reginald; Reginald W.; Susan J.—215. SURBY, Ann; John; Sarah—4. SUTTON, Jane; Louis V. & Jr.; Mary R.; Sarah M.—338. SWAIN, (Gov.) David L., 305. SWAN, Herbert; Margaret P.; Wm. A.; Wm. M.—103. SWEARINGEN, Samuel, 77; Jr., 80. SWEAT, Adeline, 183; Bro., 144; (Rev.) James T., 132, 183. SWEENEY, 87. SWINK, Theresa D., 229. SYLVESTER, H. H., 73; Nathan, 272. SYMONDS, Geo.; Sandra—221.

T

TALLY, Edna, 201. TALTON, Hardy; Wm.—24. TANNER, Leonard, 52. TARTT, Anna M. (J.); Annie L.; Annie M.—252; Cadmus E., 244, 252; Elnathan, 243, 244, 252; Emily L. (E.), 250; Enos, 244, 250; James, 243, 244, 250; James B.; Margaret; Martha A.—244; Martha M.; Martha M. (A.) 244, 252; Sallie, 244; Sarah (B.), 243, 250; Sarah A., 250; Theresa (T.), 244; Thos. C., 250; Thos. E., 244. TATE, John F. P., 258; Julia, 257. TATUM, Fanny F.; Geo. H., Sr.—167. TAYLOR, 10, 15, 272; A. J., 34; Charity, 10; Chas.; Chas. G.; David G.—336; Drewry, 34; Edward C. R., 259; Eliz., 10; Ethelred, 6; Fletcher B., Jr.; III—259; Gilbert S., 336; Joseph, 82; Kempton P. A., 341; Lavinia C., 336; Lillie E., 323; Marianna, 339; Martina C., 259; Nannie N., 336; Rejoice, 11; Richard S.; Susan H.—336; Teagle, 77, 78; Thos., 77; Thos. B. & Jr., 328; Virginia, 339; Wm., 41, 276; Wm. H., 336. TENNEY, Gordon H., 103. THAMES, Rebecca P., 220. THARP, Robt.; Theophilus—6. THIGPEN, Joshua, 237. THOMAS, Archabell, 87; Benj., 6; Edith, 146; Jessie, 269; John, 5; John H. & Jr., 221; Jordan, 32, 33; Laura; Louis H.—159; Millicent, 242; Samuel H., 142; Wm., 31. THOMPSON, Alexander F., Jr., 326; Ann C., 341; Grace M., 327; Hallett, 316; Hannah, 303; John R., 327; Wm. L. & Jr., 341. THORNE, Joel W., 342; Jonathan E., 343. THORNTON, Emmelah; Owin—39. THROOP, Adrian G.; Jonas J.; Lula B.—142. THORP(E), John, 16, 21, 22, 39; Joshua, 39;

Timothy, 16, 19, 38, 42. TILLINGHAST, Mary E., 121; Wm., 276. TIMMERMAN, Mary, 81. TISON, John, 160; Macie, 181. TOBIN, Teresa, 339. TOCCE, Anthony; II; Loris L.; Mary L.—312. TODD, Karl W., 262; Kate, 125; Richard C.; Robert E.—262. TOKUNAGA, Joseph L.; Lee A.; Sarah G.—165. TOMLINSON, Cante V.; Estelle; Lawrence A., Jr.; III—338; Richard, 47, (as Tomlison) 63; Sally, 338; Wm., 19. TOOLE, (Gov.) Henry I., 238. TOWLES, Beatrice, 225; Daniel Q., 224; Jr.; Enid J.; Josiah F.; Kirkland; Martha K.; Mary; Wm. B.—225. TOWNSEND, Joanna A., 216; Lena, 264. TRIPPETT, Wm., 274. TROTTER, Doris L., 194. TROWELL, Albert P.; Allen E.—188; Alton W., 185; Andrew J., 189; Annie B., 262; Bart D., 188; Benj.; Berta—189; Betty, 184; Brett A., 188; Catherine D., 185, 191; Chadwick W.; Chas. H.—187; Chas. W., 185, 189; Christine D., 188; Christopher I., 185; Daisy, 190; David F.; 188; Drucie, 190; Drucilla, 182-186; Edna, 202; Edwin W., 185; Eliz., 183, 185, 196; Eliz. H., 185; Essie L.; Ethel R.—188; Eva A., 185; Eva M. (B.), 184, 187; Frank, 189; Frank H., 202; Geo. W., 187; Gertrude L., 192; Gracie I., 185, 191; Harriet E., 184, 185, 186; Harvey M.; Henry J.—187; James, 183; James E., 189; Jane E., 187; Janice L.; Jodi A.—188; John, 183, 189; John C., 185, 192; John F., 185; (Rev.) Jonas, 183, 184, 185; Jonas I.; II—185; Jonathan, 183, 184, 185; Joseph, 182-186, 187, 189, 196, 201; Josephine S., 189; Julia C., 188; Kasiah, 184; Katherine A., 187; Kathleen; Lena M.—201; Leonard, 188; Leonard B., 185; Leroy; Lillie I.—187; Lolamae, 188; Lula, 189; Marie A., 188; Margaret A., 202; Martha, 184; Martha A., 184, 186; Mary, 190; Mary (Mamie), 189; Mary A., 185, 190; Mary B., 202; Minors I., 187; Nathan H., 185, 189; Nathan J., 183, 184, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192; Nathan Jonnie, 184; Nathan Joseph, 187; Nina, 189; Nina L., 187; Nola O., 188; Peggy A., 184; Perry P.; Randall N.—188; Rebecca L., 185; 196; Rebecca L. (M), 187, 189; Reddick, 184; Richard A.; Rita A.—188; Robt. F., 185, 187; II, 187; Robt. S.; Roger C.; Roger E.—188; Romania, 190; Romania M., 185, 191; Ronald L., 188; S. A. M., 185; Sally, 190; Sarah A., 187; Sevenah C., 185, 191; Sevenah C. (H), 190, 191, 192; Sherlen L., 188; Thelma, 187; Thos. C., 202; Thos. J., 187, 201; Tabitha, 185; Vivian E., 188; Walter C., 185; Wm. A., 187; Wm. J., 190; Wm. Jennings, 188; Wm. Joseph, 184, 185, 187, 190; (Jr.), 187. TUCKER, Ada, 324; Bessie, 202. TUDER, John, 21, 22. TULLAUGH, James, 6. TURLEY, Candace H., 317. TURNBULL, Dr.; Floreid B.—197. TURNER, Benj. D., 244; Jr., 245; Cecil A. & Jr., 215; Jacob, 85, 86; Jack F., 245; James K., 58, 252; James W., II

—314; John, 274; John T., 215; Joseph, 39; Laureen, 245; Margaret, 73; Matthew, 245; Marie B., 314; Thos., 13, 14, 39; Wm. C., 314. TUTEN, Drs., 125; Eliz., 106, 109, 182, 196; Jemina, 106, 107; Wiley, 270; Wm., 106, 107; Willie, 270. TYGACK, Jacqueline J., 103. TYLER, Edward, 36. TYNES, Timothy, 37. TYRIE, G. D., 185. TYSON, Benj., 242; Esther J., 240, 247, Olivia, 247, Wm., 240.

U

UHL, Peter, 316. UNDERWOOD, John; Samuel—21; Thos., 15. URQUHART, John, 37. USHER, Shyrl; Virgil P.—190.

V

VAIL, Mary A., 314. VANCE, (Gov.) Zebulon B., 297, 302, 303. VANDRISE, Elsie, 282. VAN DEUSEN, Dana B., 335. VANNODN, 93. VAN MEER, Henrietta, 215. VAN RISWICK, Martina, 252. VAN WYCK, Mary B.; Wm.; II—304. VARN, A. S., 163; Aaron, 184. VARNADOE, Oliver, 179. VASSAR, Joel, 7; Nathan (Vassor), 30. VAUGHAN, Henry, 36; Howell, 37; James M., 254, 261; Lucy H.; Mary A.; Mourning B. (H.)—254; Noel, 7; Olivia S.; Samuel J.—255; Temple W., 254, 261. VAUGHN, Etta J., 231; Hester J.; James—13; O., 14; Sally J.; W. W.; William W.—13. VENABLE, Cante M.; Chas. S.; Chas. Scott; Jr.—338; III; Frances P.—339; Francis P., 338; Grace M.; Harriet G.; John M.—339; Louise M., 338. VERMEULE, Julia, 329. VERNER, Chas. V.; David B.—331; Ebenezer P., 329; (II); Eliz. P.—331; Ellen D.; Emily F.; James S.; (II); John B.—330; John S., 329; (II), 331; Julia P.; Laura B.—330; (II); Lucy P.—331; Mary B.; Mary E.; Robt. A.—330; Samuel P., 329, 330; Wm. D., 330; Wm. H., 331. VERONEE, Samuel D. L.; Stacy V.—217. VICK, Arthur, 21; Joseph; Josiah—22, 31; Mathew, Sr., 22; Richard, 41. VICKERY, Brantley, 194. VIGOUROUX, Geo. E.; II; Margaret; Vincent J.—313. VINES, Chas., 101, 248; Emma; Helen—248; John A., 239, 247, 248; John Allen, 255, 256; Linda, 248, 263; Mary S., 248; Olivia, 248, 255, 263; Prudence, 248; Prudence S. (R.), 248, 255, 256; Samuel R.; Selina; Sophia (T.)—248. VOGUE, Louise M., 189. VON KOLNITZ, Dwight G.; Geo. F., III; IV—225.

W

WADDILL, John B.; Sam B.—148. WADE, Christopher, 4; Eliza, 313; Ella, 323; James, 330; John, 23; Wm., 323. WADFORD, John 48. WAGNER, Mary L.; (Rev.) N. Defoe—340. WAINWRIGHT, James O., 200; WAITE, Chief Justice, 122,

178. WALDREP, Brenda; Earl D. & Jr.; Eulalie E.; Evelyn N.; Havener A. & Jr.; Iris—214; Julia P., 215; Linda; Louise—214; Mable R., 215; Patricia; Ricky; Robt. E. & Jr.—214; Robt. T., 215; Russell T.; Sandy—214; Versa V., 215; Wayne, 214. WALDROP, Ramona, 151. WALES, Betty W.; Chas. P.; Duncan C. (W.)—257. WALKER, Delia, 243; Fannie E., 322; Virginia E., 185. WALL, 23; Betty E.; Chas. L.; Hannie E.—302; John T., 301; (II); Lucy M.; Marjorie J.; Martha A.; Patsye L.—302; Robt. W.; Stephen G.—301; (II); Jr.—302; Wm. B. & Jr., 301. WALLACE, Mary, 276. WALLER, Arthur, 32; Benj., 32, 48; Edey, 46, 58; Levin, 87; Mary, 31, 45, 49, 56, 80, 90; Winifred, 31. WALPOLE, J. B. L., 144. WALSH, (Rev.) John T., 309; (Rev.), 119. WALSTON, Amos, 73; Jonas, 95. WALTON, Martha M., 336; Wm., 3. WALKER, Eliz., 209, 210. WARBUTTON (WARBLETON), Mary, 291. WARD, Chas., 8; Dickie M., 231; Eugenia D., 148; Gettie L., 166; Ione, 335; Jesse; Richard—276; Wm., 17; Wm. B. & Jr., 231. WARE, Mary, 285. WARNER, Mary L., 175. WARNOCK, Caroline, 115, 206; David, 206; Grace A., 190; Jane, 206; Johnnie M.; Wm. H.—190. WARREN, Marshall B., 323. WARSON, Thos., 83. WASCO, Joseph D., 189. WASHINGTON, Geo., 29, 30, 31, 32, 40; James, 6; John; Robt.—23; Wm., 37. WATERS, Daphne; Jackson E.—319; Katherine, 214. WATKINS, Levin, 9. WATSON, Alexander, 36; Anna (C.), 257; David L.; David T.—258; Jo., 269; Katherine J., 258; Lewis N.; Wm. R.—257; Jr.; III—258. WATTS, Candice V.; Douglas B.; Geo. B.—103. WEAVER, Francis, 14. WEBB, Betty V.; Joshua C.—301; Mary E., 326; Rebecca, 284; Wm. E., 13. WEBBER, Frederick R.; Henry O.; Michael M.; Mildred C.; Wm. G. & Jr.—151. WEBER, Lily O., 201. WEDDELL, John A.; Mary N.—299. WEGMAN, Earl F.; Frank X.; Judith A.; Paul F.; Richard E.—192. WELBURN, Luke J., Jr., 165. WELDON, Mary, 338; Samuel, 14. WELLS, Claude S., 191; J. Thos.; Joseph R.—264; Lucinda, 35; Thos. A., 264. WELSH, John V., 244. WESCOAT, Frances P.; Geo. A.—339. WESNER, Wm. H., 206. WEST, W. M., 13. WESTBERRY, (Elder) Moses, 196. WESTBROOK, Burrell; Jacob; James—39; Samuel, 38, 39; Sr., 39; Thos., 81. WESTMORE, 67. WESTON, Eugenia M.; Laura F.; Wm. R. & Jr.—219. WESTRAY, Sallie H., 296. WHALEY, Clarence; Harriet; Harriet S.—216. Samuel, 86, 87. WHARTON, Fanny, 286; Parke S., 199. WHEELER, John H., 58; Julia, 311. WHITAKER, John, 7. WHITE, Annie L., 332; Audrey F., 166; Ellen F. S., 126; Hezzie T.; Larry T.—166. WHITEHEAD, Arthur, 4. WHITLEY, Arthur; Solomon—15; Wm., 17. WHITMIRE, Georgiana, 130. WHITNAIL, Richard H.; Richard Helen—262. WHITTINGTON, Howell, 39; Richard, 22. WIGGINS, Abram, 19; James, 291; Mary E., 182; Olivia, 231; Robt., 182; Rozella H.; Thos. R. H.—335; Virginia, 217. WILCOX, Littleberry (Willcox), 12; John, 62. WILEY, Wm.; Sally—277. WILKINS, Amos J., 96, 291, 292; Esther, 95, 241, 291, 292; James, 95, 96, 241, 291, 292; Nancy, 292; Susan, 241; Susan(nah) D., 96, 291, 292; Wm., 241. WILKINSON, Dawkins, 273; Henry, 14; James, 36; John, 36, 270. WILLEY, Eliz., 275. WILLIAMS, Augustus, 11; Benj., 22, 31, 33, 41; (Gov.) Benj. 86, 273; Bly, 35; Catherine, 90, 239; Chaplain, 85; Cullen B., 326; Dorcas, 90, 291, 292, 293, 294; Dr., 291; Drew, 34; Drewry, 95; Drucilla, 192; Edward, 88; 274, 277; Edward J., 278, 279; Eleanor L., 326; Eliz. A., 215; Elize, 232; Flora B., 192; Fountain, 86, 274; Hannah, 278; Henry, 36; Isaac, 33; J., Jr., 78; Jacqueline E., 215; James, 12, 87, 277; James C.; (II)—326; James J., 191, 192; Jermaine J., 191; Jesse N., 214; Jr., 215; John, 5, 6, 48, 78, 90; John B., 244, 251; John N.; John W.; Jonathan D.—215; Joseph J., 62; Lemuel, 8; Lewis, 33; Lu Lee, 214; Mable R., 215; Marie S., 191; Marylie, 214; Marylie C., 215; Mrs. M. K., 243; Nan M., 214; Nathan, 9; Nicholas, 38, 45; Obed(iah), 87, 271, 277, 279; Olive, 341; Pilgrim L., 34; Polly, 274; Rhoderick T. & Jr., 214; Richard, 5, 29, 244; Robt., 11, 15, 47, 57, 95, 237; Robt. F. G. H., 244; Salley, 219; Samuel, 45; Stephen, 274; Susan R. J., 275, 278, 285, 287; Sussey, 87; Suzanne, 215; Tempie H., 335; Thos., 21, 22, 45; Troy O., 170; Uz, 273, 277; Wm., 4, 32; Willis, 37. WILLIAMSON, 15; Francis, 5; Howell, 40; Lewis, 11; Lucy, 37. WILLIE, Lewis H., Jr., 14. WILLIFORD, John, 36. WILLINGHAM, Andrew B.; II—326; David K., 139; Helene B., 326; James W., Jr., 139; Thos., 183. WILLS, Francis, 30; Mathew, 22, 31. WILSON, Alice M., 300; Florence R., 328; James, 12; James W., 300; Laura E., 138; Louis D., 244; Paul, 138; Walter L., 138; Wm., 41; Wm. A., 328; Wm. C., Jr., 336. WILTON, Robt.; Susanna—81. WIMBERLY, Ida, 229. WINBORNE, (Winborn, 33), John; Sarah—34; WINE, Verry A., 190. WINGATE, Isabella; W. M.—326. WINKLER, (Rev.) E. T., 134. WINSETT, 274; Joseph, 82, (Winset) 86. WINSLOW, Maria S.; Warren W.—247. WINSTEAD, Emerson C. & Jr.; Emerson K.—299; Samuel, 286. WINTER, Ambrose V., 14; Joseph, 10. WIPRUD, Dorothy, 339. WISE, Hannah, 10; Wm., 15. WISSBURG, Al.; Mary A.; Patricia—229. WOLF, Alan L.; Brian H.; DeWilton D.; Jean A.; Marsha G.; Priscilla A.; Vivian C.—188. WOMACK, Fannie, 263. WOMBLE, John, 77. WOOD,

Clyde M.; Guy D.—201; Laurence W. & Jr., 228; Gen. Leonard, 342; Luther H., 201; Mr., 200; Virginia A. D., 228. WOOD-ALL, Pensavilla; Wm.—20. WOODARD, Benj., 23; John, 6; Joseph, 23, 40; Micajah, 23; Oliver, 6, 23; Samuel, 41, 42. WOODWARD, Andrew T., 126; Eliz., 127; John, 189; Nancy B., 230; Oliver, 29; Philarette, 3, 4; Thos.; Jr.—3. WOOLFOLK, Albert H.; Chas.; Geo. T.—312; Richard S., 142. WOOTEN, Amos, 48; Ann, 30; Anne, 39; James (Wootten), 101; Joel, 48; John, 45, 50; Jonas J.; Josiah—108; Wm., 67. WORRELL, John, 35. WORSLEY, Juanita, 214. WORTH, Hal V., Jr., 261. WORTHAM, Albert A.; Delores; Lynne A.—281; Wm., 275, 280; Wm. A., 280, 281. WORTHINGTON, Alice E. H.; Dennison—311. WRAY, John A., 325. WRIGHT, David, 31, 32; Edna, 303; Eliz. W., 339; James, 31, 32; Jane, 337; Job, 30, 31, 32, 40; Stanley H., 339. WYATT, F., 11; Margaret C., 168. WYLLEY, 52. WYNN, Lula, 166.

Y

YARLEY, Earle J. & Jr.; Geo. E.; Luan—169. YARRELL, Thos., 11. YARROW, Thos., 11. YATES, Susan, 174. YERGER, Fannie; Wm.—281. YONCE, Helen L.; J. Wilbur; Ora (Clark)—172. YOPP, Jeremiah, 277. YORK, Lena R., 142. YUMANS, Albert P., 120, 124-126; (II), 125; Alice J., 126; Alma M., 127; Arthur, 128;

Augustus M., 146, 147; Benj. L., 125; Betty J., 127; Blanche, 128; Chas. L., 125; Cornelia G., 130; Cornelia M., 123; Cornelia O., 125; Corren P., 125; Jr., 126; Edwin C., 119, 120, 128; Eliza V., 121, 128; Eliz. R., 146, 148; Ella, 121, 129; Ella H., 125; Ella V.; Emma F.—131; Eva O., 130; Gary; Hazel—127; Holbrook & Jr., 165; Iva C., 125; James P., 146; James Percival, 146, 147; Jr., 148; Jean A., 131; Jean W., 148; Josephine (O.), 129; Laurens; Laurens W.; Jr.; III—127; Laurens Winkler, 120, 124, 126-128; Lela M., 146, 150; Lena R., 125; Leo Essie, 130; LeRoy F., 120, 121-124, 178, 180; Lily Houston, 127; Lucille, 128; Lynn H. & Jr., 131; Marcellus H., 121, 129-131; Margaret P., 128; Marion F., 125; Marion J., 146; Mary, 126; Mary A., 127; Mary E., 126; Mary H., 129; Mary M., 123; Maxwell, 125; McDonald C., 128; Oliver J. & Jr., 125; Oliver Johnston, 119, 120, 124; Olivette, 123; Paul, 124; Pringle T., 123; Rebecca L., 131; Rhett, 124; Rhett M., 125; Robt. A. & Jr., 131; Robt. F., 130; Roy O., 125; Salina (Selina) M. H. J., 116, 119-121, 179; Steven, 127; Susan E., 131; Virginia E., 127; Wm., Sr., 119, 125, 126; Jr., 119, 120, 121; III, 129; Wm. H., 120, 126; (II), 125; Willie Eliz., 131. YOUNG, John, 274; Patsy, 14; Virginia (Younge), 337.

Z

ZOCK, Joseph, 129. ZOLLICOFFER, Susan A., 287.